This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

to ______________________________

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

W., 10,000,—10/11/00.

Croydon Public Libraries.

CENTRAL REFERENCE LIBRARY.

Accession No. 3821 **Class No.** 942

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows :—

TOPIC NO.	PAGES.	TOPIC NO.	PAGES.

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

COLONIAL SERIES,

1574–1660.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

COLONIAL SERIES,

[: America and West Indies].

1574—1660, Contents

[PRESERVED IN [THE

STATE PAPER DEPARTMENT

OF]

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.]

EDITED BY

W. NOËL SAINSBURY, ESQ.,

HONORARY MEMBER OF THE NEW ENGLAND, NEW YORK, MARYLAND,
PENNSYLVANIA, AND SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE COLONIAL DEPARTMENT.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

LONDON:
LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, & ROBERTS.
1860.

wat

cR 3821
72

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES BGN
AL LSK
CLASS 325.3 (L 45) 42097
ACC. 01996 8620

Printed by
EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printers,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

PAGE.
PREFACE - - - - - - - - vii
LIST OF COLONIAL ENTRY BOOKS, 1606-1688 - - - xxxiii
CALENDAR, ELIZ.—CAR. II. - - - - - 1
GENERAL INDEX - - - - - - - 501
ERRATA - - - - - - - - 577

PREFACE.

THE papers in the State Paper Office are arranged upon principles which are extremely simple. Derived from the offices of the Secretaries of State, they fall, almost as of course, into three great branches or divisions, corresponding with the offices whence they are transmitted. Those from the office of the Home Secretary constitute one principal division or series of volumes, technically termed the Domestic, with a subdivision for Ireland; the papers from the office of the Foreign Secretary form a second or Foreign division or series; whilst those from the Colonial Office are arranged in a third division or series, named the Colonial. The present volume is a Calendar of the last-named series of papers only, from the year 1574, the date of the earliest paper, down to the year 1660. The period of time embraced, from Elizabeth to the restoration of Charles II., or nearly a century, will at once suggest that it must contain papers upon many topics of deep and general interest; and, indeed, it may be said, that upon nearly every subject of moment in our colonial history, during that period, the student will find something to gratify his curiosity or reward his research in this great mine of historical treasure. The names of the several colonies, islands, or plantations in the

Index * at once open up the comprehensiveness and interest of the contents of this volume. Some of them seen here in their infancy have now risen into colonies; they might almost be termed independent states of the very highest importance; whilst others have combined into a mighty republic, whose power and influence extend throughout the world.

The history of New England and of Virginia, the parents of the northern and the southern States of America, is largely illustrated in this volume; the first possession of Canada and its restitution to the French; the settling of Bermudas or Somers Islands; the first grants of Barbadoes, St. Christopher's, Antigua, Nevis, and other islands in the West Indies, of Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, will also be found, together with an account of the efforts of the

---

* During the period embraced by the present volume charters were granted by the English Crown for settlements in the following places:—

Acadia or Nova Scotia.
Africa.
Amazon River.
Anguilla.
Antigua.
Association or Tortuga.
Bahamas.
Barbadoes.
Barbuda.
Bermudas or Somers Islands.
Canada.
Cape Gratia de Dios.
Carolina.
Darien, Bay of.
Delaware Bay.
Deseada.
Dominica.
Eleuthera.
Enegada.
Fernando de Noronho.
Florida.
Fonseca.
Grenada.
Guadaloupe.
Guiana.
Guinea.
Henrietta.
Jamaica.
Long Island.
Maine.
Marigalante.
Maryland.
Metalina.
Montserrat.
Narragansetts Bay.
Nevis.
New England, *i.e.*, New Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven.
Newfoundland.
New Hampshire.
New York.
Nova Scotia.
Providence Island.
Quebec.
Redendo.
Rhode Island.
St. Bartholomew.
St. Brandon.
St. Christopher's.
St. Eustache.
St. Lucia.
St. Martin.
St. Vincent.
Sembrera.
Surinam.
Tadousac.
Tobago.
Todosantes.
Trinidad.
Virginia.

grantees to colonize them; also a complete record of proceedings of the Company for the BAHAMAS, incorporated in 1629; and an account of the taking possession of JAMAICA by the forces of the Commonwealth, and the means adopted to secure and render that island serviceable to England.

Previous to the decision of the Master of the Rolls to have a Calendar of the Colonial papers prepared for publication, upon the same principles as those already published of the Domestic series, the former were arranged under two distinct heads, viz., "America and West Indies," or the correspondence appertaining to the Colonial Office, and containing letters to and from the several Governors and the Secretary of State; and "Board of Trade," being the correspondence with that department, and each colony was arranged by itself chronologically. It has been found, however, more convenient for the simplification of a printed Calendar to alter this arrangement as regards the papers down to 1688, and to adopt one chronological arrangement of the whole; at the same time all the papers relating to each particular colony may be seen at a glance by reference to the Index.

The correspondence to 1688 consists of 71 portfolios, to be hereafter bound in volumes; besides 109 entry books, which contain entries of letters sent to the colonies, of charters, commissions and instructions, minutes and proceedings of the companies and proprietaries that in the first instance governed several of the colonies, journals of the Board of Trade, &c. &c. These have been arranged alphabetically as regards every colony to which they relate.

During this early period a separation of the Colonial from the Domestic or other series, and a classification of the former, upon the principles adopted in the correspondence of a later date, has been found to be extremely difficult. Papers received from or addressed to a Governor, commander, or other person in a colony or plantation are of course strictly Colonial, as well as those from the Secretary of State to and from a company of adventurers incorporated for plantation purposes; but when letters pass between the King and the Privy Council, Attorney General, or other officers resident in England, wholly relating to colonial subjects, the proper location is somewhat difficult to decide. If the principles above alluded to had been strictly carried out, this Calendar would have certainly been diminished one-half and historically speaking have become comparatively useless as a Calendar of State Papers relating to the Colonies. Three of the many instances which occur throughout the volume will be sufficient to explain this circumstance very forcibly. In 1621 will be found the "Answer of the Virginia Company to the request of the Walloons and French to plant in Virginia" (p. 26, No. 55). This paper is clearly Colonial. The request to which the above is an answer was, however, discovered in the French Correspondence (too late to be inserted in its proper order of date), because made to the English Ambassador in France; yet surely it would be unwise to separate these two papers. Again, Secretary Calvert writes to Secretary Conway in May 1623 (p. 46), conveying the King's directions with respect to the election of new officers of the Virginia Company, and incloses a letter to the Treasurer of the same date. The letter has been placed in the Domestic, the inclosure in the Colonial series; the same has also been done with a letter from Secretary Conway to Lord President Mandeville, and the answer (p. 49.)

This has caused the necessity of a careful examination of more than 350 volumes and bundles of correspondence, and the result is, that upwards of 250 papers have been removed to the Colonial series, and more than 800 abstracted from entry or other books already bound or calendared. Hence the frequent reference to papers in this Calendar neither numbered nor forming part of the "Colonial Papers."

It will be seen that during the first thirty years here calendared, or down to the accession of James I., there are but ten papers. The reason is obvious; with but one exception, it can scarcely be said that England planted any colony during Elizabeth's reign, though, as every one knows, many voyages were undertaken at that early period for purposes of colonization, and a copy of the well-known patent of incorporation to the Marquis of Winchester and others, merchant adventurers of England, for "discovery "of lands unknown and not before frequented," of which Sebastian Cabot was to be the first Governor, is to be found in the collection of State Papers.

This, however, as well as many other papers, containing accounts of the voyages of discovery of Frobisher and Hawkins, of Gylberte and of Drake, to Africa, America, and the West Indies, will not be found in this volume. They belong to and are placed in the Domestic series; yet the perusal of such papers would not be an inapt introduction to the history contained in this Calendar.

The two first papers calendared are of singular interest; they most probably relate to Sir Humphrey Gylberte's patent "to discover and take possession of all remote and "barbarous lands unoccupied by any Christian Prince or "people." Gylberte appears to have assigned his patent to others, and the "fragment of report of certain persons," p. 1, No. 2, with whom he subsequently conferred in person, is so marvellous as to baffle every idea of credibility. Under the encouragement of Elizabeth, and by the enterprise of Raleigh, the first English colony was attempted to be planted in America, and the account of Sir Richard Grenville, the General of the fleet sent out in 1585, of "the "success of his voyage" (p. 4), with the letters of Ralph Lane (pp. 2-4), give several details of the earliest effort of English energy applied in a direction in which it has since been so richly rewarded. Although Raleigh's colony did not meet with the anticipated success, it caused others to undertake similar adventures, and they finally attained the desired object.

As our earliest and in all respects a most interesting settlement, VIRGINIA claims our first attention, and it is not too much to say that the history of this province can no where be so fully and so authentically illustrated as in these rarely consulted historical State Papers. There is Captain Newport's Journal of his early discoveries (p. 6, No. 15); among other things he alludes to the narrow escape of the first President of the colony, Edward Maria Wingfield, who, in a skirmish with some 200 savages, "had a shot clean "through his beard, yet escaped unhurt." Newport's description of the country and the people should not be passed over; in the latter occurs, for the first time, the name of Pawatan, "the Great Powhatan" about whom and his daughter Pocahuntas so much has been written. With reference to the latter we glean some curious particulars. Chamberlain writes to Carleton in June 1616 (p. 17), that Sir Thomas Dale has brought from Virginia some ten or twelve of that country—to be educated in England adds Lord Carew in his Journal (p. 18)—among whom the most remarkable person is Pocahuntas, daughter to Powhatan, a King or Cacique there, married to one Rolfe, an Englishman. She and her father Counsellor were afterwards presented to James I., by whom they were graciously used, both being "well placed at the mask," and soon after was upon her return home, sorely against her will; but, adds Chamberlain, on 29th March 1617 (p. 18), who had previously sent her picture to Carleton, "she died last week at Gravesend."

A letter from the second President, Captain "John "Radclyeffe, comenly called," gives an interesting account of the proceedings of the colony up to October 1609 (p. 8), wherein it appears that Captain John Smith, "the father of "Virginia," who reigned sole Governor, "is now sent home "to answer some misdemeanors." The letters of Lord De la Warr and Sir Geo. Somers, written the following year (pp. 9, 10), contain a vivid account of the storm which separated the fleet sent over by the Company in England to strengthen the settlement, the happy arrival of which decided the fate of the tottering colony; of the shifts the emigrants were put to, and the lamentable state in which they found the country, "a noisome and unwholesome place, occasioned "much by the mortality of the people." Then we have a touching letter from Lord De la Warr to Salisbury, written upon his return to England in June 1611 (p. 11), weak from the effects of his long sickness, but confident that the efforts of the Company to establish a colony will meet with an honourable and profitable end. Seven years later we are told that he died on his voyage to Virginia, "but the sick-"ness and death of him, and of most of them that landed, "make it suspected that they had ill measure." (p. 19).

Lotteries were resorted to in 1612 to further the advancement of the colony (p. 12), and notwithstanding the jealousy of the Spaniards, their ridicule of the whole business, "for "which the undertakers were fain obliged to make a general "kind of begging," and their preparations to destroy the plantation, the Spanish Ambassador thinking it would be an easy matter "to remove these people" (p. 13), the settlement continued steadily to increase. Means of all kinds were used to ensure success; the Privy Council wrote to the Mayor and Alderman of Canterbury (p. 17), commending "that worthy and Christian enterprise" to their care; maidens were pressed (p. 19); children "from the super-

"fluous multitude" of the City of London appointed to be transported to Virginia, there to be bound apprentices; and vessel after vessel was despatched with men and provisions. Four years later, in June 1616, Sir Thomas Dale informed Secretary Winwood that he left the colony in prosperity and peace (p. 17); and Governor Wyatt, in a letter to the King in 1622, says that "many cities of great rumour in the "West Indies, established more than sixty years, were not "to be compared to Virginia" (p. 38).

The first Assembly convened in Virginia met on 30th July 1619, at James City, and a full report of their proceedings is preserved (p. 22). In 1621 more than 200 Walloons and French promised, on certain conditions, to emigrate to Virginia (pp. 498, 499), and this document is perhaps one of the most curious in the volume. It is written upon a large sheet of paper in the form of a round robin, and in the outer circle, the person signing states whether he is married, and if he be a father, the number of his children. The total number 227, included persons of all classes and estates, from an apothecary and surgeon, a marrying man, to a labourer with a wife and a numerous family; musicians, weavers, locksmiths, shoemakers, a printer, dyers, and vine-dressers were among the number. The answer of the Virginia Company will be found at page 26. These vine-dressers or "Vinerouns," as they were called, were of most essential service in the productive industry of the colony. Most of the planters were cultivating tobacco, but the King recommended to them to breed silkworms and set up silk works, "a rich and solid commodity, and preferable to tobacco" (p. 31). The Vinerouns acted upon the royal recommendation. Placed together at Elizabeth City, they were busily employed in rearing silkworms (p. 43), and a present of silk from the colony is said to have been worn by Charles I. in a manufactured state at his coronation.

Our papers prove that a quantity of silk made in the country was sent to the King through Secretary Windebank in 1639 (p. 288).

The Virginia colonists long lived on friendly terms with the native Indians, and felt perfectly secure in their adopted country, but "through their own supine negligence in "living in scattered and straggling houses" (p. 31), they were suddenly surprised on 22 March 1622, and scores of families were brutally massacred. Chamberlain writes about 350, Sir Thos. Wilson at least 300 or 400, and, "but for an "accident that gave warning, man, mother, and child, had "all been slain" (p. 31).

This horrible catastrophe was followed by a still more fatal mortality, "more having died since than were slain in the massacre"; "God has cast a heavy hand upon us, and "we cry for mercy for our sins," exclaims an ancient planter in a mournful letter to a relative in England (p. 36). The double calamity had well nigh caused the utter annihilation of the colony. The Governor and Council inform the King soon after (pp. 38, 39) that until then, vines and mulberry trees were being planted throughout the country, iron and glass works were in great forwardness, but, they continue, all were interrupted, and the people forced to cultivate tobacco only to support themselves and maintain their continual wars with the Indians. The sufferings of the colony at this time are forcibly depicted in a document signed by the Governor and 15 of the principal residents in the colony, "eye witnesses" (pp. 39, 40). In this paper, and in a "brief declaration" by the planters themselves, will be found an account of the history of the colony from 1606, when the first patent was granted.

The alarming accounts received from Virginia, and the imminent danger of the loss of the colony, caused the Government at home to take steps for its support. Commissioners were appointed to examine into its condition, and the Company was ordered by the King to adopt measures without delay for the relief of the colony (p. 44). Rules were agreed upon by the Privy Council for bettering its government (p. 48), large supplies were despatched (p. 51), and the law officers of the Crown recommended the King to resume the government and to command the forbearance of the execution of the letters patent which had been granted to the original adventurers (p. 51). After many proceedings touching the surrender of the Company's charter, it was finally overthrown upon a quo warranto on the last day of [Trinity] Term [22 June] 1624 (p. 63), and a proclamation was issued on 13th May 1625, in which it was declared that the territory of Virginia should form part of the King's empire, and the government thereof immediately depend upon His Majesty (p. 73).

Attention should also be given to the "List of Names "of the living and dead in Virginia" (p. 57); the muster of the inhabitants, with names of the ships in which the people arrived in the colony, and a list of the provisions brought by each, also a list of the dead in the several plantations, a document of 116 pages (p. 72); and a list of the number of men, women, and children inhabiting the several counties of Virginia (p. 201); to the petition of Captain Bargrave to the House of Commons on behalf of the absent planters in Virginia, the answer of Sir Thomas Smythe and Alderman Johnson, and King James's letter to the Speaker, desiring the Commons not to trouble themselves with the petition, as the subject was in course of settlement by His Majesty and his Council (p. 60); this was assented to by a general silence, writes Sir Francis Nethersole (p. 62), "but "not without soft muttering that any other business might "in the same way be taken out of the hands of Par"liament."

Turn a few pages and we have Governor Wyatt's account of the wars with the Indians; he describes a battle with an army of the Pamunkeys, numbering 800 bowmen, as having lasted two days (p. 71). A "Note of all lands granted "in Virginia" (p. 81) gives the names of the grantees and the number of their acres. The answer of the Governor, Council, and Burgesses of Virginia to the King's letter concerns tobacco and other commodities (p. 89), but the flourishing state of the Colony, the richness of the country and its products, are fully described. Even then it seems that the discovery of gold and silver was not despaired of.

After a brief interval, we pass on to the proposals for setting up iron works (p. 90), to Capt. Harvey's propositions for the benefit of the plantation (p. 99), and it will be seen that the country was steadily increasing in prosperity and rising into importance. Sir John Harvey arrives as Governor and describes the state of the colony: wars with the Indians had exhausted all their powder, and so he petitions that more may be sent by the next ships (p. 113); a fort called Point Comfort, at the entrance of James River, is undertaken, and measures are adopted to secure the inhabitants from the incursions of the crafty Indians.

We next find Dr. John Pott accused of wilful murder, but reinvested in his estate after a legal condemnation, because he was the *only* physician in the colony, and skilled in epidemical diseases (pp. 117, 118).

Commissioners, the chief public men of the day, were again appointed to *establish* the advancement of the colony, and make proposals to encourage adventurers to plant there, (p. 130); the result of their consultations may be seen at page 136. While the Government at home was thus active in settling upon a permanent footing a colony that had been instituted with so much life, money, and labour, the Executive in Virginia were no less zealous to further that object; an "Accord between the Governor and Council "there" (p. 138), was concluded, which put a period to all unhappy differences. Thenceforward shipbuilding and trade generally, the planting of English grain and vines (p. 151), were subjects to which attention became more particularly directed; the planting of tobacco was lessened, and the duty upon it recommended by Governor Harvey to be trebled; potashes, saltpetre, and other commodities, more useful in commerce, were the object of care (p. 160), and "some better fruit than tobacco and smoke returned from "thence," which King Charles declares to be dangerous to the bodies and manners of the English people (p. 125). In 1634, corn was so plentiful that although about 1,200 new comers arrived that year (p. 175), 10,000 bushels were exported for the relief of New England, and Virginia became "the granary of all His Majesty's northern Colonies" (p. 184).

A letter from Richard Kemp, the Secretary of Virginia, (p. 207), gives "a true and perfect relation of distempers," caused by the people complaining of a tax imposed upon them by Governor Harvey, and of his general government; Harvey's declaration (p. 212), and other documents of considerable interest, will be found on this subject (pp. 208, 214, 216, 217). To this end Francis Pott, "the incendiary "of these broils" (p. 207), with others, was sent to England, and petitioned the King, as a close prisoner in the Fleet (p. 218).

Sir John Harvey seems to have met with numerous obstacles in returning to Virginia, to resume the government, by the King's command; for although so many came daily from London, to accompany him, that it was feared "an ill" [the plague] would be taken to Portsmouth, which as yet they were clear of (p. 240), and the King had lent a ship for their transportation, she proved so leaky, that they were all forced to return. One hundred passengers, more than 20 being gentlemen of quality, were left behind, Governor Harvey alone taking his passage in a small ship (p. 241).

The petition for the custody of an idiot, Benoni Buck, son of a minister there, and the first in Virginia, and the orders thereon (pp. 251, 252), have an interest of a painful character.

In 1638 the Secretary gives a most encouraging account of the prosperity of the colony; good buildings, he says, had been erected, a State House was being built, and scarce any inhabitant but had his garden and orchard planted (p. 268). The Secretary had built for himself a house of brick "the fairest ever known in this country for substance "and uniformity" (p. 288). Soon after this Sir Fras. Wyatt arrives as Governor, and dissensions ensue through the change of government. Secretary Kemp desires leave to return to England (p. 309), and Sir John Harvey requests the King's warrant for a similar purpose; he complains that he is so narrowly watched that he has "scarce time of "privacy to write," that his estate has been taken from him, and his passage to England denied (p. 311).

The King's instructions to Sir William Berkeley, appointed Governor of Virginia in August 1641, must not be overlooked; nor the last letter of Charles I. to the Government of Virginia, in 1642 (p. 324), signifying his approbation, in accordance with their desire, of their protest against a petition in their names to the House of Commons, for restoring the Letters Patent of the late Company.

It is obvious that, although the correspondence of this early period is not voluminous, what it lacks in quantity is made up in the interest and importance of the papers preserved; and the same remark will hold good with respect to other plantations, the history of which is illustrated in this Calendar.

From 1642 to 1649 the correspondence is exceedingly scanty, the whole being comprised in four pages; the reason is obvious. The State Paper Office, as Mr. Bruce observes in the preface to his first volume of Domestic Calendars to Charles I., was the King's repository, and those who transmitted papers thither were his servants. When the quarrel broke out between the King and the Parliament, and Charles I. retired to York, to Oxford, and elsewhere, his papers were deposited in other places, and few found their way into the State Paper Office.

It was one of the earliest measures of the Republican Government to establish its authority over the colonies. Commissioners were appointed for reducing Virginia to obedience (p. 361). Copies of the articles of surrender will be found at p. 376; but, although the last to surrender, the terms they obtained were more favourable than those granted to any other colony. An order of the Council of State was made in August 1658 (p. 468), upon a petition setting forth the distracted state of Virginia and the dangers likely to ensue because of the unsettled state of the government, and a letter was in consequence prepared, but vacated by reason of the death of Cromwell. Almost immediately after the restoration of Charles II. a commission was granted, appointing Sir William Berkeley Governor for the third time (p. 486), which brings the history of the colony down to 1660, the year with which this Calendar closes.

The papers relating to Virginia have been thus largely dwelt upon, not only because it was the first colony undertaken by English enterprise, but because the ultimate success which favoured the design was the cause of other similar efforts. Many grants which were subsequently obtained, and many plantations and settlements which were successfully undertaken, would never have been commenced had the colony of Virginia been suffered to die out.

The patent for NEW ENGLAND, which was the foundation of the first settlement there, is dated 3rd November 1620 (p. 24), fourteen years after the first grant to Virginia. From New England were derived all the other northern provinces in America. Lord Baltimore's patent for MARYLAND is dated 20th June 1632 (p. 152); all other grants or patents for settlements on the main land of America have a subsequent date. A grant of "all that entire portion of "land, situate within our country of NEWFOUNDLAND," was made to Sir Geo. Calvert, Secretary of State to James I., in April 1623 (p. 42), Henry Earl of Northampton, Sir Francis Bacon, and others, having obtained a previous patent in 1610 (p. 21). No grant of any of the West India Islands passed before 1625 (p. 75), with the exception of the BERMUDAS charter, which bears date 29th June 1615 (p. 17). The Earl of Carlisle's grant of the CARIBBEE ISLANDS, entitled "the first grant," was made 2nd July 1627 (p. 85); the patent for the BAHAMAS on 4th December 1630 (p. 123).

There are several papers relating to the history of NEW ENGLAND, to which the attention of the reader should be directed. For example, an early letter from Sir Ferdinando Gorges (p. 6), showing that five savages were brought from thence in 1607; the Minutes of the Council for New England from May 1622 to June 1623 (pp. 30 *et seq.*) and from November 1631 to November 1638 (pp. 135 *et seq.*), containing an interesting record of the progress of the plantation; a list of 20 patents for plantations in New England (p. 35).

The letter from the King in 1623 to the Lords Lieutenant of Cornwall, Somerset, and Devon, and to the cities of Bristol and Exeter (p. 54), urging them to move other persons of quality to join in the advancement of the plantation of New England, "a work in which the public take "great interest;" and the subsequent grant for a general and free contribution for the maintenance of the plantation (p. 87), are worthy of remark, as also the narrative of Sec. Coke, the letter of Richard Sandes (p. 111), and the names of the principal undertakers for the plantation of the Massachusetts Bay (p. 112).

"NEW ENGLAND'S PLANTATION," a curious pamphlet, unfortunately imperfect (p. 123); the letters of the first Governor of Massachusetts, John Winthrop (pp. 154, 156); of Thomas Wiggin (pp. 155, 156); Emanuel Downing (p. 158); and Henry Dade (p. 174); the papers of John White, of Dorchester (pp. 155, 214); of Edward Winslow (p. 157); and Dr. Stoughton (pp. 179, 194); have all an interest of a peculiar character. Lists of the names of passengers (pp. 192, 209, 272, 275), have also their value, as well as the Declaration of the Council for New England, for resignation of their charter (p. 204).

Any allusion to the name of Henry Vane, the youthful Governor of MASSACHUSETTS, possesses interest. Our readers will remember he was but 30 when chosen to govern that colony. Let us turn, therefore, to a letter written to his father (p. 211), wherein he refers to the reasons for leaving his native country. In like manner occur other subjects of more or less interest, illustrative of the history of this great northern settlement.

An examination of the two copies of the MARYLAND patents (p. 152) will exhibit a remarkable instance of the different construction that may be put upon the same document, if written in full or with contractions; the disputes with Virginia about boundaries form the frequent topic of discussion in these papers.

Before dismissing the subject of the AMERICAN COLONIES we would not omit to refer to two instances in which the papers are presumed to illustrate events comparatively, if not wholly unknown in the early history of America. We allude to a design by the English to settle New York in 1623, and to an attempted colonization of South Carolina, 30 years before the actual settlement took place.

Secretary Conway's letter to the Lord President of York (p. 47), has reference to the first. The design of settling a plantation in New England, and building a city there to be called York, originated as it seems with one Christopher Levett: it was strongly recommended by the English Government, the President of York being desired to "win "assistance from the country in a work so honourable to "the nation and to the city of York;" the grant for a general and free contribution to be paid to Christopher Levett (p. 87), appointed Governor, has probably reference to this design.

The first allusion to the early attempt to colonize South Carolina is in the proposals for settling a colony in Florida in 1629 (p. 99). These proposals, made by, if not originating with Mons. Bellavene, were, in October of the same year, "communicated" to the Baron de Sancé, and "note "of articles was agreed upon with the King" (p. 102), concerning the planting of Carolina. The "articles de"manded of the Attorney General by De Sancé to be "inserted in his grant;" De Sancé's regulations to be observed by all French Protestants wishing to settle in Carolina (p. 109); his propositions to carry over 100 men to plant there (p. 110); and an estimate of the expense of carrying them over, with the apparel, victuals, arms, tools, and household implements necessary for one person or for a family, are all minutely particularized. From the contents of a petition from Edward Kingswell (p. 190), we gather how "the plantation was hindered, and the voyage frus-

"trated;" additional particulars will be found in other papers (pp. 194, 197, 207). It may be worthy of remark that it appears from other papers in the Domestic and Foreign Correspondence, that De Sancé came to England in 1627, and acted in the capacity of Secretary to Mons. de Soubise, Duke de Fontenay, then also in England, whose doings at Rochelle and exertions in favour of the distressed French Protestants are so well known; that when Soubise had been again defeated by the French king's fleet, he fled to England with the remnant of his followers, and it is supposed that many went over to the Spaniards, the West Indies, and elsewhere. It is, I think, pretty evident that the intended settlers, the French Protestants above mentioned, were a portion of the followers of Soubise, perhaps the companions in arms of De Sancé himself.

As regards NEWFOUNDLAND many curious and interesting papers may be referred to. For example, the disputes with respect to the fishing trade there (pp. 20, 21); the difficulties which Lord Baltimore, the Governor of the plantation, had to contend with, "no longer to be resisted," not only on account of the climate, which he describes as most severe from October to May, both land and sea being frozen the greatest part of the time, and the excessive mortality (p. 100), but because of the hostilities which continually prevailed (p. 93). At length the King, "weighing that "men of Lord Baltimore's condition and breeding are "fitter for other employment than the framing of new "plantations, which commonly have rugged and laborious "beginnings," advised him to return to his native country (p. 104).

NOVA SCOTIA is the frequent subject of illustration in these papers, as well as the endeavours to make a settlement upon the AMAZON river in GUIANA.

The capture of CANADA in July 1629, by Sir David

Kirke, and its subsequent restitution to France, through the treaty of St. Germain, in August 1632, is an event of importance, upon which considerable information may be derived from the documents in this volume. As regards the restitution, a reference must be made to the French correspondence; the negotiation for the treaty necessarily fell into the hands of the English Ambassador resident in Paris. In this transaction, we think, considerable light is thrown upon the concluding days of a most worthy and notable character of King Charles' reign, Sir Isaac Wake himself, the Ambassador above mentioned; and especial attention is invited to Sec. Coke's letter to Wake (p. 142, No. 45). This letter is dated 19th April 1632, and Wake, who had long been in a precarious state, died on the 31st of the following month.

With reference to the BAHAMAS, or the plantation of PROVIDENCE, as the principal island was then called, and the islands of Association, otherwise Tortuga, Henrietta, and Fonseca, we have a complete and unbroken record of the proceedings of the Company to whom the patent was granted (p. 123), from its establishment in 1630 to 1641, when the entries are abruptly discontinued. This valuable history (for so it has now become) is written in two large folio volumes, most probably between 1640 and 1650, but unfortunately no letters from those islands have found their way into the State Paper Office; the reason is obvious, the Company governed those islands absolutely and without any reference to the King or his ministers. A glance at the names of the incorporated body gives additional interest to the letters they wrote. The Earl of Warwick, Lord Say and Sele, Lord Brooke, Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Oliver St. John, and John Pym, figured too conspicuously in subsequent events not to attach to their previous actions a peculiar significance; we will instance three or four documents in illustration of this.

The minuteness of their instructions to the Governor and Council of Providence Island is strongly evidenced in one of their early letters (pp. 147–149); the original entry occupies no less than 24 closely written pages. A few days later (p. 150), the Governor is directed to send back or burn all cards, dice, and tables, which it is understood have been received in the Island, at the same time it is stated that the Company "mislike not lawful recreations such as chess, " shooting, &c.;" the Governor's proclamation "for pre- " venting mixed dancing and other vanity" in the island is very much approved, and the ministers are directed to second his authority (p. 187). In the same letter a rather significant phrase occurs; the Governor is twitted for having grounded his authority "upon a supposed privi- " lege which you call prerogative as annexed to your " place . . . ;" and it was added "neither do we like the " use of that word." The charges against Mr. Rous, a minister in the island, are somewhat curious (p. 181); he was accused of being insufficient, of not being able to pray extemporarily, that he would soldierlike beat his men, and that he was fitter for a buff coat than a cassock. Mr. Ditloff, another minister, also accuses Rous of teaching Ditloff songs called catches, "the meaning of which word " he understood not, the matter of which was the motion " of creatures as the nightingale and the like." Before leaving this subject we would draw attention to a curious ballad relating to New England (p. 180). It is "to the " tune of the Townsman's Cap." Although unable myself to discover any allusion to the tune elsewhere, I have little doubt that it will be recognized by some reader learned in our ballad and musical literature.

The rival claims of the Earls of Carlisle and Montgomery, of Lord Marlborough, and of Sir William Courteen to the island of BARBADOES may be readily understood by a reference to the papers herein calendared. The "first grant" to Lord Carlisle is dated 2nd July 1627 (p. 85), but in the following February, Charles I. also granted to his Lord Chamberlain, then Lord Montgomery, certain islands between 8 and 13 degrees of N.L., and among them "Barbudos." The letters from the King and the opinion of Lord Keeper Coventry (pp. 96–98) give a sufficient explanation of this business. The King, in a letter to the Governor of Barbadoes (p. 98), says that the controversy had arisen "chiefly in the ambiguity of names "of near sound, and thereby subject to mistaking in so "remote parts;" the other island alluded to is Barbuda, an island of insignificance as compared with Barbadoes. Upon these grounds, although Barbudos is in another place said to mean Barbadoes, I have added [Barbuda] thus in Montgomery's grant. The petition of Henry, 2nd Earl of Marlborough (p. 242) explains the grounds of his claims; the minutes of depositions and examinations (pp. 488, 489) those of Sir William Courteen.

Of ANTIGUA, ST. CHRISTOPHER'S, and others of the CARIBBEE ISLANDS, many interesting particulars will be found. Colonel Christopher Kaynell, the Governor of Antigua, during the Interregnum, represents the condition of the island and its resources; his proposals to preserve it "from present ruin "and destruction" (p. 439) would lead us to believe that Cromwell did not attach so much importance to this island as the inhabitants wished; and a debate in 1656, how the transportation of persons from Nevis, St. Christopher's, and other places to Jamaica may be managed with most convenience (p. 450), tends rather to confirm this impression. In July 1656 we find, however, that the representations of

Governor Kaynell had met with some consideration, for by an Order of the Council of State, 300 men out of Scotland were allowed to be transported thence at their own charge (p. 446). As regards St. Christopher's, there are many important references; the commission to Sir Thomas Warner in September 1625, reciting the discovery of that island and other of the Caribbees, "until then inhabited only "by savages," and granting him the custody as the King's Lieutenant (p. 75); the disputes and hostilities with the French, arising from the island being inhabited by both nations; the aggressions of the Spaniards, who, after fighting a day and a half with a fleet of 38 galleons against nine English vessels, took both Nevis and St. Christopher's, and burnt all the houses there. Seven hundred men and boys were carried from thence to Carthagena, besides the English, who were taken to the Havanna, and 400 others who fled to the mountains, and were succoured by the Indians (pp. 102, 118).

In fact, it may be said that upon almost every topic of moment in our colonial history some particulars may be found. The description of the several tribes of the Indians; their treatment of and by the English; their education, conversion, habits, manners, and customs, are all more or less the subject of comment or debate in these papers. Of their fellow-sufferers, the negroes, much may also be learnt. The Company of Providence Island, some of whose names have already been quoted, assert it to be "a groundless opinion that Christians may not lawfully "keep such persons in a state of servitude during their "strangeness from Christianity" (p. 202). This will perhaps be thought a singular qualification of opinion in the present day, but we must not forget that these sentiments were expressed more than 225 years ago. It is, however, scarcely probable that when the Privy Council made stay in 1637 of a cargo of "nigers" from Guinea, because the King's patent for sole traffic in them had been infringed upon (p. 260), the above qualification had much weight with their Lordships. The trade in and employment of them, we find, was carried on in those days to a great extent, and some having escaped to England from Bermudas, were speedily recaptured by order of the Council of State, and kept in custody until restored to their former servitude.

On the history of Bermudas or the Somers Islands this volume is by no means silent. Perhaps one of the most interesting letters in the Calendar is from Sir George Somers (p. 9), "the good old gentleman," as the kind-hearted Lord De la Warr calls him. By a petition from the House of Commons to the King, in 1628 (p. 92), protesting against the heavy taxes that were levied upon goods imported by the planters from thence, which they assert is contrary to law and directly against an express grant in their patent, we see that the island at that time had a population of about 2,000, which in less than 30 years increased to 3,000 (according to the last return, in 1839, the population was about 9,000), 1,500 being able to bear arms; the charges of government amounted to 500*l.* a year, and the duties upon tobacco alone yielded 800*l.* per annum; this may be seen in a report of the Committee for America to the Council of State (p. 449).

We must not omit to draw attention to the Expedition to the West Indies, undertaken by Cromwell. The original design, the capture of Hispaniola, was not, as is well known, successful; but to it England owes the acquisition of Jamaica, and the extraordinary care taken by Cromwell to keep possession of the island, and fortify it against any attack from Spain or her possessions in the West Indies, will not remain unobserved. The English took possession of Jamaica on 10th May 1655, the inhabitants, to the number of 1,400, having fled to the hills, except some Negroes and Portuguese, who surrendered. In about four months nearly 8,000 men, well armed and well provisioned, had been sent over from England, to defend the place against all attempts. A variety of inducements were held out to those of New England and other plantations to remove "to a land of "plenty," and the English Government soon after issued a proclamation "for the encouragement of persons who "will transport themselves to Jamaica" (pp. 429, 431). The account by Francis Hodges, Treasurer of the land forces in Jamaica, of arrears due to those who returned from that island, and to those who died in the expedition (p. 469), will satisfy inquiry as to who were engaged in that service. The proceedings against Generals Penn and Venables, the Commanders, for having returned to England "without licence, contrary to their trust," should not be passed over. Soon after King Charles' restoration, we find that considerations, proposals, and reports were addressed to His Majesty (pp. 491, 492), pointing out the advantages to be derived from Jamaica, and the encouragements that should be given to send over servants and goods, and urging upon the King the necessity of fortifying the island and settling the Government. The number of inhabitants had then fallen to about 4,500, half of them being the relics of the army; and it was proposed that women for planters' wives should be sent over, Newgate and Bridewell spared as much as may be, and poor maids transported instead, "with which few parishes in England are unbur-"dened," the custom of the planter being to give, not to require anything with his wife.

I have thus, in some measure, endeavoured to show the varied character of the papers contained in this volume, and their great interest and value to all students of our colonial history. Before concluding my remarks, I would call attention to the number of papers without date. There is scarcely a page in the first half of the volume without an undated paper, which may easily be distinguished by the bracket or the ? after the supposed date. In every instance great care has been taken and much time bestowed in assigning an approximative date to the document; and although in some case a more correct date may probably be assigned by those more intimately acquainted with the particular history to which the document refers, I have made use of all the knowledge accessible to me, and especially to that invaluable source of knowledge upon historical contemporary subjects, the State Papers themselves.

With regard to the spelling of names, the orthography of the writer, when his signature could be found, has invariably been adopted, in other cases considerable difficulty has been experienced, and in some instances it has been found next to impossible to decide how a name should be spelt. One example is sufficient to illustrate this point. Of the various spellings Sir Charles Wolseley, Wolsley, Woolseley, or Woolsley, which is correct?* With many of the old Indian names a similar difficulty has been experienced; Patowmack, Patomack, Potowmac, Potomac, and in a variety of other ways has this magnificent river been spelt. It is hoped, however, that by cross references in the Index, the inquirer will be readily directed to the object of his search.

Although this volume embraces a period of nearly a century, it is highly probable that the remaining 28 years, that is, down to the Revolution of 1688, will occupy five volumes. After the restoration of Charles II. the plantations became more settled; they had for the most part greatly increased in importance; the correspondence becomes, therefore, more consecutive, and consequently more voluminous.

---

* The name of Raleigh has, we believe, been found in 39 different ways. A gentleman of the name of Leighton has lately published a curious illustration of the different ways in which he found his own name spelt in various documents; they were no less than 55. [*Notes and Queries*, 2nd S., Vol. x., p. 257.]

I cannot conclude without acknowledging, in the most public manner, the kind assistance that I have received throughout my labours from my valued friend, John Bruce, Esq.

W. Noël Sainsbury.

State Paper Office,
21st November 1860.

No.	Colony.	Date.
1	Africa - - -	1672 to 1686
2	Antigua - - Acts	1684 „ 1688
3	Bahamas - -	1630 „ 1650
4	„ - -	1630 „ 1641
5	Barbadoes - -	1627 „ 1674
6	„ - -	1675 „ 1680
7	„ - -	1680 „ 1688
8	„ - -	1688
9	„ Inclosures	1678 „ 1688
10	„ „	1679 „ 1688
11	„ Minutes of Council -	1660 „ 1686
12	„ „	1687 „ 1688
13	„ Minutes of Assembly	1670 „ 1683
14	„ „	1684 „ 1688
15	„ Acts	1643 „ 1688
16	„ „	1682 „ 1688
17	Bermudas - -	1615 „ 1686
18	„ - -	1686 „ 1688
19	„ Inclosure	1688 July 24
20	Carolina - -	1663 „ 1683
21	„ - - -	1674 „ 1685
22	„ - - -	1682 „ 1688
23	„ Grants of Land	1674 „ 1688
24	„ - Acts	1663 „ 1688
25	Hudson's Bay -	1687
26	Jamaica - -	1658 Nov. 30
27	„ - - -	1661 to 1674
28	„ - - -	1667 „ 1677
29	„ - - -	1674 „ 1681
30	„ - - -	1681 „ 1684
31	„ - - -	1684 „ 1687
32	„ - -	1686 „ 1688
33	„ Inclosures	1685 „ 1688
34	„ Minutes of Council -	1661 „ 1672
35	„ „	1672 „ 1678
36	„ „	1682 „ 1688
37	„ Minutes of Council and Assembly -	1661 „ 1679
38	„ - Acts	1672
39	„ - „	1674
40	„ - „	1675
41	„ - „	1677
42	„ - „	1678
43	„ - „	1681 „ 1683
44	„ - „	1681 „ 1688
45	Leeward Isles -	1670 „ 1671
46	„ - -	1675 „ 1681
47	„ - -	1681 „ 1688
48	„ Minutes of Council and Assembly -	1680 „ 1688
49	„ - Acts	1668 „ 1672
50	„ - „	1668 „ 1682
51	„ - „	1680 „ 1688
52	Maryland - -	1632 „ 1687
53	„ - Acts	1640 „ 1676
54	„ Minutes of Council -	1686 „ 1688

No.	Colony.	Date.
55	Montserrat - Acts	1668 to 1688
56	,, - ,,	1680 ,, 1688
57	Nevis - Acts	1664 ,, 1688
58	,, - ,,	1680 ,, 1688
59	New England -	1620 ,, 1639
60	,, - -	1661 ,, 1679
61	,, - -	1679 ,, 1688
62	,, - -	1688
63	,, Inclosures	1686 ,, 1688
64	,, Minutes of Council -	1686 ,, 1688
65	Newfoundland -	1623 ,, 1671
66	,, - - -	1677
67	New Hampshire -	1679 ,, 1686
68	New York - -	1664 ,, 1687
69	,, - - -	1687 ,, 1688
70	,, - - -	1674 ,, 1684
71	,, Grants of Land	1665 ,, 1688
72	,, - Acts	1667
73	,, - Patents	1686
74	,, Commissions	1686
75	,, Minutes of Council -	1687 ,, 1688
76	Pennsylvania - -	1681 ,, 1688
77	Surinam - - -	1667 ,, 1674
78	,, - - -	1668 ,, 1677

No.	Colony.	Date.
79	Virginia - - -	1606 to 1662
80	,, - - -	1675 ,, 1681
81	,, - - -	1676 ,, 1677
82	,, - - -	1681 ,, 1685
83	,, - - -	1685 ,, 1688
84	,, - Inclosures	1678 ,, 1682
85	,, Minutes of Council -	1680 ,, 1688
86	,, Minutes of Assembly	1683 ,, 1688
87	,, - - Acts	1661 ,, 1684
88	,, - - ,, -	1661 ,, 1688
89	,, - - ,, -	1661 ,, 1688
90	,, - - ,, -	1661 ,, 1688
91	,, - - ,, -	1661 ,, 1688
92	Plantations General	1661 ,, 1672
93	,, ,, -	1663 ,, 1684
94	,, ,, -	1670 ,, 1674
95	,, ,, -	1674 ,, 1679
96	,, ,, -	1675 ,, 1677
97	,, ,, -	1675 ,, 1687
98	,, ,, -	1677, May
99	,, ,, -	1679 ,, 1684
100	,, ,, -	1687 ,, 1688
101	Lists of Acts - -	1683 ,, 1687
102	,, ,, - -	1668 ,, 1683
103	,, ,, - -	1687 ,, 1688
104	Journals of the Board of Trade.	1675 ,, 1677
105	,, ,, -	1677 ,, 1679
106	,, ,, -	1679 ,, 1682
107	,, ,, -	1682 ,, 1684
108	,, ,, -	1684 ,, 1686
109	,, ,, -	1686 ,, 1688

COLONIAL PAPERS.

Vol. I. 1574—1621.

1574?

1. "Points set down by the Committees appointed in the behalf of the Company to confer with Mr. Carleill upon his intended discovery and attempt in the northern parts of America." The Committees are well persuaded that the country is very fruitful; inhabited with savage people of a mild and tractable disposition, and of all other unfrequented places "the only most fittest and most commodious for us to intermeddle withal." They propose that one hundred men be conveyed thither, to remain one year, who with friendly entreaty of the people, may enter into the better knowledge of the country, and gather what commodities may be hereafter expected from it. The charges will amount to 4,000*l.*; the city of Bristol having very readily offered 1,000*l.*, the residue remains to be furnished by the city of London. Privileges to be procured by Mr. Carlile for the first adventurers; also terms upon which future settlers will be allowed to plant. In the patent to be granted by the Queen, liberty will be given to transport all contented to go, who will be bound to stay there ten years at least. None to go over without licence of the patentees, neither to inhabit nor traffic within 200 leagues of the place where "the General shall have first settled his being and residence." [The names of the Committees are Alderman Hart, Messrs. Spencer, Wil. Burrough, Hoddesdon, Towerson, Slanye, Stapers, Maye, John Castelin, and Leake. In Domestic *Corresp. Eliz., Vol. XCV., No.* 63, *Cal. p.* 475, will be found a Petition to the Queen dated 22 March 1574, to allow of an enterprise for discovery of sundry rich and unknown lands, "*fatally reserved for England and for the honor of Your Majty*" which is endorsed "Sir Humfrey Gilbert, Sir Geo. Peckham, Mr. Carlile, and Sir Ric. Greenvile, and others, voiages."]

[1580.] 2. Fragment of report of certain persons who "travelled the aforesaid countries" [of America]. Account of the people, their disposition, "courteously given;" dress, the women wearing great plates of gold, covering their whole bodies like armour; habits and customs; mode of warfare; religion, their god, a devil which speaks

1580.

to them sometimes in likeness of a calf. Order of choosing their kings, and ceremonies observed towards them. One Capt. Champion, of Newhaven in France, had given to him 100 pieces of silver for one of their ancients or war flags. Description of the soil, most excellent, especially towards the north of the river May, and produce of the country. Of animals and birds, and the manner of killing "great beasts as big as two of our oxen" [probably buffaloes]. Of their treasures, in every cottage pearl to be found, and in some houses a peck. About the bar of "St. Maries" to be seen fire dragons, "which make the air very red as they fly." The streets broader than London streets. Banquetting houses built of crystal, with pillars of massive silver, some of gold. Pieces of clean gold as big as a man's fist in the heads of some of the rivers. Plenty of iron. Great abundance of silkworms. A mountain called Banchoonan, to the northwards of the sea coast, about 30 leagues from the bay of St. Maries, very rich with mines. This report is contained in the examination of David Ingram, who adds that he embarked for England at the river called Bauda. Then follows the report of Vererzamis, Jacques Cartier, John Barros, Andrew Thevett, and John Walker; with the last three "Sir Humphrey Gylbert did confer in person." In 1579, Simon Ferdinando, Sec. Walsingham's man, went and came from "the said coast" within three months, in "the little frigate," without any other consort. In 1580, John Walker and his company discovered a silver mine within the river of Norumbega. Here the paper abruptly ends. [In 1578, Queen Elizabeth granted letters patent to Sir Hump. Gylbert to discover and take possession of all remote and barbarous lands unoccupied by any Christian prince or people (*Hakluyt, I.*; 677-9). By reference to DOMESTIC *Corresp. Eliz., Vol. CXLVI., No.* 40, *Cal. p.* 695, it will be seen that articles of petition were subsequently presented by Sir Thos. Gerrard and Sir Geo. Peckham to Sec. Walsingham. The petitioners set forth that Gylbert has assigned to them his patent for the discovery and possession, &c., of certain heathen lands, &c., and they pray that all such persons whose names shall be set down in a book may have licence "to travel into those countries" at the next voyage for conquest, and to remain or return to England at their pleasure.]

1585.
Aug. 12.
Port Ferdinando
Virginia.

3. Ralph Lane to Sec. Walsingham. The General [Sir Ric. Grenville's] return to England cuts him off from reporting upon the peculiarities of the country. Although they arrived there late in the year, wholly through the fault of him who intends to accuse others, they have nevertheless discovered so many rare and singular commodities in the Queen's new kingdom of Virginia, as by the universal opinion of all the apothecaries and merchants there, no state in Christendom doth yield better or more plentiful. Leaves the particulars to the General's report; the ship's freight will prevent all suspicion of fraud. They have not yet found one stinking weed growing in the land. Describes the vast and huge territory, its natural fortifications, and the climate very healthy. There are only three

entries and ports; these they have named, Trinity, Scarborough, and Ococan, where their fleet struck aground, and the Tiger was nearly lost. The best port discovered by Simon Ferdinando, the master and pilot major of the fleet, after whom it is named, and which, if fortified by a sconce, could not be entered by the whole force of Spain. Account of their soundings. Has undertaken with a good company to remain there, resolute rather to lose their lives "than to defer possession" of so noble a kingdom to the Queen, their country, and their noble patron Sir Walter Raleigh, through whose and his Honour's most worthy endeavour and infinite charge an honourable entry is made to the conquest of. Is assured they will, by this means, be relieved from the tyranny of Spain, and their enemies, the Papists, will not be suffered by God to triumph at the overthrow either of this most Christian action, or of His poor servants, in their thorough famine or other wants. God will command even the ravens to feed them.

Aug. 12.
Port Ferdinando
Virginia.

4. Ralph Lane to Walsingham. Commends to his favour the bearer, Mr. Atkinson, who carried himself so honestly and industriously throughout the voyage. Has also written by Mr. Russell to the like effect, and is persuaded, notwithstanding the general displeasure towards Atkinson that he will clear himself of every charge or imputation.

Aug. 12.
Port Ferdinando
Virginia.

5. Lane to Sir Philip Sydney. Will not omit writing to him, although in the midst of infinite business, having the charge of savages as well as wild men of his own nation, whose unruliness prevents his leaving them. Refers him to his letter to Mr. Secretary for an account of the singularities of Virginia. Has discovered the infinite riches of St. John and Hispaniola by dwelling upon the islands five weeks. Thinks if the Queen should find herself burdened with the King of Spain, that to attempt them would be most honourable, feasible, and profitable. Exhorts him not to refuse the good opportunity of rendering so great a service to the Church of Christ, he only being fit for the chief command of such an expedition. The strength of Spain doth altogether grow from the mines of her treasure.

Sept. 8.
From the New
Fort in Virginia.

6. Lane to Sec. Walsingham. Has thought good to advertise him concerning Sir R. Greenefeelde's [Grenville] complaints against sundry gentlemen of this service, and particularly against Mr. Candyshe [Thos. Cavendish] their high marshal, Edw. Gorge, Francis Brooke, their treasurer, and Capt. Clerck. Certifies to their faithfulness and industry, and to the tyrannical conduct of Grenville from first to last, through whose great default the action has been made most painful and most perilous. Refers him to an ample discourse of the whole voyage in the hands of the bearer, their treasurer, directed to Sir W. Raleigh, wherein Grenville's intolerable pride, insatiable ambition, and proceedings towards them all, and to Lane in particular, are set forth. Has had so much experience of Grenville as to desire to be freed from the place where he

1585.

is to carry any authority in chief. They have discovered a kind of Gynneye [Guinea] wheat, that yields both corn and sugar, of which their physician hath sent an assay to Sir W. Raleigh. There are fertile and pleasant provinces in the main land, populated only by savages, fit to be civilly and christianly inhabited. Means, with the favour of God, to visit them and pass some part of the winter in their provinces, 140 miles within the main.

Oct. 29. Plymouth. 7. Sir Rich. Grenville to Sec. Walsingham. Acquaints him with the success of his voyage. Has performed the action directed, and discovered, taken possession of, and peopled a new country [Virginia], and stored it with cattle, fruits, and plants. The commodities that are found there are such as he was advertised of by his cousin Sir Walter Raleigh. In his way home captured, after some fighting, a Spanish ship, returning from St. Domingo, laden with ginger and sugar. The report that the Spaniards bring great quantities of pearl and gold and silver from St. Domingo is incorrect.

1596. 8. Report of Ric. Clarke and others concerning a piracy committed by three French ships at St. John's, Newfoundland. The capt. of the Admiral was named Michael de Sancé; the master of the Vice-Admiral, Martin de Sancé. Having been used with kind entertainment and invited to breakfast [25 Sept.], in requital he invited the Frenchmen on board his ship to dinner the next day; the capt. of the Admiral framed an excuse, sent the same afternoon for Clarke to visit him in his sickness, and, upon a sudden, the Frenchmen crying "*Rend vouz, Rend vouz,*" Clarke and his men were taken and kept prisoners nine days. After pillaging their ship, it was delivered up to them altogether unfurnished. On the margin of this report as "Witnesses" appear Ri. Clarke, Master Mat. Ryves, and Phil. Fabyan, mates; Laun. Clarke, surgeon, and seventeen other names, "and many others."

1600? 9. Considerations on a "proposition of planting an English colony in the North West of America." That if the Prince would assist it in part, Her Majesty's merchants go liberally into it, the country be stirred to furnish men, some gentlemen moved to be adventurers, and a worthy general chosen, qualified to judge by sight of the strength of places, "it might be a glorious action for our Prince and country, honorable for the general and adventurers, and in time profitable." [*Copy.* In the three first pages Sir Ed. Conway has made corrections and filled in vacant spaces, which in the fourth and fifth pages are left blank, the copyist most probably not being able to decipher the original.]

1603.
Nov. 8. Fontainebleau. 10. The French King's Patent to Mons. de Monts, one of the Gentlemen of the Chamber, "for inhabiting Acadia, Canada, and other places in New France." He is constituted the King's Lieut.-General "for to represent our person in the countries, territories, coasts, and confines of La Cadia from the 40 to the 46 degree." [*English Translation.*]

Vol. I.

1604.
July 2.
unt Howard,
he mouth of
Wyapoco,
Guiana.

Capt. Chas. Leigh to the Privy Council. Arrived in the country with fifty men, with whom he purposed to inhabit in some by-place, away from the Indians; but accepted the offers of the natives to dwell amongst them in their best houses and gardens. Has resolved to remain with forty men, and return the rest for England, with four Indian chiefs as pledges. The natives desire that he will send for men to teach them to pray. Doubts not but God hath a wonderful work in this simple-hearted people. Beseeches the Council to send over well-disposed preachers. Requests the King's protection and free passage to those who will come and settle there. The bearer will certify at large concerning the state of the country and the people. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. VIII., No.* 87, *Cal. p.* 127.]

1606.
April 10.
Westminster.

Grant to Sir Thos. Gates, Sir Geo. Somers, Rich. Hakluyt, Prebendary of Westminster, Edw. Maria Wingfield, Thos. Hamon, Raleigh Gilbert, Wm. Parker, Geo. Popham, and divers others, of Virginia, between 34 and 45 degrees of north latitude, to be divided into two several colonies. [*Colonial Entry Bk.,** *Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 1–42.]

1606–1640.

11. Notes by Sir Jos. Williamson relating to Virginia. They refer more particularly to the appointment of Governors and their powers, the tobacco trade, and the revocation of the first patent. In 1613 Capt. Argoll took prisoner the dear daughter of Powhatan, the King of the Indians. In 1628 the number of persons in Virginia was 3,000. In 1637 John Tredescant was in the colony, to gather all rarities of flowers, plants, shells, &c.

1606–1652.

12. Notes in the handwriting of one of Williamson's clerks relating to Virginia. They are of a similar character to the preceding, some of which may be abstracted as follows: In 1624 Henry Earl of Southampton and certain other Lords of the Privy Council were appointed a Council for Virginia. In 1623–26, Sir Fr. Wyatt, Governor, desires commission for a court martial, with limitation in case of life. In 1623 seventy-two patents for land were granted to as many persons. The best silk grass is towards the southward; an earth of the nature of *terra lemnia* is to be had in Potowmac River.

1607, Jan. 9,
to
1 40, Aug. 4.

13. Minutes of Grants and Commissions relating to the Plantations at the Office of the Rolls. Calendared under their respective dates. [*The first entry relates to the East Indies.*]

1607.
March 9.
Westminster.

Ordinance enlarging the number and augmenting the authority of the Council for the two several Colonies and Plantations in Virginia and America. Thirty members for the first colony from 34 to 41 deg.[?]

---

* The "Colonial Entry Books" to 1688 comprise a series of one hundred and nine volumes which are arranged alphabetically as regards the Colonies to which they relate, and contain entries of a variety of kinds, all of which will be found calendared in their order of date. A list of them is placed immediately after the Preface, so that the reader may see at a glance the general contents of each volume. The entry from Virginia, Vol. 79, is the earliest, and therefore abstracted the first.

1607.

north lat., and ten members for the second colony between 38 and 45 deg. north lat. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 44-48. Bancroft says the London adventurers had an exclusive right to occupy the regions from 34 to 38 deg. north lat., the western men between 41 and 45 deg.]

March 13. Plymouth. 14. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Chalinge. Is satisfied with his proceedings in the voyage [to New England]. Advises him not to be "overshott" in accepting recompence for their wrongs and losses, seeing they were the first that sent to the coast and had in return but five savages. Their demands must not be for less than 5,000*l.*, a ship having been sent two months after his departure with supplies and others in preparation, all of which are likely to be frustrated through Chalinge's misfortune. Begs he will take the savages and company over with as much speed as possible "for we will not be tired with their delays and endless suits."

May 21. 15. "Relation of the discovery of our river from James Fort into the Main; made by Capt. Christopher Newport, and sincerely written and observed by a gentleman of the colony." In form of a journal which commences on Thursday 21st of May 1607. Capt. Newport, having fitted out a shallop with provisions and all necessaries belonging to a discovery, took with him five gentlemen, four marines, and fourteen sailors, whose names are given, with a perfect resolution not to return without finding the head of the river or some issue. Every thing that befel them is described in detail, particularly their proceedings with the different tribes of Indians with whom they met on their voyage of discovery. On 27th May, the day before their return, "having ended their discovery" their fort was assaulted by above 200 savages and in the skirmish eleven of their men were wounded, one of whom died, and a boy was killed. Four of the Council were hurt and their President Mr. Wynckfeild [Edward Wingfield] had a shot clean through his beard, yet escaped unhurt. This journal ends on 21st June 1607, when Capt. Newport dined ashore and "invited many of us to supper as a farewell." *Annexed,*

15. i. *Description of the now discovered river and country of Virginia; with the likelihood of ensuing riches by England's aid and industry.*

15. ii. *Brief description of the people. Their King is called "Great Pawatan," and has at least 20 kingdoms under his dominion. Dress. General appearance. Not a grey eye among them. The women do all the work. The men hunt and go at their pleasure. Habitations. Forty or fifty dwell together in a hatto or small village. Mode of living. Proper lusty straight men, run exceedingly swiftly. Warfare. Entertainment. So practised in the art of stealing that while looking in your face they will with their toes take a chisel, knife, or any light thing, and hold it an injury to have the thing stolen taken from*

1607. Vol. I.

them. Naturally given to treachery, but were found "in our travel up the river" rather a most kind and loving people. Sacrifice tobacco to the sun. Have many wives "to whom as near as I could perceive they keep constant." Pawatan has most wives. The great disease reigns in the men generally. Observed great respect "when they saw us at prayer." A very witty and ingenious people.

Aug. 18. London. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain. Arrival of Captain Newport from Virginia, he having left the adventurers in an island in the midst of a great river 120 miles in the land. Much commendation written of the air, soil, and commodities of the country. No silver nor gold. The adventurers cannot yet be at peace with the natives; but have fortified themselves and built a small town, which they call James Town, and date their letters from. Thinks it hath no graceful name; doubts not the Spaniards will say it comes too near *Villiaco.* Captain Warman, a special favourite of Sir Walter Copes, taken in the act of shipping himself for Spain, with intent, it is thought, to defeat "this Virginian attempt." A Dutchman writes in Latin from the new town, in Virginia, *Jacobopolis.* Letter received from Geo. Percy, who calls it James-fort, "which we like best of all the rest, because it comes near to Chelms-ford." [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XXVIII., No.* 34, *Cal. p.* 367.]

Dec. 13. St. George Sagadahock Virginia. 16. Geo. Popham, President of the Second Colony of Virginia, to the King. Fahanida, one of the natives who visited Britain, has spread throughout the colony the praises and virtues of the King, in which the whole Virginia plantation join. Enumerates some of the products of the colony. Latin.

1608. July 7. London. John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton. A ship, long missing, has returned from Virginia. She went out last year in consort with Capt. Newport, and after much wandering, found the port, three or four days after his departure for England. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XXXV., No.* 13, *Cal. p.* 446.]

[1608.] 17. Map of Virginia, discovered and described by Capt. John Smith, graven by Wil. Hole. In the left top corner is an engraving with this inscription "Powhatan held this state and fashion when Capt. Smith was delivered to him prisoner." In the opposite corner, is a figure of one of the Sasquesahanouys [Susquehannah], "a giant like people and thus attired." [A beautifully preserved copy of the original map, similar to that inserted in Smith's Virg. and in Purchas.]

1609. Jan. 23. London. John Chamberlain to Dud. Carleton. Arrival of a ship from Virginia, with petty commodities and hopes of more. She has brought divers sorts of wood, soap ashes, pitch, and tar, certain unknown kinds of herbs for dyeing, including, as is supposed, cochineal. [On 14 Feb. Chamberlain writes, that John Dun seeks to be preferred Secretary of Virginia. *Extracts from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XLIII., Nos.* 39 *and* 76, *Cal. pp.* 487. 492.]

Vol. I.

1609. May 3. Whitehall. Earl of Salisbury to the Officers of Customs. All commodities shipped for Virginia for the use of the King's subjects there, to be free of custom and other duties. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XLV., No.* 10, *Cal. p.* 508.]

May 23. Westminster. Grant to Robt. Earl of Salisbury, Thos. Earl of Suffolk, Hen. Earl of Southampton Will. Earl of Pembroke, Hen. Earl of Lincoln, and numerous others, the recapitulation of whose names occupies twenty-eight pages, of incorporation, by the name of the Treasurer and Company of Adventurers, and Planters of the City of London, for the first Colony in Virginia. Hen. Earl of Southampton and divers others to be the Council for the Company; Sir Thos. Smith, Treasurer. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 49–128.]

May 23. Minutes of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.* 1607, *Jan.* 9, *Grant Bk.,* Domestic *Jac. I., p.* 65.]

May? 18. Will. Stallenge to the Earl of Salisbury. Sends letters by Sir Walt. Cope's directions, concerning the Virginia business [*wanting*]. The coming of Sir Thos. Gates is much desired, so that the ships may be speedily despatched, considering the great charges of the adventurers. Sir Geo. Somers has been there these two days, and the ships will be ready to sail this next day. Their people are all well. [On the 25th July 1609; And. Buckler, in a petition to Salisbury to be admitted to certain tenements in Wyke Regis, states that two years past he went an adventurer to Virginia, and is about to return thither. *See* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XLVII., No.* 50, *Cal. p.* 531.]

Oct. 4. James Town, Virginia. 19. Capt. "John Radclyeffe, comenly called" to the Earl of Salisbury. Sir Thos. Gates, Sir Geo. Somers, Capt. Newport, and about 180 persons are not yet arrived; it is much feared they are lost as well as a small pinnace. The other ships have all come in, but with great loss of men by the calenture, and most of them much weather-beaten. Capt. Argoll was found in an English ship riding at James Town. They heard that all the Council were dead, but Capt. [John] Smith, President, who reigned sole Governor and is now sent home to answer some misdemeanors. George Percy, my Lord of Northumberland's brother, is elected President, and Mr. West, brother to Lord De la Warr, of the Council, with himself and Capt. Martin. One hundred men have been planted at the falls, others, elsewhere. Is raising a fortification upon Point Comfort. The wood is so thick, and the labour to prepare the ground so great, that he advises the directors of this business to send a sufficient supply of victuals for one year. [On 15 Dec. 1609, Lord Southampton writes to Lord Salisbury, that he had told the King of the Virginia squirrels brought into England, which are said to fly. The King very earnestly asked if none were provided for him, and whether Salisbury had none for him, and said he was sure Salisbury would get him one. Would not have troubled him, "but that you know so well how he is affected to these toys." Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. L., No.* 65, *Cal. p.* 573.]

Vol. I.

1609.
Nov. 15. Grant to Richard Gyfford, of licence to import hawks from Newfoundland. [*Grant Book,* Domestic *Jac. I., p.* 61.]

1609–1656. 20. Notes relating to several Plantations, many of which will be found calendared in their chronological dates; others not thus mentioned may be abstracted as follows:—Virginia. Sir Fras. Wyatt, Governor, desires commission for a court-martial, with limitations in case of life, 1623. Governor, 1626, 1640. A new charter for a Governor and 12 assistants. Best silk grass grows towards the southward; an earth of the nature of *terra lemnia* to be had in Potowmac river. Wil. Claybourne, Secretary of State for Virginia, 1631. Rich. Kemp, Secretary, 1638. Sir. Geo. Yeardley, Gov. and Capt.-Gen., 1619. Capt. Smith, sole Governor, without assistants, 1609. Sir Thos. Smith, 12 years Governor. Sam. Argoll, Admiral and Principal Governor, 1618. Maryland. Lord Baltimore gives reasons against uniting the Government of Maryland with Virginia, 1652. Grant to Lord Baltimore of part of the territory of Virginia; Sir John Harvey ordered to help Baltimore in his plantation, 29 Sept. 1634. Newfoundland. Letters Patent granted by Jas. I., Anno Reg. 21, to Lord Baltimore, of the province of Avalon; and by Chas. I., Anno Reg. 8., of the province of Maryland. Barbadoes. Sir Geo. Ayscue sent to reduce colonies and plantations in rebellion to the Commonwealth, 1651. Col. Dan Searle, Governor, 1652. Maj. Huncks, Governor, 1639. Capt. Chas. Wolverton, Governor, 1631. Sir Wm. Tufton, Governor, 1629. America. Commissioners for the affairs of, in 1652, were Thos. Povey, Tobias Bridges, and John Mill; one Hodges, Sec. Guiana. The air very healthful; infinite number of rivers; attempted by Sir Walter Raleigh, who "was ruined by King James;" since by Harcourt and others. Acadia. Letters Patent to Sir Wm. Alexander recited; Alexander's grant to La Tour; seizure by Maj. Sedgewick; Letters Patent to La Tour, Thos. Temple, and Wm. Crown, 10 Aug. 1656; La Tour resigns his title; discovery by Cabot; Henry IV. of France, his patent to Mons. de Monts, 8 Nov. 1603. Canada. Sir Wm. Alexander, Robt. Charlton, and Wm. Berkeley, Commissioners for the gulf and river of, and parts adjacent, 1632.

1610.
April 29. Grant to the Company of Adventurers and Planters of Newfoundland of incorporation and a portion of territory; directions for government; a special exception as to fishing, whether by the King's subjects or any other nation. [*Docquet.* Domestic *Jac. I.*]

June 15.
James Town
Virginia.
21. Sir George Somers to Salisbury. On their voyage to Virginia, they were taken with a great storm, about 100 leagues from Bermuda, which sundered all the fleet. His ship sprung a leak, and from 23rd to 28th of July [1609], 100 men were kept working at two pumps night and day. On Friday, 28th July, the island of Bermuda was seen, where their ship layed upon a rock a quarter of a mile from the shore. All lives were saved, and much of their goods, but their bread was lost. From 28th July to 10th May,

1610. they built two small barks, and left Bermuda on 13th May with 140 men and women for Virginia, where they arrived on 23rd May. At Cape Henry they were told of the famine at James Town; they hastened there, and found it true. Every living thing had been eaten, and some had fed upon snakes or adders. Describes how, by the industry of the Governor, Sir Thomas Gates, the people gradually recovered, except three, who had died. They were going down the river in four pinnaces when they met Lord De la Warr, the Lord Governor, upon which they returned to James Town. They found no savages, for they had nothing to trade in but mulberries. They are now in good hope to plant and abide there, for greater care than ever is taken. Is going to Bermuda for fish and hogs; it is the most plentiful place he ever went to for such provisions, as well as fowls. Has sent a brief of the island of Bermuda. [*Wanting.* Sir Geo. Somers died, 9 Nov. 1611. *See Book of Abstracts of Inquisitions, Post-mortem.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXXIX., Cal. p.* 268.]

July ? 22. Thos. Lord De la Warr to Salisbury. Has met with very much comfort yet mingled with as many lamentable accidents since his departure. Leaves the relation of them to the bearer, Sir Thos. Gates, who was "the first that found our men in misery." On 1st April three good ships and 150 persons left Cowes to land as planters in Virginia. Account of their voyage, beset with hard weather and contrary winds, two of the ships lost their anchors. Arrived at Cape Henry on 5th June, in company with the Blessing, wherein was Sir Ferdinando Wenman. Met the next day with his own consort, which had been missing eight weeks, and came to an anchor under Cape Comfort, "where I met with much cold comfort," as if it had not been accompanied with the most happy news of Sir Thos. Gates' arrival would have been sufficient to break his heart. Sir Thos. Gates, despairing of any supplies, had shipped the whole company and colony in two small pinnaces, for England, having but 30 days' victuals left for his hungry company. Sent to give Gates notice of his arrival, and on 10 June landed at James Town, a very noisome and unwholesome place, occasioned much by the mortality of the people. Had the town cleansed, and fishermen sent out to provide food. Dispatched Sir Geo. Somers back to Bermuda, for store of hogs, flesh, and fish, to serve the whole colony for the winter, "the good old gentleman out of his love and zeal not motioning but most cheerfully and resolutely undertaking to perform so dangerous a voyage." Will use his best endeavours in settling and managing these affairs of the Company, though they were never so far out of order as he found them. Hopes very shortly to return something valuable to the adventurers who have so constantly seconded these as yet unfortunate proceedings. *Endorsed*, "Rec. in Sep. 1610."

1610. 23. Instructions for such things as are to be sent from Virginia with notes for their better preservation, and the prices they sell for in

1610.

England. They include sassafras, worth 50*l.* a ton, sarsaparilla, 200*l.* a ton, galbanum, 100*l.* a ton, walnut, and other oils, wine, silk grass, beaver and otter skins, pitch and tar, sturgeon, caveare, and various sorts of wood, &c.

1610 ?

24. Valuation of the commodities growing and to be had in Virginia, rated as they are worth. [Printed ; there are many more articles in this list than in the preceding MS.]

1611.
Feb. 28.
Port d'Espaigne,
Trinidad.

25. Sir Thomas Roe to Salisbury. Has seen more of the coast, from the river Amazon to Orinoco, than any Englishman alive, having passed the wild coast and arrived at Port d'Espaigne. The Spaniards there are proud and insolent, yet needy and weak, their force is reputation, their safety is opinion. Will not exceed the honourable caution Salisbury gave him. The Spainards treat the English worse than Moors. News that the king of Spain intends to plant Orinoco. Men, cattle, and horses are arriving daily to be employed in fortifying the place, raising a new city, and in the conquest of Guiana. Thinks "all will be turned to smoke." The Government is lazy, and has more skill in planting and selling tobacco than in erecting colonies or marching armies. Don Juan de Gambo, the late Governor of Caraccas, proscribed for treating some English well, and fled inland. Will try and confer with him, for he is a great soldier, and may be of service to England. Should Roe fail, hopes to bring over one, born a Venetian, of almost equal ability. [Roe was sent by Prince Henry "upon a discovery to the West Indies."]

June 22.

Thos. Lord De la Warr to Salisbury. Is weak from the effects of his long sickness, but no whit discouraged from proceeding with the business he has undertaken if it be prosecuted as it is begun. Would not have returned so suddenly if the winds had favoured his intentention for the West Indies at his departure from Virginia. Dares boldly say that there was never more hope than at present. Doubts not but to give full satisfaction to every doubt or scandal that lies upon that country, fearing nothing less than an honourable and profitable end, if it be not let fall. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXIV., No.* 53, *Cal. p.* 48.]

Aug. 17.
James Town,
Virginia.

26. Sir Thomas Dale to [Salisbury]. Enlarges on the pious and heroic enterprise to which he has observed Salisbury lends no busy thought so much welcome and grace. Testifies to the salubrity of the air, and the good soil of the country, and its numerous commodities which he describes Appeals to him, as a true lover of God and his country, to advance this work to it's proper height, and to send such labourers "as may take off the film of ignorance and simplicity which veil the eyes of these poor wretches from looking upon their own beauty." Confesses it is an enterprise of charge, but boldly affirms that if furnished with 2,000 men by April next, he would, in two years, settle a colony ready to answer all ends and expec-

Vol. I.

1611. tations. Would by such means overmaster the subtle, mischievous, Great Powhatan, and through him the neighbouring savages. Description of the several places where he would settle plantations. The first should be at Point Comfort, the second 15 miles from thence, at a place called Diskaick, the third at James Town, the fourth at Arsahattacks, 80 miles up the river from James Town; would advise that the fifth be 10 miles above, to command the head of the river. Necessity of making good these several seats, without which it will be in vain to strive any longer to settle a handful of wretched people, and to look for great expectations from their labours. Present impossibility of benefit to the company. Instances the prolific nature of the soil, and the coldness of men to this great work. Great advantages of the two plantations he proposes at Arsahattacks, and at the head of the falls; if the 2,000 men were sent with six months' provisions, he would never after charge the company with any supplies for them. On account of the difficulty of procuring men in so short a time, all offenders out of the common gaols condemned to die should be sent for three years to the colony; so do the Spaniards people the Indies. Their little colony murmurs at their present state for want of English provisions. The 300 disorderly persons he took with him are so profane, so riotous, and so full of mutiny, that not many are Christians but in name. Their bodies are so diseased and crazed that not sixty of them may be employed upon labour. Has thus appealed to him, and shown how the colony may become prosperous. A Spanish carvall, fitted with a shallop for discovery, lately came into their river, anchored at Point Comfort, and sent, in search of a pilot, three Spaniards ashore, who he has detained prisoners. Leaves to his Lordship the consideration of the danger likely to befall them from their weak and unfortified state.

Dec. 18. London. John Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton. Newport, the Admiral of Virginia, newly come home, brings word of the arrival there of Sir Thos Gates and his company. Lady Gates died by the way in some part of the West Indies. Her daughter sent home again, a prognostication that Sir Thos. means not to tarry long after. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac I., Vol. LXVII., No.* 104, *Cal. p.* 101.]

1612. Feb. 12. London. Chamberlain to Carleton. A lottery in hand for furthering the Virginia voyage. An under company erecting for the Bermudas, which has twice changed name, being first christened Virginiola, but now resolved to be called Somers Island, because of the continual temperate air and in remembrance of Sir Geo. Somers, who died there. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXVIII., No.* 62, *Cal. p.* 120.]

Feb. Letter to the Governor and Company of Virginia. To suffer Daniel Tucker, a personal adventurer since the first plantation, to pass by the next ship. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Jac. I.*]

1612. Vol. I.

March 12. Westminster. Grant to the Earls of Salisbury, Suffolk and others, the Company of Adventurers and Planters in Virginia, confirming all their former privileges, and granting them more extensive property and more ample jurisdiction than in their former grant of 23 May 1609. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 131-194.]

[Mar. 12.] 27. Extract of the above. Power to hold four Courts during the year to be called the four great and general Courts of the Council and Company of Adventurers for Virginia, to elect Councillors, appoint officers for government of the affairs of the Company, and make laws for the good of the plantation.

April 18. Madrid. Sir John Digby to Salisbury. It is thought [the Spanish Ambassador] will be directed to intreat the King to remove the plantation in Virginia, first by fair means. Knows many consultations have been had for supplanting the English, but cannot learn that any particular resolution is taken. It is concluded that the settlement of the English there is not to be permitted [*Copy. Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXVIII., No.* 100, *Cal. p.* 126. *Original in Corresp.* Spain. In the despatches of 1612 from the English Ambassador at Madrid numerous passages will be found relating to the plantation of Virginia; the jealousy of the Spaniards, the reports of preparations to destroy it, and ridicule of the business, which was held not unlikely to sink of itself, the first undertakers having grown so weary of supplying the charge "that they were fain obliged to make a general kind of begging," by way of lottery to sustain it. The Spanish Ambassador in London, Don Pedro de Cunega, also writes to the King of Spain on this subject, 22 Sept. 1612. Although some suppose the plantation to decrease he is credibly informed that there is a determination to marry some of the people that go over to the Virginians; forty or fifty are already so married, and English women intermingle and are received kindly by the natives; a zealous minister has been wounded for reprehending it. A lottery set on foot to raise 20,000 ducats and send away six ships with all the people that can be procured. Thinks it will be an easy matter "to remove these people," and that now it will be to the purpose to punish them, for they boldly attempt further plantations having already begun another in Terra Nova. *Corresp.* Spain, *Inclosure,* 13 *May* 1613.]

July 9. London. John Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton. It is generally believed that the Spanish Ambassador will expostulate about the English planting in Virginia. Fears the plantation will fall to the ground of itself "by the extreme beastly idleness of our nation," who, notwithstanding the cost and diligence used to support them, will rather starve than be industrious. Ships lately arrived from thence bring nothing but discomfort and that Sir Thos. Gates and Sir Thos. Dale are quite out of heart. Ten men sent to fish for their relief, slipped away to England and fill the town with ill reports, which will hinder

1612.

that business more than the lottery will further it. Order taken to have the runaways punished or at least sent back again. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXX., No.* 4, *Cal. p.* 137.]

Aug. 2? Henry Earl of Northampton to the King. The Bermudas Company advertised of the safe arrival of their ships. The Spaniards, dismayed at the frequency of hurricanes, durst not adventure there, but call it *Dœmoniorum insulam.* The English merchants have sent home some amber and seed pearls, "which the devils of the Bermudas love not better to retain than the angels of Castile do to recover." The island abounds in swine, fowl, and fish, which moves our men to grow more confident in the safe possession of a place they inhabit so peaceably. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXX., No.* 23, *Cal. p.* 140.]

Oct. 10. Madrid. 28. Sir John Digby to Sir Dud. Carleton. Advertisement received of ships sent from Andalusia, ready to attempt the settlement of Virginia. News since come from Seville that the Spaniards have overthrown the English in Virginia. Has been assured by the Secretary of State that no such information had come to his knowledge, but he added that the Spaniards were much discontented that the plantation had been "handled" in the Council of State in England, and that they thought it very unfit that a company of voluntary and loose people, as he termed them, should be allowed to proceed in what might prove of so much inconvenience to the King of Spain. [*Copy. Extract. Orig. in Corresp.* SPAIN.]

1613.

May 13. Madrid. 29. Digby to the King. There has been further consultation concerning Virginia, but no resolution taken. It is hoped in Spain that the business will fall of itself, though Don Pedro de Cunega, [the Spanish Ambassador] when last in England, demanded that the removing of the plantation might be no longer deferred. [*Extract. Copy. Orig. in Corresp.* SPAIN, where in this year several despatches from the English Ambassador at Madrid will be found in reference to the consultations about the plantation in Virginia and the resolutions taken by the Spanish Government therein. The Spaniards hope the plantation will fall of itself. To endeavour to discover the true state of Virginia, one Clarke, an English pilot, was kept a close prisoner and sent to the gallies. It was hoped "business of that nature" would grow much colder after the death of Prince Henry.]

Aug. 1. Ware Park. 30. John Chamberlain to Sir Dud. Carleton. Many gentlemen who were persuaded to underwrite their names for adventurers when the Virginia business was at the highest, having flatly refused to pay their adventure, were sued in Chancery, where the action finds such favour that they are forced to fulfil their contract, which amounts to between 3,000*l.* and 4,000*l.* Sir Walter Cope cannot protect Wil. Lytton, Carleton's cousin, from disbursing his share, 40*l.* [*Copy. Extract.* In the original letter, DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol LXXIV., No.* 49, *Cal. p.* 197, Chamberlain also states that a ship had lately arrived from Virginia with news of their well doing, which puts some life into that action before almost at the last. The daughter of a king, their greatest enemy, has been taken captive, for whose ransom her father offers to become their friend, and to point out gold mines. Three conditions were offered to him, viz., to deliver all the English fugitives, all manner of arms that have come into their hands, and 300 quarters of corn. These were agreed to. The ship brings no commodities from thence, but only fair tales and hopes. Pearl and ambergris to the value of 900*l.* brought from Bermudas.]

Aug. 28. Grant to Robert Harcourt, Sir Thos. Challoner, and John Rovenson, and to the heirs of Harcourt, of all that part of Guiana or Continent of America between the rivers Amazon and Dollesquebe. [*Grant Book*, Domestic *Jac. I.*, *p.* 126.]

Aug. 28. Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Oct. $\frac{18}{28}$ Fontainebleau. H. de Montmorency, Admiral of France, to King James. Complains of depredations committed upon some French subjects in Canada, called New France, by an English vessel the Treasurer, Capt. Sam. Agail [Argoll]. The English attacked a small settlement (petite habitation) made by permission of the King of France, at the expense of the Marchioness of Guercheville, Lady of Honour to the Queen, killed many men, among them two Jesuits, and took two others prisoners into Virginia. The remainder of the men were put into a little skiff and abandoned to the mercy of the waters; and the design has been thus ruined. Requests justice for such inhumanities, and King James' commands in three things; that the two Jesuit fathers be sent back in safety with the other prisoners; that the Marchioness have restitution for the loss of more than 100,000 livres; and that the Council or Society of Virginia explicitly declare the bounds of their country, it having been conceived that the disorder may have arisen through the neighbourhood of the two settlements. Reminds the King that the French have had possession of New France for more than 80 years. Hopes a prudent remedy may be found, and a favourable answer returned through Mons. de Buisseaux, the French Ambassador. French. [*Corresp.* France. 18 *Oct.* 1613.]

Oct. 27. London. John Chamberlain to Sir Dud. Carleton. Great store of ambergris from the Somers Islands this year, the only commodity as yet. People begin to nestle and plant there very handsomely. The Spaniards, nothing pleased thereat, threaten to remove them next year, but the inhabitants are nothing dismayed, trusting rather to the difficulty of access, than to any other strength of their own. A piece of ambergris found as big as the body of a giant, the head and one arm wanting, but so foolishly handled, that it brake in pieces. The largest piece brought home, was not above 68 ounces, which sells for 12 or 15 shillings an ounce more than smaller pieces. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXXIV., No.* 89, *Cal. p.* 203.]

Vol. I.

1613.
Nov. 3.
Madrid.

31. Sir John Digby to Sir Dudley Carleton. "Hot dispute" with the Spanish Secretary of State, about the English plantations in Virginia. The Secretary complained of King James giving permission to his subjects to plant in Virginia and the Bermudas, which of right belonged to the King of Spain, whose title to those lands, he urged, was indisputable by the conquest of Castile, and by the Pope's Bull of Donation. Arguments on both sides. Desires the Secretary would provide against the English merchants being wronged by way of fact, and that disputes as to title might be decided by fair courses between the two Kings. [*Copy. Extract. Orig. in Corresp.* Spain.]

1613?

32. Account of the Countries and Provinces at this time actually possessed by the Spaniards and Portuguese in the West Indies. Almost all included within the two tropics, except two small towns, St. Augustin and St. Helena, in Florida. The Spanish towns within the Straits of Magellan, found by [Thos.] Candish [Cavendish], in both his voyages, "utterly ruined and dispeopled." The islands possessed by the Spaniards are St. Juan de Puerto Rico, Hispaniola, Cuba, and Jamaica; the great multitude of those other small islands adjoining, either desolate or inhabited only by a few savages. All countries on the east part of America, from 32 to 72 degrees N.L., have not, nor never had, Spanish colony planted. They belong to the Crown of England by right of discovery and actual possession, taken on behalf of the Queen by the deputies of Sir Walter Raleigh, "and by the two English colonies thither deducted, whereof the later is yet there remaining." They should not be given over to the Spaniards, who have already more than they can well wield. Discovery and possession of New Albion by Sir Fras. Drake. Arguments whether an Englishman may trade to the West Indies; it is contended, that the sea and trade are common to all, both by the law of nature and of nations, and that the voyages of Sir John Hawkins and Sir Fras. Drake were "no private but public actions." Answers to the Bull of Pope Alexander VI., dated 1493, upon which depends the title of the King of Spain. [*See* preceding.]

1613?

33. Copy of the preceding, temp. Car. II. Endorsed by Williamson.

1614.
May 12.
London.

John Chamberlain to Sir Dud. Carleton. Sir Thos. Gates is come from Virginia. He brings word that if that plantation be not presently supplied, it will fall to the ground, and speaks of wonderful commodities to be had there, if with patience and cost they were brought to perfection. [On 19 May, Chamberlain writes, that Dick Martin came to the Parliament House, as a Councillor, to plead for the upholding of the Virginia Colony, but so schooled the House that he was called to the bar to make submission. Lords Southampton, Sheffield, and De la Warr were present to countenance the cause.

1614. VOL. I.

[*Extracts from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXXVII., Nos.* 22, 26, *Cal. p.* 234. The proceedings in Parliament in this business will be found entered in the Commons Journals of 17 and 18 May 1614.]

Sept. 20. Letter to Sir Thos. Dale, Marshal of the colony in Virginia. To send home by the next ship Eliezer Hopkins. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Jac. I.*]

1615.
Feb. 22. Whitehall. The Privy Council to the Mayor and Aldermen of Canterbury. Send a true declaration of the state of the English colony in Virginia, together with a project by help of a lottery, to bring that work to the success desired. Commend that worthy and Christian enterprise to their care, and require that they will employ their best endeavours to persuade persons of ability to adventure in the lottery. Inclose from the Treasurer and Council of Virginia, books requisite for registering the sums adventured, which it is requested may be returned with the money collected. [*The Inclosures are wanting.* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 37, *Cal. p.* 274. *See* 4 March 1621.]

June 29. Westminster. The Bermudas Charter. Grant to Henry Earl of Southampton, Lucy Countess of Bedford, Will. Earl of Pembroke, Will. Lord Paget, Will. Lord Cavendish, Sir Ralph Winwood, Sir Robt. Rich, Sir Thos. Smythe, and others, of incorporation, by the name of the Governor and Company of the City of London for the plantation of the Somers Islands, with sole government and power to make laws, conformable to the Laws of England. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XVII., pp.* 1-46.]

June 29. Minute of the above, dated 29 July. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan* 9.]

June 29. Minute of the above, dated 29 July. [*Grant Bk.*, DOMESTIC *Jac.* I., *p.* 177.]

1616.
June 3. 34. Sir Thos. Dale to Sec. Sir Ralph Winwood. Has safely returned from the hardest task he ever undertook. Left the colony [of Virginia] in great prosperity and peace, contrary to many men's expectations. Particulars of the ship's cargo, commodities from thence. Will present himself with the greatest speed, and give an account of that admirable country, one of the goodliest and richest kingdoms of the world, which being inhabited by the King's subjects " will put such a bit into our ancient enemies mouth, as will curb his haughtiness of monarchy." [On 22 June Chamberlain writes to Carleton, that Sir Thos. Dale has brought from Virginia some ten or twelve of that country, among whom the most remarkable person is Pocahuntas, daughter to Powhatan, a King or Cacique there, married to one Rolfe, an Englishman. Hears of no other riches from thence, but sassafras, tobacco, pitch, and clap-board. The country good to live in if well stored with people, and might in time be commodious, but no present profit to be expected. *Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. LXXXVII., p.* 67, *Cal. p.* 375.]

Vol. I.

1616. June — Geo. Lord Carew. Extracts from letter to Sir Thos. Roe, in the form of a journal. Sir Thos. Dale returned from Virginia and brought divers men and women of that country to be educated in England. One Rolfe also brought his wife, Pocahuntas, the daughter of Powhatan, "the Barbarous Prince." The worst of that plantation is passed, and our men well victualled by their own industry, but yet no profit returned. Little good to be expected from the Bermudas. Knows only of tobacco being made there. Rats have so multiplied that they destroy whatever is planted.

October. — This month five planters in Bermudas, fearing, as they say, to die with famine, built a boat of about two tons, little bigger than a double wherry, and, provided with victuals, committed themselves to the mercy of the ocean, and safely arrived in England. Great fears for the success of that plantation. Is hopeless of any profit from thence. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XC., No.* 24, *Cal. pp.* 425–6.]

1616. — 35. Mem. in the handwriting of Sir Jos. Williamson concerning New Netherlands. About 1616 or 1617 some private persons of Amsterdam set on foot a trade to the parts between 40 and 45 degrees; but upon complaint, in 1621, of Sir Dudley Carleton, the King's Ambassador at the Hague, it was answered there was no plantation or settlement to impeach the English right.

1617. Jan. 18. London. — Chamberlain to Carleton. The Virginian woman Pocahuntas, with her father counsellor, have been with the King and graciously used; both were well placed at the mask. She is upon her return, sorely against her will. [On 29th March, Chamberlain writes that the Virginian woman, whose picture he sent to Carleton, died last week at Gravesend, as she was returning home. *Extracts from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XC., Nos.* 25 *and* 146, *Cal. pp.* 429, 453.]

March. — Geo. Lord Carew. Extracts from journal sent to Sir Thos. Roe. Some four or five "of your men" richly returned from the Amazon in a Holland ship. It is said that they brought home tobacco, which has been sold for 2,300*l.*, and some ingots of gold. The rest remain there, and those come over mean to return.

December. — Capt. Harvey, who was three years with Robt. Harcourt, in Guiana, gone again to try his fortune there. The river Wiapoco to be his first harbour. He, with seventy men, are victualled for eleven months in a ship of 200 tons, and means the ship to return, and the men to stay there. [*Extracts from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XCV., No.* 22, *Cal. pp.* 514, 516.]

Dec. 27. — 36. Lord De la Warr's covenant to Lord Zouch for his adventure to Virginia. Lord Zouch having adventured 100*l.* with De la Warr in his present intended voyage to Virginia, the latter agrees to pay all expenses for the transportation of seven men, and for their subsistence; one-third profits of their labour to be sent to England for the use of Lord Zouch.

Vol. I.

1618. Jan 31. London. Chamberlain to Carleton. Lord De la Warr returning to Virginia; takes seven or eight score men with him. Sir Thos. Gates "makes account" to follow some time next summer. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XCV., No.* 27, *Cal. p.* 518.] On the 16 March following Chamberlain writes that De la Warr has at last set out for Virginia. [*Ibid. Vol. XCVI., No.* 63, *p.* 527.]

May 3. 37. Lord Admiral Nottingham's pass for the Edwin of London returned from Virginia. [On 4 May John Bargrave, owner, and Jas. Brett, master of the Edwin entered into a bond of 100*l.* to indemnify Lord Zouch for delivering the ship with her cargo up to them. *See* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. XCVII., No.* 56, *Cal. p.* 538.]

June 11. Lord Zouch to Capt. Ward. Intends to adventure his pinnace with [Capt. John] Bargrave to Virginia. Desires him to prepare the bargain and advise him of the best course to be taken. [*Minute.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CIII., No.* 44, *Cal. p.* 544.]

Oct. ? 38. Project of the intended voyage to Virginia by Capt. Andrews and Jacob Braems, merchant, in the Silver Falcon, addressed to Lord Zouch. Their intention is to leave certain people in the country to plant tobacco and corn, and to exchange commodities with the English colony; to discover and trade with the savages; to fish upon the coast of Canada, and exchange the fish when salted for commodities from Virginia. The rumour of Lord De la Warr's death has discouraged some who promised to adventure money and deterred others who offered to go in person. Entreat his protection, and that they may enjoy the privilege of free trade and plantation in those parts, promising in the event of any extraordinary benefit accruing to them that they will give a proportion towards the charges of the company. [On 14 Oct. Chamberlain writes that Lord De la Warr died on his voyage to Virginia, having touched at the Terceras, where he was feasted and well used, but the sickness and death of him and of most of them that landed make it suspected that they had ill measure. The city is now shipping thither a hundred young boys and girls who lay starving in the streets, the charge will not be above 500*l.* *Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CIII., No.* 33, *Cal. p.* 584.]

Oct. 19. Netherham. Sir Edward Hext, Justice of the Peace of Somersetshire, to the Privy Council. Upon complaint that Owen Evans, Messenger of the Chamber, had pretended a commission to press maidens to be sent to the Bermudas and Virginia, and raised money thereby, he issued a warrant for his apprehension. Evans's undue proceedings breed such terror to the poor maidens, that forty have fled from one parish to obscure places, and their parents do not know what has become of them. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CIII., No.* 42, *Cal. p.* 586. Another letter on this subject, with examinations enclosed, will be found *Ibid. No.* 87, *Cal. p.* 594.]

Oct. 25. London. John Pory to Sir Dudley Carleton. Capt. Yeardley chosen Governor of Virginia in Lord De la Warr's place (who died in Canada);

1618.

departs immediately thither with two ships, and about 300 men and boys. The greatest difficulties of that plantation [overcome]. "They begin now to enjoy both commodity and wealth." [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CIII., No.* 46, *Cal. p.* 587.] On 28 Nov., Chamberlain writes, that Capt. Yeardley, "a mean fellow," goes Governor to Virginia, two or three ships being ready. To grace him the more, the King knighted him this week at Newmarket, "which hath set him up so high, that he flaunts it up and down the streets in extraordinary bravery, with fourteen or fifteen fair liveries after him." [*Ibid, No.* 110, *Cal. p.* 598.]

Nov. 16. Grant to the Governor and Company of Adventurers of London trading to Africa, of divers privileges to them and their successors. [*Minute. Grant Bk.* Domestic *Jac. I., p.* 268.]

Dec.? 39. Articles of Grievances mentioned in the petition of the Western ports, touching those of the plantation of Newfoundland. The planters have put sundry of the petitioners from the chiefest places of fishing; great quantities of their provisions have been appropriated; they have been prevented from taking birds, which are used for bait; fees have been exacted from them; and pirates harboured to their great prejudice. [On 19 Oct. 1618, the Earl of Bath incloses a petition of the merchants of Devon [*wanting*] to the Privy Council, concerning some hard measures offered them in their fishing at Newfoundland, by those of the late plantation there, which he recommends to their favourable consideration, and that the merchants may be secured from further disturbance in the enjoyment of their privileges. Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CIII., No.* 43, *Cal. p.* 586.]

Dec.? 40. Answer of the Company of the Plantation of Newfoundland to the articles of grievances of the Western ports. Conceive that their chargeable maintenance of a colony entitle the inhabitants to choose their fishing places. Know of no wrongs done to the fishermen. If taking of birds has been denied, it shall be ordered to the contrary. Utterly disclaim the exaction of fees. Complain that the very great damages they have received by pirates have almost overthrown the colony. Are desirous to join with the western men in that business, and for keeping good order in the country. Inclose certain orders, which have been published in the King's name. Signed by John Slany, Treasurer, Hump. Handforde, Hump. Slany, Robt. Gairard, Wm. Paine, and Wm. Freeman. *Annexed,*

40. i. *Proclamation by John Guy, Governor of Newfoundland, against abuses and bad customs, by persons who use the trade of fishing in those parts. Cooper's Cove,* 1611, *Aug.* 13. [*Copy.*]

[Dec.] 41. Reply of the Petitioners [of the Western ports] to the answer of the Governors of Newfoundland plantation. No privilege given by the charter to planters for fishing before others; if choice of places is admitted contrary to common usage, the petitioners contend that they ought rather to have it. Desire that the liberties reserved to them by charter may be confirmed. Disclaim committing any abuses in the country, and request that the offenders may be examined. The petitioners, knowing better how to manage the fishing than the planters can direct, declare that they are altogether unwilling to be ordered by the planters, or to join with them as they desire. *Annexed,*

41. I. *Extract of the Patent, [to Henry Earl of Northampton, Sir Fran. Bacon, and others, for the colony or plantation in Newfoundland, from 46 to 52 deg. Nor. lat., together with the seas and islands lying within ten leagues of the coast,] reserving to all manner of persons of what nation soever, as well as the English, the right of trade and fishing in "the parts aforesaid." Westminster, May 2,* 1610. *[Copy.]*

1618. 42. Jo. Smith to Lord Bacon. Incloses a paper concerning New England, the contents of which during 19 years he has encountered no few dangers to learn. With 5,000*l.* he durst adventure to bring wealth, honour, and a kingdom to His Majesty's posterity. *Annexed,*

42. I. *Description of New England, the extraordinary profits arising from the fisheries there, and the great facilities for plantation. Also a list showing the difference between the old and the new names in the map of New England. To show the difference betwixt Virginia and New England has added maps of them both. [That of New England is wanting.]*

42. II. *A very rough plan, "a description of the land of Virginia," [? the Map referred to above.]*

1618. 43. Seven articles which the Church of Leyden sent to the Council of England to be considered of, in respect of their judgments occasioned about their going to Virginia. *Endorsed,* "Copy of Seven Articles sent unto the Council of England by the Brownists of Leyden."

1619.
Feb. 15. 44. Warrant by Lord Zouch for John Fenner, capt. of the Silver Falcon, and Henry Bacon, master, to pass to Virginia and trade with the colony there, as also with the savages of those parts.

Apl. 30.
Westminster. Thos. Locke to Sir D. Carleton. Great project in hand for a plantation upon the River Amazon, near Guiana. A company to be erected, and Capt. North, brother to Lord North, to be Governor. The Earls of Arundel, Warwick, and others of great estate, adventurers. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CVIII., No.* 85, *Cal. p.* 41. On 26 Feb. 1620, Chamberlain writes that Lord Digby argues against North's journey to the Amazon as prejudicial to the King of Spain, adding that the Spanish Ambassador at his arrival would prevent it. *Ibid., Vol. CXII., No.* 104, *Cal. p.* 125. *See Proclamation,* 15 May 1620.]

Vol. I.

1619. May 8. London. Chamberlain to Carleton. The Virginia Company have displaced Sir Thos. Smythe and made Sir Edwin Sandys their Governor, but the matter is little amended, when the next court Smythe was confirmed in his presidentship of the Somers Islands. Could hardly tell how to resolve if put to his choice. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CIX., No.* 18, *Cal. p.* 44.]

July 30. 45. Report of proceedings in the General Assembly convened at James City in Virginia July 30, 1619, consisting of Governor Sir Geo. Yeardley, the Council of State, and two Burgesses elected from each incorporation and plantation; dissolved on 4th August. The following places sent two Burgesses each, viz:—James, Charles, and Henricus cities, Kiccowtan, Capt. John Martin's plantation, Smythe's hundred, Martin's hundred, Argoll's gift, Flowerdieu hundred, and Capt. Lawne's and Capt. Warde's plantations. They sat in the choir of the church, the most convenient place they could find, the minister of which was Mr. Buck. A tax of 1 lb. of tobacco was ordered to be levied on every man and manservant above 16 years of age, to be distributed to the speaker, the clerk and the serjeant of the Assembly, and the provost marshal of James City, for their great pains and labour. During this short session orders were agreed to concerning the rights of several of the Burgesses to their seats in the Assembly, committees were appointed to examine into the Great Charter and the orders and laws sent by Sir Geo. Yeardley. Several petitions were read respecting the possession of divers portions of land, erecting a University and College, and changing the savage name of Kiccowtan plantation. The price of tobacco was fixed at 3*s.* per lb. the best and 18*d.* the second. Laws were enacted for the conversion of the Indians to the Christian religion, the planting of corn, mulberry trees, silk flax, hemp, and vines, for the general ordering of the colony and for "every man's private conceipt." Thos. Garnett, servant to Capt. Wil. Powell, was condemned to stand four days with his ears nailed to the pillory, for extreme neglect of his master's business and impudent abuse. Capt. Henry Spelman, who confessed to having spoken to the Indians very irreverently and maliciously against the government, was degraded of his title at the head of his troop and condemned to seven years servitude to the colony, as interpreter to the Governor. Through the extreme heat and the alteration in the healths of the Governor and divers members, it was resolved that the 4th August should be the last day of meeting of this first session. *Endorsed by Carleton,* "Mr. Pory out of Virginia."

1619. 46. Note of the shipping, men, and provisions, sent to Virginia by the Treasurer and Company. Twelve ships are enumerated in this list as having taken out 1,261 persons, in the year 1619, making the number of English in Virginia to amount to about 2,400 souls; the cattle to about 500; with some horses and goats, and infinite number of swine. Among the names of those who have given to the colony are Mary Robinson, who in 1618, by will, gave 200*l.* towards found-

1619. Vol. I.

ing a church; an unknown person 550*l.* in gold, for bringing up the children of infidels in the true religion; and Nicholas Ferrar, by will, 300*l.* to the College, to be paid when ten infidel children are placed in it.

1620.
Jan. 28.
London.

Sir Edwin Sandys to Sec. Sir Robt. Naunton. The City of London have appointed one hundred children, from their superfluous multitude, to be transported to Virginia, there to be bound apprentices, upon very beneficial conditions. They have also granted 500*l.* for their passage and outfit. Some of the ill-disposed children, who under severe masters in Virginia may be brought to goodness, and of whom the City is especially desirous to be disburdened, declare their unwillingness to go. The City wanting authority to deliver, and the Virginia Company to transport these children against their will, desire higher authority to get over the difficulty. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXII., No.* 49, *Cal. p.* 118.]

March 3. 47. Petition of the Council for the second colony and others, adventurers in the western parts of England, for the plantation in the north of Virginia, to the King. Pray for the same privileges that have been granted to the first colony, and for an enlargement of their patent; that their territories may be called New England, as named by Prince Charles, and the bounds settled from 40 to 45 degrees of northern latitude. With reference to the Duke of Lenox and the Earl of Arundel for their opinion.

March 3. 48. Short abstract of part of the above petition.

March 13? Request by the planters of New England, so called by Prince Charles, that the bounds thereof may be settled from 40 to 45 deg. Nor. lat., and so from sea to sea thro' the main as the coast lyeth. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 8.]

Mar. 18.
Whitehall.

49. The Privy Council to the Mayors of sea-port towns in the west. To give directions to the masters of vessels bound to Newfoundland for the fishing voyage to forbear from all acts of hostility, and from such other disorders as have been heretofore committed; and also to entertain friendly correspondence with those of the plantation. [*Circular copy.*]

Apr.? 50. Reasons to move the Privy Council to grant licence to export iron ore, &c. to Newfoundland, for the making of bar iron there. *Endorsed,* "Ordered 11 April 1620."

May 15. Proclamation. Captain Roger North, and his fellow adventurers having contrary to command, secretly embarked for the intended plantation near the river Amazon, the King declares his utter mislike of their rash and insolent attempt, revokes any commission they may pretend to hold from His Majesty, and commands their immediate return and surrender, or their seizure by any vessels that may meet with them. Printed. [*Proclamations, Jac. I., No.* 80.]

1620.
May 22.
St. John's.
Sir Fras. Lovell to Sec. Naunton. Attended the King on Saturday last, with the rest of the Amazon Company, and then yielded to such a resignation as His Majesty should devise. Being a recusant, and not able to appear at Court under penalty of 100*l.*, requests warrant for his protection. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I.*, *Vol. CXV.*, *No.* 51, *Cal. p.* 147.]

June 7.
Northborn.
51. Sir Edwin Sandys to the Marquis of Buckingham. Justifies himself in exposing the courses of Sir Thos. Smythe and his upholders, whose management of the affairs of Virginia perpetually keeps down the prosperity of the plantation, they having enriched themselves unlawfully and hazarded the utter extirpation of the colony. Declares that in one year with 8,000*l.* he did more for the advancement of that colony than was done by Sir Thos. Smythe in twelve years, at an expense of nearly 80,000*l.* Entreats that his answer may be asked for, before judgment is given by the King, upon any complaints against him. Will cheerfully bestow one year more in the place he held last year for Virginia, if the King's approbation call him to it, and in such case will offer a project for raising a great and speedy revenue. Implores him, by the many great graces wherewith God hath furnished him, to protect and "repatriate the long exiled in His Majesties favour."

July 8.
London.
Chamberlain to Carleton. Last week the Virginia Company chose the Earl of Southampton their Treasurer or Governor; they hope matters will go forward there better than heretofore. Will send him a book of all their orders and constitutions, with the names of adventurers, and the sums adventured. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I.*, *Vol. CXVI.*, *No.* 13, *Cal. p.* 162.]

Nov 3 to
1639.
April 3.
52. Extracts of several patents, grants, and deeds relating to New England, calendared under their respective dates.

1620.
Nov. 3.
Patent of incorporation to the Duke of Lenox, Marquis of Buckingham, and others, as the Council established at Plymouth for the plantation and government of the second colony, lying between 40 and 48 degrees of North latitude, to be called New England, with power to choose to the number of 40, to be of that Council. Certified copy. [*Colonial Entry Bk.*, *Vol. LIX.*, *pp.* 1–28.]

Nov. 3. Docquet of the above. [*Grant Bk.*, *p.* 332, Domestic *Jac. I.*]

Nov. 3. Abstract of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, *Vol. I.*, *No.* 52.]

Nov. 3. Grant to George, Marquis of Buckingham, of a seat in the Council for the plantation of New England. [*Grant Bk.*, *p.* 283, Domestic *Jac. I.*]

Nov. 3. Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Nov. 3. Similar grant to George [James], Marquis of Hamilton. [*Grant Bk.*, *p.* 323, Domestic *Jac. I.*]

1620.

Nov. 3. Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Nov. 3. Similar grant to Thomas, Earl of Arundel. [*Grant. Bk., p.* 281, Domestic *Jac. I.*]

Nov. 3. Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Nov. 3. Similar grant to Robert, Earl of Warwick. [*Grant Bk., p.* 307, Domestic *Jac. I.*]

Nov. 3. Similar grants to Henry, Earl of Southampton, and William, Earl of Salisbury. [*Grant Bk., p.* 305, Domestic *Jac. I.*]

1621.

March 4. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council upon the complaint of Parliament of the great abuse of lotteries for raising monies towards the advancement of the plantation in Virginia, and the relief of the distressed colonies there; suspending the same, and directing a proclamation to that effect to be prepared for the King's signature. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 201.]

March 6. Southampton Hundred, Virginia. 53. Grant by Sir Geo. Yeardley, Governor of Virginia, to Geo. Harrison, of Charles City, gentleman, who hath abode in the colony three years, of 200 acres of land, situate on the opposite side of the river over against the Governor's "Mansion House," to be doubled by the Virginia Company when sufficiently planted and peopled; 50 in his own personal right, and the other 150 for having transported at his own charge three servants, Jeremy Whiniard, Jas. Taylour, and Wil. Broomeman. [*A large piece has been cut off one corner of this paper, but the missing portion is supplied by Sir Jos. Williamson.*]

March 8. Westminster. Proclamation. Upon request of those intending to make a plantation in Virginia, the King commands the Virginia Company to forbear their licence for keeping and continuing any lottery. [*Proclamations, Jac. I., No.* 89.]

March 9. Grant by the Council of Plymouth to Capt. Mason of Cape Anne. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

[March 16.] 54. Petition of the Treasurer and Company, with the Scottish undertakers of the plantations in Newfoundland, to the King. By twelve years' quiet possession, under His Majesty's patent, Newfoundland has become a hopeful country, employing yearly 300 ships, with 10,000 British seamen, and thereby relieving 20,000 more poor people of the western parts of England, who wholly depend thereon for their maintenance. The customs of goods imported produce a yearly revenue of near 10,000*l.* The country has for many years been infested with pirates, and suffered exceedingly by the disorderly courses of the fishermen. The King's subjects, both of England and Scotland, are now joined together, in hopes of making a more settled plantation there. The petitioners pray for a grant to John Mason, the present Governor, empowering him to act as the King's Lieutenant in those parts, with two ships or more, as shall be found requisite, and that he may have, to defray

Vol. I.

1621.

his charges, five nobles, or 500 dry fish, about the fiftieth part of a boat's ordinary fishing voyage in the summer. Underwritten is a reference to the Lord Steward, Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Arundel, Lord Vis. Falkland, and Sec. Calvert to report upon this petition and papers annexed. *Annexed,*

54. I. *Reasons to move the King to take order that a lieutenant be sent yearly to Newfoundland to guard the coasts from pirates, and preserve good order amongst the fishing fleet.*

54. II. *Names of certain pirates, with the damage done by them in Newfoundland since* 1612. *The amount of damage sustained is estimated at* 40,800*l.*; *besides the loss of above* 180 *pieces of ordnance, and* 1,080 *fishermen, sailors, carpenters, and gunners, taken by force or otherwise carried away.*

54. III. *Some few instances of certain misdemeanors and injuries committed by the fishermen in* 1620.

Aug. 11. 55. Answer of the Virginia Company to the request of the Walloons and French to plant in Virginia, signed by John Ferrar, Deputy. Do not conceive any inconvenience, provided the number does not exceed 300, and they take the oath of allegiance to the King and conform to the rules of government established in the Church of England. Cannot recommend the King to aid them with shipping; the exhausted stock of the Company prevents them from affording any help. Land will be granted to them in convenient numbers in the principal cities, boroughs, and corporations in Virginia. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 24. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council, directing that tobacco and all other commodities from Virginia shall be first landed in England and the King's customs paid before being taken to any foreign country. The execution of this order to be respited four months. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 201–2.]

Oct. 27. Letter to Sir Ferd. Gorges and others, Commissioners for establishing orders amongst the fishermen of Newfoundland, to impart to the masters of the fishing fleet certain orders inclosed. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Jac. I. The orders are wanting.*]

Dec. 15. Whitehall. 56. The Privy Council to [Sir Dudley Carleton]. The King granted to particular persons, by patent, some years since, certain parts of the north of Virginia, "by us called New England." Understand that the past year the Hollanders left a colony there, and have given new names to several ports belonging to that part of the country, and are now about to send six or eight ships thither with supplies. It is the King's pleasure that Carleton should represent these things to the States General, in His Majesty's name, and require them to discontinue the plantation and stay the ships. [*With note underneath, that it was "signed as the other, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges." Orig. in* HOLLAND.]

1621 ? Vol. I.

57. Brief discourse of the reasons and motives why there ought to be, besides the colleges of directors for trade in the West Indies, a Council; that so neighbouring Princes and Republics that come in with great sums of money may be admitted to that Council; and why each Province ought to adventure according to the capital they bring in. [*Imperfect. Translated from the orig. Dutch, in* HOLLAND *Corresp.*]

Account of losses sustained by the Company of Adventurers in voyages of discovery to Guinea, Binney, and the River Gambia, in 1618, 1619, and 1620. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXXIV., No.* 115, *Cal. p.* 330.]

Vol. II. 1622—1623.

1622.
Feb. 5. 1. Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassador at the Hague, to the Privy Council. Has received their letters of 15th Dec. last, touching the Hollanders entering a year since, and planting a colony upon some parts of the north of Virginia. Has moved the States General to stay any ships bound thither, and to prohibit the further prosecution of that plantation. Finds that about four or five years ago two companies of Amsterdam merchants began to trade with the savages for furs in those parts which they named New Netherlands, and have continued to do so ever since. Does not believe there is so much as a colony intended, because a considerable number of families have been suitors to him to procure a place of habitation amongst the King's subjects there. [Sec. Calvert writes on 7 Feb. that he does not remember Carleton had any directions about such a plantation. Three score families of Walloons had applied for a portion of land, which was referred to the Virginia Company. [*See p.* 26, *No.* 55.] Should Carleton have further orders, would be glad to understand it. *See* HOLLAND *Corresp.*, 7 *Feb.* 1622.] *Incloses,*

1. I. *Representation of Sir Dudley Carleton to the States General of the United Provinces. Protests in the King's name against the occupation by the Dutch of certain parts of Virginia, against their changing the names of ports and havens; and dispatching six or eight vessels thence, now ready to sail, to keep up their colony. Sets forth the title of King James to all that territory.* 1622, *Jan.* 30. [*French. Copies. The original of both these papers are in the* HOLLAND *Corresp.*]

Feb. 6. 2. Gondomar, the Spanish Ambassador in England, to the Company of Merchants of the Bermudas. The St. Anthony of 300 tons was wrecked near those islands, and her freight, which consisted of

Vol. II.

1622.

gold, silver, and merchandise, to the value of more than 6,000 crowns, was seized by the English there, who also took possession of the cock boat, and even of the clothes belonging to the passengers, Spaniards. Requests immediate satisfaction for those losses, and security for the freedom of five Spaniards, captives in the Bermudas. [*Copy.*] On the same sheet are *annexed,*

2. i. *The Company's answer to Gondomar. Are surprised at the Ambassador's allegation, which they believe is grounded upon misinformation. Thanks rather than accusations are deserved, and have been given by the better sort of the unfortunate Spaniards who were wrecked. All Gondomar's charges are entirely refuted. The vessel was suddenly beaten all to shivers ten miles from land; no treasure could be recovered, and every means was taken to assist and provide for the comfort of the shipwrecked passengers. 9 Feb.*

2. ii. *Gondomar's reply to the Company. Desires exceedingly that this business of the Spanish wreck might be accommodated and ended without further process, but seeing by their answer that there cannot be agreement made, he must, therefore, refer it to the King his master, that his subjects may receive satisfaction for losses and injuries received.* 11 *Feb.*

Feb. 22. 3. Interrogatories to be administered to the masters, mariners, and passengers of the Joseph and the James lately returned from the Somers Islands, and others, touching the complaint of certain Spaniards wrecked upon the rocks near that coast. *Annexed,*

3. i.–xviii. *Eighteen examinations in answer to the above interrogatories taken on 22nd, 23rd, and 25th Feb., and on 1st March* 1622.

March 9. Grant, by Indenture, of the Council for New England to John Mason, of Cape Trebizond or Cape Anne, situate to the north of Massachusetts. [*Copy. Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., p.* 93–100.]

March 27. Grant to Sir Thomas Arundel of the island called the Basse, lying N. by W. from Ireland, not yet inhabited, to hold for the term of fifty years, under a yearly rent of 5*l.* [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

April 12. 4. Petition of John Bargrave to the Privy Council. Has spent 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* in the wars and public service of his country, and four years ago was the first planter of a private colony in Virginia. Obtained a patent of free trade from the Virginia Company, and accordingly sent servants and shipping thither. The best part of his estate has been violently taken from him by the Company. Prays that his business may be taken to heart, and that certain articles which he has drawn up for the examination of abuses, and for a new form of government for that colony, may be forthwith read and answered. This petition and the articles annexed, are referred and ordered to be sent to the Governor and Council of the Plantation in Virginia for their answer in writing. *Annexed,*

4. I. *Articles drawn out of the information of John Bargrave, showing, as he has done both in Parliament and in Chancery, the abuses of the former government of Virginia. Sir Thos. Smythe is charged with having, contrary to the patent and royal instructions, caused a certain book to be printed of tyrannical government in Virginia, whereby many lost their lives, and were brought into slavery, and Bargrave has been damnified to his great loss. Smythe, Alderman Johnson, and others, have made a monopoly of the plantation, and of the labour of all the planters there, by debarring them of free trade. By encouraging only tobacco and sassafras, other commodities have been neglected, and* 8 *or* 10 *ships going to Virginia in one year have all returned empty. By seizing Bargrave's ships, detaining goods, and fraudulently selling them, he and his partners have been prejudiced* 6,600*l. These abuses have been proved before the Lord Keeper, and referred by him to the Privy Council. The plantation consists only of public servants, planted by the lotteries, and divers private colonies. Power is in the Company to dispose of the whole plantation, or of any private man's estate. Although now in good hands, nothing but altering the form of government will prevent these evils. Bargrave's proceedings for redress. His propositions to Smythe four years since to erect a magazine for the public, and make it the farmer to the King of the sole importation of tobacco. Smythe refuses; his reasons. No way left to make a public stock but by searching into the old debts, and Smythe's unexaminable accounts, and the abuses of the government. Bargrave begs a commission from the King may be appointed to examine, rectify, and order the government so that it may be fixed in a dependency on the Crown of England. Suggests that a learned treatise upon the government of Virginia by Ignotus, "to which the Court hath given good allowance," may be consulted, that no help may be wanting to give furtherance to this noble business, and hold the plantation to England.*

4. II. *State of the case between John Bargrave, plaintiff, and Sir Thos. Smythe, Sir John Wolstenholme, Alderman Robert Johnson, Will. Canning, and Will. Essington, defendants, with reference to the losses Bargrave has sustained by being prohibited free trade in Virginia according to his patent.* 9 *Feb.*

May 12. James City [Virginia.] 5. Geo. Harrison to his brother John Harrison. Requests he will make certain payments for him in money and tobacco, which he will receive from Cousin Bennett. For all their hard misfortunes, hopes to have a good crop of tobacco this year.

Vol. II.

1622, May 31, to 1623, June 21. 6. Fragment of the records of the Corporation, commonly called the "Council for New England," created by patent in 1620, and dissolved by resignation in 1635. [Forty-four pages. These Minutes and Orders will be found calendared under their respective dates. Upon the first page has been subsequently written, temp., Car. II., "A Journal of the Council of Trade." In 1856, Mr. J. G. Palfrey attached a Mem. to this document drawing attention to this erroneous title.]

1622. May 31. Minutes of the Council for New England. That the King be petitioned for the forfeiture of Thos. Weston's ship and goods to the Council. That an order be procured from the Lords of the Privy Council to send for such persons as, in contempt of authority, went last year to New England. Several patents to be drawn out. Appointment of auditors. Conference with Mr. Attorney General concerning the renewal of their patent. Particulars of the election of Sir Ferdinando Gorges as Governor to be deferred. Admittance of certain merchants to be patentees agreed to. Committees to be appointed to consider the merchants' offer of putting in 100,000*l.* Youths not tainted with any vice to be sent to New England and there bound apprentices. The adventurers to pay in their whole adventures. Dr. Goche to be elected Treasurer. [*See preceding article.*]

June ? 7. The Treasurer and Council for Virginia to the Privy Council. Have considered their answer to Captain Bargrave's petition. [*See ante, p.* 28, *No.* 4.] Are neither qualified nor authorized to reply to the complaint against Sir Thos. Smythe and others concerning several wrongs and losses sustained by the petitioner during the time of that government as it is a business of great latitude extending over many years. Inclose an answer, under Capt. Bargrave's own hand, to his aspersions upon the present and future form of government. *Inclose,*

> 7. I. *Answer of Capt. Bargrave. Sir Thos. Smythe and the other defendants had so sheltered themselves under the name of the Company that he could not judge by whom the wrongs he had received were done, and was therefore forced to complain against the form of government. Declares that his complaint was grounded upon the abuse of Sir T. Smythe's government, and that the business of the plantation could not have been managed better than during the last three years, more having been done with* 10,000*l. or* 12,000*l. in that time than with* 80,000*l. in the thirteen previous years. Would rather burn his five treatises concerning Virginia than that they should be the means to hinder the going forward of so noble a work.* 30 *May.*

June ? 8. Petition of John Bargrave to the Privy Council. Being pressed by the Council of Virginia to avow the present government in good hands he did so, but would not, although urged, justify the form thereof for the progression of the plantation. The Council to whom his former petition was referred not having power to examine into the losses he has sustained, prays that they may be forthwith authorized to do so and report upon his case.

July 5. Minutes of the Council for New England. David Thompson to attend the Lords with a petition to the King against Thos. Weston, also to procure a proclamation concerning the fishermen of the western parts. To confer the next day about the form of a patent. To take into consideration the election of six western merchants. Proposals to be made to the city for sending to New England poor children of 14 years and upwards. The patentees who have not paid up their monies to be left out of the new patent. Mr. Gookin to be admitted in the new grant upon payment of his adventure. Henry Fotherly to be elected clerk if he will take 20*l.* per annum. Secretary Calvert to be admitted one of the Council for New England in the new patent. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 3, 4.]

July 11. Letter to the Treasurer, Deputy and others of the Virginia Company. Recommends them to breed silkworms and set up silk works in the colony, which being a rich and solid commodity is preferable to tobacco. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Jac. I.*]

July 11. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council concerning a Spanish vessel wrecked on the coast of Bermudas which the Virginia Company had made restitution of. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 202.]

July 12. Minutes of the Council for New England. Whether Will. Cross and Abrah. Jennings, merchants, be content to enter into the grand patent election of Will. Boles, Clerk of the Council. Sir Henry Spilman desired to conceive a grand patent and refer it to the Attorney-General. The western fishing business and the proclamation. The place of meeting and other office business to be considered. Proposition touching letter to be sent to the judges and justices. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 4, 5.]

July 13. London. John Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton. A ship arrived from Virginia with news that the savages have by surprise slain about 350 of the English through their own supine negligence in living in scattered and straggling houses. The savages have possessed themselves of arms and weapons, but have no skill to use them. Captains Barclay and Thorpe among those who are lost. The disgrace and shame as much as the loss; no other nation would have been so grossly overtaken. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXXXII., No.* 38, *Cal. p.* 424. On the following day Sir Thos. Wilson writes that the Indians have killed in Virginia at least 300 or 400 English, and but for an accident that gave warning, man, mother, and child had all been slain. *Ibid, No.* 41, *Cal. p.* 425].

July ? 16. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council upon the petition of John Bargrave against Sir Thos. Smythe, Alderman Johnson, and others, for unjust practices, and miscarriage of the government of the Virginia plantation, to the petitioner's loss of 6,600*l.*, directing a report to be made to the board that further order may be given therein. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 202. On 17th June the King desires the Privy Council to dismiss the suit of Bargrave against Smythe as a

1622.

matter already fully determined by the Lord Keeper. The plaintiff seems to have no other end than to blemish the reputation of Sir Thos. Smythe. If still contentious, the Council are directed to punish him. Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXXXI., No.* 38, *Cal. p.* 407.]

July 24. Minutes of the Council for New England. The bounds for the dividends of the Duke of Lennox, the Earl of Arundel, and Sec. Calvert agreed upon, the two former set down by Sir Ferd. Gorges upon view of the maps. The tènure in the grand patent propounded to be held of the Crown by the sword. Private planters to create their own tenures to such as shall hold under them. The country to be called Nova Albion. Power to be given in the grand patent to create titles. Mr. Ratcliffe to be sent for to attend the Council. The two great islands in the river of Sagadahoc to be reserved for the public plantation, and a place between the branches of the two rivers for a public city. Mr. Thompson to attend the Lords for a warrant to the Attorney General for drawing the new patent, Sir Henry Spilman to attend on the same subject. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 5–7]

July ? 9. Note of such arms in the Tower as the Virginia Company are humble suitors for, to be presently delivered to them, their ships being ready to depart. The Company request that 20 barrels of powder may be lent to them until Christmas.

July 29. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council. Certain old cast arms in the Tower, altogether unfit for modern use, are directed to be delivered to the Virginia Company as serviceable against the savages of that country, 400 of the inhabitants having been lately massacred by the treachery of the Indians. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 202.]

Aug. 6. Minute of the Council for New England. The Lords of the Privy Council having ordered that the patent for New England shall be renewed, all those who have been admitted patentees and not yet paid in their adventure of 110*l.*, are directed forthwith to do so, or they will be for ever excluded. Those desirous of becoming adventurers, provided they be persons of honour or gentlemen of blood, except only six merchants, must at once resolve to pay that sum to Dr. Barnaby Goche, treasurer. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 8–10.]

Aug. 10 Grant, by Indenture, of the Council for New England to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and John Mason of the province of Maine. [*Copy. Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 101–108.]

[Sept.] 10. List of the Syndicators appointed to take a strict examination of the inhabitants in the Somers Islands, concerning the Spanish wreck [*see ante pp.* 27, 28, *Nos.* 2, 3.] They are Capt. John Bernard, Governor elect of the Islands, John Harrison, Sheriff, Nath. Barnard, and Jos. Wright, clerks, and Roger Wood, Sec. to the Council there established. Also copy of instructions for their guidance. *Annexed,*

10. i. *Another copy of the above instructions.*

10. ii.–iv. *Examinations touching the Spanish wreck alluded to above, taken on 9th, 15th, and 22nd Jan.,* 1623.

1622. Vol. II.

Jan.–Sept. 11. A small book in which are fourteen letters and a proclamation from Capt. Nath. Butler, Governor of the Somers Islands, to "my serjeant-major," relating to the wreck of the Spanish vessel [the St. Anthony]. [*Copies, certified by Ed. Collingwood, Sec.*]

Sept. ? 12. Petition of John Carter, a poor distressed prisoner, to the Privy Council. Was convicted at the last sessions of stealing a horse, but reprieved by the Lord Mayor and Recorder of London before judgment. Prays that their Lordships will recommend him to Sir Edward Sackville to be transported to Virginia. [On 7th Sept. 1622, Sir Ed. Barkham, Lord Mayor, informs the King that John Carter, convicted of stealing a horse, had been reprieved as worthy of the King's mercy. *See* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIII., No.* 10, *Cal. p.* 446.]

Sept.—Oct. 13. Note of the several voyages made by Wm. Seymour to and from the Spanish wreck, by command of Capt. Nath. Butler, then Governor of the Somers Islands, from 10th Sept. to 25th Oct., about which time the Governor left the islands.

Oct. 22. Minute of the Council for New England, concerning the heads of the new grand patent. Rowland White and seven others, calkers, agreed with, as to their wages and hours of work. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1622, *May* 31, *p.* 10.]

Oct. 28. Minutes of the Council for New England. Resolutions upon the fittest course for the ships that go the fishing voyage to New England this year. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 11, 12. In Feb. 1622, the Mayor, &c., of Plymouth requested the Lord Treasurer to fulfil his promise that they might not be interrupted in their fishery for Virginia, as threatened by Sir Ferd. Gorges. *See* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXXVII., No.* 92, *Cal. p.* 344. Gorges' patent for sole fishing on the coasts of New England was one of the grievances in the address of the Commons to the King. *Ibid, Vol. CLXV., No.* 53, *Cal. p.* 258.]

Nov. 2. Minutes of the Council for New England. Commission to be sealed for Capt. Francis West. Propositions to prevent abuses in trade. Resolutions touching the new patent. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 12–14.]

Nov. 6. Theobalds. Proclamation. The plantation of New England, from 40 to 48 degrees of north latitude, having been much hindered by interlopers, who have injured the woods, damaged the harbours, trafficked with the savages, and even sold them weapons and taught them their use; all persons are prohibited from trading upon those coasts, or intermeddling with the natives without licence from the Council for New England. [*Printed Proclamation, Jac. I., No.* 106.]

Nov. 8. Minutes of the Council for New England. Commission to be granted to Capt. Francis West to go to New England, Captain of "the Plantation," and Admiral of that coast during the voyage. Patent for Capt. Thos. Squibb to assist the Admiral. Sir Ferd. Gorges to draw up Capt. West's instructions; to ascertain what course Mr.

Vol. II.

1622.

Delbridge, of Barnstaple, has taken against any for abuses in New England. Commission for Arthur Champernoun, for setting out the Chudley to fish in New England this year. Leonard Peddock to receive 10*l.* for his last employments there. A positive day to be set down for the rest of the patentees to pay in their adventures.

Nov. 11. Orders of the Privy Council for settling the trade and commerce in New England, to be printed, and fixed by the Admiral upon the mainmast of every ship. Capt. Squibb's commission to be respited.

Nov. 13. Sir Robert Mansell's note for payment of his adventure of 110*l.* accepted. Proceedings of Mr. Delbridge against the Barnstaple men for abuses in New England. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 15–17.]

Nov. 15. Minutes of the Council for New England. Directions to be sent to the Governor for managing the trade with the natives in New England. Financial business.

Nov. 16. William Boles to be clerk, with a salary of 20*l.* per ann. The Earl of Salisbury to be dealt with for some rooms in the New Exchange, for ordinary meetings. Letter to be written to the Lord Mayor of London for 100 children. Contracts to be made with the merchants to transport men, victualled for two months, to New England. No barter with the natives in provisions or any furniture of war to be permitted. Mr. [David ?] Thompson's patent signed and sealed.

Nov. 18. Sir Rich. Cholmley to be paid 50*l.* on account of Mr. Dickson.

Nov. 19. Letter to be written to Mr. [Thos.] Weston to deliver to Leonard Peddock to take over with him a boy, native of New England, called Papa Whinett, belonging to Abbadakest, Sachem of Massachusetts. Commission for Mr. Champernoun for the Chudley to fish at New England to be sealed. Capt. Squibb to have a similar commission for the John and Francis.

Nov. 22. Sir Robert Mansell's note for payment of his adventure is accepted. Capt. Squibb's commission for assisting the Admiral, and discovery and taking possession of Mount Mansell for Sir Robert's use to be sealed.

Nov. 27. Names of those to whom bills of adventure shall be made by Sir Ferd. Gorges for partnership in the new ship now building at Whitby, co. York.

Nov. 30. Abrah. Jennings' receipt for his dividend in the mainland of New England, and Capt. West's commission are sealed. Wil. Pomfret, a distiller, and Geo. Dugdeale, a tailor, offer themselves to go to New England. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 17–22.]

Dec. 3. Minutes of the Council for New England. Admittance of persons to join the patentees in setting forth ships to fish and trade in New England. Mr. Treasurer to contract with merchants for fishing voyages. Form of commission for fishing; the clerk's allowance agreed on. Order desired by Mr. Thompson to transport ten persons, with provisions, to New England upon the usual terms. Sir Ferd. Gorges desired to write a letter to be sent into the country with proclamation that it is not the meaning of the Council to hinder any from going to New England on fishing voyages, provided they conform to the orders agreed upon by the Council. Power of the Council to make laws by virtue of their patent. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 23, 24.]

Dec. 17. Minutes of the Council for New England. Allowance for repayment of monies disbursed. Letter to be written to the Earl of Southampton, Treasurer to the Company for Virginia, against Capt. Jones for robbing the natives of New England of their furs and taking some of them prisoners; the ship having run aground, the savages escaped, and made great exclamations against the present planters of New England. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 24–5.]

Dec. 30. 14. Grant of the Council for New England to Robert son of Sir Ferd. Gorges and to his heirs and assigns for ever, of all that part of the main land in New England commonly called "Messachustack" situate upon the north-east side of "Messachuses Bay," in consideration of the payment of 160*l.*

Dec. 30. Abstract of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

Dec. 31. Grant to Sir Geo. Calvert and his heirs of the whole country of Newfoundland. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Dec. 31. Minute of the above. [*Grant Bk.*, *p.* 351, DOMESTIC *Jac. I.*]

1622? 15. Petition of Capt. Francis West, Capt. Will. Claybourne, John Brewer, Robert Sweet, and William Capps, gent., ancient planters and adventurers in Virginia, on behalf of themselves and the rest of the poor distressed planters there, to the King. Have for many years past found the country useful for commodities with which England is now supplied from foreign kingdoms, but through the benefit of planting tobacco their time has been mispent. Now, after the freight, customs, and duties on tobacco are discharged, it is of no value and they are like to perish unless protected. Pray that the King will make tobacco his own commodity and settle the price and quantity to be yearly taken from the Colony, so that they may in future plant some real commodity. [*The petitioners have all signed this petition.*]

1622-1628. 16. List of twenty patents for plantations in New England, granted to Sir Ferd. Gorges, Capt. W. Mason, and others, in 1622 and 1628, entitled "Catalogue of such patents as I know granted."

1623.

Jan. 15. Minutes of the Council for New England. The Earl of Salisbury to be dealt with for some rooms over the new Bourse for their place of meeting. Capt. Love to confer with Mr. Cooke for the delivery of two pinnaces assigned by the King for protection of the New England fishermen this year. Letter to be obtained from the King to the Lieut. of every shire for sending their poorer sort of people to New England. Sir Sam. Argoll to be Admiral of New England [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 25–6.]

VOL. II.

1623.
Jan. 21. Minutes of the Council for New England. Upon the settlement of "a strength" in New England. Two hundred men at a charge of 4,000*l.* necessary, of three sorts, viz., gentlemen to bear arms and attend upon the Governor, handicraftsmen of all sorts, and husbandmen for tilling the ground. To propose to [Alex.] Narme to be a patentee. All patentees to lend 100*l.* each, or more upon security of the new ship. Emmanuel Alchem to be capt. of the new pinnace built for Mr. Peirce's plantation. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 26–7.]

Jan. 24. James City, Virginia. 17. Geo. Harrison to his brother John Harrison. Accounts with Mr. Bennett. Not above ten men and boys living, of the whole number of servants taken to Virginia in the Seaflower. More have died since than were slain in the massacre; and no hopes of life of a great many. Capt. Powell, gunner of James City, is dead; Capt. Nuce [?], Capt. Maddison, Lieut. Craddock's brother, and divers more of the chief men reported dead. Mrs. Heamer [?], her daughter, and Thos. Hamor are very sick. God has cast a heavy hand upon them, they cry for mercy for their sins. Sends three hogsheads of tobacco by the Little James, and instructions concerning it. Recommends that his brother's wife should make a private adventure by the next ship of good wines, butter, cheese, sugar, soap, &c., and that his brother and James Sampson should furnish a ship with 50 men and provisions for the colony; the profits will be 200*l.* or 300*l.* Begs him not to delay sending over his own men.

Jan. 25. Minutes of the Council for New England. Patentees to pay in their adventures or forfeit their rights, and others to be admitted in their stead. The Earl of Holdernesse elected Vice-President and Dickson to be master of the new ship. Deputies to be elected by the patentees. An Admiral, Vice-Treasurer, Secretary, Solicitor, and Beadle to be elected. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 27-8.]

Jan. 28. Minutes of the Council for New England. Finance. Sir H. Spilman to treat with the Attorney General touching the new patent. Choice of officers deferred. Commission for seizing the island of Mannalugan [?] and Lord Gorges' bill of adventure are sealed. Nich. Spearman appointed boatswain in the new ship. Two bills of adventure for Dr. Sutcliffe to be sealed. Abrah. Jenning's bill for materials to build a pinnace at New England deferred. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 29–30.]

Jan. 31. Minutes of the Council for New England. Payments. A bill of adventure to Sir Ferd. Gorges sealed. The proclamation proposed [*see ante* 6 Nov. 1622.] to be sent to New England. Sir H. Spilman to draw up the heads of the new patent. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *p.* 30.]

Jan.? 18. Brief motives to maintain the King's right to the River Amazon, and the coast of Guiana. The King's subjects many years since found that country free from any Christian Prince. They have remained there 13 or 14 years with the good liking of the natives. Several commissions have been granted by the King, and two patents. [*See the* 1st *grant*, 1613, *Aug.* 28, *p.* 15.] Gondomar [the Spanish Ambassador] asserted his master's actual possession, which suspended "all our proceedings" for a time. He afterwards sent thither 300 men to destroy the English and Dutch. Two or three ships are now being sent by the West India Company in Holland who design a plantation there. General considerations of the country. Profits; commodities; manner of living. The Christians take no pains nor labour for any thing; the Indians house them, work for them, and bring them victuals, receiving iron work or glass beads and such like "contemptible things" as reward. A note is added in another hand to point out the great prejudice to the plantation, should the King make an agreement with the Virginia and Bermudas Companies for tobacco from those places only.

Feb. 2. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council. A contract between the Lord Treasurer on behalf of the King and the Virginia Company, touching the importation of tobacco, is allowed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 203.]

Feb. 4. Minutes of the Council for New England. A composition for three Barnstaple vessels, which left for the New England fisheries before the proclamation was known, is accepted. Rich. Row, merchant, desires to be admitted a patentee. Bills of adventure for 160*l.* each are sealed for the Duke of Lenox and the Earl of Arundel. Sir John Bourchier's answer concerning the Earl of Salisbury's rooms over the new Exchange. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 30–32.]

Feb. 18. Minutes of the Council for New England. The seat of the plantation for the public to consist of 40 square miles, to be settled upon the river of Sagadahock, and called the state county. The King to be petitioned to name the city; the county and city to be equally divided by casting lots amongst the patentees. No new grant to be passed in the meantime. A statute of Queen Elizabeth for binding poor children apprentices, proposed by Sir H. Spilman, to be made use of for the benefit of the plantation. The letter proposed to be sent by the King to the Lieutenants, for providing poor people, to be respited. Delivery of the two pinnaces. Petition, presented from Mr. Peirce and his associates, for the Mayor of Norwich to deliver up certain barrels of meal, provided for the relief of the planters in New England, and stayed by him. Licence granted to Richard Bushrode, who is to be admitted a patentee, to set forth a ship for discovery and other employments in New England. No ship to transport men or goods to the plantation without a licence. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 32–35.]

Feb. 18. 19. Wil. Lord Cavendish, Governor of the Somers Islands Company, to James Marquis of Hamilton. Sends a declaration and other papers respecting the well-being of the government of those islands, which he desires may be presented to the Privy Council. *Incloses*,

Vol. II.

1623.

19. i. *Declaration of the Governor and Company of the Somers Islands. Were appointed Commissioners to examine Captain Butler, then Governor of those islands, and other inhabitants there, touching the business of the Spanish wreck; but he secretly fled eight days before the arrival of the new Governor, and the Commissioners. Never believed that Butler would have so abandoned his trust, more especially as he had passed an Act for securing a resident Governor.*

19. ii. *Act concerning the acknowledgment of resident Governors in case their commissions expire before the arrival of a successor from England.* 1620, *Aug.* 1.

19. iii. *Instruction to the Commissioners for inquiry and examination into the business of the Spanish wreck in the Somers Islands.* 1622, *Sept.* 5. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 20. Minute of the Council for New England. Licence granted to Rich. Bushrode and his associates, for setting forth a ship for discovery in New England. He is admitted a patentee. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 35–36.]

Feb. 25. Minutes of the Council for New England. Capt. Sam. [? Emman.] Alchem's licence for the Little James altered by petition of the adventurers for Mr. Peirce's plantation. Commission to be prepared for Lord Gorges' ship, the Katherine, Thos. Squibb, captain, as well for transportation of passengers as for other employments. Grants to be henceforth passed to one patentee only. Finance. Bills of adventure for the Earls of Warwick and Holdernesse, and Alex. Narme to be sealed. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 36–37.]

[Feb.] 20. The Governor, Council, and Assembly of Virginia to the King. Represent Capt. Nathaniel Butler's information, entitled "The unmasking of Virginia," to be full of slanders and notorious untruths, proceeding from the malice of his corrupted heart. The plantations, for the most part, high and pleasantly seated, the soil rich, the air sweet, and the climate healthy. Butler traduces one of the goodliest rivers in the habitable world; most commodious for landing. Winter is the only proper time for the arrival of new comers. A subscription was raised and workmen were hired for the building of a fair Inn in James City, when the massacre by the Indians forced them to direct that care to housing themselves. Buildings have everywhere increased. The greatest hospitality is shown to new comers. There are no hedges in Virginia, neither do the people lye unburied in the woods. The colony was not in any distress for victuals in the winter of 1622; corn was then bought by their accuser at 8*s.* the bushel, a cheaper rate than it sold for in England. Trade has been free to all. Their houses built rather for use than ornament, and fit to accommodate men of good quality. Many cities of great rumour in the West Indies, established more than sixty years, not to be compared to them. Great disparagement thro' Capt. Butler's riots and lascivious living. They have boats and

1623. Vol. II.

canoes for their sudden transport across the creeks. No fortifications against a foreign enemy, but their houses are strongly fortified against the Indians; James City, Flowerdieu Hundred, Newport News, Elizabeth City, Charles City, Henrico, and divers private plantations mounted with great ordnance. Until the massacre and succeeding mortality, vines and mulberry trees were being planted throughout the country. Iron and glass works were in great forwardness, but are now interrupted, and the people are forced to follow that contemptible weed, tobacco, to enable them to sustain their continual wars with the Indians, and to support themselves. Henrico, where only a small church and one house remained, was quitted during Sir Thos. Smythe's government; Charles City never had but six houses; the soil of both is worn out and not fit for culture. Capt. Butler joined with the Indians in killing their cattle, and carried the beef on board his ship. Have followed the laws and customs of England to their uttermost. Butler's spleen proceeded from not being admitted one of the Council. Six, not ten, thousand persons have been transported to Virginia, who for the most part were wasted by the more than Egyptian slavery and Scythian cruelty exercised upon them by laws written in blood during Sir Thos. Smythe's government. Inclose a true and tragical relation of all sorts of tyranny exercised in his time, whose unfitness to restore the plantation is humbly referred to the King's consideration. This long and interesting letter is signed by Sir Francis Wyatt, Francis West, Sir Geo. Yeardley, George Sandys, Roger Smyth, Ralph Hamor, Isaac Maddison, John Pott, Sam. Mathews, John Utie, Wil. Peirce, and 23 others. *Annexed,*

20. I. *Capt. Butler's unmasked face of our colony in Virgina as it was in the winter of the year* 1622.

20. II. "*Answer of the General Assembly in Virginia to the Declaration of the state of the colony in the twelve years of Sir Thos. Smythe's government, exhibited by Alderman Johnson, and others.*" *Wants and miseries of the colony under most cruel laws sent over in print, contrary to the charter. The allowance of food in those times for a man was loathsome and not fit for beasts; many fled for relief to the savages but were taken again, and hung, shot, or broken upon the wheel: one man for stealing meal had a bodkin thrust through his tongue, and was chained to a tree until he starved. Many dug holes in the earth and hid themselves till they famished. So great was the scarcity that they were constrained to eat dogs, cats, rats, snakes, &c. and one man killed his wife and powdered her up to eat, for which he was burned. Many fed on corpses. Some wished Sir Thos. Smythe on the back of a mare which the Indians had killed and were boiling. Many born of ancient houses perished by famine; those who survived were constrained to serve the colony seven or eight years for their*

Vol. II.

1623.

freedom. Houses and churches then built were so mean and poor that they could not stand above two or three years. The people breathed execrable curses upon Sir Thos. Smythe. All houses were ruined except some ten or twelve in James City. There are now four to every one that then was. There were no fortifications against a foreign enemy. Above one thousand people were reduced by these calamities to four hundred when Sir Geo. Yeardly arrived Governor. Ministers there were, but not in orders. The general condition of the colony in Sir Thos. Smythe's twelve years government is contrasted with the perfection then attained, and the Assembly declare that rather than live under the like government, they would desire the King to send Commissioners with authority to hang them. This paper is " affirmed to be true," and signed by Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor, and 15 *others; also by Capt. Francis West, Sir Geo. Yeardley, and thirteen others " eye witnesses or resident in the country when every particular within written was effected."* 1623, *Feb* 20.

March 4. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council. The order of 24 Oct. 1621, is renewed against carrying the products of Virginia or the Somers Islands to foreign countries until they have been first landed in England and the King's customs paid. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 203.]

March 11. Minutes of the Council for New England. Complaints exhibited by the adventurers of New Plymouth, in New England, against Jo. Peirce. Emman. Alchem, capt. of the Little James, applies for discharge of some of his ship's company, lately prest for the King's ships. Sir Henry Spilman's propositions for renewing the patent. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 37, 38.]

March 18. Minutes of the Council for New England. The proposition of Edw. Cox and others to join with Capt. Robt. Gorges in his plantation in New England to be considered; also several matters respecting the new grant of incorporation. One Rounce, agent for the adventurers of New Plymouth, having misinformed the Council about the seizure of certain barrels of meal by the Mayor of Norwich, no information is henceforth to be taken before the Council except upon oath. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 38, 39.]

March 25. Minutes of the Council for New England. Differences between Jo. Peirce and his associates. On 1 June 1621 Peirce obtained a grant from the Council of lands in New England for settling a plantation there. On 20 April 1622 he agreed with certain adventurers for a joint interest with him in the above lands, and procured a patent, which they were not privy to, of the said lands to himself, his heirs and associates, for ever. Both parties are willing to have new grants passed; ordered accordingly. Proposals of Mr. Shirley, Treasurer, on behalf of the adventurers of New

Plymouth. Sir Hen. Spilman's proposals that no person going to New England be allowed more than 60 acres of land, and that no tenant of the patentees settled there be permitted to leave his plantation without licence from his landlord. Patentees, who refuse to pay in their adventure, to surrender up their rights, and others to be admitted in their places. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 39–41.]

March 30. Whitehall. 21. The Council of Virginia to Lord President Mandeville. The King having taken the commodity of tobacco to his own immediate use, they have regained new hopes. Have shown by their petitions and general declarations the great prejudice to the colony, through divers contracts, made wholly without their consent or privity. Thank him for having been the greatest means to overthrow the former contracts and implore the continuance of his favour. Signed by Fran. West, John Pott, Sam. Mathews, Roger Smyth, Will. Claybourne, and Will. Tucker. [*Certified copy.*]

March 30. Westminster. Re-grant to Sir Geo. Calvert of a territory in Newfoundland, with alteration and addition of some particular points, for better encouraging that plantation. Latin. [*Sign Manual Jac. I., Vol. XV., No.* 3. *See ante,* 31 *Dec.* 1622.]

April 3. James City, Virginia. 22. The Governor and Council of Virginia to the Earl of Southampton, and the rest of the Council for Virginia. Two Indians had been sent to them, one with a message from the Great King, to the effect that blood enough had been shed on both sides, and that if they were suffered to plant at Pamunkey and their former seats, they would send home about 20 prisoners saved from the massacre at Martin's Hundred. He who had saved many lives on the day of the massacre, was sent back with a favourable answer; the other a great man, an actor in the massacre, was put in chains. Mrs. Boys, the chief of the prisoners, arrived home within a week, apparelled like an Indian Queen; the rest have not yet come, through the fault of Robert Poole, the interpreter. If the savages send home the English prisoners, and grow secure upon this treaty, the colony will have the better advantage to surprise them and cut down their corn. Have conformed with their instructions concerning the sending home of sassafras. Desire to send the fairest sort of silk grass. Captain Nuce lately dead; an account will be taken of the state of his affairs. Have allowed as many as desired to return to their plantations. Wish their commands had concurred with their own opinion of planting nearer together. Great loss of men through the infection, chiefly brought in by the ships. Request that strict orders may be given for the provisions of the ships to be well conditioned. Dupper's beer had been the death of a great number. Capt. Each died so suddenly, his project could not be understood. Capt. Roger Smyth was sent down to try the ground, but they thought it best that the charter party should return to England. Have taken steps to build a fort that will fully command the Channel. How unable they are to sustain such burdens, their great troubles and this year's poverty too sufficiently testify. Signed by Sir Francis Wyatt, Sir Geo. Yeardley, Geo. Sandys, Chris. Davison, John Pott, Ralph Hamor, and Jo. Puntis. [*Copy.*]

April 7. Westminster. 23. Grant to Sir Geo. Calvert, his heirs and assigns for ever, of "all that entire portion of land situate within our country of Newfoundland," and all islands within ten leagues of the eastern shore thereof, to be incorporated into a province called Avalon. [*Copy "examined." See ante,* 31 *Dec.* 1622, *and* 30 *March* 1623.]

April 7. Westminster. Another copy of the preceding. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXV., pp.* 1–10.]

April 7. 24. Extracts from the above. Power to Sir Geo. Calvert to make laws with the consent of the freeholders, or without, in case they cannot be called together. [*Copy.*]

April 7. and 1632 June 20. 25. Mem. that King James I. granted letters patent to Lord Baltimore of a certain region in Newfoundland, called the province of Avalon, and that King Charles I. granted him a certain region joining upon Virginia, called the province of Maryland.

April 7. [Virginia.] 26. Sir Francis Wyatt, Gov. of Virginia, to John Ferrar. Understands that Capt. Whitaker charges eight of the Company's tenants to his account. Describes how they have been employed. Two carpenters were at work before the massacre upon the intended inn, the palisades, and the court of guard, &c. Wil. Smith allowed for his guard out of the 30 assigned to him by the country; others hired to Capts. Norton and Powell. They have been at great trouble and cost in planting and guarding their tobacco. It was his ill fortune to come when mischief was breeding covered over with a treacherous peace. The Margaret and John lately come in; she was despaired of, and fell in with a Dutch ship, the commander of which said he would come to the colony. The people so careless that he advises some commission should be thought of for a Marshal Court, at least *ad terrorem*, it may do much good. Some lately cut off while trading; they must have been surprised; not a piece was discharged. "Without doubt either we must drive them [the Indians] or they us out of the country." A ship has lately arrived with 40 men for Mr. Gookin, besides 30 passengers. The Margaret and John in great distress for provisions, which is likely to be burdensome to the country. Prays that God will send them some ships with provisions. They are cast behindhand for corn, and "our men stand so ill to health." Hopes one day he will view the country which he bestows such pains upon. Advices from the colony are ill believed and received. *Endorsed,* "By the Abigail."

April 8. Newport News. 27. George Sandys to John Ferrar. Collection of his debts. Has divers under arrest, and has distrained on the goods of others; but the country is so empty of tobacco that no present satisfaction will be given. Went to Kiccowtan about his affairs. Capt. Nuce died very poor. The Company's tenants are planted on the most barren places in the country; no crop of tobacco this year, and hardly a grain of corn to sustain them. Capt. Whitaker is at Kiccowtan. Ac-

1623. Vol. II.

count of his management of Ferrar's tenants; allowance to Capt. Nuce's widow and child. The Seaflower not yet arrived. Sends the names of all his tenants living [*wanting*]. His pinnace lies like a wreck at Elizabeth City; has taken measures to have her repaired. The "Vineroūns" placed together at Elizabeth City employed about silkworms; hopes to send silk next year. The planters busy rebuilding and preparing their grounds, and unable to attend them, so has set four to do nothing else, and prepared his own chamber at Lieut. Peirce's, the fairest in Virginia, for that purpose The Frenchmen's time out next year; advises him to send more of their quality. Has sent his shallop almost as far as the falls for sand for the glassmen, begs him to send two or three hogsheads from England. All his servants dead; must send more, the charges of hire intolerable, and all lies upon him who is not able to feed his own family. Capt. Spilman, with 26 well-armed men, sent forth to trade with the Indians in Mr. Puntis' pinnace, have been cut off and taken prisoners. If the Seaflower does not quickly come in, they will hardly be preserved against famine. A ship has been set forth, at great expense, to the Somers Islands. The place where they are going to build a fort has been decided upon; ordnance required. Unable to send many things by reason of their troubles and want of means. The country will be pleased to hear that revenge has been taken of Dupper for his stinking beer, which has been the death of 200 persons. Mr. Tuck deserves thanks and commendations. Great likelihoods of the vicinity of the South Sea by general report of the Indians; would willingly venture his life in that discovery. They are retained in a languishing state by slow supplies, and thus curbed from undertaking any enterprise of moment. So goodly a territory as Martin's Hundred should be better followed. It grieves him much that Ferrar's zeal for the good of Virginia should encounter such disheartenings. Hopes ere long all will be removed. *Endorsed*, "By the Abigail."

April 14. James City, Virginia. 28. Christopher Davison to John Ferrar. Hopes he will put a favourable construction upon his proceedings, because of his long sickness and absence from most business since his arrival. Will send by the next ship a perfect catalogue of names of all people that died or were slain by the Indians since the massacre, and of all living. [*See p.* 57, *No.* 2.] Cannot yet pay Mr. Bland his 30 lb. of tobacco, because he has not yet received so much from his five tenants, all that are alive, nor one grain of corn to help them. Davison's brother, Thos. Finch, died soon after his arrival. Trusts the Company will consider his great loss by the want of 14 or 15 tenants, and certain cows promised two years ago. The Margaret and John, accounted a lost ship, arrived about 7th or 8th of April in great distress. About the 10th, the ship sent by Mr. Gookin, called (he thinks) the Providence, came to Newport News. The Seaflower, though long expected, has not yet arrived, her supply of corn and other provisions extraordinarily desired. Sends answers to as many of the petitions as have been ordered. [*Wanting. Endorsed,* "By the Abigail." *In* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXX., No.* 29, *Cal. p.* 236

Vol. II.

1623.

there is " an Account of an attack on the Margaret and John of London, bound for Virginia, in a West Indian Harbour, by two Spanish men-of-war."]

April 17. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council. Lord Cavendish and others, representing the Virginia Company, having been heard respecting the grievances of divers adventurers and planters, it is the King's pleasure that a commission be appointed to enquire into the true state of the Virginia and Somers Islands plantations; the monies that have been collected, how procured and expended, the abuses and grievances, and how they may be prevented hereafter. No private letters to be sent thither by any man about other than his own business. General letters to be written by the Companies to Virginia to exhort and admonish the inhabitants to live together in concord and amity. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 203, 204.]

April 18. Chelsea. Lord Treasurer Middlesex to Sec. Conway. Sends an account of proceedings yesterday in the Council for the King's information, respecting the differences of the two Companies of Virginia and the Somers Islands. Commission awarded to Sir. Wil. Jones, Sir Nicholas Fortescue, Sir Hen. Bourchier, Sir Hen. Spiller, Sir Fras. Gofton, Sir Rich. Sutton, and Sir Wil. Pytt to examine into the whole business, from the beginning of Sir Thos. Smythe's government. Both Companies appointed to meet, to agree to a general letter, to be approved by the Privy Council, and sent over at once; no private letter to go differing in any point from it. Resolved also that the Privy Council write to both plantations, acquainting them with the King's pious and princely care of them, and the course in hand to provide better for them. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Addenda, Vol. CCXVII.*]

April 19. London. Chamberlain to Carleton. A great faction fallen out in the Virginia Company. Earl of Southampton, Lord Cavendish, Sir Ed. Sackville, Sir John Ogle, Sir Edwin Sandys, being the heads on one side; on the other are the Earl of Warwick, Sir Thos. Smythe, Sir Nath. Rich, Sir Henry Mildmay, and Alderman Johnson. On Monday [14 April] they were before the King with their accusations and allegations, when Sackville carried himself so insolently that the King " was fain to take him down soundly and roundly," but hears he made his peace the next day by means of the Lord Treasurer. [*Extract.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXLIII., No.* 22, *Cal. p.* 561.]

April 28. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council upon a petition of planters from the Somers Islands, praying that certain tobacco brought by them to England, and seized by the Company for payment of an imposition of 4*d.* per lb., may be restored to them. The prayer of the petitioners is granted, and the Commissioners appointed to examine into the state of the Virginia and Somers Islands plantations are directed to take into consideration the impositions fit to be levied upon tobacco until the debt of the Company be fully discharged. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 204.]

1623.

Vol. II.

April 28. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council. The letters of the Virginia and Somers Islands Companies to the plantations are disallowed, because they omitted to certify the King's grace and favour to those plantations; and the contract is dissolved, whereby the King was to receive one third part of all tobacco coming from thence, and 6*d.* per lb. upon the other two parts. An abatement is directed from twelvepence to ninepence per lb. upon tobacco for all charges belonging to the King, and the Companies are granted the sole importation into the King's dominions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 204.]

April 28. Whitehall. The Privy Council to the Governor of Virginia. The King has taken into consideration the present state of the plantations in Virginia and the Somers Islands, and extended his care for the redress of that which is amiss, and the prevention of all misunderstandings in future, for the benefit of every honest person interested therein. That no discouragement be apprehended by loose advertisements proceeding from factious humours or private ends, it has been thought good to inform him thereof, and he is therefore required strictly to charge the inhabitants to live together in unity, and to be more careful of the good of the plantation, the fortifications, houses of habitation, and provisions, not being in such a state as they ought to be, which is very displeasing to His Majesty to hear. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 205.]

May 5. Minutes of the Council for New England. Touching the differences between Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Peirce about the transportation of the former and two other persons to New England. Upon Mr. Peddock's petition for allowance towards the charge of his last voyage thither. A bill of adventure to the Earl of Warwick to be sealed. Christopher Levett to be a principal patentee, and to have a grant of 6,000 acres of land. Licence to be given to Melch. Bennett, of Barnstaple, for setting forth the Eagle, John Wetheridge, master, on a fishing voyage. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 41–43.]

May 8. Theobalds. Sec. Conway to Sir Edw. Sackville. Acquaints him with the King's pleasure concerning a petition on behalf of the Virginia Company, which he was appointed to deliver to His Majesty. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Bk. p.* 40.]

May 8. Theobalds. Sec. Conway to Sec. Calvert. To hasten the passing under the seals the Commission concerning the Virginia Company, and to order the Commissioners to expedite the business. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 40.]

May 13. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council. Upon complaint of the Earl of Warwick and the principal adventurers in the plantation of Virginia and the Somers Islands, who with the Virginia Company were directed to attend the Commissioners for examination into grievances and abuses of government, against an impertinent declaration, containing bitter invectives and aspersions upon the Earl of Warwick and others, styled his instruments and agents. Lord Cavendish, Sir

1623.

Edwin Sandys, Nicholas and John Ferrar, of the Virginia Company, the chief actors in the inditing and penning thereof, to be confined to their several houses until further order, as guilty of a contempt of the commands of the Council Table. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 205, 206.]

May 14. St. Martin's Lane. Sec. Sir Geo. Calvert to Sec. Conway. The election of new officers which the King recommended to the especial care of the Virginia Company at their Court this day, was yesterday, by the King in Council, ordered to be put off, and none chosen until next Court. Incloses letter he has written to the Treasurer of the Company, by the King's commands, and requests it may be speedily shown to His Majesty. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXLIV., No.* 45, *Cal. p.* 583. *See following entry.*]

May 14. Whitehall. 29. Sec. Calvert to the Earl of Southampton, Lord Treasurer of Virginia. The King commands him to notify to the Virginia Company not to proceed to the election of new officers until His Majesty's pleasure be further made known.

May 22. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council. That all charters, books, letters, and any other writings, belonging or relating to the plantations of Virginia and the Somers Islands be delivered to the Commissioners for those plantations, and that all boxes and packets of letters hereafter brought over from those parts during this Commission be immediately delivered to the Commissioners to be by them broken open, perused, and disposed of, as they shall find cause. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 206, 207.]

June 4. 30. Examinations of Capt. Isaac and Mary Maddison and Serj. John Harris, taken before Sir Francis Wyatt Governor, Sir Geo. Yeardley, Geo. Sandys, Treasurer, Dr. John Pott, Capts. Roger Smyth and Ralph Hamor, and John Puntis of the Council of Virginia, and Chr. Davison, Secretary, touching the supposed contract of marriage between Mr. Greville Pooley and Mrs. Cicely Jordan, three or four days after her husband's death. With note underwritten that Cicely Jordan having since contracted herself to Will. Ferrar before the Governor and Council, and disavowed the former contract, they are not able to decide so nice a difference, but desire the opinion of the civil lawyers.

June 10. Minute of the Council for New England. Conference upon speedily furnishing money to discharge the country at Whitby and defray the charges for bringing about the ship. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *p.* 43.]

June 17. Minutes of the Council for New England. Sir Wil. Bellasis, and Edmund Brudenell to be admitted patentees and councillors. Two bills of adventure are sealed for the Lord Keeper, one for 110*l.*, for a patentee's part in the main land, the other for 160*l.*, for the same and a rateable share in the ship. Propositions offered by Francis Weekes on behalf of merchants of Barnstaple for settling a plantation in New England are read, and delivered to Mr. Treasurer to prepare answers. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *pp.* 43-4.]

Vol. II.

1623.
June ? 31. Petition of Edmund Brudenell to the Privy Council. Having resolved upon a voyage to New England with a company of about forty men, prays for liberty to ship three or four pieces of ordnance and 200*l.*, for the purchase of provisions and necessaries before their departure.

June 21. Minute of the Council for New England. Answers are delivered to the propositions of the merchants of Barnstaple for settling a plantation in New England and a promise taken under the hand of Fras. Weekes for payment of 250*l.* for a grant which the Council are contented to pass. [*Imperfect. Colonial Corresp.*, 1622, *May* 31, *p.* 44.]

June 26. Greenwich. 32. Sec. Conway to the Lord President of York. The King judges well of the undertaking in New England and more particularly of a design of Christopher Levett, one of the Council, for settling that plantation, to build a city there and call it York. Levett wishes fifty men to join with him in the adventure, to carry over fifty others, and to build a fort for their preservation and for the security of the plantation. The King requests that he will, by fair persuasion, win assistance from the county in a work so honourable to the nation and to the city of York. [*Draft with corrections.*]

June 30. Sec. Conway to Sec. Calvert. The King desires the Lords of the Privy Council diligently and daily to attend to the business of Virginia, until it be fully agreed and concluded. [*Extract* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXLVII., No.* 88, *Cal. p.* 624.]

June. 33. List of shareholders in the Virginia Company with the number of shares attached to each name, and the reasons of their allotment, whether by purchase or otherwise. This list consists of eight pages, and extends from March 1616 to June 1623. *Annexed,*

33. I. *List of* 72 *patents granted to several persons named, all of whom have divers partners, "whose names and several shares we do not know."*

[June.] Mem. that 72 patents for lands in Virginia were granted to as many persons. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 2.]

July 2. 34. Answer of the Virginia Company, assembled in General Court, to the Privy Council. Have taken their Lordships commands into consideration for the speedy sending of supplies to Virginia; divers hundred will be supplied by private adventure and many persons by friends. Are not able this day to come to any conclusion for a general supply, and desire respite until Friday to advise thereon in a full court Suggest that some course be taken that those indebted to the Company pay in their subscriptions.

July 2. Whitehall. 35. Lord President Mandeville to Sec. Conway. The Virginia Company have been shown the letters "that make a map of the colony's misery," and measures have been taken for relief of the colony, "for relieved they must be, and that presently." The Company have begged until Friday to deliver their answer; but are taking into consideration fit rules for bettering the government of the colony hereafter. Sends such rules as were thought of by the Lords, and copy of Sandys' letter, some of the Company having alleged that no such accounts of the miseries or necessities of the colony had reached them. *Incloses,*

35. I. *Rules set down by the Lords of the Privy Council for bettering the government in Virginia. Forts to be erected in healthy places. Guest houses to be built for the sick and strangers. The most fertile and wholesome towns and places to be chosen for habitation and to be seated near to one another. Ships, pinnaces and barges to be maintained at the common charge. Provisions necessary for food to be cared for before matters of profit. The men to be divided into three parts; some to be employed in public works, some in sowing and planting, and some "for strength and discoveries." Dangers from the Indians to be provided against. Men of experience in government and fit for commanders to be sent over. Churches and schools to be erected. Directions from the Privy Council in all matters of importance to be followed; and reforms to be made in the election of councillors.*

35. II. *Geo. Sandys to John Ferrar.* 1623, *April* 8. [*See Calendar of this date, p.* 42, *No.* 27.]

July 2. Virginia. 36. Dephebus Canne to John Delbridge. Writes by a bark from Canada on her return thence. All his fish sold; errors in the accounts. Hopes the Bonaventure and Success have arrived. Would to God that the apparel and frieze which came in the Success were turned into meal, oatmeal, and peas. The land is destitute of food, and they pray for relief. Great hopes of a good harvest of corn. The Seaflower, looked for these three months, not yet arrived. Great crop of tobacco expected; the weather has been good and seasonable. Ships daily expected from Canada and Newfoundland, with supplies of fish for the plantation for a year. The Indians quiet; it is thought they have fears for their corn, which he thinks will be shortly destroyed. Some 13 persons went in a shallop to make peace with the infidels, who met them in great numbers at the river side, and after getting "our english people" in the shallop, there was a watch word given, the English shot and killed some 40 Indians, among them Apachaniken, the commander of all the other Indians, and two chiefs. Hopes they may gather their crops free from the danger of the savages, for he has "a great desire to make clear of the country." *Endorsed,* "To the Wors. Jno. Delbridge, Merchant in Barnstaple, by the way of Canada."

July 3. [Sec. Conway] to Lord Treasurer Middlesex. The Privy Council are by strict examination to sift out whether the refusal of the Virginia Company to comply with the King's request be on account of being bound by their laws, or a pretext to colour a wilful breach of His Majesty's commands. The Attorney General is to examine into the foundation and limitations of their commission and behaviour, and to inquire whether, in such extreme conduct, the commission is not void. [DOMESTIC *Corresp., Vol. CXLVIII., No.* 19, *Cal. p.* 4 .]

1623 ? 37. The King to the Archbishops of Canterbury and York. The undertakers of the plantation of Virginia, wherein good progress is made, being about to erect churches and schools for the education of the children of the infidels there, they are required to recommend to their clergy the raising a liberal contribution for so good a work, to be collected four times in the two next ensuing years. [*Draft.*]

July 4. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council upon a representation of Lord Cavendish and others of the Virginia Company. Concerning the relief to be afforded to the plantation of Virginia, the inhabitants being in great danger of perishing by famine. Divers private members had underwritten for 700*l.*, to be layed out in meal and immediately dispatched, and another sum of 1,800*l.* had also been subscribed for the supply of particular hundreds and private persons there. Directing for the supply of so great a want, that a general contribution be levied upon the whole Company, according to their shares; the meal and other provisions sent thither to be sold at reasonable prices. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 207.]

July 4. 38. List of names of those who will adventure, and the amounts, in victuals and necessary provision of apparel, which it is purposed to send this present summer, for relief of the colony and particular friends in Virginia. Total 1,800*l.* On the inner leaf is written nine times, "I will adventure" leaving a blank space for the name of the adventurer and the amount.

July 4. 39. List of names of those who will adventure, and the amounts which they bind themselves to pay within ten days unto Rich. Caswell, chosen treasurer for this present magazine, for necessary provisions for the colony of Virginia, to be bought by those whom they shall appoint. Total 727*l.*

July 5. Windsor. [Sec. Conway] to Lord President Mandeville. The King is pleased with his careful attendance at the Council table, and with his reports, and will take time to consider the rules set down by the Lords [*see ante*, 2 *July*, *inclosure* 1.], as also the notes offered by Lord Chichester [*wanting*]. His Majesty would like to hear how the Virginia Company will put in execution those rules for better government, and whether they did not make a pretext of their constitutions to break his commands. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXLVIII., No.* 33, *Cal. p.* 7.]

July 5. 40. Lord President Mandeville to Sec. Conway. The Virginia Company returned answer on Friday last, "what they would presently do for the relieving of the poor souls in Virginia." They had already underwritten for 700*l.*, to be laid out in meal and sent thither; and 1,800*l.* had also been subscribed for the supply of particular hundreds, and private persons in the colony. The Company alleged that good store of butter and cheese had been sent from Flushing in May last. The Privy Council have directed that every one of the sharers in the Company shall contribute to the present

1623.

relief proportionately. Did not expect to have found the Company so forward, but thinks they are willing to hold their government. They have also yielded to restore Mr. Wroth to be again of the Company and Council. The points of misgovernment on both sides are formally before the Commissioners.

July 13. 41. [Sec. Conway] to the "Commissioners for examining the grievances in the plantations of Virginia and Bermudas." The bearer Capt. Baily, has given information to the King of certain quantities of ambergris found in Bermudas, which belongs, according to his relation, either to His Majesty or to Capt. Somers, "whom he terms the first discoverer." They are desired to inquire into that business, wherein complaint has been made of some great wrong done. [*Draft.*]

July 19. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council for an allowance to the officers that attended the Commissioners, deputed to examine into the state of the Virginia business. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 207.]

July ? Project by Capt. Baily that the King should make a plantation in Virginia or New England, by which the kingdom may annually be rid of 3,000 poor, and that each should have 20 acres of land, a house, and victuals out of the store for one year. The prisons may be emptied, and much blood saved as well as relief given to many by sending them thither. Every trade should be encouraged in those plantations. Reasons why Capt. Baily induced the people to contribute to so good a work. Every man throughout England and Wales, for himself and family, that gives a penny apiece annually for ten years, to have the same privileges as he that gives 1,000*l.* Books to be kept in every parish to register the names ot the giver, and of those who refuse to contribute. Has made this project known to many thousands, and some have subscribed 10*l.* per annum ; some 5*l.* ; great numbers 20*s.*, and none less than 2*s.* 6*d.* Profits that will accrue to the King. Desires that His Majesty will command letters to be written to the City of London, and some few counties to make a trial of his project. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I.* [*undated*], *Vol.CLXXXIX., No.* 36, *Cal. p.* 521 ; *see also p.* 56, *No.* 53.]

July 21. [Sec. Conway] to Sir Thos. Smythe and others. The King requests their opinion on the proposition of Capt. Baily for the advancement of foreign plantations, and on every particular proposition which may be offered by him having relation to that end. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXLIX., No.* 16, *Cal. p.* 23.]

July 22. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council appointing Lords Grandison, Carew, and Chichester, to take certain notes into consideration, and out of them to frame such orders as they conceive most fit for regulating the government of Virginia, to be advised on by the Privy Council. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 194.]

July 23. 42. Account of the sums subscribed, and the supplies sent since April last for the relief of Virginia, with the names of the vessels in which they were sent over. The total money value is estimated at 3,300*l.*

1623. Vol. II.

July 26. London. Chamberlain to Carleton. Last week the Earl of Warwick and Lord Cavendish "fell so foul" at a Virginia or Bermudas Court that the lie passed and repassed. They are "got over" to try their fortune, but it is not known whether they have met. Their ladies forget not their old familiarity, and lament this misfortune. The factions in those two Companies are grown as violent as between Guelph and Ghibelines, and they seldom meet but they quarrel. If the society be not dissolved soon, or remodelled, worse effects may follow than the whole business is worth. Their old acquaintance, [John] Pory, is in prison at the Terceiras, whither he was driven by contrary winds from the north coast of Virginia, where he had been upon some discovery. [*Extract.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXLIX., No.* 48, *Cal. p.* 30.]

July 28. Totteridge. Lord President Mandeville to Sec. Conway. The Virginia Company are required to send their release, and to give an account of the provisions they sent [for relief of the Colony]. The Attorney General is to examine their former patents, and the returns of the last commission that the King may upon just grounds "determine" the former, and pass another [patent]. He is also to prepare a better form of government. Has delivered the notes and directions given by the King to Lords Grandison, Carew, and Chichester, the rules drawn out by the Privy Council for strengthening the government of Virginia, and the return of the Commissioners lately made. [*Extract.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXLIX., No.* 76, *Cal. p.* 35.]

July 31. 43. Att. Gen. Coventry and Sol. Gen. Heath to the King. Have received, from the Virginia Company, an account of what has been done for the relief of that colony. Have diligently perused their letters patent, and the certificates of the Virginia Commissioners concerning the apparent abuses and miscarriage in the government, and conceive the King may justly resume it. Recommend that, so soon as the order of government has been determined upon, the King should, by proclamation, command the forbearance of the execution of those letters patent, and of the authority thereby committed to the Company; and should they not voluntarily yield up their privileges legal proceedings may be taken against them for calling in their patent. [This letter was inclosed in a letter from Lord Treasurer Middlesex to Sec. Conway, who adds that the King will thereby perceive his own power of resuming the government, and settling it for the public good. Suggests, as most of the Privy Council are out of town, that the Company be allowed to go on until they meet, about a month hence. *See* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CL., No.* 31, *Cal, p.* 45.] *Inclose,*

43. I. *Note of victuals and provisions sent by private person for relief of Virginia in the George, which on Monday next is to go to Gravesend. Total* 241 *hogsheads, besides large quantities taken by passengers, and meal for the magazine to the value of* 200*l.*

43. II. *Account of the value of the provisions sent for relief of Virgina in the Truelove. Total* 536*l.*

VOL. II.

1623.
Sept. 16.
London.
44. Invoice of goods sent to Virginia by John Harrison in the Marmaduke, John Dennis, master, for the use of Geo. Harrison. Endorsed is a certificate by Dennis that they were shipped in good order and well conditioned.

Oct. 3.
Whitehall.
Lord President Mandeville to [Sec. Conway]. Has dispatched a messenger after the Deputy of the Virginia Company, as without him, in the absence of the Governor, none of the Company will take anything upon themselves. The Lords of the Privy Council have summoned them for Monday next and warning has been given that the Company are not then to fail attendance. [*Extract.* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLIII., No.* 14, *Cal. p.* 88.]

Oct. 8.
45. Order of the Privy Council, declaring the King's resolution, because of the distressed state of Virginia occasioned by miscarriage of the government, by a new charter to the adventurers and Company of that plantation, to appoint a Governor and twelve assistants resident in England dependent on the Privy Council and to be chosen by the King the first time, unto whom the government of the Company and colony shall be committed; also a Governor and 12 assistants resident in Virginia to be nominated by the Governor and assistants in England; and His Majesty's determination, in default of their submission to accept of a new charter, to recall all their former charters.

Oct. 8.
Another copy of the preceding. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 195-6.]

Oct. 8.
Order of the Privy Council for Sir William Jones and others, the Commissioners for examining into the state of Virginia and the Somers Islands, to continue their inquiry, and, at a convenient time, to report their proceedings to the Board. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 195.]

Oct. 15.
Whitehall.
Order of the Privy Council, dispensing with the attendance of Justice Sir William Jones, one of the Virginia Commissioners, upon that business, by reason of his other employment, and directing the other Commissioners to appoint certain days for their meeting that they may proceed therein with all expedition. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 196.]

Oct. 15.
46. Answer of the Virginia Company in Court assembled to the Privy Council. Conceive the proposition for giving up their charter to be of such great weight and consequence that they beg for respite until their next Quarter Court on 19th November, the earliest time their letters patent give them power to make further answer.

Abstract of the above letters patent granted to above 1,000 persons by their particular names, besides the new adventurers and planters in Virginia, as also unto 60 several companies of London and other corporate towns. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.,* 1609, *p.* 2.]

Oct. 17.
Whitehall.
Order of the Privy Council. The Deputy and others representing the Virginia Company are directed to appear before the Board on the 20th inst, to deliver a final answer as to whether they will be content

to surrender their former charters and accept of a new charter with the alterations mentioned in the Order of Privy Council of the 8th inst. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 197–8.]

Oct. 17. Whitehall. Lord President Mandeville to Sec. Conway. The Virginia Company attended the Privy Council this day to answer whether they would surrender their old patent. Has given them in writing the alterations intended by the King; to change only the frame of government and manner of the plantation for the good of the people, and to preserve and secure private interests. The Company say they cannot give up their patent until their next Quarter Court meets on 19th Nov. The Lords, ill pleased with this reply, peremptorily ordered the Company to bring a direct answer on Monday next, when if they do not surrender the patent the Attorney General is directed to take a course to revoke it. [*Extract.* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLIII., No.* 67, *Cal. p.* 97.]

Oct. 20. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council, declaring that the King has no other intention in reforming and changing the present government of Virginia, than the remedying bad effects that tend to endanger the whole plantation; that every man's estate shall be fully preserved, and if anything be defective, better secured; and commanding that the ships intended for Virginia be with all speed sent away for relief of the plantation. This and the two annexed orders to be published throughout Virginia by the bearer, John Pory. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 199-200.] These orders of 4 July and 8 Oct. 1623, will be found calendared under their proper dates.

Oct. 20. 47. Answer of the Virginia Company to the Privy Council. Having put to the question their Lordships' proposition in the direct words as commanded, there were only nine hands for delivering up the charters; all the rest, about three score, were of a contrary opinion.

Oct. 20. 48. Schedule of the names of those present at an extraordinary Court of the Virginia Company, by appointment of the Lords, touching the surrender of the charters; distinguishing those who held up their hands for and against. The names of those who held up their hands to surrender the patent were: Sir Sam. Argoll, Sir Thos. Wroth, Captain Jo. Martin, Mr. Canning, Mr. Woodall, Martin the Armenian, Molasco the Pole; the other two not known. It is doubted whether Martin and Molasco ought to have voice.

Oct. 24. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council, requiring John Harvey to give a diligent account of the present state of Virginia, the number of plantations, public and private, and the men, women, and children in each; fortifications, and places best to be fortified; number of houses, cattle, arms, ammunition, and ordnance; corn and other provisions; boats, barques, bridges, and public works; intercourse with the savages; the hopes that may be entertained of the colony, and the best means to attain them. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 200.]

VOL. II.

1623.
[Oct. 24.] The Privy Council to the Governor and Council in Virginia. John Harvey and others having been appointed to inquire into the state of the plantation; they are directed to be aiding and assisting him therein. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 200.]

Nov. 7. 49. Warrant from the Commissioners for Virginia. Sundry petitions concerning the colony having been referred to them for examination, they require a trunk of writings locked up under the custody of one of the clerks of the Privy Council, to be delivered to the bearer. Signed by Sirs Henry Spiller, Fras. Gofton, Will. Pitt, Rich. Sutton, and Hen. Bourgchier [Bourchier]. [*See* 1624, *Feb.* 16.]

Nov. 21? 50. Petition of the Companies for Virginia and the Somers Islands to the King. That the commission granted upon complaint of Alderman Johnson and others for examination of the misgovernment of those Companies, may be proceeded in, and that in the mean time they may stand right in the King's judgment, the oppugners, who have contributed but little either by purse or counsel, being only 26 persons. That their books, which have been sequestered 14 days, may be restored, and that they may be preserved in the rights and privileges granted to them under the Great Seal.

Nov. 21.
Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council for delivery to the Virginia Company of all books and writing in the hands of the Virginia Commissioners belonging to the Company, against whom a quo warranto has been issued, questioning their charters. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 208.]

Nov. 51. Sirs Thos. Smythe, John Wolstenholme, Hump. Handford, and Robert Johnson, to Sec. Conway. According to his letter of the 21st July last, they have conferred with Capt. Baily upon his project for the advancement of foreign plantations [*see ante p.* 50]. Hold it to be good and commendable so far only as it concerns public plantations to the southward of Virginia. As to the other part of his project, very much doubt how so great a sum can easily be levied, nor do they approve of that course, because the kingdom has been drained by previous gatherings in churches and lotteries for the support of former plantations.

Dec. 8. 52. The King to the Lord Lieutenant of ——. The trial made by persons of quality in the adventure of their private estates and fortunes for planting a colony in New England, the benefits and commodities found in those parts, and the returns from thence, prove the undertaking to be of public hope and consequence, and worthy of His Majesty's care. But as so great a work cannot well be managed without more help, and the western counties are so conveniently situated for receiving commodities and sending supplies, he is invited to move other persons of quality to join with him in the advancement of that plantation, a work in which the public take great interest and likely to bring in good returns, and which the agents of the patentees will more fully explain. Hopes that no persuasion is needed to further good works, and expects a full account of his proceedings. [*Draft. Endorsed,* "Three letters, of the like tenor, were directed to the counties of Cornwall, Somerset, Devon, and the cities of Bristol and Exeter."]

Dec. 8. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council upon a petition of the Company of Adventurers to the Somers Islands, concerning the differences between the Governor and Company and the adventurers and planters of those islands. The debts of the Company amounting to 1,400*l.*, it was ordered that 400*l.* should be borne by an imposition upon all tobacco that came this year from thence, the residue to be paid equally by the adventurers according to each man's share; impositions were likewise layed upon the tobacco of the planters towards the public charges. The above orders are confirmed, and it is declared that those who refuse to pay such assessments shall be proceeded against, and compelled to do so. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 208-9.]

Dec. 8. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council, upon a petition of adventurers and planters of Virginia, complaining that the charges for defence of those of the Company proceeded against by a quo warranto is, by an order of the Court, to be borne out of the public stock, to the prejudice of such as are willing to surrender their charter; directing that all those questioned in the quo warranto make their defence at their own particular charge. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 209.]

Dec. 8. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council, directing the Attorney General to report upon a complaint of William Cannyn [Canning] against Thomas Kightley, for having arrested him on an action of 500*l.*, because he did use some reasons in Court to persuade the surrender of the Virginia charter, and not to contest with the King about the government. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 209.]

Dec. 8. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council, directing the Attorney General to report upon a petition of Nich. Ferrar, Deputy of the Virginia Company, who affirms that the Commissioners for examining into the affairs of the Virginia and Somers Islands Companies had not set any course for paying the debts of the Somers Islands Company, which was referred unto them by the Board. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 209-10.]

Dec. 19. Whitehall. The Privy Council to the Governor and Company of Virginia. Capt. John Martin, a planter of Virginia, having been detained a good while in England by reason of controversies concerning that plantation, is now returning with some of his servants and many others that would plant with him. Recommend that "more than ordinary respect should be had of him," and that he and all under his command be free from oppression and allowed peaceably to enjoy their lands and goods. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 210.]

Dec. 30. Whitehall. The Privy Council to the Deputy Governor of Virginia [Company?]. For reasons known to the Privy Council, he is directed to seize all letters, public as well as private, in a ship lately arrived from Virginia, and to send them immediately, unopened, to their Lordships. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 210.]

Vol. II.

1623. Petition of the Governor and Council of Virginia to the King, for the sole importation of tobacco to them and the Somers Islands. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 5.]

1623 ? 53. "Project concerning Virginia" [by Capt. Baily.] Has laboured in this business four years, and presented reasons to the King to induce the people to contribute to a plantation there. Points out a way to raise 15,000*l.* per ann. by the gift of one penny per poll in London and the suburbs from Tothill St. to Limehouse, supposing there to be 600,000 householders, and to increase the sum to 600,000*l.* by similar contributions from the forty shires in England and twelve in Wales. Requests that the King may be moved to make a trial of his project by commanding letters to be written to London and Middlesex. [*See ante, p.* 50.]

1623 ? 54. Proportion of the charge to furnish and transport six men to Virginia. The amount for victuals, apparel, tools, arms, transport, and freight, is estimated at 114*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* *Endorsed* "For Mr. Webb."

Vol. III. 1624—1625.

1624.
Jan. 8. Att. Gen. Coventry to the Privy Council. Has heard the witnesses produced by Will. Canning and Thos. Kightley, the former bringing many to prove that Kightley declared it to be neither just nor honest to deliver up the patent [of the Virginia Company], whilst Kightley produced the certificates of 24 persons who were present to prove that he never uttered such words. Kightley brought an action against Canning for striking him on the Exchange, which arose out of a quarrel in Court the day before; for this a jury gave 20*l.* against Canning. Leaves the whole matter to their consideration. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLVIII., No.* 12, *Cal. p.* 146. *See ante,* 8 Dec. 1623.]

Jan. 30.
James City. 1. The Governor and Council of Virginia to the Virginia Company. Recount the wars in which they have been engaged with the savages; have cut down their corn, burnt their houses, and slaughtered many. Have also revenged the treachery of the Pascaticons and their associates, the greatest people in those parts, for cutting off Capt. Spilman and Mr. Puntis' pinnace, and murdering great numbers of their ancient allies, the Patowmacks. No small difficulty to maintain a war by unwilling people. Were constrained to desist for want of means to feed the soldiers. No hope of subverting these barbarous and perfidious Indians but by stratagem, neither fair war nor good quarter can ever be held with them. There have been large additions of buildings more convenient than guest houses, wherein great number of new comers may be entertained. The mortality, which is imputed to the country alone, is chiefly caused by

1624. Vol. III.

the pestilent ships which reach Virginia victualled with musty bread and stinking beer, heretofore so earnestly complained of. New comers should bring their own provisions, so as not to make too sudden a change in their diet. Though the scarcity was great last year, none, to their knowledge, perished through want. A proclamation has been issued for sowing abundance of corn, and measures have been taken to provide for the wants of the colony. Will turn their attention to staple commodities, iron works, vines, and silk. The whole Colony thanks the King for restraining the sole importation of tobacco and for his favour, which enables them to attend to the strength and beauty of the colony, "for what can be expected from poverty?" Are grateful to the Company for supplies. Robt. Benet in his lifetime boasted that the sale of four butts of wine would clear a voyage; rotten wines destroy their bodies and empty their purses. Proceedings for the recovery of Mr. Blaney's debts. The Company are referred to Mr. Treasurer's letters for accounts of the glassworks, shipwrights, and composition with the Frenchmen. Will give an account of the petitions by Mr. Hart. The unmasking of Virginia is referred to a particular unmasking [of Capt. Butler] by the General Assembly. Relate what has been done regarding the Fort undertaken by Capt. Each, and how sickness had brought down great numbers since their last letters. Have with much earnestness importuned Capt. Smyth to stay upon the place, who has done as much as could be expected from him. Other things are referred to their next letters, which shall be written after the General Assembly has met. [*Certified copy, endorsed* "By the Furtherance." On 25 Dec., 1623, Sam. More writes to Nicholas. News has lately come from Virginia that the English, upon a treaty with the natives for peace, have poisoned a great many of them, for which the actors are very much blamed. *Extract.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLVI., No.* 1, *Cal. p.* 134.]

Feb. 16. 2. List of names of the living in Virginia. At College Land there were 29 persons; at the Neck of Land, 41; West and Sherlow Hundred, 45; Jordan's Journey, 42; Flourdieu Hundred, 63, including 11 negroes; West and Sherlow Hundred Island, 24; Chaplain's Choice, 24; James City, 182, including 3 negroes; in the Main, 88; James Island, 39, including 1 negro; the Neck of Land, 25; over the river, 33; at the plantation over against James City, 77, including 1 negro; at the Glass House, 5; Archer's Hoop, 14; Hogg Island, 31; Martin's Hundred, 24; Warwick Squeak, 33, including 4 negroes; at Indian Thicket, 11; Elizabeth City, 319, including 2 negroes; Buckrow, 30; Bass' Choice, 20; at the Eastern shore, 76. Total 1,275, including 22 negroes. Also list of names of the dead in Virginia. Total 370, including 15 "killed" and two "lost." [*? Sent by Davison to Ferrar. See ante p.* 43, *No.* 28.]

Feb. 16? 3. List of thirteen letters and papers, including one book received from and sent to Virginia. [*Several may be identified with those now in the State Paper Office.*]

VOL. III.

1624.
Feb. 28.
James City.

4. Gov. Sir Fras. Wyatt, the Council and Assembly of Virginia, to the Privy Council. Have received divers letters from their Lordships, with copy of their orders from the Company, and return thanks to the King for remitting 3*d.* in the shilling customs on tobacco, and for granting to the colony the sole importation [*sic*]. Nothing will give more life, or a steadier advancement to the plantation. The charges of the war have so reduced the people that they are unable to set up staple commodities. The fruits of their labour are barely sufficient to clothe and feed them. Intreat the Privy Council to take into consideration that heavy burden in paying for customs above a third of their labours, which they desire may be reduced to five in the hundred. Protest against the accusation that they have neglected the fortifications, building of houses, and providing sustenance for the people. The relation of one that came from hence in these, as in other things, is slanderous and untrue. The King's orders respecting his intention to change the government of Virginia, sent over by Mr. Pory, have been published. Are ignorant of the dangers and ruins that might have befallen the colony by the continuance of the former government. Do not accuse any that have swayed it since Sir Thos. Smythe; their slavery from that time has been converted into freedom. Had not been subject to censure if the bitter effects of the massacre had not clouded their zeal. Desire that the Governors sent over may not have absolute authority, but be restrained, as hitherto, by the Council, which title they request may be retained, and not be converted into the name of Assistants. Inconveniences found by the strict limitations of the Governor and Council to instructions from England. Short continuance of Governors very disadvantageous to the colony. The first year they are raw in experience; the second, begin to understand the affairs of the country; and the third, prepare for their return. Beg they may retain the liberty of their General Assembly. "Nothing can more conduce to our satisfaction or the public utility." Signed by Sir Fras. Wyatt and thirty-one others.

Feb. 28. 5. Copy of the preceding.

March 2. 6. Capt. John Harvey, Jo. Pory, Abrah. Peirsey, and Capt. Sam. Mathews to Sir Fran. Wyatt and others of the General Assembly of Virginia. Request, for the information of the Privy Council in England, their opinion in writing to four propositions concerning the present state of the colony. [*Certified copy.*]

March 2. 7. Reply of the General Assembly of Virginia to the four propositions of the Commissioners. The places in the country most fit to be fortified; how the colony stands with respect to the savages; the hopes that may be conceived of the plantation; and the most direct means to attain them. Signed by Sir Fran. Wyatt, Sir Geo. Yeardley, Fran. West, George Sandys, and twenty-eight others.

March 2. 8. Certified copy of the preceding.

1624. Vol. III.

March 2. James City. The Commissioners of Virginia to the General Assembly. Assured that they have maturely considered the orders the Commissioners published in the Assembly a week past, send for their consideration a form which they apprehend very fit to be subscribed to by the whole Assembly. [*Certified copy.*] *Inclose,*

I. *Form of subscription presented to the Assembly by Capt. Harvey, Jo. Pory, Abrah. Peirsey, and Capt. Mathews. Testifying thankfulness for the King's care of the colony and consenting to the revocation of old patents, and to accept of a new charter.* 1624, *March* 2. [*Certified copy, see ante, Colonial Corresp, Vol. III., No.* 6.]

March 2. Gov. Sir Fras. Wyatt, the Council and Assembly of Virginia, to the Commissioners. Have already given thanks to the King for his tender care over them, and answered the letters and orders of the Privy Council. When their consent to the surrender of the patent is required, will be the proper time to reply. Conceive the King's intention to change the Government has proceeded from misinformation, which they hope may be altered upon their more faithful declarations. [*Certified copy, see ante, Colonial Corresp., Vol. III., No.* 6.]

March 2. The Assembly of Virginia to Capt. Harvey and others, the Commissioners. Do not conceive that they were authorized by their instructions to make the last proposition, and desire to see the extent of their authority before the General Assembly is dissolved on the following day. [*Certified copy, see ante, Colonial Corresp., Vol. III., No.* 6.]

March 3. James City. The Commissioners to the Governor, Council, and Assembly of Virginia. Acknowledge that they had neither commission nor instructions to move them to subscribe that form to the King. Propounded it by way of counsel for the good of the plantation. Had the Assembly refused to answer it, think it would have shown discontent, or been at least uncourteous. The Assembly have no reason to search into the extent of the Commissioners' authority. Cannot profess that they have no further commission concerning them, for what is unperformed touches their persons, servants, corn, cattle, arms, houses, &c. [*See ante, Colonial Corresp., Vol. III., No.* 6.]

March 5. James City, Virginia. 9. List of 35 laws and orders concluded at a General Assembly held at James City in Virginia, by the Governor, Council, and two burgesses elected out of every plantation by the major part of voices Feb. 16, 1624. Signed by Sir Fras. Wyatt, seven of the Council, and 27 of the Assembly. [*Certified copy.*]

March 12. London. [Edw. Nicholas to John Nicholas]. Ships arrived this week from Virginia and the Somers Islands certify the welfare of the people, but in Virginia they are still at enmity with the natives. [*Extract.* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLX., No.* 70, *Cal. p.* 186.]

March 20. 10. Reasons offered to the Privy Council against Sir Edwin Sandys' contract and joint stock for the Virginia and Somers Islands tobacco, and against the monopoly of tobacco.

Vol. III.

1624.

[April 22.] 11. Petition of Capt. John Bargrave to the House of Commons, on behalf of himself, the absent planters in Virginia, and all other adventurers that shall adventure their estates under a government where, the Governor being corrupt, the profits of the greatest joint stocks may, by practice and factions, be monopolized into a few private hands. Against the proceedings of Sir Thos. Smythe late Treasurer of the Virginia Company and others practising with him for ruling the colony by laws directly contrary to the King's letters patent. Prays that Sir Thos. Smythe may be compelled to refund all monies to the Company for which he can show no true account; that the dishonour the plantation hath received may be considered; and Smythe and his associates ordered to give satisfaction for their unjust practices. [*Copy.* On the same day Sir Thos. Smythe writes to Sec. Conway, intreating him to attend the Grand Committee of Grievances to-morrow in order to help to stop the clamorous tongue of Bargrave, who has petitioned against Smythe and others. *See* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIII., No.* 28, *Cal. p.* 220.]

April. 12. Answer of Sir Thos. Smythe and Robt. Johnson, alderman, to the petition of Capt. John Bargrave, exhibited by way of complaint to the Commons Committee of Grievances. Concerning the tyrannical government imposed upon the people in Virginia by Sir Thos. Smythe; Bargrave's allegations touching his patent of free trade for those parts and his intention to make a private plantation; the monopoly of importing tobacco; and the charges against Alderman Johnson for "indirect dealing." Represent that there is an action for 500*l.* now pending against Bargrave, who is indebted to the Company for that amount for tobacco bought of them, and pray that some course may be determined for "easing this their grievance which may be any man's case to be so abused if he be suffered without punishment." [*Copy.* On 26 April 1624, a petition presented by Mr. Ferrar from the Treasurer, Council, and Company of Virginia was read in Parliament, and Wednesday 28th, appointed to take it into consideration [*see Commons Journal*]; but on that day the King wrote to the Speaker of the House of Commons, desiring the Commons not to trouble themselves with the petition, as it would renew the factions of the Company which were in settlement by His Majesty and the Privy Council. [*See* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIII., No.* 71, *Cal. p.* 227.] Sir Isaac Wake informed Sec. Conway on the following day that the King's letter, which was received with universal applause [in the House of Commons] had quieted the great schism caused by the Virginians. Savoy *Corresp.*, 1624, *April* 29. *See also Nethersole's Letter, May* 6.]

April? 13. Memorial of Count de Tillières, French Ambassador in England, to [Sec. Conway]. The English hostilities in Canada, particularly against the Sieur de Poutrincourt, may prejudice the peace and good friendship which exists between the two nations. Describes the English possessions in America as from Virginia to the Gulf of Mexico, an extent of more than 500 leagues, and requests

1624. Vol. III.

that the King of Great Britain will prohibit his subjects from disturbing the French in their settlements, and especially the Sieur de Poutrincourt in his possessions in those parts. [*Copy.* French. Tillières arrived in England about Sept. 1623, and was recalled 18th June 1624. *See* French *Corresp.*]

14. Answer to the Memorial of Mons. de Tillières. The undertakers for the plantation of New England are surprised that the subjects of the King of France should have any doubt upon, or dispute the extent of their patent between 40 and 48 degrees, which has been so long recognised by both nations. The discoveries by Sebastian Cabot, the letters patent to Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh, and King James' charter for the establishment of the two colonies in those parts are recited. It is argued that the pretensions of the French can only date from the discoveries made by Jacques de Cartier, and the foundation of a plantation at a place called Tadousac, by Sam. Champlain. Sir William Alexander's patent is also quoted, and the right of Mons. Poutrincourt to the possession or settlement of any of those parts disputed. There is a great desire to maintain good correspondence with the French King's subjects, and "nous serons joyeux," that a conference should be had with Mons. Poutrincourt or his friends, for the better confirmation of a good understanding [*cours civil*] for the future. French. [*Copy.*]

April 27. [Sec. Conway] to Lord President Mandeville. Sends remonstrance of the French Ambassador, with translation in English for his Lordship's ease. The King desires him to summon the merchants trading to Newfoundland before the Privy Council, to examine the grounds of complaint, and report what will be fitting for His Majesty to reply. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIII., No.* 59, *Cal. p.* 225.]

April 28. James City, Virginia. 15. Geo. Menéfie to John Harrison. Although a stranger to him was well acquainted with his brother [George] whose death took place fourteen days after a duel with Rich. Stephens, in which he received a small cut in the knee only; the jury at the inquest, after a post mortem examination, affirmed that he died of natural disease. Sends particulars of his will; an inventory of his estate he shall receive by the next ship. Asks for instructions touching his brother's estates in Virginia and the West Indies. Hopes to see him in London next year.

April 30. London. Chamberlain to Carleton. The King wrote a letter yesterday to the Lower House, to rid them of a thorny business touching Virginia and the Somers Islands. It was like to have bred much faction among them, to prevent which, the King has reserved the whole cause to his own hearing. Thinks it the best course that could have been taken, and no doubt most pleasing to the major part. [*Extract.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIII., No.* 74, *Cal. p.* 227.]

May 6. Sir Fras. Nethersole to Carleton. A motion made in the Lower House for hearing the late differences in the Virginia Company, which threaten its ruin, and with much unwillingness a committee

Vol. III.

1624.

of the whole House appointed. On Wednesday last, Mr. Ferrar, deputy of the Company, Sir Edwin Sandys, Lord Cavendish, and Sir John Danvers, made relation of proceedings; they "layed the great load" upon the Lord Treasurer, charged the Commissioners, appointed by the King to report upon the cause, with extreme partiality, and accused Sir Nath. Rich of being an active ill-instrument among them. Gondomar and his successors were not spared, and declared to have used their utmost endeavours to destroy the Company and their plantation. At the time when the Commissioners were to examine Sir Edwin Sandys and former Governors as to their governments, he was commanded by the Lord Treasurer, in the King's name, to go out of town. The King disavowed it, and gave Sandys liberty to return. The business appearing very foul, many, at first unwilling, were now content to have it ripped up. Next day the King forbad the House to proceed any further; the matter having been specially recommended to his Council, His Majesty feared that troubles, to quiet which much pains had already been taken, might be stirred again by the House meddling with them. This was assented to by a general silence, but not without soft muttering that any other business might in the same way be taken out of the hands of Parliament. [*Extract.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIV. No.* 46. *Cal. p.* 237.]

May 24. London. Nethersole to Carleton. Sir Edwin Sandys has reported upon a patent for sole trade to Guinea and Binney, obtained by some men, who pretend to have found it out, whereas many have been there almost fifty years since, and it is condemned as a grievance. [*Ext.* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXV., No.* 34, *Cal. p.* 254.]

June 14. [Sec. Conway] to Sir Thos. Merry. The King desires that the letters and papers relating to the affairs of Virginia, in the possession of his late cousin, who was employed in that business, may be safely preserved, together with any, that he may know of, in the custody of others. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXVII., No.* 60, *Cal. p.* 274.]

June 24. Greenwich. Order of the Privy Council appointing Lord President Mandeville, Lords Paget, Chichester, and others, a Committee to resolve upon the well-settling of the colony of Virginia, and to give order for the government; to certify their proceedings to the King, and take further directions therein, His Majesty being resolved to renew a charter, with former privileges and amendment of previous imperfections. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 210.]

June 26. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council for Mr. Ferrar, deputy for the late Company of Virginia, to bring to the Council chamber all the patents, books of accounts, and invoices, concerning the late corporation, and the lists of the people in that colony, to be retained by the Keeper of the Council chest till further order. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 277.]

June 26. 16. Petition of sundry Commissioners and Adventurers of the Virginia Company to the Privy Council. Pray that Capt. John

1624. VOL. III.

Bargrave's protection may not be renewed until some course shall have been taken for payment of his bond of 800*l.*, due to them for a principal debt of 500*l.*

June? Henry Earl of Southampton and certain other Lords of the Council, appointed a Council for Virginia. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 1.]

July? Request [to the Privy Council?] that as the King is concluding a contract with divers persons for all tobacco from the English Colonies for his own use, orders may be given to the Governor of Virginia not to suffer any trade with the Hollanders who are now freighting ships for that purpose, their provisions not being required in that plantation. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIX. No.* 7, *Cal. p.* 290.]

July 2. Oatlands. The King to Solicitor General Heath. The Commons have petitioned against the import of foreign tobacco, and the planters and adventurers in Virginia and the Somers Islands have also petitioned for consideration of the languishing state of those colonies, which can only subsist at present by the sale of their tobacco at reasonable prices Although well assured that these plantations cannot prosper, if they rely upon tobacco only and neglect other things of greater consequence, yet he is required, with the advice of Sec. Conway and Sir Rich. Weston, to draw up a contract with the planters and adventurers of these colonies for all their tobacco to be delivered for the King's use, on which His Majesty will declare his pleasure concerning that of other countries. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIX., No.* 5, *Cal. p.* 290.]

July? Statement [by Sol. Gen. Heath,] that the House of Commons having petitioned against the importation of foreign tobacco, not of the growth of the King's dominions, His Majesty conceiving it may further trade and bring money into this realm, is willing to contract with the Governor and Company of Virginia and the Bermudas for the import of a sufficient quantity for England and Ireland. The King will prohibit the import of foreign tobacco as requested, and the planting of any considerable quantity in England, and will take of those colonies 400,000 weight yearly, of two sorts, the better at 15*l.* the cwt. the worser at 10*l.* the cwt. The Companies to be allowed to export to foreign countries all imported above that quantity. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIX., No.* 6, *Cal. p.* 290.]

July 3. London. Sir F. Nethersole to [Carleton]. A Commission of Privy Councillors and others appointed to advise on a fit patent for the Virginia Company, the old one having been overthrown by a quo warranto the last day of term. The intended reformation is that there shall be a Company for trade but not for government of the country, of which latter the King will himself take care. This is to avoid the faction that has grown in the Company and the "popularness" of the government, also displeasing to the King. Report speaks of a great army of 100 men to be sent thither to secure the inhabitants from the Indians without distracting them from their labours. [*Extract.* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIX. No.* 14, *Cal. p.* 291.]

Vol. III.

1624.
July. 17. Lord President Mandeville to Sec. Conway. Sends, for the King's information, a brief of the proceedings of the Commissioners for Virginia. All will be at a stand until a proclamation go forth to stay the importation of foreign tobacco; which if it be not prevented will throw back the progress of the Colony two or three years. It is in contemplation to make restitution to the King for any loss there may be in his customs, by raising it out of the plantation tobacco. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Orders set down at a meeting of the Commissioners for Virginia, the Commission being sealed on the* 15 *July* 1624 [*See ante,* 24 *June*]. *To meet every Thursday at Sir Thos. Smythe's house; all charters, writings, and seals of the Company to be left in custody of the clerk and used by the Commissioners at their pleasure. The present state of that plantation to be considered at the next meeting. Power to the Committee to examine persons able to give information therein, and report to be made upon the fittest course to settle the government, the necessary supplies, defence against the savages, and the commodities that can be raised. Publication of the King's commission to be made at the Exchange; any going or sending to Virginia to repair to the Commissioners to receive directions, as they did before from the Company. The Committee are next to take into consideration how the plantation now stands, and how it did stand at the bringing of the quo warranto, and what transactions and grants have been made since that time, and by whom. The Commissioners conceive that there is absolute necessity, for the present, for maintaining the plantation by their tobacco, and that the importation of foreign tobacco should be restrained. The Lord President is desired to request the King that no ship be permitted to go to Virginia until resolution be taken for settling the government there, lest the report of the dissolution of the former government breed confusion. before the settling of a new. The Commissioners to meet every day until further resolutions are taken for the good of the plantation.* 1624, *July* 16.

July 18. Order of the Privy Council to move the King for an allowance of 150*l.* to Thomas [John] Pory, employed by the Board in Virginia "about His Maj^ties^ special affairs" in which service he hath expended 100*l.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 277.]

July 19. Royston. Sec. Conway to Lord President Mandeville. The King approves the proceedings in the Virginia business. The restraint of import of tobacco is to be considered; propounds some difficulties therein. [*Minute. Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 136.]

July 19. Royston. Sec. Conway to Att. Gen. Coventry. To put Mr. Bing in the Commission for Virginia, if he know no cause to the contrary. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 137.]

Vol. III.

1624. July 20. Warrant to pay to John Pory 150*l.* in discharge of 100*l.*, expended by him, and as a reward for his service when employed in Virginia about the King's special affairs. [*Sign Manual, Jac. I., Vol. XVI., No.* 50.]

July 25. Kensington. 18. Attorney General Coventry to Sec. Conway. Certifies why [Robt] Bing was willingly forgotten in the commission for Virginia. The business in hand is weighty and serious, this man somewhat light, and to use the Lord Keeper's words, "a mere good fellow, a man of no estate, who, for saucy conduct before the Council table, and offensive behaviour to Lord Southampton, had been committed to the Marshalsea." Prays for speedy directions, that, if these reasons be not allowed by the King, he may take a course for adding him to the commission himself, having no other end in view but His Majesty's service.

July 26. Ashby. Sec. Conway to Lord President Mandeville. The King has been importuned by the bearer, Capt. Bargrave, for the continuance of his protection. The Privy Council is to examine what advance Bargrave has made in the payment of his debts, and to renew protection for six months if his real purpose is to order his estate for the payment of them, with provision that he desist from molesting others by suits in the Star Chamber, and especially Sir Thos. Smythe, the King being informed that is the only use Bargrave would make of his protection. [Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXX., No.* 65.]

July 31. 19. Solicitor General Heath to Sec. Conway. The Commissioners for Virginia conceive that a commission from the King, under the Great Seal, should be sent to some of the principal inhabitants there for present government of the colony. Sends a form agreed on [*wanting*] for His Majesty's signature, and desires that a last of powder may be sent thither out of the King's store.

July 31. Philpot Lane. 20. Sir Thos. Smythe to Sec. Conway. Capt. Bargrave has returned from Court to London, and gives out that his protection is renewed. The Virginia Company were in hopes that their debt of 500*l.* would have been first satisfied, which they intended for relief of the colony. Desires the inclosed petition may be shown to the King. *Annexed,*

20. I. *Petition of sundry Commissioners and Adventurers of the Virginia Company to the King.* [*Duplicate of the petition to the Privy Council calendared under date of* 26 *June* 1624, *ante, p.* 62.]

July 21. Petition of Gov. Sir Fran. Wyatt, the Council and Assembly of Virginia to the King. Have understood that His Majesty, notwithstanding the unjust disparagement of the plantation, has taken it under his especial care; intreat that credit may not be given to the late declarations presented to His Majesty concerning the happy but indeed miserable estate of the colony during the first twelve years [of Sir Thos. Smythe's government] nor to the malicious im-

Vol. III.

1624.

putations which have been laid upon the late government. Inclose the true state of both, and earnestly request that the present government may be continued. Pray that the King's tender compassion will not allow them to fall into the hands of Sir Thos. Smythe or his confidents. Being disabled through the late massacre, continued war, and mean price of tobacco, from setting up staple commodities, extirpating the savages, and much less fortifying against foreign enemies, they solicit the effect of His Majesty's intention for the colony and the Somers Islands to have the sole importation of tobacco, not as an end to affect that contemptible weed, but as a present means to set up staple commodities; and that they may have a voice in the disposal of the soldiers they have been put in hopes will be sent over. Signed by Sir Fran. Wyatt, Capt. Fran. West, Sir Geo. Yeardley, and twenty-six others. *Inclose,*

21. I. "*Brief declaration of the plantation of Virginia during the first twelve years, when Sir Thos. Smythe was Governor of the Company, and down to this present time by the ancient planters now remaining alive in the colony." Read in General Assembly and fully approved. The heads of this paper, consisting of eighteen pages, may be abstracted as follows:—Reasons that were published why a plantation should be settled in Virginia* [*in* 1606]; *extreme wants of the first plantation of* 100 *persons. The first supply sent about nine months after in the John and Francis, and the Phœnix, with* 120 *persons, found not more than* 40 *inhabitants, and of those only ten able-bodied men. Wholly employed in cutting down trees for masts, and digging for gold. Some few houses built, and four acres of ground cleared for the whole colony. The second supply sent in the Mary Margaret, with* 60 *persons, mostly gentlemen and some Poles, arrived about nine months after, Michaelmas* [1608]. *In less than two months, want compelled them to trade with the Indians for corn. Capt. Samuel Argoll then came in a small barque, but with neither men nor provisions. The following month the third supply arrived, called Sir Thos. Gates' fleet, of seven ships and near* 500 *persons; but there were so few houses that these were quartered in an open field. The colony was then divided into three parties; the* 1*st, under Capt. Fran. West, to seat at the head of the river; the* 2*nd, under Capt. John Smith, then President, at James Town; and the third, under Capt. John Martin, in Nansamund River. The Indians soon forced them all to retire, and famine compelled them to devour hogs, dogs, and horses, or what they could light upon. On* 20 *May* [1610] *Sir Thos. Gates and Sir Geo. Somers happily arrived in two small barques built in the Somers Islands, after the Sea Adventure was wrecked,*

and with them 100 *persons barely provided. Their number at that time consisted of* 60 *persons. They soon resolved to leave the colony, hoping never to return, and had all embarked in two pinnaces when they met with Lord De la Warr, who had brought three good ships,* 250 *persons, and some store of provisions. Within a few months not less than* 150 *died of calenture and fever. Two small forts were erected at Kiccowtan. At the end of October, Lord De la Warr sent orders to Capts. Yeardley and Holcroft to abandon the forts, go to James Town, and soon after Capts. Ed. Brewster and Yeardley, with* 150 *persons, marched towards the mountains for discovery of gold; but this design was hindered thro' the chiefs being slain by the savages. Then came the Dainty with* 12 *men and one woman. About three months after, Lord De la Warr, "his disease of body growing much upon him," quitted Virginia, leaving Capt. Geo. Percy, Deputy Governor. At his departure the plantations held were James Town and Point Comfort, and, a fortnight after, the Hercules landed* 30 *people and provisions. On* 12 *May following* [1611] *arrived Sir Thos. Dale, with three ships,* 300 *persons, and provisions "for the most part, such as hogs refused to eat." He immediately published most tyrannous and cruel laws sent over by Sir Thos. Smythe. Sir Thos. Gates' three ships, "three carvills," and* 300 *persons, meanly provided with victuals, came soon afterwards. The following Michaelmas, Sir Thos. Dale, with* 300 *persons, began to build Henrico Town; his whole company endured the most extraordinary sufferings. The colony continued in extreme misery and slavery for five years. Fortifications, buildings, and other improvements in the time of Sirs Thos. Dale and Gates (the people not allowed to employ themselves in husbandry); the ships then sent over were the John and Francis and the Sarah, with few men and less victuals; the Treasurer, with Capt. Sam. Argoll and* 50 *men; and the Elizabeth with* 13 *persons, in which Sir Thos. Gates went for England, leaving the government with Sir Thos. Dale. Soon after they were seated at Charles Town, peace was concluded with the savages. Want and scarcity then caused an intended mutiny, but it was discovered and six were executed. After this the John and Francis came, with* 20 *persons; the Treasurer, with* 20 *persons, in which ship Sir Thos. Dale quitted Virginia, leaving the government to Capt. Geo. Yeardley, under whom the colony lived in peace and plenty. The following Michaelmas, the Susan landed the first magazine consisting of necessary clothing. At Christmas the Governor and a company of* 84 *men marched against the Indians, revenged themselves upon them, and con-*

1624.

cluded a league which lasted inviolable almost two years. In the March following those who had served three years demanded their long desired freedom, to which the Governor assented. In May, Capt. Sam. Argoll arrived, with 100 *persons. The next ship, the George, came so meanly provided that, had not the men been relieved by the old planters, they must have starved. The Neptune and the Treasurer arrived in August following, set out at the charge of Lord De la Warr, which brought a disease they had never known before, called the bloody flux. Then came the William and Thomas, and the Gift in January, followed by the Eleanor in April, in which Capt. Argoll shipped himself for England. Miseries and calamities were endured during the whole twelve years; few works of importance were performed, and all men's letters were examined, that the true state of the colony might not be declared. No man was permitted to go home, but was kept in the colony by force. One man received the King's pass closely made up in a garter, lest it should have been seized. Sir Thos. Dale, at his arrival, pulled Capt. Newport's beard, and threatened to hang him, for affirming Sir Thos. Smythe's relation to be true.* 70,000*l. was advanced during Smythe's* 12 *years' government, at the end of which time, in April* 1619, *Sir Geo. Yeardley arrived Governor. State in which he found the colony, his commissions and instructions from the Company, and proceedings. All who arrived before the departure of Sir Thos. Dale were made free; the cruel laws by which they had been governed were abrogated, liberty was given to all to choose and plant their dividends of land; a General Assembly was established, and ordered to be held yearly, to consist of the Governor, Council, and two Burgesses from each plantation, freely to be elected by the inhabitants. In three years the country was in a flourishing condition, which is described. In October* 1621, *Sir Fran. Wyatt arrived Governor, who confirmed them in all their privileges. Then came the massacre by the Indians, on* 22 *March* 1622, *"that almost defaced the beauty of the whole colony," and prevented the continuance of "those excellent works wherein they had made so fair a beginning," and after that the famine the following year. The colony has been revenged upon the savages, and in time it is hoped they will be driven from those parts. The present state of the colony is left to the report of the Commissioners now sent over by the Privy Council.*

July ? 22. Reasons alleged on behalf of the King's Farmers of the custom and impost upon tobacco. Arguments in favour of a reduction of the duties. Capt. Downton's tobacco was 6,000 weight, the impost

1624. VOL. III.

and custom more than 2,000*l.*, the composition 500*l.*, which he is not provided to pay. Pray that duties may be imposed proportionable to the value and quality of that drug, and for redress of several grievances.

July ? 23. Brief answer to the propositions touching tobacco lately delivered by the King's Farmers of Customs, showing a profit of 93,350*l.* to the Crown on the importation of 300,000 lbs. of tobacco from Virginia, 100,000 lbs. from the Somers Islands, and 50,000 lbs. from Spain, or elsewhere.

August 2. Sol. Gen. Heath to Duke of Buckingham. Takes the opportunity of Mr. Pory coming to Court about the Virginia business, and Lord Warwick being there, to intreat his assistance in settling the contract for the Virginia tobacco, a work both honourable and profitable, if well managed. Has inclosed particular instructions, in a letter to Sir Geo. Goring, at a fit opportunity to debate with Buckingham. Knows Goring to be discreet, and that they will be safe in his hands. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXXI., No.* 7, *Cal. p.* 320.]

August 5. Philpot Lane. 24. Sir Thos. Smythe to Lord President Mandeville. Requests he will be a means to hinder, or at least defer, Capt. Bargrave's protection, as he hopes to procure a countermand from the King.

August 9. Newark. 25. Robt. Earl of Warwick to Sec. Conway. Has sent Mr. Pory with the commission [for Virginia] to desire him to put out Mr. Potts' name, who was the poisoner of the savages there, and therefore unfit to be employed by the State in any business. Prays him to remind the King to write to Mr. Attorney to put Robt. Bing in the Virginia commission, according to His Majesty's promise.

August 13. Sec. Conway to Attorney Gen. Coventry. To confer with the Earl of Warwick and Sir Thos. Smythe about putting [Robt.] Bing into the commission for Virginia, and to do therein what shall be most advantageous to the service. [*Minute. Conway's Letter Bk.*]

August 13. Nottingham. Sec. Conway to Sol. Gen. Heath. Returns to him, signed, the commission for a Council in Virginia [with Mr. Potts' name put out; *see Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 146.] Mr. Pory has spared no attendance nor diligence in the matter. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXXI., No.* 47.]

August 16. 26. Power of attorney from John Harrison, of London, to James Carter, master of the Anne, to dispose of the unexpired time of servitude of seven servants sent over by him to Virginia, and of the effects of his only brother George, deceased. [*Draft.*]

August 16. 27. Copy of the above.

Sept. 15. Licence to Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor of Virginia, to return to England for his own private business, on the decease of his father. Power to Sir George Yeardley to be Governor in his stead, and on his death John Harvey, or failing him, any one of the Council there, chosen by the majority. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Jac. I.*]

Vol. III.

1624.
Sept. 28.
Whitehall.

The Privy Council to the Governor of Virginia. John Puntis, Vice-Admiral of Virginia, lately deceased in England, having made Sir Thomas Merry his executor, and a great part of the estate remaining in Virginia, he is directed to cause an exact account to be taken of Puntis' property, to be sealed and sent over to Merry. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 277.]

Sept. 30.
Whitehall.

Warrant to Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance, to deliver 20 barrels of powder to Sir Thomas Smythe for the use of the Somers Islands, to be paid for at the rate of 10*d.* per lb. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 278.]

Oct. 22.
Whitehall,

Warrant to Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance, to deliver to the Virginia Commissioners, one last of powder for the better defence and security of that plantation. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 278.]

Oct. ?

Capt. John Bargrave to ——. His estate has been ruined in undertaking "this noble and glorious work of Virginia." Has remodelled his project, formerly delivered by the King to the Earl of Warwick, for settling that government and re-delivered it to His Majesty. Is sure it is the only safe and profitable way to plant Virginia, without which all the men and money spent in that business will be lost. Has dedicated himself to die in seeing it effected. By "yōr honor's" furtherance the government may be settled within a fortnight. [*Extract,* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXXIII., No.* 120, *Cal. p.* 366.]

Nov. 16.

28. Sirs Thos. Smythe, Ferd. Gorges, John Wolstenholme, and Sam. Argoll, Thos. Gibbs, Sam. Wrote, and John Pory, the Council for Virginia, to Earl of Warwick. Mons. Beaumont having moved the Commissioners to be speedily dispatched [to Virginia] because of the "great charge he lyes at with his men," they pray, on his behalf, for a grant of free denization of England, as others, undertakers, have formerly had.

Nov. 18.

[Sec. Conway] to Sol. Gen. Heath. At the earnest suit of the Council of Virginia, the King desires he will prepare a grant of denization for Mons. Beaumont now bound thither, with special proviso not to pay more customs and subsidies than a natural born subject. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXIV., No.* 85, *Cal. p.* 381.]

Nov. 28.

29. The King to the Commissioners and Company of Virginia. Recommends James Stuart for some fit employment, on account of the zeal and good affection which he hath shown for the advancement of the plantation in Virginia.

Dec. 2.
James City.

30. Gov. Sir Francis Wyatt and Council of Virginia to Henry Earl of Southampton and the Council and Company of Virginia. Have received letters from the Privy Council of 19 Dec. 1623 in behalf of Capt. John Martin, which, by divers reports, he has little deserved. Widow Smaley when she arrives from New England shall find all lawful favour. God has given them a great victory over Otiotan and

1624. Vol. III.

the Pamunkeys, with their confederates, numbering 800 bowmen. The fighting lasted two days; many of the Indians slain but only sixteen of the English hurt, and as much corn cut down as would have sustained 400 men for a twelvemonth. Earnestly desire a supply of powder. The colony very well as to health this summer; the mortality of former years not to be attributed to the climate. A plentiful harvest of corn, and the industrious well stored with provision "so that (excepting the number of men) the colony hath worn out the scars of the massacre."

Dec. 13. London. 31. The Commissioners for Virginia to the King. Reasons against granting the petition of divers who call themselves merchants trading for Spain but are really retailers of tobacco, praying for the importation of Spanish tobacco. The King's late proclamation against the importation of foreign tobacco has put a new life into the plantations of Virginia and the Somers Islands. Signed by Attorney General Heath, Sir Ferd. Gorges, and twelve others.

Dec. 31. Grant to Giles Beaumont, Frenchman, of denization, for England and Virginia, on his offer to take a number of men there and plant them at his own charge, with a special privilege not to pay any more customs or subsidies than the King's born subjects; also confirming to him such lands and liberties in Virginia as by the Commissioners for that plantation shall be thought fit. [*Docquet.* Domestic *Jac. I.*]

1624? 32. Considerations touching the new contract of tobacco, as the same hath been propounded by Mr. Dichfield and the other undertakers; with reasons against this contract. [On 18 Oct. 1624 a warrant was issued to prepare a bill for Edw. Dichfield and five others, on recommendation of the Virginia Commissioners, appointing them officers for searching and sealing tobacco. *See* Domestic *Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CLXXIII., No.* 55, *Cal. p.* 356.]

1625.
Jan. 7. 33. Solicitor General Heath's motion for the release of the Elizabeth of London, Richard Page master, bound to Virginia. Sent with passengers and a last of powder, the King's gift, about ten weeks ago, but broke her masts by foul weather and is now at Dover ready to sail, but stayed by command [for transportation of the soldiers]. [*Endorsement by Nicholas.*]

Jan. 10. James City. 34. Gov. Sir Francis Wyatt and Council of Virginia to the Earl of Southampton and Council and Company of Virginia. Edmund Tuchin, who had a commission to make a voyage thither in the Due Return, instituted, before his decease, his brother Simon master. Upon information that he was strongly affected to popery and banished out of Ireland, they conceived him, after examination, to be dangerous to the colony, in case he should become a pilot to the foreign enemy. Have therefore sent him home for their graver judgments. [In May 1625 Simon Tuchin was examined by the clerks of the Privy Council who reported that he was not free from suspicion of having intended to put himself or his ship into the hands of the Spaniards in the West Indies; and on 4th June following he petitions the Privy

Vol. III.

1625.

Council for release from imprisonment, and declares that he did not take soundings of the rivers and harbours of Virginia as asserted by the Virginia Company. [*See* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. II., No.* 122, *Cal. p.* 32, *and Vol. III., No.* 32, *Cal. p.* 38.]

January. Virginia. 35. Musters of the inhabitants of the college land in Virginia; of the neck of land in the corporation of Charles City; West and Shirley Hundred; Jordan's Journey; Chaplain's Choice and the Truelove's Company; Peirsey's Hundred; Pasbehaighs and the Maine belonging to the corporation of James City; James City and Island; of a neck of land near James City; Hog Island; Martin's Hundred; Mulberry Island; Wariscoyack; Bass's choice; Newport News; Elizabeth City; and of the Eastern shore over the Bay; taken between the 20th Jan. and 7th Feb. together with the names of the ships in which the people arrived in the colony, and a list of the provisions brought by each; also a list of the dead in the several plantations. 116 *pages.*

Feb. 4. James City. 36. Gov. Sir Francis Wyatt and Council of Virginia to Earl of Southampton and Council and Company of Virginia. Send, as commanded, particulars of their proceeding and orders upon the complaints of Capt. Martin against Sir Geo. Yeardley, as also concerning the cattle in question between him and Capt. Bargrave. Cannot but praise the Company's charity in forgiving the many foul injuries and slanders, some particulars of which they inclose, and of which Capt. Martin has boasted. Complain that their government has been shaken and weakened by rumours spread at the coming in of the Commissioners, which are now revived by Capt. Martin. *Inclose,*

36. i. *Answer of Sir George Yeardley, defendant, to the demand of Capt. John Martin, complainant; whereby he requireth recompense for wrongs done him, touching the right to certain cattle in Virginia, left in the custody of Lieut. Edm. Saunders.*

36. ii. *Orders of the Council of Virginia upon the demands of Capt. Martin,* 1624, 27 *Dec.*

36. iii. *Warrant by the Council for Lieut. Saunders to have the custody of the* 17 *head of cattle left in Virginia by Capt. Martin, which remain in controversy between him and Bargrave.* 1621, *May* 3.

36. iv. *Examination of witnesses concerning the demand of Capt. Martin.* [*Certified copy.*]

Feb. 23. Whitehall. The Privy Council to the Virginia Commissioners. To report upon a petition of Lewis Hughs, minister of God's word, who complains against the Company of the Somers Islands for detaining a great part of his salary, due for several years ministry in those Islands. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 278.]

April 9. Whitehall. Proclamation forbidding any one to import, buy, sell, or use any tobacco which is not of the growth of Virginia or the Somers Islands. [*Proclamations, Car. I., No.* 6.]

1625. Vol. III.

April 14. Propositions [in the handwriting of Sir John Coke] for incorporating a company for defence and protection of the West Indies, and establishing a trade there; and for fitting out a fleet to attack the Spanish settlements. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. I., No.* 59, *Cal. p.* 9.]

April ? 37. Mem. [by Attorney Gen. Heath] on the advantages derived by the Spaniards and Dutch from the West Indies, showing that it is neither safe nor profitable for them to be absolute lords of those parts, and suggesting, if the King entertain "this subject," that His Majesty must openly interpose, or permit it to be done underhand, and if it prosper make it his own at pleasure; with reasons.

April 22. Whitehall. 38. The Privy Council to Sec. Conway and Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance. To take into consideration what forts and places of strength are to be erected and maintained in Virginia, and to give an estimate of the present charge and the annual cost to maintain them.

April 29. 39. Sec. Conway to Sir Thos. Smythe. The Committee for the Virginia business having referred to Sec. Conway and Lord Carew the consideration of the state of that plantation, he is requested to send the names of such persons as may be of use to them in their proceedings, as also the maps, relations, and papers which may be with him. [*Draft.*]

April 29. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 211.]

April ? 40. Answer of the Virginia Company to the Privy Council; on the two propositions presented to them, as to the best form of government to be established for the affairs of Virginia; and an offer for such a contract touching tobacco with the King, as might both uphold his former revenue and not be grievous to the plantations. In this interesting paper of 29 pages, the whole history of the plantation of Virginia from the year 1606 is past in review, and it is argued that the new patent should contain the same privileges and liberties as the old charter; the customs upon all commodities but tobacco be remitted; a nullity of the proceedings of the late Commissioners, "so extremely distasteful both to the adventurers and planters" be declared; and the patent confirmed by Act of Parliament. *Endorsed,* "The discourse of the old Company of Virginia."

May 13. Whitehall. Proclamation for settling the plantation of Virginia. James 1st, having judicially repealed the Letters Patent of incorporation to the Company of Virginia, and undertaken the government, the King declares that the territories of Virginia, the Somers Islands, and New England shall form part of his empire and the government, of Virginia immediately depend upon himself. That Councils shall be established for the immediate care of the affairs of that colony, one in England, the other subordinate and resident in Virginia. That all public officers and ministers shall be maintained at the King's

Vol. III.

1625.

charge; all tobacco be taken by the King, and that strict observance of the proclamation of 9 April 1625, touching tobacco, be enforced. [*Proclamation, Car. I., No.* 10.]

May 13. Minute of the above. [*See Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9, *under date of* 12 *May.*]

June 15. James City. 41. Governor Sir Francis Wyatt and Council of Virginia to [the Privy Council]. Have taken an inventory of Mr. Puntis' estate, but his debts exceed ten times the value of it. Request that Sir Thos. Merry's suit against John Hart for the payment of 200*l.* may not be allowed to proceed. Have been forced to suspend Capt. John Martin from the commission for Virginia to which he was lately appointed by the King. Justify the punishment which was inflicted upon Edward Sharples, a clerk in the Sec. Office, who, contrary to his oath and duty, "delivered our papers committed to his charge, which greatly concerned us." Desperate state of the colony "by the late pernicious contract." The effects begin to disclose themselves in their scant and miserable supplies. Signed by Sir Francis Wyatt, Sir Geo. Yeardley, Capt. Francis West, and six others.

June 15? 42. Petition of Gov. Sir Francis Wyatt, the Council and Assembly of Virginia, to the King. Recite their petition sent over by John Puntis the year previous [*see ante, p.* 65, *No.* 21], which, by reason of Puntis' death they fear, together with their relations, was never presented, because the persons so justly complained of are joined in commission for governing the affairs of the colony. Are afraid that the same tyranny will be exercised upon their persons which the "pernicious contract" has already executed upon their fortunes. The supplies this year are so scanty and the state of the colony so desperate that great numbers of planters had resolved to leave for England, expressly to petition for redress and protection. But lest the clamours of so many should be troublesome they have unanimously made choice of Sir Geo. Yeardley, who has again been nominated by His Majesty to succession in the government, to prefer their petition and represent their grievances. Pray that he may have a gracious hearing, and that the examination of their cause may be referred to Will. Lord Paget, Sir Rich. Weston, Sir Humph. May, and Sir Robt. Killigrew, Commissioners for the affairs of Virginia, to report thereon. Signed by Sir Fras. Wyatt, Capt. Fras. West, George Sandys, and 29 others. [*Not having the signature of Sir Geo. Yeardley this petition was probably taken to England and presented by him.* On 1 Sept. 1625, Sec. Conway writes to the Turkey Company to express, in the King's name, the sense he has of the equity and humanity with which Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor of Virginia, "or some other principal person returning from thence" was treated by the Turks. *See* Domestic *Car. I., Addenda.*]

July 1. Kiccowtan. 43. Geo. Menefie to John Harrison. Account of the surrender of the estate of his late brother, Geo. Harrison, to Mr. Carter, according to his authority. *Endorsed*, "By the Ann, whom God conduct."

1625. Vol. III.

July? Note of things desired from Guinea, for which letters are to be written to the merchants of the Guinea Company and the Gold Coast, Humph. Slaney, Capt. Crispe, and [Wil.] Cloberry, and John Wood, Cape merchant. They include an elephant's head with the teeth very large; a river horse's head; strange sorts of fowls; birds and fishes' skins; great flying and sucking fishes; all sorts of serpents, dried fruits, shining stones, &c. [On 31 July, John Tradescant writes to Nicholas that it is the Duke of Buckingham's pleasure that Nicholas should deal with all merchants from all places, but especially from Virginia, Bermudas, Newfoundland, Guinea, Binney, the Amazon, East Indies, &c., for all manner of rare beasts, fowls and birds, shells and stones, &c. Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. IV., Nos.* 155, 156, *Cal. p.* 77.]

Aug. 8. Poole. Mayor of Poole to the Privy Council. Unless measures are taken, the Newfoundland fleet of 250 sail, having on board four or five thousand men of the western parts, will be surprised by the Turkish pirates. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. V., No.* 24, *Cal. p.* 81. On 12 Aug., the Mayor of Plymouth writes that there are general fears for the ships from Virginia and Newfoundland. Twenty-seven ships and 200 persons had been taken by Turkish pirates in ten days. *Other letters on this subject will be found in* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*, 1625, 1626.]

Sept. 13. Southampton. 44. Commission, reciting the discovery of St. Christopher, als Merwar's Hope, Nevis, Barbadoes, and Montserrat, by Thos. Warner who, set forth and supplied by Ralph Merrifeld, hath also began a plantation and colony of those islands, until then inhabited only by savages, and not under the government of any Christian prince or state; taking the said islands and inhabitants under the royal protection, and granting Thos. Warner the custody as the King's lieutenant, with full power to make orders, articles, and ordinances, to trade freely for all manner of commodities, and to send over people to strengthen the plantation. In the event of Thos. Warner's decease, John Jeaffreson, if he be still living, is appointed lieutenant; and when the office becomes void by death, the English subjects, resident there, are empowered to elect a new lieutenant. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 13. Southampton. 45. Another copy of the preceding.

Sept. 13. Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Oct. 4. 46. Petition of Sir George Yeardley to the King. At his coming from Virginia, the country was in great distress for want of necessary supplies, and the whole colony, utterly disheartened at the late pretended contract, required him to crave His Majesty's assistance. Prays that he may be commanded to attend the Privy Council, to declare the true state of the colony, that orders may be taken for it's present and future subsistence.

Vol. III.

1625. Oct.? 47. Divers heads, wherein the Privy Council are to be moved [by Sir Geo. Yeardley] concerning Virginia. Present supply and relief of the colony with munition, apparel, tools, and other provisions. A new patent, securing the estates of the inhabitants, confirmed by Parliament. None of those complained against, nor any factious persons, to have hand in the government. No contracts to be forced upon the people, who should have liberty to make the best of their labour. The importation of tobacco, except from Virginia and the Somers Islands, to be prohibited, until some staple commodities are brought to perfection. Great numbers of people to be sent over, and those of worth encouraged to go. Liberty of General Assemblies to be confirmed, and the people to have voice in the election of officers. Staple commodities to be free of custom for a certain time, and trade free in all things. Defence and discovery of the country at the public charge. Until a charter can be drawn, the old planters to be encouraged, by the King, to remain in the colony. Declarations brought over [by Yeardley] will further exhibit the mind of the colony. Suggests that the Governor be encouraged to stay. Very great unity prevails. The people, disheartened at Sir Thos. Smythe being in the new commission, and justly fearing to fall into former miseries, resolve to seek the farthest part of the world rather than endure it. Importance of the work, and advantage to the King's dominions. The first supply should be sent away with all speed, to prevent the people perishing either by the savages, or the severity of the winter; the supply of soldiers should arrive in Virginia before the end of March.

Oct. 19. Southampton. 48. Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton to the Privy Council. Their Lordships letters for setting forth a vessel of great burden for relief of Virginia have been received. Are informed that a ship of 120 tons, Capt. Whitaker, with Grindall, and one Coe, master, is now setting forth from London for that colony, and that Abrah. Jennens is doing the like at Plymouth, besides another undertaken by Mr. Pescod and company. Pray that they may be spared, or receive jointly in adventure with Mr. Pescod in two ships, either for profit or loss.

1625? Petition of Sir William Courteen to the King. The lands in the south part of the world, called Terra Australis Incognita, are not yet traded to by the King's subjects. Prays for a grant of all such lands, with power to discover the same and plant colonies therein. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. XIV., No.* 33, *Cal. p.* 206.]

Vol. IV. 1626—1628.

1626.
Jan. 3. 1. Governor Sir Fras. Wyatt and Council of Virginia to the Lords Commissioners for the affairs of Virginia. The Flying Hart, of Flushing, set out by Arthur Swaine and Will. Constable, adventurers of the Company, arrived on 15th December last, without a commission, but, because of the extreme wants of the colony, the usual privileges were conceded. Above half the passengers, servants to planters, without provisions; better care should be had not only of new comers, but even of planters, that they arrive well provided. Congratulations on the accession of King Charles. Remonstrate against the defenceless state of the colony, the powder and munition not sufficient for their domestic enemies. Request directions how to dispose of a Spanish frigate and Portuguese pilot taken in the West Indies by Capt. Jones, since deceased, by commission from the United Provinces to Capt. Powell. Inclose proclamation which they have been constrained to revive. Describe the desperate condition of their trade, "2,000*l.* adventure will exhaust all the tobacco of one crop." The Governor has long expected a successor; private affairs compel him not to put off any longer his return to England, which some of the Council purpose also. [*Copy. Signed by the Governor and five of the Council.*] *Inclose,*

1. I. *Proclamation by the Governor and Council of Virginia, renewing a former proclamation of* 31 *August* 1623, *for restraining the excessive rates of commodities.* 1625, *Dec.* 31. *James City.* [*Copy. Signed as above.*]

Jan. 4. 2. Petition of the Somers Islands Company to Buckingham. That their ship the Victory, Wil. Kempthorne master, ready to go to those islands, with supplies for the present necessity of the people, and their defence, may not be hindered or impressed for any other service. *Annexed,*

2. I. *Names of thirty-one men belonging to the Victory, bound to the Somers Islands.*

March 4. Westminster. Commission appointing Sir George Yeardley Governor of Virginia, to execute the same as fully as any Governor resident there within the space of five years last past; Francis West, John Harvey, George Sandys, John Pott, Roger Smith, Ralph Hamor, Sam. Mathews, Abrah. Piersey, Wil. Claybourne, Wil. Tucker, Job Whitaker, Edw. Blandy, and Wil. Ferrar the Council; and Wil. Claybourne, Secretary of State in the Colony. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 248–256.]

[March 4.] Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

March ? 3. Summary relation by Capt. [Roger] North; concerning the patent for the River Amazon and the country and coast adjoining. Informed King James, by petition, some five years since of His Majesty's right to those parts, who after full deliberation granted a patent with great immunities to such as should engage therein, and several orders were issued by the Privy Council for the King's special service.

VOL. IV.

1626.

The nobility and gentry went into the business with great affection, a ship and pinnace were got ready, but the Spanish agents procured a command from the King that Capt. North should suspend his voyage till further order. Gondomar spared no efforts to put a stop to the undertaking, affirming at the Council table that his master had actual possession of those countries; but through the Duke of Richmond's assurances, and receiving letters "that the world expected he should go without bidding," the Company at Plymouth being ready to disperse, North put to sea. Gondomar, hearing that he had sailed, would not be pacified until a proclamation was issued for his return [*see ante,* 15 *May* 1620, *p.* 23], but could not obtain possession of the goods by any law. The business was not disclaimed but only suspended. [Capt. North returned in Dec. 1620, "well fraught" having heard nothing of the proclamation against him, but was committed to the Tower, 1621, Jan. 7, though he had great partners in his adventure and declared he had done nothing to offend the Spaniards. He was liberated in July 1621, and the following month obtained restoration of his goods, sequestered by the Spanish Ambassador's means. *See* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Jac. I., Vols. CXVIII., No.* 54, *CIX., No.* 10, *CXXII., Nos.* 31, 88.]

March 16. 4. Brief notes of the business of the Amazon [by Capt. Roger North?] for the Duke of Buckingham. The river judged to be the fairest in the world, the greater part never passed by any Christian, nor the continent adjoining discovered. Conveniently situated. Commonly seven weeks' passage from Plymouth. Climate of the country already discovered excellent; inhabited by many nations of different languages, who would rather admit any Christians than Spaniards or Portuguese. Produce and profits from commodities. "I left there" 100 gentlemen and others six years ago; many still remain dispersed among the Indians, although supplies from England have been stopped. They are without government, speak the languages of several nations and may make use of thousands of Indians, who are rewarded with glass beads, ironwork, "or such like contemptible stuff" for housing and working for them. The Indians supplied by the Dutch. The English withstood a great attempt of the Portuguese, wrought by Gondomar, to supplant them, about four years since. The course at present intended is, by the King's favour, to have the patent, formerly suspended, renewed, whereby the adventurers will be incorporated into a company, which, when effected, "this great business" will be perpetuated without any charge to His Majesty.

March? 5. Brief Notes of the River Amazon and of the Coast of Guiana, contained in the new grant from the King unto a corporation. Similar in substance to the preceding, with the exception of the concluding paragraph. That the surest means of interesting the King and his subjects in the West Indies is to settle in those and such like parts. Advantages of so doing. *Printed.*

March? 6, 7. Two copies of the preceding. *Printed.*

Vol. IV.

1626. March ? 8. [The King to Attorney General Heath.] Roger North and Robert Harcourt having discovered means to take journies into the River Amazon, the Attorney General is to prepare a bill for the King's signature, containing a grant of incorporation to them and others to be joined with them, with all customary privileges for sending ships, men, ammunition, armour, and other things thither. The limits within which they are to have their plantation and traffic are set forth.

April 3. Preamble for the subscriptions for the formation of a company of adventurers to the River Amazon. Upon the suit of Roger North, the King has directed the Attorney General to prepare a bill for His Majesty's signature, containing a grant of incorporation to him, Robt. Harcourt, and others, to be joined with them, and such extent of lands and other privileges as are contained in two grants of 28 Aug. 1613, and 1 Sept. 1619. Conditions upon which adventurers are required to under-write. *Printed.* [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. XXIV., No.* 20, *Cal. p.* 302.]

April 6. James City. 9. Governor Sir Francis Wyatt and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. The Virgin, of Southampton, with letters of 24 October, and supplies, "though not answerable to our great wants," has arrived. Must ever acknowledge the remission of the imposition upon tobacco as a singular favour from the King. Humbly desire that it may be well performed, and that the affairs of the colony, as well for government as other ways, may be settled. The King's assurance that every man shall have his particular right preserved and enlarged, will be the means of inviting many to settle who hitherto "have only endeavoured a present crop and their hasty return." Beg that the importation and sale of all tobacco, except from Virginia, may continue to be prohibited, and point out how prejudicial to them are those petty English plantations in the savage islands in the West Indies, by reason of the quantities of Spanish tobacco they export. The important works of suppressing the Indians, discoveries by sea and land, and fortifications, to be effectually performed, will require 500 soldiers sent over annually, with a full year's provision of victuals, arms, munition, tools, and all necessaries. Doubt not but Sir Geo. Yeardley has given full information of everything necessary relating to the colony. The King's commands that judgments, decrees, and important actions be determined by a majority of the Council, and that every act of Government be in His Majesty's name, will they "doubt not receive the due perfection." Have always forborne to choose officers except during His Majesty's pleasure only. [*Signed by the Governor and five of the Council.*]

April 19. Instructions for Sir George Yeardley, Governor of Virginia. He is directed to send by the first ship a particular account of the colony, the number of plantations, inhabitants, &c. To inquire what property belonged to the late Company in November 1623, how it has been disposed of, and what remains to be reserved to the public use.

Vol. IV.

1626.

All new comers to be well entertained, and to enjoy certain privileges. Merchants not to be constrained to take tobacco at 3*s.* per lb. for their wares. To certify whether the charter parties perform their contracts. To look after the passengers on board his ship the Anne, upon which he is to embark, and also the James, his consort. Not to allow any person to go aboard a ship arriving in the colony without express warrant, "in regard you may daily expect the coming of a foreign enemy." To take steps to avoid that intolerable abuse of engrossing commodities and forestalling the market. To suppress drunkenness. Cause the people to apply themselves to raising more staple commodities than tobacco, and to plant corn. Strictly to forbid any of the planters from receiving Indians into their houses, without special licence, "to avoid the treachery of the savages and prevent such dangers as heretofore have fallen," and to make choice of persons to fill the vacant seats in the Council. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX, pp.* 257–264.]

May 3. Petition of Ralph Merrifield to the Privy Council. Having set forth two ships under the command of Capts. Warner and Smith to the new plantation [St Christopher] in the Caribbee Islands, on their passage to the Downs they made prize of a small vessel of Dunkirk, which being a good sailer, they intended to take with them, but Sir Hen. Palmer required Capt. Warner to clear her in the Admiralty. Prays that she may go the voyage, and that Warner may answer for her on his return. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. XXVI., No.* 36, *Cal. p.* 328.] On the same day there was an Order in Council for the restoration of the above to Capts. Warner and Smith. [*Ibid, No.* 28, *Cal. p.* 327.]

May 17. James City. 10. Governor Sir Francis Wyatt and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Inclose a particular of all the lands granted by patent or otherwise. Besides those unable to plant their land, many are either dead or gone for England; suggest that all should be compelled either to manure or forfeit their lands. The reservation of a penny an acre upon patents would prevent the excessive engrossing of land. Reasons of "the slow proceeding of the growth of the plantation," chiefly through the government being divided between England and Virginia. Advise, as commanded, upon the most direct ways for settling a firm plantation. Dangers of being seated in small bodies; proposals to secure the forest by running a palisade from Martin's Hundred to Kiskyack about six miles, and to build houses therein at convenient distances; by which means they will gain, free from the savages, a rich circuit of ground little less than 300,000 acres; 1,200*l.* in ready money will be required for the work, and 100*l.* a year to maintain it. Have reduced the agreement to a certainty, which they inclose; desire answer by the next shipping. Forts and fortified towns must also be built, for which purpose 200 men at least with commanders and engineers of skill will be necessary. Not less than two hundred soldiers, well furnished, required to go against the Indians. Such means will enable them to undertake discoveries by land, "both for the riches of the mountains and probabilities of finding the passage to the South Sea," and will encourage "voluntaries to people the country." Staple commodities will be raised. The price of tobacco, must, in the meantime be upheld, and all other but their own and the Somers Islands' prohibited. A constant magazine should be furnished yearly with such commodities as they may advertise. Nothing has hindered the progress of the arts, manual trades, and staple commodities, more than want of money amongst them; tobacco is their currency and they do not have it all the year round to pay workmen. So great a work, computed at not less than 20,000*l.* a year, requires a sufficient public stock, a great proportion of which should be wholly at the disposal of the Governor, Council, and Assembly. The Governor, Council and other officers must be maintained by it; the forest won and stocked with cattle; fortifications raised; a running army maintained; and discoveries made by sea and land. Sir Francis Wyatt, who goes over by these ships, will clear any objections to these opinions. [Signed by Sir F. Wyatt and five of the Council. Sec. Coke has written a précis of this letter on the outer side, and added "referred for more particulars to Sir Fr. Wyatt; answer to be directed by the Lords."] *Inclose,*

10. I. *Note of all lands granted in Virginia, by patent or otherwise, whether to societies or private persons, with names and number of acres granted.*

10. II. *Proposition concerning the winning of the forest, signed by Sam. Mathews and Will. Claybourne, who are willing to undertake the same, upon certain conditions therein specified.*

May 17. James City. 11. Copy of the preceding letter and inclosure No. 1.

[July 21.] 12. Petition of Thos. Powell, on behalf of himself and his poor distressed brothers and sisters, to the Privy Council. Prays for an order to the Governor and Council of Virginia for recovery of the estate of their deceased brother Capt. Nath. Powell, which has come into the hands of Mr. Blany who married the relict of Will. Powell, but is in no way of kin to them.

July? 13. Petition of Capt. John Preen, of London, merchant, to the Privy Council. The plantation of Virginia being for the present merely supported by private adventurers, the petitioner is now bound thither in person in the Peter and John of 220 tons and 18 pieces of ordnance, with people, arms, munition, apparel, tools, victuals, and other necessaries. Prays for a warrant to protect himself, his people, and ship, &c. from being employed in any other service. *Annexed,*

13. I. *Examinations of Capt. Preen, Thos. Willoughby a passenger, and John Pollington, that the only intent of their voyage to Virginia is to carry passengers and goods thither.* 1626, *July* 6.

Vol. IV.

1626. Sept. ? 14. Petition of John Preen, Capt. of the Peter and John, bound for Virginia, to the Privy Council. Has lately been commissioned to carry letters of importance from their Lordships to the Governor of Virginia; ten barrels of powder for defence of the plantation; 110 passengers and provisions for the planters. Prays to be allowed to purchase 15 barrels of powder out of the King's store for defence of his ship.

Sept. 15. Whitehall. 15. Warrant to deliver to Capt. Preen, carrying directions and provisions for Virginia, fifteen barrels of powder out of the King's store, without which he cannot safely prosecute his intended voyage, upon paying ready money for the same. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 15. Sir Thos. Love to Nicholas. Sends names of the captains and company of the Fortune, of London, bound for the West Indies, and victualled for 15 months for 65 men. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. XXXV., No.* 86, *Cal. p.* 428.]

Oct. 17. Warrant for furnishing and delivering the St. Anne, a prize ship, to the Company of Adventurers for Guinea and Benin [Bynney], by way of adventure for 12 months. [*Docquet.* Domestic *Car. I.*]

Nov. 10. London. 16. Sir Rich. Whitbourne to the Duke of Buckingham. A traveller and adventurer into foreign countries at 15 years of age, he was captain of a good ship of his own in 1588, and rendered good service. Has been often greatly wronged by pirates in Newfoundland, where he was subsequently employed, by commission, for the reformation of abuses yearly committed there, and other special affairs on that coast. Wrote a large discourse thereon, which was presented to King James, and ordered to be printed and distributed in every parish throughout England, to show the benefit of settling a plantation there. Has been twice to that country, with commissions, to help advance a plantation, undertaken by Lord Falkland. Incloses certificate of his good services and losses. His great charges in bringing over one Thos. Robinson, of Norfolk, from a monastery in Lisbon, who was afterwards employed by the King's orders to find out treacherous people, who had come from Spain to do the State mischief. Sets forth, at great length, the various employments he is fitted for, particularly as relating to the security of the hopeful plantation of Newfoundland, which he declares may prosper much better than any other in those western parts of the world. Is ready to discover such naval stratagems to be employed against the enemy "as he took good notice of in the year 1588." Relies upon the Duke's right noble favours. *Annexed,*

16. i. *Certificate signed by Sir Edw. Seymour, John Drake, and eight others. That Capt. Rich. Whitbourne had often made voyages to Newfoundland, wherein he gained great experience, as appears by his "large discourse,"*

1626. Vol. IV.

and was employed by several commissions to his great charges, intending to settle himself, and many other families upon that island. That he is a good subject and has sustained great losses at sea. [*Copy.*]

1627.
Feb. 16. Petition of Roger North to the King. Being engaged in the work of enlarging the King's dominions by plantations on the River Amazon and the country of Guiana, prays for one or two prize ships fit for that employment. This petition was referred to the Duke of Buckingham to take such order as he should deem good, and Nicholas, his Secretary, has added "one of 200 and a pink of 50, or two of 300 tons between them." [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. LIV., No.* 18, *Cal. p.* 57.]

Feb. 17. Whitehall. Proclamation touching tobacco. Confirming previous proclamations of 29 Sept. 1624, and 2 March 1625, prohibiting the importation and use of all tobacco not of the growth of Virginia and the Somers Islands, but because of the immoderate desire of taking tobacco which "prevailed throughout the kingdom, and the difference, or at least the opinion of difference" between Spanish or foreign tobacco and that of the plantations of Virginia, allowing the importation of 50,000 weight per annum of the former to the King's "own particular use." [*Proclamations, Car. I., No.* 61.]

March 3? 17. Warrant for the Earl of Carlisle or his assigns, and the owners of all tobacco brought from St. Christopher's, to have the sole profit thereof towards their charges and adventure. [*Draft, mutilated.*]

March? 18. Abstract of the suit of Ralph Merrifield. The first planter in the Island of St. Christopher, he made a voyage thither last summer [*see* 1626, *May* 3], for better settling the plantation and publication of the Earl of Carlisle's grant. Has brought from thence 10,000 weight of tobacco in reliance upon an exemption from customs for ten years contained in that grant. Prays for leave to sell it, notwithstanding a proclamation restraining the sale to Commissioners, who are not yet named.

April 7. From my lodging in the Savoy. 19. George Lord Baltimore to Edw. Nicholas, Sec. to the Duke of Buckingham. Begs his furtherance in the speedy dispatch of the warrant for his ships, the Ark of Avalon, 160 tons, and the George of Plymouth, 140 tons, to be exempted from the general stay; Sir Arthur Aston waiting to sail for Lord Baltimore's "young plantation."

April 7. 20. Answer of the planters and adventurers of Virginia and the Somers Islands. Being called together at Sir John Wolstenholme's house, where, by order of the Privy Council, was declared the quantity of tobacco that they should bring into England and the price that the King will give them for it, they with one voice refused both propositions, the quantity and price not being sufficient to maintain the people in those plantations. State their reasons, suggest a remedy, and desire that the King will allow them to have possession of their tobacco and to dispose of it as they like.

Vol. IV.

1627.
April 8.
James City.
[Virginia.]

21. Governor Sir Geo. Yeardley to the Privy Council. The people, understanding of a contract for tobacco to be made with Mr. Anis, cry out and complain extremely, hating all contracts. Has spoken the best he can to all [his Council] not letting them know of any letter he has received from their Lordships. Will use his utmost endeavours to do the King and Privy Council the best service. Suggests that the contract should be for 300,000lb. weight of tobacco yearly, and argues against it being made up in rolls.

April ?

22. Governor Sir Geo. Yeardley and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Their letters, by Capt. Preen, have been received prohibiting the transportation of any of their tobacco to the Low Countries in future. Explain why the Flying Hart of Flushing was allowed to trade in the colony last year; and that they were ignorant of the order to send all their tobacco to England. Desire that Sir Thos. Merry will rest satisfied with their proceedings touching John Puntis' estate. The report of Mr. Anis' contract has deadened their spirits and plunged them into misery. Earnestly intreat that free trade and the benefit of the sole importation of tobacco, heretofore promised, may be continued and confirmed; and that above all Spanish tobacco may be utterly excluded. Beseech their Lordships "not to let them fall into the hands of avaricious and cruel men, whose exorbitant and wide consciences project and digest the ruin of this plantation, for profit and gain to themselves." Signed by Sir Geo. Yeardley, Fras. West, John Pott, Roger Smyth, Sam. Mathews, Will. Claybourne, Will. Tucker, and Will. Ferrar.

April 9.

Sir William Alexander to Nicholas. Solicits the release of the Morning Star, Andrew Baxter master, tied in consort to attend a ship of Sir William's in her intended voyage towards Nova Scotia "to do His Majesty service." Her stay in Dover Road will be the overthrow of this voyage. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. LIX., No.* 87., *Cal. p.* 132.]

May 3.
Whitehall.

23. Grant to Sir Will. Alexander. His patent of 12 July 1625 for all the lands and dominions of Nova Scotia is recited, and Admiralty jurisdiction of those parts granted to him and his heirs, with power to seize vessels belonging to the King of Spain, the Infanta Isabella, or others, His Majesty's enemies. Latin. [*Copy.*]

May 19.

Grant to Geo. Duke of Buckingham, Will. Earl of Pembroke, and others, of incorporation by the name of the Governor and Company of Noblemen and Gentlemen of England for the Plantation of Guiana. [*This grant passed the Great Seal on* 2 *June following. Minute.* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*, 1626, *Appendix.*]

May 19.

Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

May ?

24. Petition of John Preen, capt. of the Samuel, of 240 tons and 16 pieces of ordnance, and of a pinnace of 100 tons and 8 pieces of ordnance, to the Privy Council. Is about to transport people and provisions to Virginia. Prays to be allowed to purchase 15 barrels

of powder out of the King's store, for ready money, as he did by warrant in September last. [*See* 1626, *Sept.* 15. On 28 May 1627, a warrant for letters of marque was issued for the Samuel. *See* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CXV., p.* 81, *Cal. p.* 297.]

May? 25. Petition of John Preen, capt. of the Samuel of Newcastle, and of a pinnace, the Endeavour of London, to the Privy Council. Is about to transport both people and provisions for the strengthening of Virginia. Prays for a commission for government of the passengers and crew during the voyage, similar to that granted to him by their Lordships about a twelvemonth ago.

June 18. Account of ordnance and ammunition delivered to the Earl of Carlisle by the King's warrant of 24 May 1627, for a fort in St. Christopher. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car I.*, 1633, *August.*]

[June 20.] 26. Petition of Capt. Thos. Combe, of Southampton, merchant, to the Duke of Buckingham. One of the chief for the maintenance of the plantation of St. Christopher's, he has by commission of the Earl of Carlisle, "chief Governor of those West India Islands," for the third time, freighted a ship with supplies for that island. Prays for a warrant for the quiet and peaceable enjoying of his seafaring men appointed for the voyage. *Endorsed by Nicholas,* "R^{d}., 21 June 1627."

June 20. 27. Copy of the above.

June 20. 28. Brief relation of the present state of the business of Guiana. The King's letters patent erected the adventurers into a corporation, the Duke of Buckingham, Governor, with 55 other noblemen and gentlemen, the Company. They have subscribed some 150*l.*, some 100*l.*, and some 50*l.* a-piece. Guiana, and "the royal river of Amazon," contained in the grant. General Courts to be held four times in the year. Ordinary Courts and the election of officers to be agreed upon. On 8 June, Capt. Roger North, brother to Lord North, was constituted Deputy Governor. Sir Henry Spilman, Treasurer, and other officers subsequently chosen. All that come in before the next General Court to be charged no more than the patentees themselves. This paper printed to give the adventurers who were absent notice of these proceedings; they are desired to bring in those willing to join the Company. *Printed.*

June 20. 29. Copy of the preceding. To the privileges and immunities granted in the letters patent, there is this MS. addition,—and a clause of confirmation upon passing in Parliament. *Printed.*

July 2. Grant to James Earl of Carlisle, entitled "the first grant of" the following islands called "the Caribbees," viz., St. Christopher's, Grenada, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, Barbadoes, Mittalanea, Dominico, Marigalante, Deseada, Todosantes, Guadaloupe, Antigua, Montserrat, Redendo, Barbuda, Nevis, Statia [St. Eustache?], St. Bartholomew, St. Martin, Anguilla, Sembrera, Enegada, and other islands, before found out to his great cost, and brought to be a large and copious

Vol. IV.

1627.

colony of English,to be hereafter named "the Carlisle or the islands of Carlisle province," reserving a yearly rent of 100*l.*, and a white horse when the King, his heirs and successors, shall come into those parts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. V., pp.* 1-12.]

July 2. 30. Abstract of the above grant.

July 2. 31. Copy of the preceding. *Endorsed by Sir Jos. Williamson.*

July 2. Minute of the preceding. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

July 2. Commission to Jas. Earl of Carlisle to be Governor of the Carribee Islands, to him and his heirs, "under the annual pension of 100*l.*" [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Aug. 9. Proclamation for the ordering of tobacco. The growth of tobacco in England is strictly prohibited, as well as the importation of any Spanish or foreign without the King's special commission. No tobacco of the growth of Virginia, the Somers Islands, or any other English colony to be imported without licence under the Great Seal, and when imported, to be sold to the King's Commissioners, for His Majesty's own immediate use, from whom only it may be bought. [*Proclamation's, Car. I., No.* 68.]

Nov. 2. William Payne to Katherine Lady Conway. Wishes that Lord Conway, or some of his, would come in for a proportion in the lot of St. John's at Newfoundland, well known to be the chief and prime lot in the whole country. Great hopes of good commodities from thence; some houses having been already built, it will require no great charge to follow. Advises Lord Conway to address a letter to John Slaney, the Governor. Lord Baltimore on his return may get some proportion in that lot. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car I., Vol. LXXXIV., No.* 13, *Cal. p.* 421.]

Nov. ? 32. The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. His Majesty is much troubled how little account can be given of any substantial commodity from the colony, and how truly it may be said "that this plantation is wholly built upon smoke, tobacco being the only means it hath produced." They are, therefore, not only recommended but commanded to take especial care in the making of pitch, tar, pipe staves, soap-ashes and potashes, iron and bay salt; to search for rich mines and to plant vines. The bearer, William Capps, is appointed to confer with them thereon. [*Certified copy.*]

Nov. ? 33. Attorney General Heath to Governor Sir Geo Yeardley and the Council and Burgesses of Virginia. Sends, by the King's further directions, instructions concerning their tobacco and the raising of staple commodities in the colony. [*Certified copy.*]

Dec. 20.
James City.
[Virginia.]

34. Governor Francis West and the Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Certify the death of Gov. Sir Geo. Yeardley and the election of Capt. Fras. West to succeed him in the government. The public charges in time of war cannot be defrayed without the

1627. Vol. IV.

colony is relieved with greater supplies. Desire a favourable construction may be put upon their superintendence over the affairs of the colony, which is beset with difficulties, and that soldiers and ammunition may be sent over to act against the savages. Return thanks for the King's inclination to their petitions against the contract for tobacco last year, and intreat that no contract or monopoly may be granted without their consent. Signed by Fras. West, John Pott, Roger Smyth, Sam. Mathews, Will. Claybourne, and Will. Tucker.

1627? 35. Petition of Marmaduke Rayner to the Privy Council. Has lately arrived from Virginia in command of the Temperance, from which the owner, Wil. Saker, has violently thrust him out, detaining not only the passengers and goods, but also letters from the Council of Virginia to their Lordships. Prays for authority to return on board the ship, that he may deliver to every man his own goods and letters, and that the freight may remain in the hands of the customer of Southampton.

1627? 36. Petition of Sam. Sharpe to Jas. Earl of Marlborough, Lord Treasurer. Has newly arrived from Virginia, with twelve others, in the Temperance, and they are desirous to send supplies in two ships, now bound thither. Prays that order may be given to Capt. Will. Saker, owner of the said ship, to deliver their tobacco to the King's customer at Southampton until they have paid custom and freight thereon.

1627? 37. Discourse upon the advantages of planting colonies, in which arguments are addressed to those who condemn them as unjust, or despise them as unprofitable. Choice of climate; cultivation of the soil; treatment of the savages; and the work that should be undertaken by the colonists. Towards the south of the upper end of the river of Virginia, a country will be found proper to extend English plantations. This discourse, it is added, should be printed "with the petition" [*wanting*], and pass openly among the people before the gathering of "this alms," to dispose them to be liberal in a work of such sovereign importance. Before the petition is granted, it is very necessary to keep "his design" secret, which is referred in trust to "his Lordship."

1628.
Feb. 11. Grant for a general and free contribution for the maintenance of the plantation in New England, to be paid to Captain Christopher Levett, appointed Governor. [*Sign Manual, Car. I., Vol. V., No.* 1.]

[Feb. 11.] 38. Mem. that a general contribution was levied for the relief of Virginia and paid to Levett, who was designed Governor. [*Minute.*]

Feb. 20?
Westminster. Grant to Philip Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, of certain islands between 8 and 13 degrees of north latitude called "Trinidado, Tabago, Barbudos [Barbuda] and Fonseca" with the islets belonging to them within 10 leagues of their shores, and all customary royal-

1628. Vol. IV.

ties and immunities, reserving a rent of a wedge of gold of a pound weight, when the King, his heirs or successors, shall come into those parts. Latin. [*Sign Manual, Car. I., Vol. V., No.* 22. *See also Docquet* 1628, *Feb.* 19, Domestic *Car. I.*]

Feb. 25. 39. Abstract of Patent to Philip Earl of Montgomery containing a grant as above, he having acquired those islands at great expense with the good intention to transport thither a colony of English.

Feb. 25. Minutes of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9, *and* 1628, *Feb.* 11.]

Feb. 27. James City. 40. Governor Francis West and the Council of Virginia to Attorney General Heath. Account of their action in reference to the instructions contained in the King's and his own letters received but five days since [*see ante p.* 86, *Nos.* 32, 33], concerning the exportation of their tobacco. Implore His Majesty to admit of a quantity sufficient to enable them to sustain themselves, seeing the colony has lately increased 1,000 persons, and that "the abundance of wars" has added to the sufferings of the planters. Will write by Capt. Preen on the rest of those things contained in his letter. Wish to testify that they want the means and not the will to raise staple commodities, the charges of which should "rather be supported by a royal hand sustaining us than by the weak and poor estate of the planters." [*Certified copy.*]

Mar. 4. James City. 41. Governor Francis West and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. In answer to the petition of Geo. Sandys, who complains of wrongs and defraudings in that four tenants were taken from him; that in 1623 Sandys took to himself sixteen tenants without any order from the Virginia Company, but was not justified in holding the others nor in making those free in whose service he had no interest. [Signed by Fras. West and five of the Council. *Endorsed,* "Rec. July 1628."]

[March 19.] 42. Recital of King James' grant of New England, dated Nov. 3, 1620, to the Council established at Plymouth, and of their deed of 19th March 1628, bargaining and selling all their jurisdictions, rights, and privileges to the Massachusetts Bay, "containing the bounds of the Massachuetts patent, wherein is Boston in New England." [*See* 27 *Feb.* 1629, *p.* 96.]

[March 19.] 43. Another copy of the preceding.

[March 19.] Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

March 22. Commission appointing John Harvey, Governor of Virginia; to execute the same as fully as any Governor resident there within the space of three years last past; Francis West, George Sandys, John Pott, Roger Smyth, Ralph Hamor, Samuel Mathews, Abraham Peirsey, Will. Claybourne, Will. Tucker, Jabez Whitacres, Edward Blany, and Will. Ferrar, the Council, and Wil. Claybourne, Secretary of State in the colony; being the renewal of a former commission, with the substitution of John Harvey in the place of Sir Geo. Yeardley deceased. [*Sign Manual, Car. I., Vol. VI., No.* 66.]

March 22. Docquet of the above. [Domestic *Car. I.*]

March [22.] Minutes of the above [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9, *and* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*, 1626, *Appendix, both dated* 26 *March* 1628.]

[March 26.] 44. Petition of the Governor, Council, and Burgesses of Virginia to the King. Have returned answer according to His Majesty's commands, that they are willing to accept for their tobacco delivered in the colony 3*s.* 6*d.*, or 4*s.* in England. Desire that 500,000 weight may be taken yearly, and if that is too much, that they may export it into other parts, the customs being first paid. Implore the King to commiserate their poor estate, having for six years groaned under the oppression of unconscionable and cruel merchants, by the excessive rates of their commodities, and hope that through His Majesty's favour they may recover new life, and be enabled to raise those staple commodities proper for that plantation. [*Certified copy.*]

March 26. 45. Answer of the Governor, Council, and Burgesses of Virginia, to the King's letters, concerning tobacco and other commodities. Evil effects of former contracts; the very name a terror and discouragement to the colony, which has for six years past "laboured in the confused paths of those labyrinths." Gratitude for dissolving those contracts, and particularly for the prohibition of Spanish tobacco. A sure dependence on England is the firm foundation for the perpetual subsistence of the colony. Flourishing state of Virginia since the revocation of the patent. Consent to the King having all their tobacco at 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. clear, so that he take yearly 500,000 weight for seven years, and they have liberty to export from England all over that quantity, after paying customs. Desire Spanish tobacco may be utterly prohibited. Regulations for planting, gathering, curing, and trying tobacco. In succeeding years the quantity planted will be moderated, tobacco being at present their only means of subsistence. As the colony numbers nearly 3,000 persons, every master of a family raising 200 lb. of tobacco, and every servant 125 lb., would amount to 412,500 lb.; a quantity not sufficient for their maintenance. Conditions of payment. Materials in plenty for making pitch and tar. No man now in the country able to make potashes. Many hundred casks of their timber now exported from all parts of the country. Iron from the mine has been sent home. Men and materials destroyed by the Indians at the massacre now required. Great hopes of gold, silver, and copper mines. Some of them, 19 years ago, received "certain assurance" of a silver mine, four days' journey above the falls of the river. Planting of vines likely to be a beneficial and profitable commodity; the vineroons formerly sent over have purposely neglected or concealed their skill; the colony would be glad to

1628.

defray the charges of skilful men for that employment. Will assist [Wil.] Capps in his experiments for bay salt. Hope the fishing upon their coasts will be nearly as good as that of Canada. [*Seven closely written pages. Certified copy.*]

[March 26.] 46. Petition of the Governor, Council, and Burgesses of Virginia to the Privy Council. Have, by their general declarations, answered the King's letters concerning the commodity of tobacco to be to his own immediate use, and requiring them to contract for it according to the price and conditions therein mentioned, and have complained of the sinister projects of unconscionable men, through whose contracts they have so long suffered. The colony has been greatly prejudiced by a general fear and discouragement to settle their estates, or raise any staple commodities. Return thanks for the disannulling of such contracts, and conceiving that the languishing colony may at length receive new life, through the King having taken their affairs "into his more near regard and princely care," they implore the continuance of their Lordships' favour and mediation with His Majesty, that their relations may rather obtain credit than the information of men, who only respect their private ends and inordinate gain, and that the King's royal intentions towards them may be confirmed by the consummation of this great work.

March 30. Virginia. 47. Governor Francis West and Council of Virginia to Lord De la Warr. The colony acknowledge his father's support, and implore his patronage in favour of their petitions and general declarations to the King, that none may contract for their goods without their own consent. [*Certified copy.*]

March 30. James City. 48. Governor Francis West and Council of Virginia to Earl of Dorset. The colony is grateful for his furtherance and power, which tended to overthrow the late contracts for their tobacco, and desire his protection "against these storms," and his good offices, with the King, to put an end to their long troubles. [*Certified copy.*]

March 30. 49. Duke of Buckingham, Earls of Pembroke, Newcastle, Dover and Stamford, Bishop of London, Oliver St. John, Christ Neville, Sir Robt. Naunton, Sir Chas. Cavendyshe, Sir R. North, John Mounson, Sir Hen. Myldemay, Hen. King, and Ralph Whitfield, undertakers for the plantation of [New England ?], to Sec. Lord Killutagh. Desire he will send to Sir H. Spilman, their treasurer, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, the third part of his adventure subscribed to a "public work" as honourable and profitable to the undertakers as it is meritorious to the country, so that the present voyage may not be prejudiced, nor the Company any whit damnified.

March 50. Propositions for setting up iron works in Virginia. That the King should undertake the burden of so great a charge; incorporate the undertakers by patent with fitting privileges; allow no others to set up any iron work in the colony for 14 years; and free them from paying any custom or other duty for iron made there and brought into England for a certain time. A joint stock will then be subscribed to perform the said work. *Draft. Endorsed,* "A discourse about Virginia."

April 7. Grant to James Earl of Carlisle, of the Caribbee Islands, the Island of St. Christopher, and divers other islands, to him and his heirs, together with subsidies, customs, and impositions, for 10 years. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9. *See ante,* 2 *July* 1627.]

April 15. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Earl of Totness, Master of the Ordnance. The Lord Chamberlain having undertaken a plantation in the West Indies, has moved the King to grant him 100 barrels of powder, either freely or upon his security for payment. The King desires to encourage the contemplated work, but wishes to know what has been usual in similar cases. [Domestic *Corresp. Car I., Vol. CI., No.* 11, *Cal. p.* 75.]

April. Whitehall. 51. The Council to Earl of Totness. To deliver 100 barrels of powder out of the King's store to the Earl of Montgomery, for the use of the plantations undertaken by him in the West Indies, upon giving security for payment. [*Signed by Lord Conway only.*]

1628? 52. Petition of a great company of poor adventurers and planters in the Somers Islands to the Privy Council. Have brought over a small quantity of tobacco, the fruits of their labours for 16 years, which is detained in the custom house, and are now anxious to return. Pray for the speedy delivery thereof, upon payment of reasonable customs.

[June 4.] 53. Petition of the poor planters in the Somers Islands to the Privy Council. Have lived in the islands ever since the infancy of the plantation, and lately brought to England their small means in tobacco, which has been detained in the custom house four months, under an imposition of 9*d.* in the lb., more than the tobacco will yield. Are driven to the greatest extremity, some of them having been arrested for payment of victuals, lodgings, and clothes, and anxious to return very soon. Pray for relief, and "to have their tobacco by bills of store for this present year." Signed by Robert Staples, minister, and 67 others. [This petition was presented to Parliament on 4 June 1628; on the 16th June Mr. Pym reported from the Committee for the Somers Islands, and a petition to the King, concerning this imposition, was ordered to be drawn by Sir Nath. Rich, Mr. Pym, Mr. Packer, and Mr. Rolles [*See No.* 55]. On 20th it was ordered to be presented and read to the King by Sir R. Freeman, and on 24th June, Freeman reported to the House that His Majesty would take it into consideration. [*See Commons Journal.*]

1628? 54. Petition of Robert Fitt, Anne, his wife, and Alice Harris, a poor widow, to the Privy Council. Have been 14 years planters in Virginia, and lately brought over 16 hogsheads of tobacco, for

Vol. IV.

1628.

which they have not the means to pay custom. Pray for a warrant for the free discharge of the tobacco, to enable them and their families to return to their plantations.

June 18. Names of mariners aboard the William and John, of London, bound for Virginia, Capt. John Harvey, who have a protection against impressment. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CVII., No.* 75, *Cal. p.* 168.]

[June 19] 55. Petition of the Commons House of Parliament to the King. In discharge of the trust committed to them, they beseech His Majesty to take into consideration the heavy pressures of the adventurers and planters of the Somers Islands, who, having about fifteen years since, first discovered the place, obtained a patent from King James, with divers privileges, to encourage them to attempt the plantation and fortifying thereof, which, with much labour and hazard, they have at length effected. Above 2,000 people have been transported from hence; many houses and churches have been built, and forts and castles furnished with ordnance and ammunition. For support of their annual expenses, those islands yield at present nothing of value but tobacco, which is so overcharged that great numbers of the planters are in danger "utterly to perish." The particular grievances, in which the common liberty of the subject is concerned, are represented to be twofold. It is contrary to law, and directly against an express grant in their patent, that the planters should be taxed more than 5 per cent. upon their goods imported, whereas ninepence per pound is demanded for customs upon their tobacco when they ought to pay but three-halfpence per pound. And that upon the exportation of the commodities which they cannot sell, they are denied a return of any part of the imposition, though all other merchants, "both strangers and natives," receive back what they have formerly paid. The King is therefore prayed to grant the planters of the Somers Islands such relief as is agreeable to his princely justice, and may encourage them and others in the prosecution of similar designs. [*See Commons Journal. On* 19 *June* 1628 *this petition was ordered to be engrossed.*]

June 27. Dr. James Meddus to Katharine Viscountess Conway. Has conferred with Mr. Paine about the Newfoundland business. Will part with his presidentship if John Slaney, the Governor of the whole land, consents. Hopes of mines of iron and silver in Newfoundland; present profit by fishing, furs, and sarsaparilla. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CVIII., No.* 37, *Cal. p.* 180.]

June 30. Highgate. Paine to Doctor Medouce [James Meddus]. Wishes him not to speak with Lord or Lady Conway about the matter of Newfoundland until he has spoken to him again. Will write to the Governor [John Slaney] and communicate his answer to Lord Conway. [*Underwritten* is a note respecting a silver mine discovered by one Phillips, "a Scotch and mineral man," residing with Sir William Alexander. On 25th July Dr. Meddus writes to Lady Conway

1628. VOL. IV.

that Slaney is not unwilling to receive Lord Conway as a sharer in the Newfoundland business. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CVIII., No.* 61, *and Vol. CXI., No.* 11, *Cal. pp.* 185. 233.]

July 11. Westminster. Warrant to abate to the adventurers to the Somers Islands, according to an order of the Privy Council, threepence per pound of the impost on certain of their tobacco long detained in the Custom House. [*Sign Manual, Car. I, Vol. VIII., No.* 33.]

July 18. Order of the Privy Council, on petition of Geo. Rooke and his company, for release of the George, in which were 100 passengers bound for St. Christopher's and Virginia, but stayed at the Isle of Wight. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CX., No.* 24, *Cal. p.* 217.]

Aug. 25. Ferryland. 56. Geo. Lord Baltimore to the King. Meets with great difficulties in the remote wild part of the world where he has planted himself, which cannot be overcome without His Majesty's special protection. The English fishing has been much disquieted by a French man-of-war, one Mons. De la Rade, of Dieppe, with three ships and 400 well-armed men. Sent two ships after them, one of 360 tons, with 24 pieces of ordnance; upon their approach the French left behind what English vessels they had taken and 67 of their own men prisoners. The French ships have since been driven out of the country. Has captured six vessels of Bayonne and one of St. Jean de Luz, and sent them to England. Beseeches the King's benign interpretation of his proceedings, and that two men-of-war at least may be appointed to guard that coast for his own safety and that of many thousands of British subjects. [On 10th April 1628, a ship was at Pendennis bound for Newfoundland, to carry over Lord Baltimore. *See* DOMESTIC *Corresp., Vol. C., No.* 80.]

Aug. 25. Ferryland. 57. Geo. Lord Baltimore to the Duke of Buckingham. The King once told him that he wrote as fair a hand to look upon afar off as any man in England, but that when any one came near it they were not able to read a word. He then got a dispensation to use another man's, for which he is thankful, as writing is a great pain to him now. Owes an account of his proceedings in this plantation [of Newfoundland] to the Duke, since it was under his Grace's patronage that he went out. Came to build and set and sow, but has fallen to fighting with Frenchmen. Details the actions of Mons. De la Rade, with three ships and 400 men, "many of them gentlemen of quality, and "la fleur de la jeunesse de Normandye." Has been troubled and charged with the 67 French prisoners all the summer. Sends six French prizes to England, and hopes his interests will be respected. Begs that the Duke will intercede with the King that two men-of-war at least may be continued there all the year, except the winter, to preserve the seamen, shipping, and goods; contributions for that purpose to be imposed upon the fishery. Desires that the bearer [Wil.] Peasley may attend Buckingham on the writer's behalf.

VOL. IV.

1628. Aug. ? 58. Petition of Capt. John Preen to the Privy Council. Has supplied St. Christopher's and Virginia four several times with provisions, and his ship, the Tryal, of London, under the command of Capt. Fran. Moyne, is now bound to Virginia with 80 seamen and passengers. Prays for a warrant for release of his ship, which has been stayed at Gravesend these ten days. [Warrant was granted 12th August 1628. *See* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CXV., p.* 117.]

Sept. 12. The King to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia. The King renews to those colonies their lands and privileges formerly granted, and declares his pleasure in sundry other things touching the government there. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Car. I.*]

Sept. 22. Abraham Jacob to Jas. Earl of Carlisle. The Island business has not as yet yielded above 200*l.*, which the writer paid to Jas. Maxwell. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CXVII., No.* 53, *Cal. p.* 335.]

Sept. 29. Sir Robt. Killigrew to Jas. Earl of Carlisle. Things concerning St. Christopher's are in the same state, save a letter, come to the hands of Tom Davis, speaks of a desire a Governor of the West Indies has to supplant the Earl. Hopes to propound a way to make those islands past fear of the King of Spain. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CXVII., No.* 79, *Cal. p.* 338.]

Oct. 9. Plymouth. 59. Examination of Erasmus Stourton, late preacher to the colony of Ferryland in Newfoundland. Landed on 26th September last, having left Newfoundland the previous 28th August. Lord Baltimore arrived in the colony about 23rd July 1627, and with him two seminary priests named Longvyll and Anth. Smith, but left for England with Longvyll, and returned with another priest named Hacket and about 40 Papists. Every Sunday, Mass and all the ceremonies of the Church of Rome are performed. The child of one William Pool, a Protestant, was baptized into the Church of Rome contrary to the will of his father. [*Underwritten,* is a note that Stourton is chaplain to Lord Anglesea and has gone to attend the Privy Council.]

Dec. 13. 60. Sir Fras. Cottington to Lord Treasurer Weston. Lord Baltimore's suit to the King to lend him a ship for defence of Newfoundland has been granted, and one of the six prize ships, which Nicholas says are good and warlike, is appointed for that purpose.

Dec. 19. Robt. Allsop to Jas. Earl of Carlisle. His islands stand well; 100,000 weight of tobacco already imported, to pay 37*l.* 10*s.* a thousand weight, besides that of the Earl's own, which is 2,700 weight. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CXXII., No.* 59, *Cal. p.* 411.]

Dec. ? 61. Petition of Will. Peasley, on behalf of Lord Baltimore to the Lords Commissioners of Admiralty. That the St. Claude may be substituted for the Esperance, for preservation of the King's rights and many thousands of his subjects at Newfoundland.

1628.

Vol. IV.

[Dec.] 62. Memorial of Lord Baltimore [to Sec. Dorchester]. The King having granted him the loan of the St. Claude, he requests a privy seal to that purpose. Also a letter from the Privy Council to the Governor of Virginia in favour of the memorialist's wife, who is now there, to afford her his best assistance upon her return to England. Prays for a grant of a portion of land in Virginia, the King having given him leave to choose a part.

[Dec.] Warrant for a privy seal to deliver one of the prize ships [the St. Claude on the endorsement], to Leonard Calvert, son of Lord Baltimore, to be lent to him for twelve months [for defence of Newfoundland]. [*Draft by Nicholas, written on the inner page of Cottington's letter. Colonial Corresp., ante, No.* 60.]

1628. Mem. by Sir Jos. Williamson, that Lord Baltimore was then actually seated at a place called Ferryland. [*Colonial Corresp., Vol. I., No.* 35.]

1628 ? 63. State of the case between Lord Baltimore and "the merchants," concerning the division of French prizes, goods taken in Newfoundland, by their ships the Benediction and the Victory. It is humbly desired by Lord Baltimore that he may have his part, according to the consortship, with a letter of marque antedated to enable him to receive his proportion. "*Endorsed by Sec. Dorchester,* " State of Lord Baltimore's cause."

1628 ? 64. Another copy of the above.

1628 ? 65. The King to [the Governor and Council of Virginia]. To have especial care that the oils, potashes, soaps, and other commodities they are about to undertake the manufacture of, be really perfect, and that none pass out of the country without examination, "that the goodness thereof may be justifiable to all." *Endorsed,* " The substance of a letter to be obtained from His Majesty touching Virginia."

1628 ? 66. [Sir Pierce Crosby's] proposal to the King for a grant of 5,000*l.* out of the loan for Ireland, and two prize ships, to transport ten companies of the Irish Regiment into a rich and fruitful part of America, not inhabited by any Christians ; a good proportion of land to be granted to the undertaker. The major part of the officers and many of the soldiers are Protestants.

1628 ? Considerations upon the question, whether trade with the East or West Indies would be most beneficial to England ; answered in favour of the West Indies. Appeal to the King to give encouragement to a company to be formed for working the mines there of gold and silver. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CXXVI., No.* 53., *Cal. p.* 436.]

Vol. V. 1629—1630.

1629.
Feb. 3. 1. The King to Capt. Chas. Wolverton, Governor of Barbadoes. Differences having lately arisen between the Earls of Carlisle and Montgomery respecting the proprietary of the island of Barbadoes, or by what name soever the same was known, or vulgarly named, within 10 and 20 degrees of north latitude, and Lord Carlisle having given ample satisfaction that the island was formerly granted to him, and having sent over great numbers of persons towards the planting of it, Gov. Wolverton is directed to take care that Capt. Powell and the persons going thither with him, under the protection of Lord Montgomery, conform themselves to Lord Carlisle's government, and pay such duties and imposts as have been granted to him by letters patent. [*Copy, dated* 3 *Jan. by mistake. See No.* 9.]

Feb. 4. Commission to Sir Wil. Alexander and others to make a voyage to the gulf and river of Canada and the parts adjacent, for the sole trade of skins, furs, hides, &c. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.,* 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

1629? 2. Extract of Sir Wil. Alexander's patent concerning Canada. Sir Wil. Alexander the younger and others appointed Commissioners for making a voyage to the gulf and river of Canada and parts adjacent for sole trade, &c., with authority to settle a plantation, and prohibition to all others. Power to seize French and Spanish vessels and goods, and to displant the former. Liberty of government amongst themselves. Covenant of further letters patent, with reservation of those formerly granted.

1629? 3. "Memorial touching the preparation of the French for Canada, Terra Nova, and St. Christopher." The French have 20 sail ready for those parts. Capt. Kirke bound for Canada, with six good ships and three pinnaces, where he may be able to encounter them. "Our people" [the English] not provided at St. Kitt's; speedy succour should be sent. Some 40 fishing vessels only at Newfoundland. It is suggested that some men-of war be speedily sent to Lord Baltimore, to withstand the enemy and secure the interest of the English, who now enjoy the sole trade of fishing in those parts. [*Endorsed by Carleton.*]

Feb. 20.
Elizabeth City. 4. Will. Capps to [Governor of Virginia]. Is expressly commanded to leave for England to certify the effects of his employment, consisting chiefly of the King's affairs. Requests a favourable answer [for leave to depart] [*Certified copy.*]

Feb. 27.
Westminster. Confirmation to Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Young, Thomas Southcote, John Humphrey, John Endecott, and Simon Whitcombe, their heirs and associates, of a grant made to them by the Company of New England, with a further grant of incorporation, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in America. [*Sign Manual, Car. I., Vol. X., No.* 16. *See ante p.* 88, *No.* 42.]

Feb. [27.] 5. Minute of the above.

1629.

Vol. V.

March 4. Westminster. Royal Charter creating a Corporation under the name of the "Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." [*Certified copy, Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 29–59.]

March 4. Westminster. 6. Another copy of the above.

March 4. Westminster. 7. Abstract of the above.

March 4. Grant to John Endecott, Theoph. Eaton, and others, of a part of New England, "between the bounds in an indenture expressed," with divers liberties and jurisdictions to them and their heirs for ever. [*Minute, Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

March 4. 8. Grant to Sam. Aldersey, Thos. Adams, and others of a certain part of New England, "between the bounds in an indenture expressed," with divers liberties and jurisdictions to them and their heirs for ever. [*Minute.*]

March 4. Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

April 3. Westminster. 9. The King to Capt. Chas. Wolverton, Governor of Barbadoes. His Majesty's letter of 3rd February, respecting the claims of Lords Carlisle and Montgomery to that island, is recited. The controversy not having been yet determined by the Lord Keeper, he is instructed to forbear the execution of any of the directions therein contained, and to maintain a peaceable and friendly intelligence with all persons on both sides. [*Copy, with corrections.*]

[April.] 10. The King to [Earl of Montgomery ?]. By letter of 3rd February last, Governor Wolverton was informed that all persons going to Barbadoes should conform themselves to Lord Carlisle's government; but by another letter of the 4th of this inst. [3rd ?] Capt. Wolverton was instructed to forbear carrying out those directions, and both parties at the same time were ordered to apply themselves to a friendly peace. He is informed of these proceedings and copy of the King's letter of 3rd April is sent for his guidance. [*Copy, with corrections, endorsed* "Earl of Mount: letter."]

April 18. 11. Lord Keeper Coventry to the King. Reports upon the differences between Lords Carlisle and Montgomery concerning "an island called Barbados als. Barbudos," in 13 deg. of north lat., claimed by both, by virtue of letters patent from the King. Upon the first question whether that island is one of the Caribbees, after hearing Sirs Thos. Button, John Watts, and other seamen of great note, he is of opinion it is not; and upon the second, whether it was intended to be passed in Lord Carlisle's patent, though not one of the Caribbees, after describing the circumstances in connexion with the custody of those islands to Capt. Warner, in whose patent Barbadoes was expressly named, and that Barbuda in the 17th degree of lat. was not intended nor desired in any patent or commission, and the exceptions taken on both sides, he is of opinion that the proof on the Earl of Carlisle's part, that Barbadoes was intended to be passed in his patent, is very strong.

April 18. 12. Copy of the above.

Vol. V.

1629.

[1629.] 13. The King to Capt. Chas. Wolverton, Governor of Barbadoes. Recites letters of 3rd Feb. and 3rd April last, with Lord Keeper Coventry's report on the differences between Lords Carlisle and Montgomery, concerning the proprietary of Barbadoes. The controversy had arisen "chiefly in the ambiguity of names of near sound and thereby subject to mistaking in so remote parts." He is therefore instructed to revive the King's former letter of 3rd Feb., and Lord Carlisle's title to Barbadoes is declared to be of full strength and virtue, and none other is to have force. [*Draft, corrected by Sec. Dorchester.*]

June 15. Return of defaulters of musters taken at Dorchester, in which occurs the name of John Gould, gone to Virginia. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*, 1629, *July* 27.]

June ? 14. Antoine de Ridouet, Baron de Sancé, to [Sec. Dorchester]. His great desire to be the means of settling French Protestants in Virginia, to plant vines, olives, and make silk and salt, induces him to solicit the King to appoint him gentleman of his privy chamber, and to grant both him and his son letters of denization. [*French* On 27 June 1629 the King granted letters of denization to De Sancé and his son George. *Sign Manual, Car. I., Vol. XI., No.* 14.]

[July] 15. Petition of Edmund Rossingham to the Privy Council. Was agent to his uncle, Sir Geo. Yeardley, late Governor of Virginia, who, dying before any satisfaction was made to the petitioner for being a chief means of raising his estate to the value of 6,000*l.*, Ralph Yeardley, his brother, took administration of the same. Prays for relief, and that his wrongs may be examined into. Referred to Sir Dudley Diggs, Sir Maurice Abbott, Thos. Gibbs, and Sam. Wrote, late Commissioners for that plantation, to examine the true state of the case. 1629, July 11. *Annexed,*

15. i. *Report of Thos. Gibbs and Sam. Wrote upon the above petition, describing in detail the petitioner's employments from* 1618, *and awarding* 360*l. as due to him in equity.* 1629, *Sept.* 25.

15. ii. *Answer of Ralph Yeardley, administrator of the goods of Sir Geo. Yeardley, deceased, during the minority and in trust for his children, to Rossingham's petition. Signed by Gibbs and Wrote.*

July 19. Quebec. 16. Articles demanded by M. M. Champlain and Le Pont of [Thos.] Kirke previous to the surrender of Quebec. To show his commission from the King of Great Britain, and his powers to treat, from his brother [David] who is at Tadousac. To be allowed a ship to take all their company to France; friars, Jesuits, and two savages, also their weapons, baggage, &c. To have sufficient victuals in exchange for skins. Favourable treatment for all. To have possession of the ship three days after their arrival at Tadousac, which

1629. Vol. V.

is to carry about 100 persons "which we are, as well those that have been taken, as those that are in this place." Signed by Champlain and Le Pont. [*Orig. French.*]

July 19. Quebec. 17. English translation of the above.

July 24. 18. Proposals [by Mons. Belavene] for settling a colony in Florida with 2,000 men, to be sent over in two years in ten of the King's ships of 500 tons burthen each, and some transports for cattle for the service of the colony. Advantages to England in favouring the design. The power of Spain will by such means be certainly ruined and the Queen of Bohemia restored to her possessions. French. *Imperfect.*

[July.] 19. Reasons by Mons. Belavene in favour of the King maintaining, at his own expense, a fleet of fifty ships for His Majesty's service in the West Indies, rather than seek after any company of merchants, such companies being more prejudicial than profitable. French.

Aug. $\frac{9}{19}$. Tadousac. 20. Articles granted to the Sieurs Champlain and Le Pont by "Thos. Kearke" and ratified by "David Kearke." Thomas has not the King's commission, but his brother David will show it to them at Tadousac. He has full power to treat. Cannot give them a vessel, but guarantees a passage for them to England and from thence to France. Cannot grant a passage for the savages. They will be allowed to go out with their arms, clothes, baggage, and skins; the soldiers with their clothes and a beaver coat each only. Skins will be exchanged for victuals. These articles will be ratified by David Kirke, the General of the Fleet. [*Orig. French.*]

Aug. 10. 21. Questions to be put to Mons. Belavene concerning his proposals of 24th July last, for settling a colony in Florida. Whether he has ever been there? and intends conducting the expedition in person? How the colony can be settled, without expense to the King, seeing the transportation of 2,000 men will cost more than 100,000 crowns? How he can prove that the design is not a castle in the air? What reward he will expect. Whether the project has been communicated to others? French. [*Draft, in the handwriting of William Boswell, Secretary to the Earl of Carlisle.*]

August? 22. "Capt. Harvey's propositions touching Virginia." That six grave and conformable ministers be sent thither. That the planters be confirmed in their lands and goods by charter, and that the Privy Council resolve upon what is fit to be done for ratifying the privileges formerly granted, and holding a general assembly. That a fort be erected at Point Comfort, with other fortifications for defence of the colony. That 50 men, completely furnished and victualled, be sent over annually for three years to effect this work, together with 40 barrels of powder and 20 barrels yearly, and a proportionable quantity of other munition. That a competent sum of money be assigned the Governor for transportation of himself and retinue, and that for his future maintenance he may be allowed the custom and impost of 40,000 lbs. of tobacco. That the City of London be invited to send over 100 poor boys and girls at their own expense, seeing "they have done as much at the request of the late Company."

August? 23. Answers to Capt. Harvey's propositions. Ministers who will go over at their own charge and be maintained by the plantation may do so. Lands, goods, and privileges to be settled in England. The Governor may be authorized to call a grand assembly to ordain laws, which must be temporary and changeable at the King's pleasure. A fit place for a fort to be surveyed, and the model sent to England, with estimates of the number of soldiers and other necessaries requisite; ten barrels of powder to be sent for the present. The sum to be allowed for the Governor's transportation and yearly entertainment is left blank. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

1629? 24. Relation of the present state of Virginia by Capt. Will. Perse [Peirce ?], an ancient planter of twenty years' standing there. Between 4,000 and 5,000 English in the colony, generally well housed; the plantations well stored and the soil very fertile. It has been raised to that height through tobacco, by which the inhabitants must subsist for a while; more staple commodities may be undertaken by degrees. No better ship timber to be found in the world. About 2,000 musqueteers for defence against the natives, but no fortification against a foreign enemy. General peace with the Indians.

[August.] 25. Warrant for Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, to receive all fines arising by any sentence of the courts of justice in that colony, for his better support in his great charge at the quarter courts, and otherwise, as has been heretofore accustomed. [*Copy.*]

[Aug. 15.] 26. Petition of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia. A last of powder was allowed to the late Sir Geo. Yeardley, when he went to that colony; prays for the same allowance, as he is about to undergo the like employment. Referred by Sec. Dorchester to the Lord Treasurer, who is directed by the King to give the necessary orders. The quantities of powder delivered to Sir Geo. Yeardley in 1626, are certified, and underwritten Lord Treasurer Weston requires the officers of the ordnance to carry these directions into effect. [Capt. Preen's commission to take out Sir John Harvey in the Friendship is dated 13 August 1629. *See Council Register.*]

Aug. 19. Ferryland. 27. Geo. Lord Baltimore to the King. Protestations of service. Gives thanks upon his knees for the loan of a fair ship. Complains of the calumny and malice of those who seek to make him appear foul in His Majesty's eyes, and of the slanderous reports raised at Plymouth last winter by an audacious man [*see ante, p.* 94, *No.* 59], who was banished the colony for his misdeeds. Has met with difficulties "in this place" no longer to be resisted, and is

1629. Vol. V.

forced to shift to some warmer climate of the new world, where the winters are shorter and less rigorous. Severity of the weather from October to May; both land and sea frozen the greatest part of the time. His house has been a hospital all the winter; of 100 persons, 50 sick at one time, he being one, nine or ten have died. His strength is much decayed, but his inclination carries him naturally to "proceedings in plantations." Desires a grant of a precinct of land in Virginia, where he wishes to remove with some 40 persons, with such privileges as King James granted to him in Newfoundland.

Sept. 18. Declaration by the King that there shall be taken only 3*d.* upon every pound of tobacco, already imported from Virginia and the Somers Islands, in lieu of all customs, imposts, and other duties heretofore payable, to be collected by the farmers upon tobacco in such manner and proportion as the Lord Treasurer shall think fit. [*Docquet.* Domestic *Car. I.*]

Sept. 29. Commission from Jas. Earl of Carlisle, to Sir Thos. Warner, to be sole Governor of St. Christopher's for life, in consideration of his having taken possession of all the Caribbee Islands for the Crown of England, and having begun a plantation upon St. Christopher's, alias St. Christovall, with power to appoint a deputy. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. V., pp.* 13–16.]

1629? 28. Inducements to be propounded to the King to take under his protection the adventurers to the river Amazon or Guiana and their plantation. Great probability of advancing to His Majesty and his successors 50,000*l.* per annum for 21 years, to begin after the plantation shall have been settled four years. Such "rent" to be paid on these conditions: the King to send 3,000 men, to be at his own charge, for four years, 100 pieces of ordnance and ammunition, and a certain number of ships for transportation of the settlers and protection of their estates. These expenses are estimated at 48,000*l.*, or 15,000*l.* ready money. *Endorsed, by Sec. Carleton,* "Guiana, recd. from Capt. Duppa."

Oct. 3. Sir John Heydon to Ed. Nicholas. Received a warrant on 2nd inst. for licensing the exportation of four drakes to the Amazon, for the use of that Company, which he imagines to have been permitted by special licence for defence of the plantation. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Oct. 12. Barbadoes. 29. John Fincham to [Sec. Dorchester?]. Was prevented from presenting himself before his departure with any credit, the Muscovy Company having dealt with him very unworthily, allotting only 50*l.* for all his losses, expenses, and dangers. Is much beholden to the Governor of the Island [of Barbadoes], Sir W. Tufton, and begs his Lordship will ask Lord Carlisle to write to the Governor in his behalf. "A pack of rebellious persons hath appeared by a conspiracy" against the Governor immediately after his arrival, which, if not severely punished, will be a main obstacle to the augmentation of His Majesty's kingdoms in the West Indies.

Vol. V.

1629.

Oct. 17. 30. Answers by Mons. Belavene to the eight articles concerning his proposals for settling a colony in Florida, which have been communicated to the Baron de Sancé. [*Endorsed by Boswell. See ante, p.* 99, *No.* 21.] *Annexed,*

30. I. *Five articles of requests to be made to the King for concessions in reference to the above proposals.* 1629, *Oct.* 17. [*In the handwriting of Boswell.*]

[Oct. 20.] 31. Note of articles agreed upon between the King and Attorney General Heath concerning the planting of Carolina. [*Minute, in Williamson's handwriting.*]

Nov. 2. Elizabeth City. 32. Examinations of Capt. Thos. Purfrey, Lieut. Edwards, and Geo. Downes, taken before John Pott, Governor of Virginia, and Capt. Sam. Mathews, concerning Will. Capps, carried out of the colony contrary to the orders of the Governor and Council. [*Certified copy.*]

Nov. 5. Pendennis Castle. Sir Wil. Killigrew to Sec. Dorchester. Two Dutch ships have arrived in Falmouth harbour with 24 English planters of good account from St. Christopher's, who were found at sea in distress. They relate that the island had been taken by a Spanish fleet of 34 ships, and that after fighting a day and a half with nine English vessels, the Spaniards took Nevis and St. Christopher's, and burnt all the houses there. About 400 English fled to the mountains and were succoured by the Indians. The Spaniards have forced some of the English ships to serve them; the Spanish fleet upon the coast when these men left. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CLI., No.* 20, *Cal. p.* 88. On 15 Aug. 1629, Ed. Nicholas writes that merchants affirm they have heard from French captains that a fleet of 10 French ships were bound for St. Christopher's with 1,200 men, but he adds it is to be doubted whether they will make themselves masters of those islands. *Ibid., Vol. CXLVIII., No.* 68, *Cal. p.* 39.]

Nov. 7. Grant of the Council for New England, by indenture, to Capt. John Mason of the Province of New Hampshire. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 109–114.]

Nov. 7. Abstract of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

1629? 33. Grievances of the French General and Commissary General, who were taken prisoners by Capt. Kirke in Canada. They acknowledge good usage in respect of diet and lodging, but complain that without any agreement the charges may amount to more than they can pay; that friends and visitors are not allowed free access to them; and that no ransom ought to be demanded for their release, as they are not lawful prisoners of war, having been taken upon a plantation.

Nov. 9. 34. Deposition of Sam. Champlain, of Browags [Brouage], in Guienne, late Lieut.-Gov. of Fort St. Louis, in Quebec, before Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty. He and the rest of the French have been well treated since Canada was taken by Capt.

Kirke on $\frac{10}{20}$ July [*sic*] last. Account of the arms, ammunition, and stores that were then in the fort. There were no victuals, the men having lived for two months upon nothing but roots. He sent his brother with 20 persons in a small pinnace of seven or eight tons to buy food of the savages, and to give notice of their distress in France.

Nov. 9. 35. Examination of Eustacie Boule, of Paris, to the same interrogatories as the preceding. The answers are the same in substance.

Nov. 9. 36. Examination of Nicholas Blundell, of Dieppe. The answers are similar in effect to the above.

Nov. 12. Portsmouth. Wil. Towerson, Deputy Vice Admiral, to Lord President Conway. Sends examination of Wil. Cock, who has come home in a Spanish vessel, about the taking of St. Christopher's. Four English ships have brought men from the island, for whom the Spaniards have taken a pledge for every one to be sent back into Spain, being of those ships they took from the English. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CLI., No.* 51, *Cal. p.* 93.] *Incloses,*

> I. *Examination of William Cock, master of the Plough of London. In August, last, about ten sail of French went to St. Christopher's and took two or three English ships, which were surrendered seven or eight days afterwards and no hurt done to the island. On* 7*th Sept. last,* 36 *Spanish vessels arrived at Nevis, engaged with nine English ships, some are named, which they took, and burnt Nevis Town and St. Christopher's. The Spaniards have expelled the greater part of the French from the island; some* 200 *English and* 40 *French alone remain, who "did run up in the woods."* 1629, *Nov.* 12. [*Ibid.*]

Nov. 17. 37. Depositions of Capts. David and Thos. Kirke, John Love, and Thos. Wade, factors for the adventurers to Canada, before Sir Hen. Marten, Judge of the Admiralty. They left Gravesend on 26 March 1629, with six ships and two pinnaces. Arrived at Great Caspe on 15 June and at Tadousac and Quebec between that and 3rd of July. Traded with the natives for skins. Thos. Kirke, with 200 men, demanded the surrender of Quebec about 3rd July, which was given up on the 9th. 1,713 beaver skins were taken in the fort, and came into the Company's hands.

Nov. 17. 38. Copy of the above depositions. *Endorsed, by Sec. Dorchester,* "Capt. Kirke's deposition touching skins brought from Canada."

Nov. 17. Grant of the Council for New England, by indenture, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Captain John Mason, of lands upon the the rivers of the Irroquois, which they intend naming the Province of Laconia. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 115–121.]

Vol. V.

1629. Nov. 22. Whitehall. 39. The King to Geo. Lord Baltimore. Seeing his plantation in Newfoundland has not answered his expectation, that he is in pursuit of new countries, and weighing that men of his condition and breeding are fitter for other employments than the framing of new plantations, which commonly have rugged and laborious beginnings, the King has thought fit to advise him to desist from further prosecuting his designs, and to return to his native country, where he shall enjoy such respects as his former services and late endeavours justly deserve. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 30. [Virginia.] 40. Governor John Pott, Sam. Mathews, Roger Smyth, and Will. Claybourne, to the Privy Council. About the beginning of October last, Lord Baltimore arrived in Virginia from his plantation of Newfoundland, with intention, as they are informed, to plant to the southward, but has since seemed willing, with his family, to reside at this place. He, and some of his followers, being of the Romish religion, utterly refused to take the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, tendered to them according to instructions received from King James. As they have been made happy in the freedom of their religion, they implore that as heretofore no Papists may be suffered to settle amongst them.

[Dec.] 41. Petition of Capt. Constance Ferrar to the King. Sets forth his many services, for which he has never received any satisfaction. Agreed with Lord Ochiltrie to go with his wife and family and plant at Cape Breton, where they arrived on 1st July [1629]. Upon 10th Sept. they were treacherously surprised and taken prisoners by Capt. Daniell, who was employed by the merchants and Jesuits of Dieppe, and after many sufferings were landed in England; but Lord Ochiltrie and 17 others were taken prisoners to France. Prays that the French Ambassador may be ordered to intercede for their release [*See No.* 46], and for restitution for above 10,000*l.* damages, and that orders may be given to the Council of War to pay to the petitioner what is due to him for former services. With reference in accordance therewith, 1629, Dec. 9.

1629. Notes concerning Barbadoes. A long dispute between Phil. Earl of Montgomery and Jas. Earl of Carlisle, occasioned by their several grants. The determination referred to Lord Keeper Coventry. Carlisle's patent declared by the King to be of full strength; all persons commanded to conform to the Earl's government. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *pp.* 5, 6.]

1629. Opinion of Lord Keeper Coventry that Barbadoes is not one of the Caribbee Islands, seamen of great note having testified the impossibility of any resort thither by the Caribbees. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 28.]

1629–1652. 42. Minutes relating to the Caribbee Islands, some of which may be abstracted as follows: 1629, Sir W. Tufton Governor of Barbadoes, about which island there was in that year a long dispute between the Earls of Montgomery and Carlisle occasioned by their

1629. several grants; the King by his letter of 3rd April 1631? [*see ante, p.* 98, *No.* 13] declared the Earl of Carlisle's patent to be of full strength and virtue and no other. 1631, Capt. Chas. Wolverton; 1639, Major Hunks, Governors of Barbadoes. 1641, the Caribbees are pretended to be conveyed by the then Earl of Carlisle's father to Sir Jas. and Mr. Archibald Hay in trust for payment of his debts. 1652, more than 10,000 foot and 2,000 horse in Barbadoes.

1629. Note that the islands of Nevis and St. Christopher were burnt by the Spaniards with 36 sail. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 6.]

1629? 43. Petition of Roger Glover to the King. Has long been an adventurer to the Caribbee Islands and furnished the planters with provisions of great value, for which he receives payment in commodities from thence, but the Spaniards having in Michaelmas term last surprised "the two islands" [St. Kitt's and Nevis], he is deprived of the means of discharging his engagements. Prays for the King's protection for one year, to give him time to pay his debts and again adventure to those plantations.

1629? 44. Articles of Agreement between A. and B. and certain planters and inhabitants not named, for the effectual foundation, defence, and maintenance of the Island of St. Christopher. [*Draft, with corrections in Wil. Boswell's hand. Imperfect.*]

1629? 45. Mem. by Mr. Yueling [Evelyn?], concerning a voyage made to the Amazon, about four years past, by his servant, Thomas Fanning, with the object of embarking there in the trade with the Flushingers, and securing a monopoly for England; this failed for want of encouragement, and through the designs of the Portuguese. Afterwards joined Abraham Van Pece, one of the West India Governors, to settle the traffic at the Berbice River, but finding Captains Roger North and Leake upon the same business, sees no possibility of proceeding therein. Annexes a list of the staple commodities in those parts.

1629. Petition of Luke Fox to the King; for a small supply of money towards the discovery of a passage by the North West to the South Sea, Hudson and Sir Thos. Button having discovered a great way, and given great hopes of opening the rest. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 17.]

1630.
Jan.? 46. Memorial of Lord Ochiltrie to the King. On the 10th Sept. [1629] Capt. Daniell, of Dieppe, accompanied by threescore soldiers and a number of savages, arrived in six shallops upon the coast of Capbritane [Cape Breton], and surprised a colony he had seated there by virtue of a commission from the King of Britain. "Barbarous and perfidious carriage" of the French, who said they were friends because of the peace. The sufferings they endured, being inclosed in the hold of a ship, where they were forced to lie one upon the other, and were thus carried to Dieppe. His losses,

Vol. V.

1630.

above 20,000*l*., proved before the Admiralty Court of Dieppe, where he was kept close prisoner for a month, and only liberated by means of His Majesty's Ambassador. Has presented the relation of his injuries to the Council [of Marine], but his wrongs cannot be repaired, his losses repaid, nor the offences be punished, but "by the contrary." Capt. Daniell has a new commission from the King of France to go with French ships to America, and make good his possession of Cape Breton. Prays that some remedy may be provided for his wrongs and losses, and refers to Capt. Constance Ferrar, Lieut. Thos. Stewart, and others, witnesses to the actions above. [In a despatch from Paris, 22 Jan. 1629–30, Sir Thos. Edmondes states that he had complained of Capt. Daniell's cruel usage of Lord Ochiltrie, who had been set at liberty by the Council of Marine, as they could find no cause for his longer detention. Capt. Daniell alleged, in justification, express warrant from the Cardinal, from whom he had shown a commission to recover, for the French, all the plantations between 40 and 60 degrees. [*See Corresp.* France.]

Jan.? 47. "Lord Ewchiltree's [Ochiltrie] information." Pretensions of the King of France to Canada, and all Acadia, including New England and New Scotland; that King assumes the sole privilege of fishing in those parts, whereby in a few years, he will be able to raise a nursery of sailors better than any in the world. Capt. Daniell, in his letters, has publicly confessed that it is the French King's intention this year to supplant the English in all those colonies, and to make prize of the English ships going thither. Insists upon the "King of Britain's" right to those countries; above 7,000 of His Majesty's subjects there. Capt. Daniell, the agent of the Jesuits, is said to be the whole projector and plotter. The French ships start from Dieppe on 20 Feb. The King of France only intended the peace with England to last two years, until he had secured America.

Jan. 27. 48. Sir Henry Marten to Sec. Dorchester. Has granted a commission to the persons named by M. M. De Caen and Mullins; two Frenchmen for De Caen, and two English for the Canada merchants. Subsequent dissatisfaction of the French induced by "the busy intermeddling of Mr. Chamberlayne, the merchant," and refusal of M. De Caen to proceed upon Dorchester's order.

1630? 49. Petition of the adventurers to Canada to the King. By virtue of His Majesty's right to Canada, they first set out Capt. Kirke in 1627 to plant and trade there, who returning in 1628, a commission was granted to the petitioners to send him out again, "this last year" with a fleet for that purpose. The French pretend a claim to the goods that have been brought home, from which the petitioners are not only debarred, but likely to lose their trade in Canada in time to come, to the great prejudice of other plantations in America, and the loss of 200 British subjects, who must perish unless they have speedy relief. Pray that their goods may be delivered to them upon giving security to the Judge of the Admiralty to answer any pretended right thereto, or that they may have a legal proceeding. [Warrant was obtained by the French Ambassador for recovery of these goods out of the Admiralty Court, and for putting them in sequestration. *See Council Reg.* 1629, *Oct.* 28.]

Jan.? 50. Petition of Edmund Rossingham to the Privy Council. The King having taken the government of Virginia into his own hands, on July 11 [1629] he petitioned against Ralph Yeardley, apothecary of London, and administrator to his brother, Sir Geo. Yeardley, deceased, to give an account of the estate, as also satisfaction for the petitioner's services. [*See ante, p.* 98, *No.* 15.] Prays that his cause may be finally determined. On 19 Feb. 1630 the Privy Council ordered Ralph Yeardley to pay 200*l.* to the petitioner out of his brother's estate, 1,200*l.* having already come into the administrator's hand. *See Council Register.*]

[Feb. 1.] Memorial of the French Ambassador to King Charles. For restitution of all places taken by the English in Canada since $\frac{14}{24}$ April last, according to [the 8th Art. of] the treaty [of Susa], particularly the fortress and settlement of Quebec, possessed by Capt. Kirke, and those of Cape Breton and Port Royal, possessed by Sir Will. Alexander. [*Corresp.* France.]

1630? Memorial of the French Ambassador to King Charles. For permission to seize furs and other merchandise brought in two vessels by the Kirkes from Canada. French. [*Corresp.* France.]

Feb. 1. 51. Answers to five several memorials presented by the French Ambassador to the Lords Committees for Foreign Affairs. The King continues in his former resolution to restore Quebec in the same state as when taken by Capt. Kirke, the 9th July last, without demolishing the fortifications or buildings, or carrying away arms, ammunition, &c. Complaints against English merchants for embezzling skins brought from Canada, will be inquired into. The Privy Council have under consideration, the cause relating to the claims of Peter de Tosse, and other merchants, of Calais. The King has ordered restitution of the St. Jean de Luz, taken by Sir Wil. Alexander's son, and of three other French ships. [*Duplicate.* Another copy in *Corresp.* France.]

[Feb.] 52. Petition of Sir Arthur and Sir Hen. Maynwaring and Capt Will. King to the King. There is a small island commonly called Fernandoe Lorinha, situate between 4 and 6 deg. south lat. [Fernando de Noronha, lat. 3° 55′ S.] not at present inhabited, but very likely to be possessed by the subjects of some other prince, if not speedily prevented. Pray for a grant thereof. *Underwritten,* is an order for the Attorney General to prepare a bill, as in similar cases, the King having been pleased to grant the request of the petitioners, 3 Feb. 1630.

Feb. 10. 53. Articles which A. and B. request the Attorney General to grant to them, by patent, for the settlement and plantation of

VOL. V.

1630.

Carolina. The 34th and 35th deg. of Nor. lat., "within his province of Carolina," to be peopled and planted by them. Power to erect courts. Two-fifth parts of the territory to be held of him in the King's service, with titles of honour, &c., the rest in free soccage. Conditions of tenure. Certain payments to the Attorney General as "Lord paramount or predominant." [*Draft by Boswell, with corrections.*]

Feb. 10. 54. Abstract of the above, in Boswell's handwriting; with minute on endorsement, that the patent of Receiver and Commissary General be dispatched. [*See Feb.* 24.]

Feb. 21. Whitehall. 55. Warrant to the Officers of the Ordnance to deliver to John Browne, the King's gunfounder, for the use of Henry Earl of Holland and his associates, certain drakes, not exceeding 24, for their plantation on the coast of America.

Feb. 24. Grant to Hugh L'Amy of the office of Receiver General of rents in Carolina, and "the adjacent isles," upon the nomination of Sir Robt. Heath, Attorney General. Confirmed the same day, at the request of the Earl of Carlisle. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Feb. 28. 56. Sir Robt. Heath to Mr. Lucas, Sec. to Lord Dorchester. Has prepared the commission for Canada according to his warrant. An addition required by the French Ambassador. Finds they [De Caen and the French ?] are not satisfied, but cannot answer their desires without a new warrant. Requests the commission may speedily be sent to Sec. Dorchester.

[March 3.] 57. Notes by Boswell of the situation of the proposed settlement of Carolina; the number of families to be transported; fortresses to be erected. [*French, written on the blank side of a fragment of a letter, signed Sancé.*]

March 5. Westminster. 58. Commission to Sir Humphrey May, Sir John Coke, Sir Julius Cæsar, and Sir Hen. Marten, to discover what goods, merchandise, and other things have been taken by Capt. David Kirke from the French, from the fort of Quebec, the College of Jesuits, and a French vessel. [*Engrossed copy.*]

March 7. The Convertive. 59. Capt. Rich. Plumleigh to Lord Carlisle. Met at Cadiz, Geo. Donne, Lieut. Hay and five or six others, hostages for the ships lent by Don Frederico de Toledo for transportation of the planters upon the islands belonging to Carlisle, and promised that he would solicit his Lordship to hasten their delivery. Found them in great want, and relieved them both with advice and money. [On 2nd March previous Francis Brooke writes to Sec. Coke from Portsmouth, that he conceives a Spanish bottom which brought home passengers from St. Christopher's ought to be confiscated to the King, although it is pretended it belongs to the passengers, as given by the enemy to bring them home. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CLXII., No.* 10.]

1630. Vol. V.

March 11. 60. Articles demanded of the Attorney General by the Baron de Sancé, to be inserted in his grant from the King, respecting the limits, rights, and privileges in the intended settlement of Carolina. French. [*Draft, corrected by Boswell.*]

[March 11.] 61. Another draft of the preceding articles, though somewhat fuller. French.

March 11. 62. Fair copy of articles similar in substance to the preceding, but considerably fuller; with reasons in favour of their being complied with. French.

[March 11.] 63. Articles in English, almost a translation of No. 61.

[March.] 64. Articles agreed upon between the Attorney General and Baron de Sancé concerning the settlement of Carolina. French. [*Draft by De Sancé, with corrections.*]

March ? 65. Directions to Mons. Bonnavolia [? Belavene] for a voyage to, and settling a plantation under 35th degree Nor. lat. Course to be taken by the pilot. Choice of land for the plantation. Twelve acres of ground to be prepared by 1st September. Great beans, French beans, and seeds of all sorts, principally anniseed, to be sown. To live in peace with the Indians. To obtain materials and build a house of two stories, and, when the ship has left, four towers for fortification, for which the most minute details are set down, and rough plans drawn in the margin. In case of an enemy, forty men to be armed with guns and pikes, "upon sight of whom they will run away." Overtures of friendship to the natives; selection of presents. Duty of the Governor to divide the men into four companies, each to have a quartermaster, three for the English, and one for the French. Punishment for neglect of duty or quarrelling. Prayers every Sunday. Every man to lay his hand upon the Bible, and thereby acknowledge himself a true Protestant and faithful to his commander, King, and country. Dressing of provisions and quantity to be allowed. No female cattle, nor eggs to be eaten. The Governor and quartermasters to govern the companies. Strict guard to be always kept. Prevention of sickness. Rules to be observed in the construction of ditches for defence, and salt pits. The Governor and quartermasters to have the choice of settling either in the 34th or 35th degree "both being very good places."

March ? 66. Regulations [by Baron de Sancé] to be observed by all French Protestants wishing to settle in Carolina. To have certificates from their respective pastors in France, which will be attested by the Ministers of the French Church in London, and for which Attorney General Heath will deliver to each a certificate in exchange. Names and vocation to be written in a book. When arrived in the plantation all will give up their certificates to the Deputy and any found without will be reputed strangers [estrangers] and sent back again. French.

Vol. V.

1630.
March ? 67. Rules [by De Sancé ?] for those who go to dwell in Carolina. None going over the first two or three years to pay for the passage of themselves or their goods. Every man with servants to contribute 10*l.* to the public store, those without, what the Council think fit. A Council to be chosen with the Governor as President. Those going from France or Holland to have certificates of their religion and good conduct.

March ? 68. Proposals [by the Baron de Sancé]. Many Protestant families in France and England wish to settle in [some part either of New England or Virginia, in 36½ deg. [altered from 37th], upon a river where they can traffic in silk and other merchandise. Solicits the King's assistance with a ship, cannon, and ammunition, also pikes and muskets for 500 men, having found merchants and gentlemen who will support the plantation under His Majesty's authority. Advantages to be gained. Great quantities of mulberry trees for silkworms. [French. *Endorsed, by Sec. Coke,* "Mons. Sancé's proposition to carry 100 men to plant upon the river St. Jaques to the south of Virginia. Speak with Lord Keeper about releasing the Jesuits, discharge of Fr. Griffin. Inquire what forwardness the ships and provisions are in."]

March ? 69. Mem. [by De Sancé] of the limits of his proposed grant for Carolina, and the conditions to be observed by those who wish to settle in the Province. Not more than 100 or 150 settlers to be sent over the first year, and labourers, artizans, and skilful seamen only to be sent during the next two or three years. French.

March ? 70. Project for advancing the intended plantation [of Carolina ?] by collecting from every communicant in England one penny before he receives the sacrament; the money to be paid to the treasurer for the plantation. The Bishops to require from every minister upon oath, the number of communicants in his respective parish.

March ? 71. Belavene to Boswell. Proposed general order concerning the privileges of those going out as servants to the province [of Carolina]. French.

[March.] 72. Mem. by De Sancé of the number of men he hopes to take out on the first voyage to Carolina, including a minister, carpenters, ship builders, locksmiths, bricklayers, masons, bakers, cooks, a tailor, bootmaker, apothecary, and barber, serving men, and others for discovery; total, 81 persons. The provisions and the several duties they will have to perform. French.

[March.] 73. A particular [by De Sancé] of the apparel, victuals, arms, tools, and household implements necessary for one person or for a family settling in Carolina; the charges for 50 men are estimated at 1,000*l.*

1630. Vol. V.

[March 12.] 74. List of six [French] ships that are making ready for Canada; their burden, names of commanders, and the ports where they are preparing. [Duplicate of an inclosure in a despatch from De Vic, from Paris, who states that great diligence is being used in the preparation of eight ships, two for St. Christopher's and the other six for Coast Guards; but that the Canada Company, by importunate complaints, has obtained from the French King and his Council, the use of the six *Garde Costes* to be employed for the recovery of Canada. The inclosed list, De Vic says, was received from a good hand with an assurance that the French King is at the greatest part of the charges of the expedition. *See Corresp.* France, *of this date.*]

March 16. Tehidie. Francis Bassett to the Privy Council. Has examined Capt. Regnold, who, with his ship the Francis of Havre de Grace, and company, was arrested in the name of Thos. Littleton and others, merchants of London, together with the English who came from St. Christopher's in other ships. Finds that Regnold's commission was not dated a month after General Le Cusac's return from thence, but that he was at Barbadoes when the massacre was committed by Le Cusac, and that when he sailed from St. Christopher's, seven or eight and twenty days after the execution, Le Cusac's fleet was at St. Eustatius; all of which confirms his having no dependence on that general. Knows of no other cause for the detention of Regnold or his ship. Awaits their Lordships' further orders. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CLXIII., No.* 3.]

March 19. 75. Articles agreed upon between Attorney [Gen. Heath] and De Sancé respecting the settlement in Carolina; copy of which, as endorsed by De Sancé, he had sent into France. Latin. [*Draft, with corrections by De Sancé, endorsed also by Boswell.*]

1630? 76. Richard Sandes to [Sec. Coke?]. A long discourse, interspersed with Scriptural quotations, upon the advantages to England of sending people to the plantations in New England; many desirous to go, if some good way were taken to carry them over, who would further the conversion of the savages. Begs to be employed there if his Lordship should send any people to New England.

1630. 77. Narrative [addressed to Sec. Coke?] concerning the settlement of New England. The French claim it as being the first discoverers. Jacques Cartier called it Nova Francia, but never attempted to plant there. In 1603 the French King granted a patent to Mons. de Monts, of that country, lying between 40 and 46 degrees [of latitude]. The French made three unsuccessful attempts to discover Massachusetts Bay. An old Protestant Frenchman on a fishing voyage was cast away, and escaped to the shore of the bay. He lived with the Indians about two years, and used every means to convert them from the worship of the Devil to Christianity, without avail. He prophesied that God would destroy them, and the following year they were visited with the plague, which continued three years, and swept away almost all the people for about 60 miles along the

Vol. V.

1630. sea-coast. In 1623 about 120 emigrants set out to plant in Delaware bay, but were forced, by cross winds, to land about 25 miles to the south of Massachusetts, and there they established a colony which begins to thrive, having increased to about 500 people. This year Mr. Winthrop, with 6 ships and 1,000 people landed at Massachusetts, having sent, two years before, between three and four hundred servants to provide houses and corn, which through idleness they neglected to do. Satisfactory progress of the colony. The providence of God worthy of observation.

[1630.] 78. Names of the principal undertakers for the plantation of the Massachusetts Bay, that are themselves gone over with their wives and children. John Winthrop, Governor, and three of his sons; Sir Rich. Saltonstall and five children; Isaac Johnson, Lady Arbella his wife, and Mr. Charles Fines, sister and brother to the Earl of Lincoln; Mr. Dudley, his wife and six children; Coddington and wife; Pincheon, wife, and two daughters; Vassall and wife, and Mr. Revell. *Endorsed,* "For the Rt. Hon. Lord Carleton."

April 2. Whitehall. 79. Order of the Privy Council. The merchant adventurers to Canada and Mons. De Caen and all on that side to be admitted on Monday next before the Lord Mayor, to make an offer for the beaver skins now in dispute between them. The money to be deposited, by those who offer the most, with the Lord Mayor, until it is determined to whom it shall be paid. [*Copy.*]

[April 7.] 80. List of the names of the Captains bound for Canada in six ships belonging to the King of France, to be ready to set sail in six weeks at furthest. Identical with those noted in No. 74, viz., Chev. de Montigny [Admiral of the Fleet], Chev. de St. Clair [Monteclair? in above list], Sieur de Nest of Fecamp, Sieur de Lombards, Capt. Daniell, and Capt. Arnaud. [De Vic inclosing a similar list in a despatch from Paris of this date says, that he received it from a good hand, and that other preparations go on but slowly for want of money. *See Corresp.* France.]

April 9. 81. James Cambell, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir. Hen. Marten. Has called the parties before him according to an Order in Council of 2nd April. [*See ante, No.* 79.] Mons. De Caen having offered 25*s.* per lb. for the beaver skins, to which the adventurers of Canada have agreed, he will appoint a person to weigh and deliver them.

April 9. Whitehall. Order of the Privy Council. The beaver skins to be counted, weighed, and given up by Sol. Smith, Marshal of the Admiralty, to Abrah. Taylor for the Lord Mayor, who is to deliver them to M. De Caen upon receipt of the money, after the rate of 25*s.* per lb. [*Copy. Colonial Corresp.*, 1630, *April* 2.]

[April 13.] 82. Account of the number of men, robust, and courageous, and skilful in agriculture, also soldiers who have served in Holland, together with magazine of clothing, arms, ammunition, and provisions, &c., which Mons. Vassall thinks necessary to send to Virginia. French. *Endorsed by Boswell,* "Rec^{d} 13 Ap. 1630."

April 15. Sec. Dorchester to Sir Isaac Wake, Ambassador in France. Mons. De Chateauneuf seemed to go away ill satisfied that he could not obtain a direct promise from the King for the restitution of Port Royal, adjoining Canada, where some Scotchmen are planted, under the title of Nova Scotia. This plantation was authorized by King James, although not begun until towards the end of the war with France. Chateauneuf having earnestly pressed King Charles that all should be put in the same state as before the war, His Majesty, without refusing or granting, has taken time to advise of it. The King is content that Quebec should be restored, but this advertisement is only for Wake's information. [*Copy. Corresp.* France.]

April 15. Virginia. 83. Gov. Sir John Harvey to Sec. Dorchester. Arrived at Virginia after a long and tedious passage, by reason of a leaky ship; was forced to go to Cape Verd, where he found about 40 Holland ships bound to the West Indies, which were nearly taking his ship with them. The heat of the climate caused a general sickness throughout their company, and this great sickness prevented him calling an Assembly until the week before Easter. Found the people miserably perplexed for want of corn, which they had generally neglected to plant. An act was passed to augment the quantity of corn, and restrain the excess of tobacco. It was agreed to make a fortification at Point Comfort, and to continue the wars against the natives. Propositions were made for setting forward divers staple commodities; hopes next year to give good account of them. Purposes to survey the country this summer. Has already, notwithstanding his weakness, made a journey to the iron works, which the Indians have demolished. Hopes to discover a saltpetre mine in the Bay. Will find out if there be any silver mines. Excuses himself for not writing to the Privy Council.

April? 84. Memorial [from the government of Virginia]. To supplant English tobacco, which hinders the sale of Virginian, and will cause the plantations to be deserted, and utterly disabled from planting useful commodities. To order that all masters of ships give bond to the Governor of Virginia to take all commodities laden from that colony to England. *Endorsed by Sec. Dorchester,* "The Government of Virginia's Memorial."

April? 85. Petition of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, to the Privy Council. On his arrival, he found the colony engaged in a necessary war with the natives, which has exhausted all their powder, nor can the store he took over last long. Prays that two or three lasts may be sent by the next ships.

April 20. 86. Instructions by way of indenture between the King and Sir Robert Heath, to be observed in the plantation of Carolina; no

1630. aliens to be allowed to settle without special direction, nor any but Protestants who conform to the discipline of the Church of England; all former instructions to be void; these only to remain in force according to the King's patent of 20 Oct. 1629. [*Copy.*]

April? Petition of Humphrey Slaney, Nicholas Crisp and ~~William Clobery~~ [*sic*], merchants, to the Privy Council. In Jan. 1629 they sent the Benediction of London, 300 tons, to trade to the river of Senaga [Senegal] in Guinea "being their accustomed trade," but she was surprised by a French man of war in the June following, and carried by Capt. Bontemps to Dieppe, to the petitioners' loss of more than 20,000*l*. Pray for relief upon such French goods as are now under sequestration, or for letters of reprisal. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CLV., No.* 59, *Cal. p.* 145.]

April? 87. Petition of General De Caen to the Privy Council. Capt. Kirke and his company will neither give up the beaver skins, for which the petitioner has offered the highest price, nor the keys of the warehouse to the Lord Mayor, as may appear by his certificate annexed. Prays that they may be speedily delivered to him or his assigns, and Capt. Kirke and company condemned to pay all costs and damages. *Annexed,*

87. i. *James Cambell, Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council. Has received their order of 9th April. Capt. Kirke refuses to give up the keys of the warehouse wherein the beaver skins are. Perceives they will not be delivered to De Caen until further orders from their Lordships. Jaques Reynard appointed to act for De Caen, who cannot stay longer in England.* 1630, *April* 28.

87. ii. *Affidavit of Wil. De Caen, Lord of La Motte, General of the Fleet of New France, for costs and damages. With authority to Reynard to receive the beaver skins.* 1630, *April* 12.

87. iii. *Affidavit of "Josua Mainet," public notary, that he applied to Mistress Kirke, widow of Jarvis Kirke, to Capt. David Kirke her son, to Wil. Berkeley and Robt. Charlton, Merchant Adventurers of Canada, but cannot obtain the keys of the warehouse wherein are the beaver skins.*

May 1. 88. Baron de Sancé to Will. Boswell. Illness has prevented him seeing Boswell. Begs that he will trim up [dresser] "our articles," inform Sec. Dorchester of the agreement that has been made, and obtain an order from the King for some arms, in lieu of De Sancé's pension. Time presses. Has received news from Plymouth from Capt. Bourquier. If he obtains the arms will make Boswell a present of twenty muskets. Dorchester told De Sancé that he very much approved of their design [qu'il affectionnoit fort cela] French. *In allusion to the proposed settlement in Carolina, see his letters,*

1630. VOL. V.

&c. in March previous. [On 24 Feb. 1628, the King granted to Antoine de Sancé, a Frenchman, a pension of 100*l.* per annum, during pleasure. *See Sign Manual Car. I., Vol. V., No.* 53.]

May 3. 89. Depositions of Dan. Fallon, Rich. Carpenter, and Gregory French, taken before Sir Thos. Warner, Governor of St. Christopher's, and the rest of his Council, viz.; Captains Thos. Powell, Will. Epps, and John Hagthorpe, Herbert Blount, John Featlye Minister, Will. Brett, Thos. Williams, Steph. Stokes, Will. Jackson, and John Avison, concerning certain speeches spoken by Greg. French tending to the dishonour of the King.

May 15. 90. Articles of agreement between George Lord Berkeley and William Boswell, Samuel Vassall, Hugh L'Amy and Peter De Licques, for the settlement of Carolina, in 34, 35, and 36 degrees of Nor. lat. Lord Berkeley, holding the lands from Attorney General Heath, with full power to people, plant, and dispose, appoint officers and establish laws, the above are to have liberty to plant any part within those limits, with the advantage of removing the plantation elsewhere within twelve months. To hold in free soccage, paying 20th part of profits yearly, by way of quit rent. Every plantation to consist of ten square miles, and 50 men at least to be settled within the year of their first beginning to plant. Power to appoint a Governor every three years. No appeal except to the General Assembly of the province. Sole transportation of people and merchandise. Monopoly of making salt, upon payment of a tenth part to Berkeley. Power to assign half of their lands planted to others, for a yearly rent of a tenth part of the profits, or a twentieth part to Berkeley, the other half to be free to them and their heirs for ever. [*Draft, with corrections by Boswell.*]

May ? 91. Articles of agreement between Boswell, Vassall, L'Amy, and De Licques, concerning the settlement of Carolina. Each to send over an equal number of servants and workmen and none to separate from the other, for the first ten years, upon pain of forfeiting every privilege. Boswell and Vassall to have one-third, and L'Amy and De Licques two-thirds of the passage money of any "out of their association" attempting to go over in other than their ships. Exclusive right to appoint Governors, officers of justice, militia and police. Sole privilege to make salt for ever. Method of keeping and auditing their accounts. French.

May ? 92. Another copy of articles somewhat similar to the preceding, with addition of the supplies which [De Sancé ?] will adventure. French. [*Endorsed by De Sancé.*]

May 18. Warrant to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of London to break open the doors of the warehouse wherein are the beaver skins, and see them delivered to Gen. De Caen or his assigns, in case the merchants trading for Canada refuse to deliver up the keys. [*Copy. Colonial Corresp.*, 1630, *April* 2.]

Vol. V.

1630.
May 29.
Virginia.

93. Governor Harvey to Sec. Dorchester. Respecting the King's instructions sent by Will. Capps, refers him to letters sent to the late Earl of Marlborough. Capt. Fran. West, then Governor, Capt. Will. Claybourne, then secretary, and Capt. Will. Tucker, one of the Council when these things were in agitation, are now in England and may inform the King therein. Many grievous complaints having been made against Dr. John Pott, a physician who was elected Governor after Capt. West's departure for England, has confined him to his plantation seven miles from James City, and proposes to proceed with the charges according to the King's instructions. Recapitulates his previous letter [*see ante p.* 113, *No.* 83]. It has been agreed to plant Chesapeak, situate upon Pamonkey, next spring, whereby they will face their greatest enemy Appochankeno and disable the savages. The colony has above 1,200 neat cattle, besides swine and goats, which he will by all means seek to preserve from the Indians. Desires that the customs of one ship of above 200 or 300 tons may be allowed him annually towards his charges. *Incloses,*

93. i. *The King to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia. On his arrival in the colony he is especially charged to call for those instructions formerly sent by William Capps, to take an exact account of what has been done therein, and to examine into the "many complaints of many notable oppressions done there, especially to the said Wil. Capps." If any of the Council shall fall out to be offenders, to proceed the more roundly against them, their offences being of the worst example. Oatlands,* 1629, *Aug.* 10. [*Copy.*]

May 29.
Virginia.

94. Governor Harvey to Secretary Dorchester. In favour of Capt. Sam. Mathews who has been one of the Council many years, and has solely undertaken the erection of a fort at Point Comfort, at the entrance of James river. Incloses copy of the King's letter, promising to reward all deserving planters, and requests, in Capt. Mathews' behalf, that he may have the customs of his own tobacco gained by his own industry, for one or two years, otherwise he must be a great loser in his undertaking. *Incloses,*

94. i. *The King to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia. It is His Majesty's intention to take the Colony into his royal protection; to confirm all lands and privileges formerly granted, having already assigned a proportion of money for maintenance of the Governor, and other public uses; and to reward all deserving planters. Requires the Governor and Council "to cherish and respect such persons as intend to make Virginia their country;" to return their commodities to England and not elsewhere; to administer justice impartially; and to see that certain instructions, signed by the Privy Council for the government of the plantation, are carefully observed. Windsor,* 1628, *Sept.* 12. [*Copy.*]

1630. Vol. V.

May 29. Virginia. 95. Gov. Harvey to the Privy Council. Was unable to attend to the affairs of the colony until the week before Easter, by reason of a long passage and dangerous sickness. He then called an Assembly at James City, when it was resolved to send to Chesapeak Bay to trade for corn, the colony being greatly in want of it. Measures have been taken to prevent a similar streight next year, and Dr. John Pott had been upon his arrival elected Gov. by the Council. Has confined him to his house at Harrope, to answer the charges of pardoning wilful murder, and reinvesting the murderer with his estate, after a legal condemnation. Sends samples of rape-seed and potashes. Has not had leisure to take a general muster of the colony. The inhabitants estimated at upwards of 2,500, neat cattle about 1,200, besides large quantities of swine and goats. The Assembly have restrained the planting of tobacco by a third less than the preceding year. They have ordered an increase of corn to be sown; and a fort to be erected at Point Comfort, for 12 or 16 pieces of ordnance, which it is hoped will be mounted before Christmas next; all to be at the expense of the colony. Complains of the merchants who buy their tobacco at less than 1*d.* per lb. and charge 12*l.* the ton for freight to England. Solicits some assistance towards his expenses. *Incloses,*

95. I. *Dr. John Pott's investment of Edward Wallis, late of Archer Hope, Virginia, condemned for wilful murder.*

95. II. *Names of the Council on the arrival of [Sir John Harvey] in Virginia. Dr. John Pott, Governor, Capt. Sam. Mathews, and Wil. Ferrar; also, names of those who he has since sworn of the Council. Capt. John West, Hen. Finch, Christ. Cowling, Capt. Rich. Stephens, Capt. John Utie, and Capt. Nath. Basse.*

May ? 96. Mem. The French Ambassador desires that Capt. Kirke and his associates, who have broken open the warehouse where the beaver skins from Canada were deposited under the Admiralty seal, may be punished by imprisonment, and ordered to make restitution within three days of 6,000 skins, which they acknowledged to have brought from thence. French.

May ? 97. English translation of the preceding.

June 2. Whitehall. Minute of the Privy Council. Thos. Fittz, merchant, having been committed to the Fleet prison for embezzling beaver skins from a warehouse, the Attorney General is required to discover who were actors or abettors therein, and what monies Fittz had received for the sale of the skins. [*Copy. Colonial Corresp.*, 1630 *April* 2.]

June 16. Order of the Privy Council for the Attorney General to proceed against Thos. Fittz in the Star Chamber for "great contempt and affront of all authority and justice." He is to remain a prisoner in the Fleet, and not to be suffered to go abroad. [*Copy. Colonial Corresp.*, 1630, *April* 2.]

Vol. V.

1630.
July 9.
Whitehall.

Order of the Privy Council. The Lords having heard the Attorney General's report upon the examination of Thos. Fittz, he is to be permitted to go abroad with a keeper to perform what he has offered, particularly to deposit with the Lord Mayor the beaver skins which he had taken from the place where they were formerly deposited by order of the Board. [*Copy. Colonial Corresp.*, 1630, *April* 2.]

July 14.
Whitehall.

Order of the Privy Council upon the petition of Thos. Fittz, merchant, prisoner in the Fleet, who, having recovered all the beaver skins at great loss, prays to be discharged from imprisonment. Upon examination of the truth, the Attorney General is authorized to release the petitioner. [*Copy. Colonial Corresp.*, 1630, *April* 2. This and the previous papers with this reference are attached, and *endorsed by Sec. Dorchester*, "Acts of Council concerning the business of Canada."]

July 16.
Virginia.

98. Governor Harvey to Sec. Dorchester. Sends petition to the King in favour of Dr. John Pott, who he found Governor, the only physician in the colony and skilled in epidemical diseases. Has respited the censure until the King's pleasure should be known, more especially as sickness so much abounds amongst them. Entreats his furtherance of the same. *Incloses,*

98. I. *Petition of Sir John Harvey to the King. Sets forth the recommendation of the Council in favour of Dr. John Pott, who, found guilty of divers capital offences, his estate has become forfeit to His Majesty. Prays, in consideration of his long residence in the colony, his penitence, and the value of his services, that Dr. Pott may be pardoned and his estate be restored to him.*

July 16.

99. Petition of Sir John Harvey to the King. Copy of the preceding inclosure. *Endorsed,* "Per Mr. Shaw."

July 29.
Plymouth.

100. William Hele, Mayor of Plymouth, "and his brethren" to the Privy Council. A ship [the David] of Lubeck, Captain John Ire, has arrived from the West Indies with 300 English, taken by Don Frederico, the General at St. Christopher's, who, about a month since, put them aboard Ire's ship, with command to land them in England, and with a letter to the chief officer of the port where he should arrive for his respective usage. They landed 23rd inst., all naked and many sick; those able to travel have been clothed and sent to their several places of abode, the residue will be taken care of during their sickness. *Incloses,*

100. I. *The letter of Don Frederico de Toledo, above referred to.*

100. II. *Examination of Peter Starky of Cork. On Sept.* 7, 1629, *St. Christopher's was taken by* 38 *Spanish galleons and* 700 *men and boys from thence carried to Carthagena, where they arrived* 18*th Oct. The English were taken to the Havanna on* 5*th March* 1630, *and dispersed in*

1630. Vol. V.

several Spanish vessels. Movements of the Dutch and Spanish fleets, the latter leaving the Havanna with sixteen English millions of gold and silver. All the English, save some few runagates, being 550, were put aboard two ships, the David of Lubeck, taking 300, and a Hamburgher the remainder. On 22 June, the Spanish General offered the English clothes if they would go to Spain, but they, desiring to go to England, could not obtain any. On 4th July, these two vessels left the Spanish fleet between 33 and 34 degrees, and on 22 July, the Lubecker arrived at Plymouth, having lost the Hamburgher a week before at sea. 1630, *July* 29.

[Aug.] 101. Notes in the handwriting of Sec. Lord Dorchester, upon the cause of Sir Wil. Tufton, Governor of Barbadoes. Apparently abstracts of examinations and letters containing an account of the conspiracies against Tufton's government, from his arrival in Sept. 1629, with commission from Lord Carlisle, dated 25th May 1629, to be Governor for four years "upon good behaviour," to August 1630, when Tufton and "two others" were shot by martial law, by order of Capt. Haley, who also received a commission as Governor from Lord Carlisle on 15 March, 1630 with power to establish a Council, and depose Tufton "by force if need be."

Sept. 9. Holyrood House. 102. The Council of Scotland to the King. The pretended title of the French to New Scotland has been communicated to the States. They have presumed to make remonstrance thereon, and to supplicate the King seriously to take to heart the maintenance of his right to those lands; and protect the undertakers in the peaceable possession of them. The States consider this a business which toucheth the King's honour, the credit of his native kingdom, and the good of his subjects interested therein. The particular reasons, in defence of His Majesty's right, are remitted to Sir Wil. Alexander, his secretary. [*Copy.*] *Annexed,*

102. I. *Reasons alleged by the Scottish Adventurers in defence of the King's right and title to Port Royal and the whole of Canada &c. Discovery by Sebastian Cabot. Colonies planted by M. M. Villegagnon and René Laudonnière, from which they were expelled by the Spaniards. Planting of Virginia in the south, of New England in the north, and of New Scotland by Justice Popham. Settlement of Port Royal under M. Poutrincourt and subsequent displanting of the French by Sir Sam. Argoll "as having wrongfully intruded themselves." No complaint by France; His Majesty's title evidently thought good. Subsequent settlement of the French at Quebec, and their compulsory removal by a commission from King Charles. A Scotch colony planted at Port Royal, which had never been repossessed or claimed by the French since they were first removed from thence. Port Royal cannot be made*

1630.

Vol. V.

liable to the articles of peace; no act of hostility committed thereby. Acknowledgment by the natives of King Charles's title, as also by Mons. de La Tour, Commander of the few remaining French at Port Royal. His Majesty's promise to protect them. The King's right to New Scotland founded therefore upon discovery, possession by his own subjects, removal of the French, and La Tour's "turning Tenant."

Sept. ? 103. Petition of Capt. John Preen to the Privy Council. Eighteen months since he sold the Tryal of London to Capt. Will. Smith, for 400*l.*, who was unable to complete the purchase, so that the petitioner is now setting her forth for Virginia with artificers for the good of the plantation. Capt. Smith having arrested the ship as his own, the petitioner prays that orders may be given to take his bail to answer the unjust arrest, and that the ship may be appraised by four of the Trinity House.

Sept. 15. Whitehall. 104. Warrant of the Privy Council, upon petition of Captain John Preen, directing Sir Henry Marten to order four Masters of the Trinity House to appraise the Tryal of London, and take bail of Capt. Preen, and then suffer the ship with her passengers and lading to proceed on her intended voyage to Virginia.

Sept. 24. Canterbury. 105. Mons. Belavene to Boswell. Hopes that Mons. Vassall has transmitted a memorial from Belavene to solicit Capt. Bourquier to engage salt workers [*ouvriers de sel*]. The Sieur de Sancé also undertook this business. Prays that God will bless and send them news of the first embarkation. No time to be lost about the next, if they wish to reap honour and profit. If the saltmen cannot be had from Plymouth, they must send at great expense to Rochelle, expressly for them. French. [*See ante, p.* 114, *No.* 88.]

[Sept. 29.] 106. Petition of Samuel Aldersey, Matthew Cradock, Nath. Wright, Jo. Humphrey, and others on behalf of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England to the Privy Council. By letters patent of 4 March 1629 they were privileged to carry over men and provisions to begin and settle a plantation in those parts, and freely to import commodities from thence for seven years. The ships freighted this year for the plantation, carried more passengers than were expected, "many poor people pressing aboard," with cattle, but no provisions; and the petitioners, depending too much upon the industry of their servants, sent less victuals than were requisite. Through slothfulness and neglect in planting corn many have died, and the rest, about 1,000 persons, are afraid of being surprised by the savages, who have been supplied with guns, powder, and shot, by a most pernicious trade with interlopers. Pray for licence for one year, to transport necessary provisions for the sustenance of those residing upon the plantation. The country cannot supply them until the end of next summer. And that the proclamation of 6 Nov. 1622 [*see ante, p.* 33], for the pre-

1630. VOL. V.

vention of disorderly trade, may be renewed. [On 29 Sept. 1630 this petition was presented to the Privy Council, who granted licence for the exportation of certain provisions specified [*see Council Register VI., p.* 118], and on 24 Nov. following, the proclamation above referred to was renewed. *See p.* 122.]

[Sept. 29.] 107. Petition of Capt. William Smith to the Privy Council. In answer to a petition lately exhibited by Capt. John Preen against him for prejudicing Preen in an intended voyage to Virginia in the Tryal, upon which their Lordships have directed the ship to be appraised and given up to Preen. Prays in respect of the dependency of the cause in the Admiralty Court; of the great sums of money due to the petitioner and 20 other poor men; of his being damnified by Preen above 1,000*l.*, and of Preen having procured the order by false information; that that order may be revoked, and the cause have a final hearing in the Admiralty Court. [On 29 Sept. 1630 the Privy Council ordered this petition to be referred to Sir Henry Marten for a final determination. *See Council Register VI., p.* 119.]

Sept. 30. 108. The Privy Council to Gov. and Council of Virginia. Send a petition presented by the brother of Dr. Pott, "a man that hath been employed as you are," and require them to take it into consideration, and to give Dr. Pott a full hearing in such matters as he may be charged withal. *Inclose,*

108. I. *Petition of Elizabeth, on behalf of her husband Dr. John Pott, late Governor of Virginia, to the King. She has undertaken a long and dangerous voyage to appeal against the wrongs done her husband. The examination thereof having been debated before the Commissioners for Virginia in the hearing of Rich. Yape, an agent sent over by Governor Sir John Harvey, there appeared no proof to justify the proceedings against her husband's life or estate. Having with their family resided in the colony above ten years, prays that His Majesty will send letters to the Governor and Council of Virginia by the next ship, to restore her husband to his liberty and estate, or it will be another year before they can be known there.*

Oct. 109. [Mons. Belavene] to Boswell. Might muster with his friends, ten or twelve men, by engaging Capt. Borquier to go to Carolina, and will add ten or twelve more, which, joined with the other Frenchmen, would make some fifty or sixty men that Borquier would have under his command. The Capt. is indispensable to find two or three salt workers. Details respecting this proposition. It is understood that the "Seigneur of Carolina" allows the French the same privileges as the English. Should Capt. Borquier fail, Capt. Foran, who also lives at Plymouth, is proposed as a substitute. French. *Endorsed,* "Belavene, R^{d}. 24 Nov. 1630."

Nov. 19. Brooke House. Minutes of a Meeting of Adventurers to the Islands of Providence and Henrietta. To increase their former adventure from 200*l.* to

VOL. V.

1630.

500*l.*; amounts to be paid by each. The first voyage of discovery undertaken in 1629 by the Earl of Warwick, Sir Nath. Rich, and others, "which stood them in 2,000 and odd pounds" to be discharged out of the first proceeds from those islands; also the money already paid by those wishing to give up their shares. The Earl of Holland chosen Governor of the Company for the first year, John Dike, deputy, John Pym, treasurer, and Wil. Jessop, secretary. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 1, 2.]

Nov. 20. Brooke House. Order of the Company of Adventurers to the Bahamas. Mr. St. John to be admitted a member. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 2.]

Nov. 22. Brooke House. Minutes of a Meeting of the Company of Adventurers for Providence Island. Lords Warwick and Brooke to undertake the care of providing arms and ammunition for the Company's use. Each adventurer to obtain as many men and boys as are willing to be employed in the Company's service; to report their number to the deputy, who is to take care that as many as are thought good to be shipped be ready by 10 Jan. next. The first sort, labourers, to have half the profits of the land they cultivate, adventurers the other half; the second, artificers, to share also half their profits with the Company, or else be allowed meat and drink, and 5*l.* a year wages; and the third sort, the apprentices, above 14 years of age, to be taken for a term of years, and allowed meat, and drink, and clothes, during their apprenticeship, reasonable recompence to be given to those who "have any particular faculty." Artificers and labourers there to have the benefit of receiving such apprentices, upon paying for tools and clothes out of the Company's magazine. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 4, 5.]

Nov. 23. Brooke House. Minutes as above. The government of the island of Providence to be settled upon Capt. Dan. Elfrith, "until the return of this ship from the colony," when Capt. Phil. Bell is to be appointed sole Governor. Acknowledgment of Capt. Elfrith's good services. Allowance to Capts. Bell and Elfrith during the first year of Bell's government. Ministers sent over to have the choice of a salary of 40*l.* a year, with meat and drink, until means are found to raise it to a greater value, or four servants and a quantity of ground. Capt. Elfrith to be Admiral, and next in precedence to the Governor; Capts. Elfrith and Sam. Axe, Messrs. Rudyerd, Rous, and Hugh Price, "with such others as they should afterwards think of," to be the Council; Sam. Axe, Capt. of Warwick Fort, already erected; and Mr. Rudyerd to be Capt. of the Southern Fort when built, in the meantime to be Muster-Master General. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 2, 3.]

Nov. 24. Whitehall. Proclamation forbidding disorderly trading with the savages in New England, especially furnishing the natives in those and other parts of America with weapons and habiliments of war. [*Proclamations, Car. I., No.* 136.]

[Nov. 24.] Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

1630. VOL. V.

Nov. 25. Warwick House. Minutes of a Meeting of Adventurers for Providence Island. Capt. Elfrith to have but three-fifths of the tobacco allowed him at the last meeting, and Capt. Sam. Axe the remaining two-fifths. Six apprentices to be sent over at the sole charge of the Company to Capt. Axe, as a reward for his services as Deputy Governor, &c. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 3, 4.]

Dec. 2. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Sir Nath. Rich, John Pym, and John Dike to be kept harmless for two bonds of 300*l.* a-piece for the Company's use. Christ. Sherland to be admitted an adventurer in the room of Gabriel Barber. Committee appointed for furtherance of the voyage now in hand. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 5.]

Dec. 4. Patent to Robt. Earl of Warwick, Hen. Earl of Holland, Wil. Lord Say and Sele, Robt. Lord Brooke, John Roberts, Sir Ben. Rudyerd, Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Sir Edw. Harwood, Sir Nath. Rich, Sir Edm. Mountford, John Pym, Rich. Knightley, Christ. Sherland, Oliver St. John, John Gourden, Gregory Cawsell, John Dike, John Grant, and others hereafter to be joined with them, of incorporation by the name of the Governor and Company of Adventurers for the Plantation of the Islands of Providence, Henrietta, and the adjacent islands, between 10 and 20 degrees of North latitude and 290 and 310 degrees of longitude. The Earl of Holland to be first Governor of the Company; John Dike, of London, merchant, Deputy, who in future is to be elected in every Easter term. Power to hold a court on the last Thursday of each term for ever, to be styled "the General Court of the Company," to ordain forms of government, and elect officers for the Company and colony; hold ordinary courts at all times, make laws, erect forts, towns, &c.; appoint officers, and ordain magistrates, judges, &c.; to have full jurisdiction of life and death; transport men, women, and children, unless the King "shall expressly forbid any particular person or persons to the contrary;" repel by force of arms all invaders; execute martial law; sole trade and right of habitation; erect mints; appoint a mint master, to strike into coin whatever metals, except gold and silver, and in what quantities and forms the Company shall appoint to be current among the inhabitants of those islands only; administer the oaths of supremacy and allegiance; the inhabitants resident and born there to be free denizens. The King promises to give his assent to these letters patent in case they are confirmed by Parliament. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 1–10.]

Dec. 4. Minutes of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

1630. 110. "NEW ENGLAND'S PLANTATION, OR A SHORT AND TRUE DESCRIPTION OF THE COMMODITIES AND DISCOMMODITIES of that Countrey. Written by a reverend Divine now there resident. London. Printed by T. C. and R. C. for *Michael Sparke,* dwelling at the signe of the *Blew Bible* in *Greene Arbor,* in the little *Old Bailey.* 1630." *Imperfect.* [16 *pp. and a Preface, signed M. S.*]

Vol. V.

1630? 111. Propositions addressed to the King for a plantation upon an island not named, but described as seven leagues in length and five in breadth. Good climate, healthy, and fertile soil. Its present commodities enumerated, as well as those that should be planted, and the several sorts of victuals it affords. Good store of horses. Strength of the island; only two harbours, one capable of receiving 100 great ships. Advantages of a plantation, convenient to receive a fleet that has a design in any leeward part of the Indies, as Carthagena, Portobello, the Bay of Honduras, Hispaniola, Cuba, or Jamaica. About 500 inhabitants, including women, Negroes, and Indians. Will maintain above 4,000 persons without any supply from England. Means necessary to take and secure possession. Three of the whelps with other vessels, 500 landsmen, and as many seamen required, at a cost of 12,000*l.* Compared with other plantations. Of all those southern the most important, and of necessary consequence to annoy the King of Spain in the Indies; and without exception the most honourable, serviceable, and profitable to the King and the commonwealth.

1630? 112. Complaint of certain adventurers and inhabitants of New England, of the seizure of their ship the Fortune, by a French man of war, Capt. Fontenau de Pennart, who took Thomas Barton, master, and the rest of the Company prisoners to the Isle of Rhé, where the Marquis de Cera, the Governor, pillaged all their goods in beaver skins, &c., to the value of 500*l.*, and treated them with the greatest indignities for thirteen days, when they were discharged.

1630–36. Notes concerning Virginia; Sir John Harvey Governor. Upon his arrival no other commodity but tobacco in the colony; great want of corn. Dr. Pott, his predecessor, elected by the people, noted for his covetousness and pardoning wilful murder. Harvey began to plant rapeseed and potatoes. Upwards of 2,500 inhabitants. Order made for planting one third part less of tobacco, which was sold at less than 1*d.* per lb. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 1.]

Vol. VI. 1631—1633.

1631.
Jan.? 1. The Privy Council to the Earl of Carlisle. The great abuse of tobacco, to the enervation of both body and courage, is so notorious that the King has directed the planting of it to be limited in St. Christopher's, Barbadoes, and all places under Carlisle's command, until such time as more staple commodities may be raised there. No other than sweet, wholesome, and well packed up tobacco to be exported, and that delivered at the port of London only. [*Draft, in Sec. Coke's hand.*]

1631. VOL. VI.

Jan. ? 2. The Privy Council to the Governor and Company of the Somers Islands. Considering the care taken to settle their government, and encourage the inhabitants to plant real commodities, the King marvels that they apply themselves wholly to tobacco, and requires them not to plant so much as they have hitherto done. Every planter to have his proportion limited. Directions for exportation. [*Draft, in Sec. Coke's hand.*]

Jan. ? 3. [The Privy Council] to the Governor of Virginia. The King, careful to encourage and support the plantation, has long expected some better fruit than tobacco and smoke to be returned from thence. [Gov. Harvey] is therefore directed to consider what quantity of tobacco is necessary for their support next year; to rate every planter accordingly, and not suffer him to exceed his proportion. Inclose copy of His Majesty's proclamation, so that he may understand the care taken for regulating that drug. [*Draft, in Sec. Coke's hand.*] *Inclose,*

3. I. *Proclamation setting forth the speedy ruin likely to befal the colonies of Virginia, the Somers Islands, and other foreign plantations, and the danger to the bodies and manners of the English people through the excessive growth of tobacco, prohibiting the planting or selling of any within the dominions of England and Ireland, and restricting the cultivation of it in the plantations, and the importation of it to any other port than London. Whitehall,* 1631, *Jan.* 6. [*Proclamations, Car. I., No.* 138.]

[Jan. 6.] The Privy Council to the Farmers and Officers of Customs. Inclose the King's proclamation against planting tobacco in any part of the kingdom. His Majesty has laid a new imposition upon the importation of all foreign tobacco. Spanish will pay 2*s.* per lb.; St. Christopher's, Barbadoes, and other islands in those parts, 12*d.* per lb.; and tobacco from Virginia and the Somers Islands, 9*d.* per lb. In order to lessen the importation by limitation of place, it is not to be received anywhere but at the port of London. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Jan. 21. Mr. Dike's house, Billiter Lane. Minute of a Court for Providence Island. Sir Thos. Barrington admitted into the Company; his adventure of 200*l.*, to be paid to John Pym, treasurer. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 7.]

Feb. 2. Commission from the Gov. and Comp. of Providence Island, appointing Capt. Wil. Rudyerd Chief Commander of all passengers in the Seaflower, bound for that plantation. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 23.]

Feb. 7. London. The Comp. of Adventurers of Providence Island to Capt. Dan. Elfrith, Governor. Have appointed his son-in-law, Capt. Phil. Bell, to the government, because of his experience as Governor of the Somers Islands. To have a twentieth part of the tobacco made the first year in the island for his salary; two fifths to be allowed

Vol. VI.

1631. Capt. Sam. Axe, Governor during Elfrith's absence, and who has taken great pains about the fort and other works upon the island. Promises of future reward some other way. Are resolved as yet not to make any division of the land, nor to grant estates of any part of it until they have had more experience. Desire to know how he and the Governor will be best satisfied. Have sent him six servants to work at halves. Refer him to Gov. Bell's instructions, and intreat him to go on cheerfully with what he has begun. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 22.]

Feb. 7. Commission from the Company of Adventurers for the Islands of Providence, Henrietta, &c., appointing Capt. Phil. Bell Governor thereof during pleasure. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV. p.* 11.]

Feb. 7. Instructions to the Governor and Council of Providence Island, In 35 Articles, the heads of which may be abstracted as follows:—Capt. Dan. Elfrith, Capt. Sam. Axe, and Lieut. Hugh Price, resident there, also Capt. Wil. Rudyerd, Wil. Rous, and John Hunt, to be the Council. Oaths to be taken by the Governor, Council, and every planter above 16 years of age. The Governor to have an absolute negative voice. Lewis Morgan to be the Minister of the whole Colony, "until we send you more," with an allowance of 40*l.* a year and his lodging and diet provided by the inhabitants, until some more liberal contribution be resolved on. The people to be distributed into families, whereof one to be the chief, to whom only is to be delivered stores out of the Company's magazine. Thos. Fitch and Thos. Jenks appointed clerks of the stores. A new fort, to be called Fort Henry, to be built on the south-west side of the island by Capt. Sam. Axe, who is also to be employed in all other works of fortification. Capt. Dan. Elfrith to be Admiral of the island, and have precedence next to the Governor. Capt. Wil. Rudyerd appointed Capt. of Fort Henry and Muster Master General, to rank next. Every man to plant twice as much corn as will supply his own family. Excess of tobacco prohibited, which, if practised, "will cause us wholly to forbid it." Liberal rewards to those who introduce any staple commodity. Particular instructions for the Government deferred until a full account of the state of the colony has been received. Capital offences to be proceeded in by way of jury, as well as civil and criminal causes of great importance. A convenient church and commodious houses for the Governor and Minister to be built. Promise of a settlement on "Andera," now called Henrietta, and other adjacent islands. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV.; pp.* 12–18.]

Feb. 7. London. Company of Adventurers of Providence Island to Capt. Ph. Bell, Governor. Wil. Tanner, captain of the Seaflower, will deliver to him his commission and instructions. His election was unanimous. Requested to make his own propositions for his salary. No division of the land as yet to be made, the profits being equally divided between the adventurers and planters. Six servants sent to him at the Company's expense at half profits; Governor Bell to find

1631. Vol. VI.

their diet and apparel. Send a tipstaff, described as an ensign of his government. Would more gladly have sent over "a more grave and experienced man," for minister than Lewis Morgan, whom they commend as a very sufficient scholar for his time, and a studious and sober man. Reasons why no other ministers go over. Direct that parsonage houses be erected; the minister to be lodged and dieted in the Governor's house while he continues a single man. Special instructions for setting up God's ordinances. Explain why Mr. Ward, a minister of the Somers Islands, was not sent over. Desire that the passengers of the Seaflower be carefully provided for. Urge the fortifying of the island, and the planting of provisions. The cultivation of "that scurvy weed tobacco" prohibited, to the neglect of staple commodities. Every master of a family to build a substantial house, conveniently large to entertain as many more people. General directions for employment of the people. The colours, ordnance, powder, &c. sent to be well cared for; further supplies will soon be dispatched. Desire that the Dutch who are on the island may be so respected that they have no cause of complaint, but they are only to have interest in land as occupiers and manurers. Request information as to their condition, religion, &c.; none to be allowed to leave the island until it is fully fortified and peopled. Deny the first planters the whole benefit of their last year's labours, for reasons set forth; but special regard is promised to them "that have broke the ice." Conditions upon which liberty to return home will be granted. Send a small token as a remembrance of their good affections. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 19–21.]

Feb. 10. Warwick House.

Minutes of a General Court for Providence Island. Capt. Bell's commission read and confirmed, also instructions to the Gov. and Council, and letters to Capts. Bell and Elfrith. John Pym settled in the place of treasurer until the next election day. Gabriel Barber admitted an adventurer; and Sir Thos. Barrington's admission confirmed. Upon petition of Lewis Morgan, elected minister of the colony, ordered that 20*l.* advanced to him by the Company for the purchase of books and other necessary provisions should be a free gift. A dinner "not exceeding the value of 40*s.*" to be provided for the Company at every General Court. The Company to stand engaged for the discharge of a bond of Rich. Caswell. Wil. Hird to have leave to take his wife over with him; no other woman goes in the same ship, and as yet there is no woman at all in the island. Articles between the Company and Lewis Morgan, minister, and between the Company and Jas. Gardner, barber-surgeon, sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 7–10.]

Feb. 14. Warwick House.

Minutes as above. Accounts of the Company. Divers ways for raising money propounded. Capt. Rudyerd's commission read and confirmed; also a "charter part" between the Company and John Tanner for a ship to transport passengers to the island. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 10–12.]

Vol. VI.

1631. Feb. 26. 4. Petition of Sir Wil. Alexander, Capt. David Kirke, and others, Adventurers in the Company of Canada, to the Admiralty. The King granted them commission some three years ago to plant colonies in the river of Canada, to displant those who were enemies in those lands, and to trade with the natives. Are informed that divers ships are bound thither, particularly the Whale of London, masters Rich. Brewerton and Wolston Goslyn, contrary to that commission and greatly to the petitioners' prejudice. Pray that such vessels may be stayed or sufficient assurance given that they will prosecute no such voyage. Underwritten is a reference to Sec. Dorchester to examine the parties, and if they have intention to go into those parts, to order that they be stayed as is desired.

[Feb. 29.] Whitehall. 5. Warrant for the stay of certain ships bound to Canada contrary to a commission granted to Sir Will. Alexander, Jarvis Kirke, and others, who have been at great charges in settling and maintaining a colony and fort within those bounds. *Endorsed by Sec. Dorchester,* "Conceit of a letter for hinderance of men going to Canada, desired by Sir W. Alexander." *See above.*

[Feb. 29.] Whitehall. 6. Copy of the preceding.

March 1. Whitehall. The King to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a bill to pass the Privy Seal, by advice of the Privy Council, declaring the King's pleasure that henceforth ninepence be collected for duties upon every pound of tobacco imported of the growth of Virginia and the Somers Islands, and twelvepence upon every pound of the growth of the Caribbee Islands; that is threepence per pound for custom to the farmers or their deputies, and the sums of sixpence and ninepence per pound to the receivers appointed by the King. If the tobacco be again exported within one year, the duties to be repaid to the owners. [Domestic *Corresp. Car I.*]

March 1. Westminster. Bill to pass the Privy Seal declaring a duty of threepence per pound as customs and sixpence per pound as impost upon every pound of tobacco of the growth of Virginia and the Somers Islands, and a duty of threepence per pound as customs and ninepence per pound as impost upon the growth of St. Christopher's and other the Caribbee islands. [*Sign Manual, Car. I., Vol. XII.*]

March 1. 7. Petition of Daniel Gookin, gent., to the King. Has been many years a great well wisher to the new plantations and a planter and adventurer in most of them. Is credibly informed that there is a certain island between 50 and 55 deg. N. L., distant about 300 leagues from the Blasques in Ireland, which has been discovered in part and named Saint Brandon, or the Isle de Verd, likely to produce many valuable commodities. Prays for a patent under the Great Seal for planting and enjoying that island and any others adjacent, with similar privileges to those granted to Sir William

1631. Vol. VI.

Alexander in Nová Scotia. Underwritten is a reference by Sec. Coke that it is the King's pleasure that Mr. Attorney prepare a grant as desired. *Annexed,*

7. I. *Particular instructions to be put in the patent for Daniel Gokein, alias Gookin. Free exportation of all manner of live cattle; the patent to be renewed after discovery of the island or islands; the King to take but the* 10*th part of silver or gold mines discovered.*

[March 5.] 8. Petition of John Smart, of Plymouth, to the King. Sir Will. Alexander, son to Sir Will., Principal Sec. for Scotland, Jarvis Kirke, Robt. Charlton, and Will. Berkeley having obtained His Majesty's licence for discovery, fishing, and trade on the south side of the river of Canada, the petitioner prays for a licence for the discovery of a further plantation on the north side.

[March 5.] 9. Another copy of the preceding.

March 24. 10. Power of Attorney from William Boswell to Peter L'Amy to receive all dues and profits accruing from the plantation of Carolina. French.

April 2. Virginia. 11. Governor Harvey to Sec. Dorchester. Complains of the miserable state in which he lives through the waywardness and opposition of the Council, who dispute his authority, averring he can do nothing but what they shall advise, and that his power extends no further than a bare casting voice. Can discern nothing in them but factions, seeking to gain their own ends. Instances the case of a dispute arising out of the gift of a calf by Capt. Will. Peirce to a servant. Prays that the King will strengthen his commission and that the duty of Governor and of Councillors may be distinguished. Implores him to compassionate his wants "being thereby made contemptible." Has not received one farthing for his relief since his departure from England.

[May 2.] 12. Brief declaration of the number of beaver skins brought by Capt. David Kirke and his company from Canada in 1629, and of the surrender of the fort of Quebec. A recapitulation of the several depositions calendared under date of 9th and 17th Nov. 1629; it is endeavoured to reconcile the difference between the English and French depositions as to the number of the skins. [Sec. Dorchester states on an endorsement that this paper was brought to him by one of the Canada Company. *See p.* 130, *No.* 15.]

[May 2.] 13. Copy of the preceding with two trifling additions.

[May 16.] Mem. that William Clobery, John de la Barre, and David Moorehead, set to sea Capt. Wil. Claybourne, on a discovery to the Isle of Kent, purchased by them of the inhabitants, but Lord Baltimore having comprehended the island within his patent, they desire the King to determine it. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 4. *See Vol. VIII., No.* 32, *Inclosure* I.]

Vol. VI.

1631.
May 19.
Warwick House.

Minutes of a General Court for Providence Island. Auditors appointed. Debate, whether the number of adventurers should be increased from 20 to 24, resolved in the negative. Orders concerning the future admission of adventurers, payments, and general business of the Company agreed to. Geo. Needham's tobacco from the island of Henrietta, to be bought by the Company. Relief granted to the wives of John Tanner, employed in the Company's service, and of Wil. Hurd, gone to the plantation. A committee appointed to treat with the agents for a colony of about 150 persons settled on Tortuga. The Earl of Holland elected Governor, John Dike, Deputy; John Pym, Treasurer; and Wil. Jessop, Sec. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 12–19.]

May 24.
Greenwich.

14. Earl of Dorset to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a bill appointing Edward Earl of Dorset, Henry Earl of Danby, Dudley Viscount Dorchester, Sec. Sir John Coke, Sir John Danvers, Sir Robt. Killigrew, Sir Thos. Roe, Sir Robt. Heath, Mr. Recorder [Heneage Finch], Sir Dudley Diggs, Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Fras. Wyatt, Sir John Brooke, Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir John Zouch, John Banks, Thos. Gibb, Nath. Rott [Wrote?], Mr. Sands, John Wolstenholme, Nicholas Ferrar, Mr. Barber and John Ferrar, or any four of them, Commissioners for advising upon some course for establishing the advancement of the plantation of Viginia. With power to consider how the plantation formerly stood, what commodities have been advanced, which are the most profitable, and the present state of the colony. Their report to be submitted to the King, with propositions to encourage adventurers and planters to the colony.

May 24.
Brooke House.

Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Upon the proper course of treating with those seated "on the Tortugas." Reasons why a committee was propounded to do so on the most easy conditions, and instructions, which are given at length, agreed on for their guidance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 19, 20.]

May 24.
Brooke House.

Minute of an Ordinary Court for Providence Island. The offer made by the planters settled upon Tortuga by their agents, John Hart and Robt. Wormeley, is considered and referred to a Committee of the Company, with power to treat and make agreements with the agents, but not to engage the adventurers in more than 30*l.* apiece. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 21.]

May 27?

15. Examination of Capt. David Kirke before Sir Hen. Marten. Was employed chief commander in two voyages to Canada; in 1628 at the charge of his late father Gervase Kirke and other merchants of London, and in 1629 at that of Sir Wil. Alexander the younger, Gervase Kirke and their partners. Took possession of all Canada, except Quebec, in the first voyage; in the last of Quebec, but knew not, at the time, of the peace between England and France. Had commission to expel the French from that country. Was assaulted by a French pinnace, Emery De Caen, commander, who killed two

1631. Vol. VI.

of Kirke's company and wounded 12 or 16 others. In trading with the natives and the French for victuals, he obtained the beaver skins now under sequestration by the Admiralty. The French sold between 700 and 800 in England. When the fort surrendered, there was only one tub of bitter roots. Fed at least 100 French for three or four months, and further freighted and victualled a ship in which he sent them from England to France. [*This paper is referred to in the "Brief Declaration"* [*ante*, 2 *May, No.* 12], *it would therefore appear that there was some mistake in the date, which is, however, clearly written.*]

[May.] 16. Petition of Henry Earl of Holland and his associates to the King. His Majesty, by letters patent, granted to the Governor and Company of Adventurers of Westminster for the plantation of Providence, Henrietta, and the adjacent islands, the plantation of them and all other islands lying between 290 and 310 degrees of longitude and 10 and 20 of northerly latitude. Pray for an enlargement of their grant "only of 3 or 4 degrees of northerly latitude," to avoid all doubts as to whether one of the islands [Tortuga] taken above a year past, and now inhabited by more than a hundred persons, is contained in their former grant. On the outer side Sec. Dorchester has written that the King, out of his favour to the petitioner, and a willingness to augment foreign plantations, is pleased to enlarge the patent as desired, and Mr. Attorney General is requested to prepare a bill for His Majesty's signature, provided there is no former grant. Greenwich, 30 May 1631.

June 15. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. An oath for the officers of the Company agreed upon: Mr. Treasurer [John Dike] reported that the planters upon the Island of Tortuga desired the Company to take them under their protection, and to be at the charge of their fortification, in consideration of a twentieth part of the commodities raised there yearly. General agreement that they be taken under the Company's protection; that they have six pieces of ordnance and ammunition sent over at the Company's charge; and that six of the Adventurers for that island be admitted into the Company so far as regards the business of Tortuga only. Debated and a resolution passed that besides the intended supply of ammunition, a magazine of provisions and a number of men should be sent with convenient speed, for the relief and advancement of the Colony there. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 21–23.]

June 16. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for the Isle of Tortuga. The most convenient way of sending men and goods debated, also a course for raising money for the necessary supplies. Each adventurer, names are given, to contribute 70*l.* Mr. Hart to be employed in hiring a ship for the voyage and in buying necessary provisions. Capt. Wil. Rudyerd, unable to go the last voyage to Providence Island, to be captain of the men sent to Tortuga, Wil. Rous. lieut., and Robt. Wormely, ensign; persons going over to have half the profits of their labours, and the Company of Adventurers the other half. Most

VOL. VI.

1631. beneficial to take over apprentices who will serve their time for meat, drink, and apparel, and after their term receive half profits of the land set out for them. Wages of artificers, surgeons and others, that do special service in the Colony. Robt. Wormeley to have the oversight of six now going over. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 24–27.]

June 23. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for the Isle of Tortuga. Orders of 16th June last touching a large supply for Tortuga discussed and confirmed. As to hiring a ship, the former resolution is suspended and report ordered upon the fitness of a pinnace of 60 tons with five pieces of ordnance, belonging to the Earl of Warwick. Mr. Hart to proceed in furnishing a magazine for the colony in Tortuga. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 27–29.]

June 27. Warwick House. Minutes as above. A new proposition to defer sending any quantity of provisions to Tortuga until next Spring discussed and various resolutions moved. Upon some ship ready bound to St. Kitt's or Nevis, there might be sent a shallop in pieces, with all things necessary and a quantity of clothes, shoes, and tools, for supply of the colony. The shallop to be built at Nevis, the supplies put aboard there, and commanded by Robt. Wormeley who will inform the colony of the articles agreed on by their agents. When the planters have resolved and the Company are informed of the state of the colony, they will proceed further in that business. Mr. Hart to forbear spending more money in supplies. Final resolutions at the next meeting. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 29–31.]

July 1. Mr. Gardiner's House. Minutes as above. Objections against the present dispatch of a ship with men and provisions discussed; resolved that the ordnance, some men, and a magazine of good proportion, be sent with all possible speed. The hire or purchase of a ship and all details and directions connected with the voyage, to be left to a standing Committee of such adventurers as are in town. Each adventurer to pay to Mr. Treasurer 70*l.* according to a former order, by 15 July at furthest. The Company agree to buy of Geo. Needham all his tobacco made at Henrietta Island, at 12*d.* per lb. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 31–33.]

July 4. Greenwich. 17. The King's Act for abandoning Port Royal and delivering it up to the French King. Latin. [*Copy, see p.* 152, *No.* 56.]

July 6. Mr. Treasurer's lodging. Minutes of a Committee for the Isle of Tortuga. John Hart having compounded on behalf of the Company, for hire of the Little Hopewell of London, for the intended voyage to the island of Association, the agreement is approved. The provisions Mr. Hart hopes to have ready in 14 days, and the ship at Gravesend within three weeks; Matthew Harbottle appointed master, and other officers chosen. Resolved that Tortuga should be henceforth called the Isle of Association; Capt. Hilton commissioned Governor, and Capt. Christ. Wormeley to succeed him in case of his death or absence.

1631. VOL. VI.

The Council, Admiral, Capt. of the Fort to be erected, and Muster-Master Gen., and other officers in the island are also appointed, and heads of instructions ordered to be drawn out. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 33–35.]

July 21. Warwick House. Minutes of a Committee for the Isle of Association. Commissions to Capts. Hilton, Wormeley, and Rudyerd, with instructions and letters from the Company, are read and confirmed. Resolutions touching the supply of Providence Island; the discharge of two bonds by the Treasurer on behalf of the Company; and the return of the Seaflower to England. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 35, 36.]

July 21. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council there. The ship in which they send a supply to the Island of Association (heretofore called Tortuga), will leave Capt. Wil. Rudyerd and Lieut. Rous in Providence. Require them to receive the former as Muster-Master General of the island, and capt. of the new fort, to be built at the south-west entrance, Lieut. Rous his lieut., and both to be sworn of the Council. Also to send word how John Tanner, who had charge of the men and magazine lately sent thither in the Seaflower, has delivered them; and every other information about the colony, the good of which they intend to prosecute by all the means they may. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 23.]

July 25. Oatlands. 18. The King to Sir John Harvey, Gov. of Virginia. Upon due consideration of the penitence of Dr. John Pott, and of the necessary use the King's subjects may have of him, he being the only physician in the colony, His Majesty is pleased to pardon and restore him to his estates. [*Draft. The King was at Oatlands on* 25*th July* 1631, *which date is repeated twice on the document. See, however, the report of the Virginia Commissioners,* 20*th Aug. following, No.* 20.]

July 27. Westminster. 19. [Sec. Dorchester] to [Sir John Harvey, Gov. of Virginia]. His letters of 16th July [1630] were received on 9th February last. The King is pleased, at Sir John's instance, to pardon Dr. Pott, the late Governor, and to pass by his hand this act of clemency. Assurances of Dorchester's readiness to assist him, and begs he will send him a map of the country, "with the exactest description he can make to represent it to their knowledge, who cannot view it otherwise."

Aug. 20. 20. Report of the Virginia Commissioners to the King. Are not able to give a perfect account of the state of Dr. Pott's business, the records of the proceedings not having been sent over, but "upon this superficial hearing," are of opinion that condemning him of felony was very rigorous, if not erroneous. Recommend that he may be restored to liberty and to his estate, upon caution to follow his profession.

Aug. 20. 21. Copy of the above.

VOL. VI.

1631. Aug.? 22. Memorial signed by Wil. Byland, on behalf of Elizabeth Pott, to Sec. Coke. Recapitulates proceedings on the petitions of Gov. Harvey and Eliz. Pott, and certifies that the Virginia Commissioners were of opinion that Dr. Pott had been rigorously, if not erroneously dealt with. Renews the request of Eliz. Pott, that orders may be sent by the next ship to restore her husband to liberty and his estates.

Aug.? 23. [Capt. Louis?] Kirke to [Emery De Caen]. Has heard from Mons. l'Espinay all that has taken place. Would have been highly gratified if he had come in any other fashion, or that he [Kirke] had been his prisoner. Hears that their two Kings are agreed. Complimentary. French. *Annexed,*

23. I. *Certificate of Emery De Caen, Commander of the Bon Dieu by commission from Card. Richelieu; concerning his coming to Quebec, for the purpose of trading with the Hurons for furs.*

1631? 24. Petition of Capt. Walter Neale to the King. Refers to the approbation of the Commander of the King's late army, and prays for the appointment of Marshal in Virginia with an allowance of 20*s*. per diem out of the Customs arising from the commodities of that country, that he may have means to plant some people of his own there.

Aug.? 25. Petition of Serjeant-Major Donne to the King. Was appointed and filled the places of Muster-Master General and Marshal of Virginia from the time of his going over with Sir John Harvey until employed by Gov. Harvey as agent for the colony, to prosecute those persons that were lately seditious and disturbed the peaceable government, but is now returning to his charge. Prays for a confirmation under the Great Seal of the office which he has filled these two years past.

Aug.? 26. The King to [the Gov. of Virginia] confirming Serjeant Major Donne about returning to Virginia as a member of the Council and Muster-Master General, and recommending him to favour "as a person that we esteem," and hath well discharged the trust committed to him. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

Sept. 6. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. Resolutions in anticipation of the arrival of the Seaflower from Providence; to send a messenger to take an invoice of the goods and all letters, whether in the master's or other men's hands; to give orders for the landing of passengers according to their discretion; to open general letters to the Company and private letters to themselves. Further orders also agreed to, respecting letters to the absent adventurers; and the assay, unlading, and disposal of the ship's goods. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 36–38.]

1631. Vol. VI.

Oct. 14. 27. Order of the Privy Council. Upon complaint of Capt. Kirke and others, adventurers to Canada, that John Baker, Jas. Ricroft, Capt. Eustace Man, Henry West, and others, had, as interlopers, presumed to trade in those parts to the great damage of the adventurers; the cause was partly heard, and in general appeared to be true; but divers particulars being objected to, the further examination is referred to Serj. Berkeley, Sir Wil. Beecher, and Ed. Nicholas, and the persons complained of, ordered to give bond not to send any more ships thither to trade, without licence.

Nov 3. 28. Grant, by indenture, of the Council for New England to Sir Ferd. Gorges, Capt. John Mason, and their associates John Cotton, Henry Gardner, Geo. Griffith, Edwin Guy, Thos. Wannerton, Thos. Eyre, and Eliezer Eyre, of the house and plantations situate at Piscataqua, lately belonging to Capt. Walter Neale. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 3. Abstract and Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

1631, Nov. 4 to 1638, Nov. 1. 29. Minutes of the Council for New England. The entries will be found calendared in their proper chronological order.

Nov. 4. Warwick House [Holborn.] Minutes of the Council for New England. Patents sealed for Sir Ferd. Gorges, Capt. John Mason, and their associates, containing a grant of Capt. Neale's plantation; for Capt. Thos. Cammock, of New England, of 1,500 acres of land on the east side of Blackpoint River; and for Richard Bradshaw, of New England, of 1,500 acres. The considerations are set forth for which these patents are granted. [*See preceding No.*]

Nov. 21. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. John Pym, Treasurer, reports upon the state of the accounts, and resolutions are passed that they be audited by the next General Court. Each adventurer desired to contribute his best advice for procuring some plants from the East India Company "for the enriching of the island." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 38, 39.]

Nov. 22. St. James's. Proclamation forbidding any one to trade to Guinea, Binney, and Angola, except Sir Rich. Young, Sir Ken. Digby, Geo. Kirke, Hump. Slaney, Nich. Crispe, and Wil. Clobery, to whom the King has granted letters patent for the sole privilege of trading to those parts for thirty-one years, having annulled their former letters patent granted by King James. [*Proclamations, Car. I., No.* 148.]

Nov. 24. Brooke House. Minutes of a General Court for Providence Island. A resolution agreed to and a standing Committee appointed for perusal of the Secretary's notes, and to determine in what form they shall be recorded. Mr. Hart's accounts approved, and a legal acquittance from the Company ordered to be drawn up. The commissions, instructions, and letters sent to the Island of Association by the Little Hopewell read and confirmed. Resolutions passed concerning the

VOL. VI.

1631. return of the Seaflower, expected before this. Lord Say desired to treat with Sir John Wolstenholme about the payment by custom for the ordnance sent to Association. Debate concerning payments by the adventurers into the Company's stock. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 39-41.]

Nov. ? 30. Representation and petition of the Virginia Commissioners to the King. Have had many serious consultations respecting the best form of government for that plantation, and by unanimous resolution present the following propositions, which they humbly beseech His Majesty will confirm under the Great Seal. That the government of Virginia be wholly reserved in His Majesty's immediate power, to be managed by a subordinate Council in London nominated by the King; that a Governor and Council be resident in Virginia, and likewise nominated by the King; that a new Charter be granted for re-incorporating a Company of Adventurers, whereof the adventurers and planters in Virginia to be members, all previous rights, liberties, and privileges being confirmed; and that annual pensions or rewards, out of the customs of Virginia, be allowed to such officers and ministers as conduct those affairs.

Nov. 25. St. James's. 31. Edw. Earl of Dorset to [Chief Justice Heath ?]. The Virginia Commissioners have thought fit to proceed upon the digest of a new patent for re-establishing a Company. The King desires that he will, as most able, give assistance in framing the same.

Nov. ? 32. Considerations against renewing a Corporation for Virginia. At most of their assemblies instead of consulting the general good of the colony, the time has been spent in invectives one against the other; their patent was ultimately revoked by a quo warranto, and the King by proclamation took the government into his own hands. Some of the late Company are represented to have ever since continually importuned the King to renew their charter, which has been rejected as inconvenient to His Majesty's service. The evils considered likely to ensue if it be now renewed are set forth under six heads, and it is suggested that the Governor and Council of Virginia should previously certify the prejudice it will be to His Majesty's government and revenue there, and how it will conduce to the benefit or otherwise of the planters in the colony, who have often petitioned against it.

[Nov.] 33. [Serj. Berkeley, Sir W. Beecher, and Ed. Nicholas] to the Privy Council. Report upon the complaint of the adventurers to Canada. [*See ante, p.* 135, *No.* 27.] Have examined Jas Ricroft and the others complained of, and find they had notice that they ought not to trade in those parts, also that their carriage there did discourage the natives from trading with the adventurers. *Inclose,*

33. I. *Examinations of Jas. Ricroft, pilot, Jo. Baker, master of the Eliz. of London, Capt. Eust. Man, one of the owners Capt. Vincent Harris, Capt. of the Thomas and others, by order of the Council of Oct.* 14 *last.* 1631, *Nov.* 5. [*Orig. draft by Nicholas.*]

33. II. *Copy of the above, with corrections by Nicholas.*

1631. VOL. VI.

Dec. 1. Warwick House. Minutes of the Council for New England. A general form for patents for petty plantations as tenants or freeholders, and for those who undertake to erect towns and plant a great number of people agreed on. Several petitions for patents for private plantations to be considered. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 2, 3.]

Dec. 1. Grant of the Council for New England to John Stratton of Shotley, co. Suffolk, and to his associates, of 2,000 acres of land upon the south side of Cape Porpus. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

Dec. 1. London. Grant of arms to Capt. David Kirke, Lewis Kirke, Governor of Canada, Capt. Thos. Kirke, and Jas. Kirke, for valour in vanquishing the French fleet under the command of Mons. de Rockmond, admiral, bringing him prisoner to England, and in the following year taking Canada and bringing Mons. Champlain prisoner to England. The coat armour of Mons. Rockmond is granted to Capt. David Kirke, and to his brothers and their issue for ever. [*Certified copy.* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Dec. 2. Warwick House. Minutes of the Council for New England. Patents to Walter Bagnall for a small island, called Richmond, with 1,500 acres of land, and to John Stratton for 2,000 acres, upon the south side of the river or creek called Cape Porpus, agreed on. Considerations for which they are granted. Also patents granted to [Sir] Ferd. Gorges, son and heir of John Gorges, of London, Walter Norton, Lieut. Col. Thos. Coppyn, Samuel Maverick, Thos. Graves [?] Ralph Glover, Wil. Jeffreys, John Busley, Joel Woolsey, all of New England; Robert, Richard, and George Norton, of Sharpenho, co. Bedford, and Robt. Rainsford, of London, who have undertaken to build a town in New England, of 100 acres of land for every person, transported by them within seven years, who remains three years, with an additional grant of 12,000 acres to themselves on the east side of the river of Aquamentiquos, and of 12,000 acres to Ferd. Gorges on the opposite side of the river. To Robert Trelawny and Moses Goodyeare of all lands along the sea coast eastward between the land limited to Capt. Thos. Cammock, and Cascoe bay and river, for having expended great sums in the discovery of those parts, and for their encouragement in settling a plantation there. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 3-7.]

Dec. 3. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Letters received from the island "by a stranger's ship" are read, and all directed to private persons ordered to be delivered, the Company to be acquainted with what related to the public affairs of the colony. Deputy Dike's request for more money on account of the Seaflower, referred to Treasurer Pym. Questions moved touching the preparation of another ship for Providence about March next; encouragements for ministers to go over, but not to be of the Council; inducements for able tradesmen to transport themselves; also against whole families going by the next ship, as it is necessary to send mostly men at present, with some few women; charge of their transportation and

Vol. VI.

1631.

division of the profits of their labour. Every adventurer to "harken out" for honest men fit for their service, and to report upon their quality and number. The gunner's wages, who was hired by Capt. Bell from the Seaflower at 40*l.* per annum, thought too much. To the objections of some of the planters to work by halves it was answered that in other plantations it was also done, and that half profits were thought a rich recompence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 41–43.]

Dec. 20. James City. [Virginia.] 34. Accord between the Governor and Council of Virginia; concluding and silencing by a peaceable period all those "unhappy differences which have interrupted all good proceedings" for the benefit of the plantation. Signed by Sir John Harvey, Fras. West, Sam. Mathews, Wil. Claybourne, Wil. Tucker, Wil. Ferrar, Hen. Finch, Nath. Basse, John Utie, Thos. Purvisse, Hugh Bullock, and Wil. Peirce. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 31. Warwick House. Minutes of a meeting for Providence Island. Mr. Hart ordered to receive 6,000 weight of tobacco brought by the planters from the Isle of Association, and with the first sale to discharge the customs. Necessity of sending another ship presently after the return of the Seaflower, with a plentiful supply of men and provisions considered, and the Company requested to meet on 1st Feb. next, to conclude upon some way to raise money for that purpose. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 44.]

1631? 35. Petition of Sidrack Miller, of London, Cooper, to the Privy Council. By a contract made with Capt. John Mason, John Cotton, and Henry Gardiner, on behalf of the Company of Adventurers for the Province of Laconia, in New England, the petitioner and two servants were transported to Piscataqua, where they worked 18 months for the Company. Miller being sent to England, left his servants behind, who have since been suddenly discharged, and the Company will not pay what is due to them. Prays that the Company may be ordered to pay the money due to him and his two servants for the work done according to contract.

1631? 36. Petition of George Sandys to the King. Understands His Majesty's resolution to govern the plantations by a commission directed to certain of the Privy Council. Has spent the ripest of his years in the public employment in Virginia, and received a favourable answer to a petition to be nominated secretary, when the King heretofore appointed a President and Council for the affairs of that colony. Prays for the appointment of Secretary to the Commission.

1632.

[Jan. 13.] 37. Petition of John Delbridge, of Barnstaple, merchant, to the Privy Council. In July, 1630, he freighted a small barque for Virginia and the Bermudas, but during her voyage a proclamation was issued that no tobacco should be landed in any other port than London. By reason of a leak the owners will not adventure their barque to London, and much of the tobacco is wet. Prays that the officer of customs at Barnstaple, to whom the tobacco was of necessity delivered, may be required to take reasonable customs for it.

1632. Vol. VI.

[*A copy of this petition in* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I, is endorsed,* " Read 13 Jan. 1631–2, and denied."] *Annexed,*

37. I. *Certificate of the officers of customs at Barnstaple, that the tobacco is likely to perish, and that the petitioner did his best to send the barque to London.* 1631, *Sept.* 6.

Jan. ? 38. Note of such things as the Company hath in Canada, and the number of men. Above 200 in the fort and habitation of Quebec, with those gone up 400 leagues in the country for further discoveries. The fort well situated, able to withstand 10,000 men. If the King retain it " we do not care what French or any other can do, though they have 100 sail of ships, and 10,000 men as above said."

Jan. 30. Metz. 39. Phil. Burlamachi to the English and Scotch Company of Adventurers to Canada, in answer to theirs by Sir Wil. Alexander about the Company's disputes with De Caen respecting the beaver skins. Blames them for not having provided the Ambassador with a better defence. Advises them to be the first to take advantage of the treaty of Tadousac, and to get an order against interlopers. French. [On $\frac{17}{27}$ Jan. Sir Isaac Wake writes from Metz to Sec. Dorchester on the same subject and adds, " the ill proceedings of our merchants I leave to M. Burlamachi, being loth to foul my pen with their enormous obliquities." Desires if the arrangements concluded be approved, that all may be attributed to Burlamachi, Augier, and De Vic. *See* 1632, *Jan.* $\frac{17}{27}$., *Corresp.* France.]

Feb. 1. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Resolved, though the Company receive no tidings of the Seaflower, that a ship be fitted for 150 persons and sent to the island, also a magazine of provisions in proportion; the ship to be hired by the adventurers. Thos. Hartly, Cooper, covenanted to be the Company's servant in Providence for three years, at 5*l.* a year wages, received 50*s.* in part payment. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 45–46.]

Feb. 6. Brooke House. Minutes as above. No ship to be hired for the next voyage to Providence until 1st of April next, unless the Seaflower arrive before then. Committee named to treat with the owners of the Charity for that service. Each member to pay in 150*l.* to meet the great charges which will become due on the return of the ships already set forth. Permission to Gabriel Barber to leave the Company, and any other member " that shall express a desire to fall off" to have liberty to do so. Planters to be allowed to pay the charges of their passage out of the proceeds of their labours. Upon petition of Geo. Needham to go to Providence in the next ship, and to be lent 30*l.* out of the Company's stock, resolved, the petitioner promising never to revive any differences, particularly with Capt. Elfrith, that he go as master of six servants, because of his long experience in plantations; the loan refused. Upon petition of Mrs. Dew that her husband might have leave to remove from Association to Providence Island, have six servants allowed him, and she

Vol. VI.

1632.

be permitted to go in the next ship, with an advance of 20*l.* for her outfit, a warrant for her husband's removal is granted, the loan refused, and her proposition for servants referred for consideration. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 46–48.]

Feb. 9. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. 20*l.* ordered to be presented to Mr. Hart for his diligence, fidelity, and discretion; also 20*l.* per annum to Mr. Sec. [Pym] for the faithful discharge of his duties. Resolutions passed concerning the present allowance of 100*l.* apiece to the adventurers "for discovery of this plantation;" for supplying the plantation with ministers, the Company willing to bear half their salaries, the other half to be levied in the country; and for encouragement of artificers going over, either as free men or servants. Mr. Deputy [Dike] desired to "harken out" some sufficient gunners for the island. Various previous resolutions confirmed. Debate touching Gabriel Barber quitting the Company. Rules laid down in case of any other member of the Company wishing to sell his share. After the rate of 6*l.* per head, to be henceforth allowed for transportation of any persons to the island. Auditors for the accounts. The Seaflower shortly expected, and a standing committee appointed for the next voyage. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 48–52.]

Feb. ? 40. Petition of the President and Council for New England to the Privy Council. The proclamation [of 24 Nov. 1630], forbidding the sale of any kind of arms to the savages in New England, has been put in force by the Governors in America, and one Edward Astley apprehended and sent to England. Pray that order may be taken for his exemplary punishment.

Feb. 11. 41. Attorney General Noye to [Thos.] Meautys. Incloses Astley's examination with the testimonies against him, and recommends, since Astley says it was commonly done before the restraint and has since forborne it, that he "give caution" not to furnish the Indians with any more arms. *Annexed,*

41. I. *Examination of John Deacon, Henry Sampson, Geo. Watson, and Oliver Gallow before Capt. Walter Neale, in New England, concerning unlawful trading in arms and munition by Edward Astley, late inhabitant of the said country.* 1631, *July* 19.

41. II. *Examinations of Thos. Willett and William Phips before Capt. Hen. Keye, on the same subject.* 1631, *July* 30.

41. III. *Examination of Edward Astley before Attorney General Noye. Confesses to bartering with the Indians of New England for powder and shot, but did not know of the proclamation prohibiting it.* 1632, *Feb.* 11.

Feb. 11. 42. Petition of Peter de Licques, Sieur des Antheux, &c., Picardy, to the King. Has "an advice in writing" concerning plantations in Virginia and other parts of the West Indies, whereby a revenue of 50,000*l.* per annum may be raised for His Majesty's own use, and after five years "one lusty tall ship, of 500 tons" at least, for the

King's service shall be built by the petitioner annually for ever Prays, as a recompence for such services, to be appointed hereditary Receiver General and to have a grant of one-fifth part of all rights and profits, &c. as collected by reason of his advice; also for letters of denization. [*See* 1632, *April* 12.]

Feb. 11. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Deputy Governor Dike and Mr. St. Johns, on behalf of Sir Gilbert Gerrard, having "discovered a willingness to fall off" from the Company, a discussion arose, but the consideration was deferred. Mr. Hart's account of his conference with the owners of the Charity; an offer made for hire of the ship. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 52, 53.]

Feb. 13. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Certain members of the Company offered to take Mr. Deputy's share, who, having assented, ordered accordingly. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 53, 54.]

Feb. 14. Mr. Treasurer's Chambers. Minutes as above. Mr. Hart's proposals to the owners of the Charity for hire of their ship having been accepted the agreement is approved. Resolutions passed to prevent prejudice to the Company's affairs for want of money; for defraying the expenses of the supplies now intended and other incidental charges; and for dispatch of business concerning the voyage [of the Charity to Providence Island]. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 54.]

Feb. 29. Warwick House. Minutes of the Council for New England. Two duplicate patents to Sir Ferd. Gorges, Capt. John Mason, and their associates, of the same date and upon the same tenure as the patent of 4 Nov. 1631, are sealed. Also a patent granted upon petition, to Robert Aldsworth and Giles Elbridge, merchants, of 12,000 acres of land in New England, and an additional 100 acres for every person transported by them to New England within seven years, provided they abide there three years; the 12,000 acres to be laid out near the river Pemaquid, in consideration of their having undertaken to build a town there and settle divers inhabitants for the general good of that country. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 7–10.]

March 2. Warwick House. Minute as above. Two patents to Sir Ferd. Gorges, Lieut.-Col. Walter Norton, and their associates, of the same tenure and date as the patent of 2nd Dec. 1631, are sealed, with the names of Seth Bull, Dixie Bull, Mathew Bradley, and John Bull, instead of Thos. Coppyn, Joel Woolsey, Geo. Norton, and Robt. Rainsford. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 10.]

March 2. Whitehall. 43. Minute of an order of the Virginia Commissioners. The adventurers having accepted a new charter of restitution of a company, the Attorney General is desired not to pass any grant or patent, without a proviso or exception of all territories, &c., formerly granted to the late Company of Virginia.

March 18. Bristol. 44. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Capt. John Mason. Approves of the course he has taken for stay of a ship, lately arrived at Plymouth from the Dutch plantation in New England [*see p.* 154, *No.* 62].

Vol. VI.

1632. They must stand upon the just title of the King to those parts, in respect of the first discovery and actual possession, by virtue of several patents. He may remember that King James' Ambassador to the United Provinces had orders to question the authority of the Dutch in those limits, [*see ante, p.* 26, *No.* 56] when it was answered if any such were there, it was by their private adventure alone. Cannot be in London before Easter, when he will put the business in the way it ought to be. Wishes him to keep the party who has lived so long with the Dutch, and to inform himself of their strength, where they live, how they are fortified and provided for, and what other commodities they find besides their trade of furs; what cattle, horses, and carriages they use, and where are their friends and enemies. Requests him to do his best to prolong the stay of the ship at Plymouth, until the Lords [of the Privy Council] are fully informed of the consequence of the business; that the Dutch may be prohibited trading in those parts, and from presuming to settle without licence from the Council [of New England]. Leaves to his own judgment what is best to be done for the present; nothing shall be wanting in the power of Gorges for making good their undertakings. Will send the horses promised by Lord Gorges and himself, when he knows the fit time for their dispatch thence. Has lately written his resolution to Mr. Eyre. Hopes he will not despair, although he finds a coldness in those who understand not the business aright. Hears that my lord of Warwick has promised to further their purpose. Will put more life into it than heretofore, having every day more and more reason to do so.

March 21. Westminster. Bill to pass the Privy Seal, declaring an abatement of the customs upon tobacco on the 2nd March, and reducing them from 9*d.* to 4*d.* per lb., on the growth of Virginia and the Somers Islands, and from 12*d.* to 6*d.* on that of St. Christopher's and the other Caribbee Islands. [*Sign Manual, Car. I., Vol. XIII.*]

March? 45. Objections [in Sec. Lord Cottington's hand] to certain arrangements, whereby the King is obliged to pay 14,330*l.* for supposed debts to Du Cane [De Caen] from the Canada merchants. The King should have been first consulted before the articles were signed, especially as they are to be ratified under the Great Seal; and Burlamachi is made a pledge for skins, debts from savages, knives, and French ships. Conceives it most fitting that the Canada Company should answer my Lord Ambassador [Wake's] long letter. [*This was done on 24th April* 1632, *see p.* 145, *No.* 53.] On 19th April following, these objections were embodied in a letter from Sec. Coke to Sir Isaac Wake. Coke is commanded by the King to let him know, that though for the King's own honour he will not free himself from the disadvantage and burden cast upon him, by disavowing openly those ministers to whom he gave powers, yet as to Wake and Burlamachi, the King disavoweth both their proceedings as being without his commission or allowance. "His Majesty disavoweth the transaction as not justifiable on your parts, yet requireth you without reply immediately to see it done." [*Corresp.* France, 1632, *April* 19.]

Vol. VI.

1632.

March ? 46. The King to ["the Canada merchants and the commanders under them."] The differences with the French King and his subjects having been settled, and His Majesty having consented to the restitution of Quebec, "as taken by force of arms since the peace," they are commanded to deliver up the fort and habitation to whomsoever the French King shall appoint, in the same state as at the time of the surrender. [*Draft, a paragraph of which is underlined, and another written on the outer page in substitution.*]

March ? 47. Copy of the preceding, without the substituted paragraph, signed by King Charles, but afterwards corrected by Sec. Dorchester, who has endorsed it, "Letters from His Majesty to the Canada Merchants and the commanders under them for rendering Quebec, corrected as in these first originals appeareth," in allusion also to the following.

March ? 48. Copy of the above No. 46, with the substituted paragraph, signed by King Charles, in which Sec. Dorchester has subsequently made corrections different from those in the preceding. [Ambassador Sir Isaac Wake writes to Capt. Thos. Kirke from Paris on $\frac{\text{March 22}}{\text{April 1}}$ 1632, that the treaty for the restitution of the fort and habitation of Quebec had been concluded. Kirke is therefore required speedily to deliver up those places to General De Caen, or whosoever he may appoint, who will be the bearer of this letter. Wake incloses copy of the treaty, that Kirke may the better know how to govern himself, and gives him particular directions concerning his own and his company's return to England, the merchandise he had transported to Canada, and other matters. *See* $\frac{\text{22 March}}{\text{1 April}}$ 1632, *Corresp.* FRANCE, *where a great deal of correspondence concerning Canada will be found.*]

March ? 49. Declaration upon oath of the Sieur Champlain, as to the quantity of arms, ammunition, and other materials left in the Fort of Quebec at the surrender, and which ought to be restored according to the treaty. French. [*Copy.*]

1632 ? 50. List of the "*Marchandises de traicté*" sent to Quebec, which were found in the Mary Fortune of London, taken at Tadousac. French.

April 2. 51. Capt. John Mason to [Sec. Coke]. Certain Hollanders began a trade, about 1621, upon the coast of New England, between Cape Cod and Delaware Bay, in 40 degrees N.L., granted to Sir Walter Raleigh in 1584, and afterwards confirmed and divided by agreement by King James in 1606. The plantations in Virginia have been settled about 40 years, in New England about 25 years. The Hollanders came as interlopers between the two, and have published a map of the coast between Virginia and Cape Cod, with the title of New Netherlands, calling the river upon which they are planted Manhatan, and giving Dutch names to other places discovered by the English. Sir Sam. Argoll, with many English planters, were about to settle in those parts, and the English Ambassador at the

1632.

Hague was ordered to complain against the proceedings of the Hollanders. [1621, *Dec.* 15, *see ante, p.* 26, *No.* 56.] Nevertheless the following year, under a pretended authority from the Dutch West India Company, they made a plantation upon Manhatan; have since fortified themselves in two places and built ships there, one of 600 tons sent into Holland. They were warned by the English plantation at New Plymouth neither to trade nor make any settlement in those parts, but with proud and contumacious answers say "They had commission to fight against such as should disturb their settlement," and persisted in planting, vilifying the English to the Indians, and extolling their own nation. It is reported that they have exported from thence to Holland this year 15,000 beaver skins, besides other commodities.

April 2. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Letters received from Providence by the Seaflower, referred for consideration and the secretary ordered to summon the absent adventurers. As the ship "was not then come about" and many letters were not received, resolved that the passengers have orders to stay in the country until further directions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 55.]

April 6. Bristol. 52. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Capt. John Mason. Is glad to find by his letter of 30 March, that the business against those of the Dutch plantation is before the Privy Council. Hopes they will not be over hasty in concluding a business of that important nature. Cannot come up [to London] having "taken a fall" from his horse at a race, and is unable to move. Hopes he will make some shift to send away the horses, as no shipping leaves again until the winter quarter; knows they will be of great service at the islands.

April 6. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Mr. Dike and Capt. Tanner ordered to enter the Seaflower in the custom house in the name of John Hart, to the use of the Governor and company, to take order for her discharge, and warehousing her goods until composition be made for the customs. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol III., p.* 55.]

April 11. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Letter from Mr. Morgan to Sir Nath. Rich., stuffed with bitter expressions, and avowing of a spirit inclined to sedition and mutiny, is read. Resolved that he should be brought home by the next ship, he being the author or at least the fomenter of the planters' seeming discontent, which might cause a revolt in the island from the Company's government. Debate arises, and instructions are agreed upon to that effect. The planters' petition, complaining of the "unfortifiableness" of the island, and of other personal grievances, is referred for consideration. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 55, 56.]

April 12. Westminster. Patent to Peter de Liques, Sr. des Antheux of Picardy, and William Boswell, "Keeper of our Papers of State at Whitehall." Containing a grant of the office of Receiver General hereditary of the augmented revenue arising in America, with power to retain one fifth part to their own use; and of letters of denization to Peter De Licques [*see ante, p.* 140, *No.* 42]. *Beautifully engrossed on vellum, with the effigy of Charles I. drawn in pencil and ink, and the Great Seal, mutilated, attached.* [*Colonial Corresp., Vol. VII., No.* 1.]

April 12. Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

April 13. Declaration of the Company for Providence Island. Arthur Rous is elected one of the ministers for that island, he being contented to transport himself and family thither; a fit place and lands are assigned to him and further encouragement promised. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 43.]

April 13. Brooke House. Minute of a Court for Providence Island. Ordered that in the instructions to be sent to the Governor and Council, they should measure and set out 20 parcels of ground of 25 acres each, in the most fertile places in the island, to be assigned to the first 20 adventurers of the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 56, 57.]

April 14–24. Minutes of Meetings for Providence Island. Instructions and answers to the general letters to the Company agreed on. Accounts of the Seaflower to be paid. Supplies bought for the use of Mr. Morgan in the island, ordered to be purchased for the Company's magazine. The Company's debts. Rich. Goodman to have 80*l.* per annum, he having joined Capt. Axe in ordering the fortifications of the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 57, 58.]

[April 24.] 53. Answer of the Adventurers of Canada to the articles contained in a letter from Sir Isaac Wake, the King's Ambassador in France, of $\frac{\text{30 March}}{\text{9 April.}}$ 1632 [*see Corresp.* FRANCE]. They relate to the Company's instructions to Wake, which the latter complains were weak and far short of what was necessary for their defence; to the unreasonable demands of De Caen; the restitution of the Helen and her goods; satisfaction for beavers owing by the savages, their number and weight. Conceive the carriage of the business to have been very unequal, and that "it is plain that the depositions of the French are fully approved, and the English wholly rejected." This paper is signed by David Kirke "For my mother Eliz. Kirke," Robert Charlton, and Will. Berkeley.

April 25. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. Sam. Filby to be permitted to sail in his own ship to the Island of Association; heads of articles between him and the Company concluded on. Payments for wages of artificers in Providence ordered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 58.]

April 28. Minutes as above. The number of passengers to be sent over is considered; resolved to put off some until a better opportunity. Various sums ordered as rewards to those who had attended the Company's service. Articles between the Company and Thos. Goodbarne directed to be sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 58, 59.]

Vol. VI.

1632.
May 3. Minutes of Meetings for Providence Island. Finance. Articles with Mr. Filby ordered to be sealed. Instructions to be sent to the Governor and Council for the trial of Capt. Wil. Rudyerd, accused of drunkenness, swearing, ill-carriage towards the Governor, and other misdemeanors, since he had been in the island.

May 4. Richard Field, gunner, to be entertained in the Company's service at 20*l.* per annum, to teach the art of gunnery in the island. Rewards granted to Capt. Sam. Axe for his many good services to the Company.

May 5. An addition to be made to the former intended instructions to the Governor and Council concerning Capt. Rudyerd, that if he be a reformed man, and not likely to breed division to oppose government, nor hinder the progress of religion, that then they shall forbear the trial, but not otherwise.

May 7. Mr. Pym is desired to write a letter to the Customs for discharge of the charity and satisfaction of the goods now exported. Math. Harbottle to go master mate in her. Articles with Mr. Sherard, Mr. Ditloff, and Nic. Goodman ordered to be sealed. Letter received from the Earl of Holland, Governor of the Company, who mediated for a friendly accord of the differences with Capt. Rudyerd, ordered to be digested by Sir Nat. Rich against next meetiug. Request of Mr. Bruster for part payment of 1,500*l.* lately lent by him to the Company; "promised to do what was reasonable."

May 8. Upon consideration of the Governor's letter it is agreed to revoke the former order for the trial of Capt. Rudyerd and to send a general instruction to the Governor and Council of the island how to proceed against any factious person, or a hinderer of religion, &c., to be drawn out by Mr. Pym. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 59–61.]

May 8. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Thos. Punt, master of the Charity, bound thither. Mr. Rous and other passengers to be taken in at Plymouth; from thence to go to St. Kitt's, Nevis and Barbadoes, to procure cotton seeds, and pomegranate slips, and salt at St. Martin's. Letters and instructions to be delivered at Association, and Mr. Filby, his wife, child, and four servants, landed there. Tobacco, pepper, and other seeds to be taken from thence to Providence, where the passengers will be landed according to the list; goods delivered to the store, as also the ordnance and ammunition, and the letters and instructions to the Governor and Council, to remain as long as the Governor appoint. No passengers to be brought home without a licence from the Governor and Council. Slips of fig trees to be left at Association and lading of wood and tobacco taken in there. Passengers to be landed at Bermudas sent thither from Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 42.]

May 10. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Mr. Halhead, Mr. Rishworth, and Thos. Punt, master, for the government of 150 passengers or thereabouts, sent thither in the Charity, with power to punish all misbehaving themselves. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 42.]

May 10. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The Earl of Holland elected Governor, Sir Thos. Barrington Deputy, John Pym, Treasurer, and Wil. Jessop, Secretary. Resolutions passed upon Mr. Dike's demands for payment of arrears due to him upon account of the Seaflower and other money matters. Agreement with John Lydsey, Apothecary, entertained in the Company's service. Instructions, letters, and commissions to be sent to the island approved and ordered to be engrossed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 61, 62.]

May 10. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Phil. Bell, establishing him in the government of that island for three years from this date. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 24.]

May 10. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Had entertained a favourable opinion of Mr. Morgan's diligence as minister, but his seditious and malignant spirit is apparent in two letters sent by the late Mr. Essex in the Seaflower. Direct that he be suspended forthwith from his ministry, and sent home by the next ship. Are assured that his malicious slanders will make no impression on the minds of wise men, but enter into a full explanation of their conduct, which will provide them with a sufficient answer to every aspersion. *Underwritten,* is added that a copy of certain articles extracted out of Mr. Morgan's letters were also sent inclosed, they are not, however, entered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 36, 37.]

May 10. The Company of Adventurers of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Were glad to hear of the safety of the colony. The Seaflower, which arrived in April last, was attacked by a Spanish man-of-war. Capt. Tanner behaved well in the fight; Mr. Essex and three others slain. They marvel that Mr. Essex should have so soon returned for England. Upon examination of his papers, and particularly of a petition from divers planters in the island, wonder how men can so much forget their duty to God and respect to the Company. Contrast the great charge they have been at with men's adventures and other plantations, and bitterly reprove the people for their complaints that half profits are too small an allowance. Compare the planters to the Israelites for their murmurings, and will that "those ungrateful persons" be ashamed of their grudgings. Have sent to the furthest parts of the world to supply "that as yet poor island" with the richest commodities. Encourage those who are godly and discreet; admonish the guilty, and threaten their return home with shame and dishonour. Are most ready to receive and redress just complaints. Capt. Elfrith is rebuked for his rashness and disasters in his late voyages to the Cape; no acts of hostility to be in future attempted without special directions, and no voyage out of the island without consent of the Governor and Council. Have no intention to remove any of the inhabitants from their plantations; leases

Vol. VI.

1632.

promised to those who desire them. Encouragement to those contributing to the public works; three or five hundred men could not be sent over at present, but a further supply is promised. The planters encouraged to go on with the fortifications. Debts due by the first planters for provisions. Half profits of the fustick wood now received granted to the cutters as desired; no more to be cut without order, being of so little value. Justify their demand of half profits; it is practised in other plantations where tobacco is the only commodity, and good profit made. Regret the "illness" of former commodities occasioned by the late Deputy Governor [Jo. Dike's] neglect. Desire proof of their complaints of the last store. Planters granted liberty to furnish themselves with necessaries. Regulations concerning tobacco and the stores. Do not insist upon men joining in families as formerly directed, but leave the planters "to sort themselves;" two acres of land per head to be allotted. Wonder at the report of the island's weakness, so different from former advices, and especially that the gunner was allowed to leave; ten pieces of ordnance now sent. Demand for further supplies will be considered. Instructions for mounting the guns, going on with the fortifications, and "the speedy security of the island." Cannot conceive there is any cause for the fear expressed in their letters. Any person "grudging" at their proposed conditions to be sent home in the next ship. Are surprised that many of the planters should be so desirous to return home; it is not intended to keep any man prisoner. Approbation of Capt. Bell's proceedings. Promise security against complaint from those not previously permitted to leave the island. Edw. Williams to be sent home by the next ship for his ill demeanour, impiety, and dishonesty. Some that went from the Somers Islands in the Seaflower to be returned thither. Directions for the employment and kind usage of servants. Ralph Walcott, nephew to Lord Brooke, recommended to the care of Mr. Rous, the minister. Approve of the agreement made with the Dutchmen for the first year's crop; instructions concerning those resident in the island; "the industry of our [Dutch] carpenter" specially commended. Promise care in the choice of honest men. Instructions for the punishment of murder, insurrection, and all minor offences; also concerning the sale of strong waters. Commend for consideration Mr. Floud's intended voyage to Jamaica. Wish silk grass to be planted and sent home, and sugar canes for private use; cotton to be made trial of; mulberry trees to be procured, also bees and fruits from the main. Specially approve the desire to procure Indian children, and recommend that a small number of free men should be persuaded to accompany them, but no Indian woman. Hope that by wise carriage and religious conversation those poor creatures may be won to the love of religion. Request care on the approach of a vessel; rules for trade. Clerks of the stores and their duties. Mr. Floud to be relieved from the office of Sheriff, and another appointed. Charles Wettenhall to be Marshal. 40*l.*, the wages of John Waymouth, the gunner, allowed for one year, but not to be continued. A clause of secrecy to be added to the Councillors' oath. Ground

1632. VOL. VI.

should be planted for those sent for the public works. Have now sent many men and women. Promise a midwife by the next ship. Two magazines provided by this vessel. Twenty plots of 25 acres each to be reserved for the special disposal of the first 20 adventurers. Hen. Halhead, Sam. Rishworth, and Edw. Gates to be sworn of the Council. Rules for precedency. Have sent three ministers—Mr. Rous, lecturer; Mr. Sherhard, minister of New Westminster; and Mr. Ditloff. Request they may be consulted in matters of importance. Reasons why the Company's officers are not yet supplied with servants. Recompence promised to those who remain in the island. Worth of Mr. Essex's ground. Messrs. Halhead and Rishworth to have the use of the buildings upon it. Direct the Governor and Council by their behaviour and carriage to set a powerful example of piety, virtue, and peace; no man's person nor place shall protect him from just punishment. *Palma Christi* seed sent over; directions for planting: one acre of seed will bear 300 trees; a tree grows eight feet high in three months, and produces seed for three gallons of oil. Other seeds and roots sent. Are resolved to dispatch "our next great supply" with speed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 25–36.]

May 10. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Phil. Bell, Governor. Have received his letters of 1st July 1631 and 21st Dec. last. Approve his proceedings in the government. Salary, quantity of land, number of servants, and other allowances. Promise to have a care of his wife as he desires, but cannot conceive there is just cause to fear any accident to the island. Do not think it safe for the Charity to call at the Canary Islands, because of the multitude of passengers. Commend "our surgeon" and promise him encouragement. Desire him to use with all respect and tenderness the Indians who come from the main; the spreading of the gospel being "the greatest work both in itself and in our aim." Servants not assigned to particular men to be employed upon the public works. Ensign Fitch to have two servants. Will. Tidd to continue servant one year and then to have a portion of land. Proposals to servants whose times are expired. Salt to be taken in at St. Martin's for supply of the colony. Regret he has cause to suspect the secrecy of any of the Council. Directions for the disposal of land of any master of a family leaving the island. Petitions of the Dutch. Complaint of Will. Rowliffe's father. Secret inquiry concerning Mr. Essex's pretended warrant for his return to England. Planters to have free liberty to send letters without being opened, "unless in such particular cases wherein your reasons so to do may give us good content." Confirm him Governor for three years from the present time. Send a token to make use of for their sakes. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 38–40.]

May. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Bell, Governor. Promise time for payment of debts to the Company's stores. Not

Vol. VI.

1632.

one penny for any goods sent in the Seaflower has been received. Are sorry to understand that there was such doubt of a scarcity; hope before the next supply of men arrive that "God will enlarge your store with a plentiful harvest." Recommend in future that such quantities of corn and other provisions be planted as may serve at least for half a year's provision. Desire a difference may be made between public letters signed by the Council, and his own letters containing his private opinions; and that all public matters of importance may be taken into consideration by the Council. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 40.]

May 10. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Dan. Elfrith. Condemn his indiscretion in too freely entertaining "a Mulletto, as you call him" in the island, against advice of Council, and in taking a Spanish frigate; but in consideration of his good services, are content not to take notice of former errors. Division of the 20th part of the old tobacco between him and Capt. Axe. Answer the objection of their reputed backwardness in furnishing supplies. Have removed the old planters' discontent about victuals and clothes spent by their servants in public works. Excuse his mistakes concerning the strength of the island. Refer him to their general instructions for fortifications. Suspend their answer to his request for government of the forts until finished. Commend his industry in procuring plants from the main, and especially his desire to propagate religion amongst the poor Indians. Have made trial of his red dye [tomarin] and find it very useful; require him to plant and procure as much as he can. Exercise of his place of admiralty. Regret that his present profits are but little, and grant several privileges for his encouragement. Approve of his proposition for discovery of the dangerous shoals to the leeward of the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 41.]

May 14. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Request of John Pym to be relieved from his place of treasurer, referred to the next meeting. Instructions, commissions, and letters to the island signed and sealed. A meeting to be held on the following day for the dispatch of business for the Isle of Association. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 62, 63.]

May 15. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Phil. Bell, Governor. Have heard that some in the island have sent for cards, dice, and tables. Pray that if any arrive he will have them burnt, or at least sent back, and strictly prohibit their use under severe penalties. Mislike not lawful recreations, such as chess, shooting, &c. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 40.]

May 15. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Association. Resolved, that a magazine of provisions be sent thither by October next, which with other resolutions, Capt. Hilton, Governor of that island, is to be made acquainted with. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 63.]

1632. Vol. VI.

May 27. Virginia. 54. Governor Harvey to the Virginia Commissioners. The colony in great want of shoes and other necessaries, yet Capt. Tucker left behind him stores well furnished, with instructions not to sell but at excessive rates. Recommends that Tucker, Stone, and Maurice Thompson should contract for three or more years for all the tobacco of the growth of Virginia. A beginning made in the building of shipping. Desires the same freedom for the colony, to seek the best market as the King's other subjects enjoy. Has spent much time in planting English grain and vines. Prays for some means or annual entertainment to support his great expenses. May as well be called the host as the Governor of Virginia; no other house but his for hospitality in James Island, and has been three years without any relief.

June 12. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The Treasurer's declaration, that every adventurer bring in 100*l.* to defray necessary engagements, referred for consideration; also the Company's last letter to Capt. Hilton, and the question of supply for association. Resolutions concerning complaints against Mr. Dike, for overvaluing commodities exported in the Seaflower, agreed to. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 63, 64.]

June 12. Greenwich. 55. The King to Sir William Alexander, Robert Charlton, and William Berkeley, Commissioners for Canada. The King having consented to the restitution of the fort and habitation of Quebec, as taken by force of arms since the peace, and preferring, notwithstanding the commission given during the war, the accomplishment of his royal word; the Commissioners are commanded, upon the first convenience of sending into those parts, and of means for the people to return, to order all the King's subjects, as well soldiers in garrison as inhabitants and planters, to give up possession to those appointed by the French King in the same state as at the time of taking. Any person showing himself cross or refractory, will incur the King's highest indignation and the punishment due to offenders of so high a nature.

June 14–15. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Order upon Mr. Barber's demands for money disbursed "in the voyages of discovery." Resolutions passed concerning the power of any member of the Company to dispose of part of his adventure, so that the burden of his charge may be more easily borne, and the island sooner fortified and peopled. These resolutions confirmed on 26th Nov. following. At an adjourned meeting, at 6 p.m. on the same day, it was ordered that each adventurer should further pay in 100*l.* to the common stock within a month, for supply of provisions to the value of 2,000*l.* sent in the Charity. Debate upon the necessity of a supply for association. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 64, 65.]

June 16. Minutes as above. Arguments for sending a supply to Association. Agreed that the Company's resolution should be respited until Monday, the 18th inst., upon which day, Mr. Deputy being unable to attend, the General Court dissolved. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 66, 67.]

Vol. VI.

1632. June 16. Grant of the Council for New England to George Way and Thomas Purchase of certain lands in New England called the River Bishopscotte, and all that bounds and limits the main land adjoining the river to the extent of two miles. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

June 16. Minute of the above. [*Ibid.*]

[June 16.] 56. Minute [by Sir Wil. Alexander] of some points considerable for the King's service, with respect to the possession of New Scotland by the French at this time. Not warranted by the late treaty; some speedy act should disprove it. The pretended title of the French to Virginia and New England may prove dangerous to the King's subjects. The French have a more than ordinary design, having sent 300 men thither this year, and promised large annual supplies. Building of ships, employing them in fishing, and the manufacture of salt there cannot but be prejudicial, and undo the English fishing trade on that coast. Suggests that the King should appoint persons to consider these things, that some expedient may be propounded tending to the advancement of the King's service and the public good. [*Endorsed by Sec. Coke,* "Sir W. Alexander's note for New Scotland."] Sir Isaac Wake, the English Ambassador at Paris, writes to "those of Acadia and Port Royal," on $\frac{\text{30 March}}{\text{9 April}}$ 1632, that having brought his negociations to a happy conclusion, the King has expressly commanded, through Lord Sterling, that Mons. Rasilly, or some other in his name, be peaceably suffered to take possession of the fort and habitation of Port Royal in Acadia. Concerning the demolition and the transportation of provisions and munitions, agreement may be made to the best advantage, or the King's and Lord Sterling's directions followed. [*See Corresp.* France, 1632, $\frac{\text{March 30.}}{\text{April 9.}}$]

June 19. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Mr. Dike's accounts. Compositions agreed on with Sir Nath. Rich and Mr. Barber, for their expenses in the first voyage of discovery. Refusal of Mr. Dike to accept the Company's propositions. Report of Mr. Hart upon sending a ship to Association Island, where he also proposed to take a certain number of negroes and provisions; requested to make further inquiry and report again. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 67, 68.]

June 20. Westminster. Patent to Cecil Calvert, Baron of Baltimore, containing a grant of the Province of Maryland. Latin. [*Copy examined and corrected by the original, communicated by Mr. Beake from Lord Baltimore,* 1723, *July* 5. *Colonial Entry Bk., No.* 52, *pp.* 1–19.]

June 20. Westminster. 57. Another copy of the same patent, certified by Hen. Rooke, Clerk of the Rolls Chapel. [*This and the preceding copy of Lord Baltimore's charter differ in this respect, that in the present copy the contracted words are not extended; in the preceding copy they have been written in extenso from the original in the possession of Lord Baltimore.*]

June ? 58. Considerations of objections to Lord Baltimore's patent; in matter of law, inconvenience, and equity; on behalf of the particular persons of the old [Virginia] Company.

June ? 59. Copy of the above.

June 21. Warwick House, Holborn. Minutes of the Council for New England. Lord Maltravers received into the New England Company as a Councillor and Patentee, and Capt John Mason as a Councillor. Thomas Eyre appointed secretary, and ordered to prepare rough draft of a patent for the Earl of Warwick; Sir Ferd. Gorges will give the particulars. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 11.]

June 21. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence and Association Islands. Report of Mr. Hart that his proposal for negroes could not be effected; some other course to be taken. Supply for Association not to exceed 500*l.* Licence to settle there upon paying a twentieth part of the proceeds of labour to the Company. Letter to Capt. Hilton to inform him why no men are sent at present. Tobacco brought over by the Seaflower in the custom house. Treasurer's accounts. Forty shillings a month to be paid to Capt. Tanner, until his services are again required. [*Colonial Entry Bk.*, *Vol. III.*, *pp.* 69, 70.]

June 26. Warwick House, Holborn. Minutes of the Council for New England. Mr. Humphrey's complaint that his ships were not allowed, contrary to his patent, to transport passengers to Massachusetts Bay without licence from the Council of New England, referred to the next meeting, and he requested to bring Matthew Cradock and any others with him. Lord Thurles, Sir James Bagg, and Sir Kenelm Digby, admitted Councillors. Rough draft of a patent to the Earl of Warwick read, who directed that it be made out to Lord Rich and his associates; the limits, 30 English miles westward and 50 miles northwards, agreed to. Licence to be granted to Edward Astley to go to New England, when he puts in security for his good behaviour there. Motion made concerning the confiscation of a Holland ship from the Dutch plantation near Hudson's River in New England, now at Plymouth. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 13, 14.]

June 28. Minutes as above. Lord Chamberlain Lindsey and James Montague admitted councillors. Mr. Humphreys and Matthew Cradock reproved for falsely accusing Sir Ferd. Gorges at the last meeting, of not suffering any ship or passenger to pass to New England without licence. Mr. Saltingstall desired to make a map of Salem and Massachusetts Bay for the Council. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 14.]

June 29. Warwick House, Holborn. Minutes as above. Sir Kenelm Digby admitted a member of the Council. There being in all about 21 Councillors, agreed that the whole number of 40 should with all convenient speed be filled up. Sir Hen. Spilman is entreated to prepare draught of

Vol. VI.

1632. a new patent. The place of meeting to be in future at Captain Mason's house in Fenchurch Street. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631 *Nov.* 4, *p.* 15.]

June? 60. Petition of Sir John Lawrence, Sir Edmund Plowden, Sir Boyer Worsley, John Trusler, Roger Pack, Will. Inwood, Thos. Ryebread, Chas. Barret, and George Noble, adventurers, to the King. Are willing at their own cost, to plant at a remote place, called Manati or Long Isle, 150 miles to the north of James City, and settle *three* hundred inhabitants there for the making of wine, salt, iron, &c. Pray for a patent of the said isle and *thirty square miles* of the adjoining coast, to be erected into a county palatine called *Syon*, and to be held of His Majesty's Crown of Ireland, with the like title and privileges to Sir Ed. Plowden, as was granted to Sir Geo. Calvert in Newfoundland by King James. [In Stafford's letters and despatches *Vol. I.*, *pp.* 72, 73, will be found a petition from Sir Ed. Plowden, &c., praying for a grant of *Isle-Plowden,* otherwise *Long Isle,* where the petitioners are willing to settle *five* hundred inhabitants, and also for *forty leagues square* of the adjoining continent, to be erected into a county palatine by the name of *New Albion.* This petition is inclosed in a warrant from the King to the Lords Justices, dated July 24th, 1632, directing them to cause the grant forthwith to be passed with the customary privileges for government.]

June? 61. The commodities of the island called Manati or Long Island, within the continent of Virginia. Places fit to build and launch ships. Good trade with the Indians. A fisherman in six months may make his wages worth 60*l.* per annum. The first year's outlay will build, fortify, and provide labourers. Winter very sharp during two months in the year. The spring waters as good as small beer. Thirty soldiers should reside in a round stone tower for security of the colony. Terms upon which the partners are willing to maintain the governor and 50 soldiers and mariners, to trade by turns with the Indians. *Endorsed by Sec. Coke.*

June. 62. Warrant to Sir James Bagg for release of a Dutch ship, the Endraught, of Amsterdam, belonging to the West India Company of Holland, which coming from the river Manhattan in New England, was stayed at Plymouth in February last. The King, at the earnest request of the Ambassador from the United Provinces, is pleased to release all the goods and merchandise in the ship, notwithstanding His Majesty's right to the territories whence they came; but declares that if the Dutch remain there without his licence, they shall impute it to themselves if hereafter they suffer.

July 4. Massachusetts. 63. Governor John Winthrop to John White, Minister of the Gospel. Hopes at length to see him at Massachusetts, that he may reap some fruit of all his labours and cost bestowed upon "this work of the Lord." Advises him of the payment of wages to Jo. Gallopp, Jo. Elford, and others. Has disbursed about 300*l.* for the Company's engagements, and possesses but some cattle and old kettles for it. Entreats him to persuade Gallopp's wife to come over. Marvels at her weakness that she will live miserably with her children in England, when she might live comfortably over there with her husband. The surveyor of their ordnance has returned home to his native Germany; they were loth to part with him. Is in want of cod lines and hooks. Fears his brother and sister are dead, as they take no notice of his letters. *Incloses,*

63. I. *Order to "Brother Downing" to pay the bearer* 12*l. by the allowance of John White of Dorchester, for fishing lines to be sent to him into New England; signed Jo. Winthrop. Massachusetts, July* 4.

1632? 64. General observations by [Rev. John] "White of Dorchester," for the plantation of New England. Reasons for taking the land so long possessed by savages. The young should be sent, for it is a great work, and requires skilful artificers. Great and fundamental errors have been committed, profit being the chief aim and not the propagation of religion. The very scum of the earth sent over, and a right form of government not established. Argues at length, chiefly on religious grounds, upon the benefits likely to ensue from the plantation.

Aug. 31. Bristol. 65. Thomas Wiggin to "Master Downing." Complains of the carriage of an unworthy person, Sir Christopher Gardiner, who has lately returned from New England, where he went more than two years ago. Isaac Allerton informed against him to the Governor. Would push some means to stop his mouth, having most scandalously and basely abused "that worthy Governor, Ma^{r}. Winthrop." Hopes one Lane, a merchant tailor, who has been in the West Indies, will talk with Mr. Humphreys concerning a certain staple commodity, which he desires to plant in New England. "Staple commodities are the things they want there." Need not declare the happy proceedings and welfare of New England. It is a wonder to see what they have done in so small a time. [*Endorsed by Sec. Coke.*]

[Sept.] 66. Petition of the adventurers to Canada to the Privy Council. According to their Lordships' order of 25th July last, Attorney Gen. Noye made his report, and awarded to the petitioners 400 marks from Maurice Thompson, and 200*l.* from Capt. Eustace Man, which they refuse to pay. Pray that this contempt may be taken into consideration, as also the great charges they have been at in taking Quebec, keeping it ever since, and now delivering it up to the French, almost to the ruin of their estates. *Annexed,*

66. I. *Attorney Gen. Noye to the Privy Council. Report upon the complaint of Capt. Kirke against Capt. Man and Mr. Thompson for trading about Canada. Proposes as a final end to those controversies that Captain Man should pay* 200*l. and M. Thompson* 400 *marks, but "without expecting any of their assents."*

Vol. VI.

1632.

66. II. *Certificate of Jo. Peacock, solicitor to the adventurers of Canada; that he has demanded* 400 *marks of Maurice Thompson, who said he owed the adventurers nothing, nor nothing would he pay.* 1632, *Sept.* 5.

Oct.
Boston,
New England.

67. Governor John Winthrop and John Wilson to Dr. Stoughton. Have heard with much joy of the disposition of his thoughts towards the Lord's work begun in Boston. Assure him that it would much add to the comfort of their souls if he would go to New England and help them. Refers him to the bearer, Mr. Peirce, their most faithful friend, for information on all other matters.

Nov. 6.
Capt. Mason's House, Fenchurch Street.

Minutes of the Council for New England. The number of the Council to be filled up. A new patent from the King to be obtained. Patents formerly granted, examined. No ship, passengers, nor goods permitted to go to New England without licence from the President and Council. No fishermen allowed to trade with the savages, nor with the servants of the planters. The King's letters to be procured to the Lieutenants of Shires for the poorer sort of people to go to New England. A surveyor to be sent over for settling the limits of every plantation, also Commissioners to hear and determine differences and relieve grievances. The Dutch plantation to be considered. Special officers to be transported in the ship London Merchants. Copy of Lord Baltimore's patent of Delaware Bay in Virginia, to be taken for Sir Hen. Spilman. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 15–17.]

Nov. 13.
Lord Great Chamberlain's House, Channell [Cannon] Row.

Minutes as above. A petition to be prepared to the King to speak with the Dutch Ambassador concerning the Dutch plantation in New England, that they should forthwith either relinquish it or become subjects of the King of England. John Peacock appointed solicitor in the matter of a new patent. Divers petitions for patents of land in New England deferred. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 17.]

Nov. 19.

68. [Capt.] Tho. Wiggin to Sec. Coke. Having lately returned from New England, and visited the English plantations there, particularly the Massachusetts, "the largest, best, and most prospering in all that land," sends some observations of that country and plantation. The country well stored with timber, and will afford cordage, pitch, and tar. The English, numbering about 2,000, and generally most industrious, have done more in three years than others in seven times that space, and at a tenth of the expense. They are loved and respected by the Indians, who repair to the Governor for justice. He [John Winthrop] is a discreet and sober man, wearing plain apparel, assisting in any ordinary labour, and ruling with much mildness and justice. Is induced as an eye witness to clear the reputation of the plantation from false rumours spread abroad by Sir Christ. Gardiner, Morton, and Ratcliffe, all discontented and scandalous characters; proofs of which are set forth. Upon their false information, Sir Ferd. Gorges is projecting

how to deprive the plantation of the privileges granted by the King, and to subvert the Government, which will be the utter ruin of that hopeful colony. Has written this letter out of respect to the general good.

Nov. ? 69. Petition of Edward Winslow, agent for the planters in New England, to [the Privy Council]. Confesses that he had spoken by way of exhortation to the people in America, and had performed the marriage ceremony there, the inhabitants having been seven or eight years without a minister, but that had he not done so "we might have lost the life and face of Christianity." Reasons for the colonists leaving England, "disliking many things in practice here in respect of Church ceremony," and choosing rather to leave the country than be accounted troublers of it. Replies to objections that they are Brownists, factious Puritans, and schismatics. Describes the fruitfulness of the country of New England, their contentions with the French and Dutch, and the valuable supplies they can export to England, if the King will continue to them liberty of conscience, afford facilities for new settlers, and grant them a free commission for displanting the French and Dutch. Refers to consideration the characters of their adversaries, Morton, twice sent to England as a delinquent, Sir Christopher Gardiner, a Jesuit, and one Dixie Bull, a pirate. Prays that a country so hopeful may not be ruined, nor allowed to suffer by reason of his imprisonment.

Nov. 21. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. A magazine gone to Association, and the island supplied with a minister. Custom of tobacco brought home in the Seaflower. Auditors appointed. Allowance to Capt. Tanner to cease, he having undertaken other employments. Mr. Dike's demands against the Company. Petition from a poor seaman who had received an incurable wound in the Company's service, praying for relief, referred for consideration. Charges incurred by Mr. Rous and family, and others, attending the Company's ships' arrival at Plymouth, ordered to be paid. The defence of Providence, and Capt. Hilton's proposition for the discovery of Fonseca referred to the next meeting. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 70–73.]

Nov. 26. Lord Chamberlain's House, Channell Row. Minutes of the Council for New England. Patents granted to Sir Christ. Gardiner, Capt. Wiggin, and Mr. Delbordge [Delbridge ?] of Barnstaple. Delivery of the Great Seal. Examination of abuses in the plantations of New England referred to the Council on 29th May last, by the Lords of the Privy Council, to be speedily taken into consideration. Capt. John Mason chosen Vice-President. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 18.]

Nov. 26. Mr. Treasurer's Lodging. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Previous resolutions confirmed for lessening the burden of Adventurers, so that the island may be the sooner peopled and fortified. Several persons who had contracted with members of the Company for parts of their shares, admitted adventurers. Auditing of Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Hart's accounts. Resolutions for raising money to carry out Capt.

1632.

Hilton's design for discovery of the island of Fonseca. The Charity shortly expected home. Petition to be presented to the King for renewing a grant for goods exported to be custom free and "easy" on tobacco imported. Instructions for the intended voyage to Fonseca. Relief to seamen hurt in the Company's service under Capt. Tanner. Disposal of the fustick [wood] from Providence. Division of tobacco from the Seaflower. The Company's patent to be sent to Providence and Association. Robt. Abbott to have licence to go in the next ship to Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 73–77.]

Dec. 12. Mr. Treasurer's Lodging. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Report of Mr. Hart upon the intended voyage to Fonseca; he is ordered to procure a pinnace of forty tons to carry at least twenty persons. Math. Harbottle to be employed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 78.]

1632. 70. [The Virginia Commissioners] to the Governor and Company of Virginia. Are informed by the adventurers of the ship America that an edict has been made by them for all ships arriving in Virginia to unlade at the port of James City, to the great prejudice of the petitioners. Request that the petitioners now proceeding to that plantation may unlade and relade in the ports they think most convenient. [*Draft.*]

1632. 71. Minute that Sir Wil. Alexander, Robt. Charlton, and Wil. Berkeley were Commissioners for the Gulf and River of Canada and parts adjacent.

1633.
Jan. 3. 72. Emanuel Downinge to Sec. Coke. Has made inquiries respecting the ship-carpenters Mr. Winthrop, the Governor, had with him in New England. There is Wil. Stephens, who built the Royal Merchant of 600 tons, so able a shipwright as there is hardly such another to be found in this kingdom, and two or three others. Is informed that the plantation will next year build ships of any burden. Incloses a copy of the order of the Privy Council. Prays God to assist him. Hopes those lewd and scandalous persons may receive condign punishment, and the plantation proceed with encouragement, as it deserves. *Incloses,*

72. i. *Order of the Privy Council appointing a committee to examine and report how the patents for plantations in New England have been granted; the truth of petitions from planters there, and a written relation by Sir Christopher Gardiner.* 1632, *Dec.* 19.

Feb. 2. Mr. Treasurer's House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Mrs. Sherland will pay no more money into the Company's stock. Demands of the owners of the Charity. Agreement concerning various sums due from Mr. Dike. Necessity of a present supply for the island. The services of Mr. Hooke for the voyage to Fonseca accepted; to choose ten men to accompany him, and give in a list of their names for approval. Math. Harbottle confirmed master of the pinnace for

1633. Vol. VI.

Fonseca, with an allowance of 4*l.* per month, and Mr. Bray, mate, upon Capt. Hilton's recommendation. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 78, 79.]

Feb. 4. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. To bring the island to perfection, and prevent the hazard of a total loss, each member moved to make up his adventure 1,000*l.*, when he may refuse to go further. Discharge of bonds. Dispatch of a large supply to Providence. Dangers to be apprehended through the near neighbourhood of the Spaniards. The honour of the Church and Commonwealth and their own consciences and reputation at stake. Advantages. Committee concerning Capt. Hilton's design for discovery of Fonseca, a matter of great importance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 80, 81.]

Feb. 12. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Demands of the owners of the Charity for allowance of freight. Sir Nath. Rich desired to draw up rules for the future proceedings of the Company. Mr. Upton admitted a member. Accounts referred for consideration. Committee to attend business incident to the voyage for Fonseca. Details connected with the charges and appointment of Mr. Wolsley for that service. Concluded that each adventurer make up his share to 1,000*l.* for the islands of Providence and Association. Mrs. Sherland advised to join the Company in that engagement. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 82–84.]

Feb. 13. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Petition of the Earl of Holland, Governor of the Company, to the King, for an exemption from the custom of goods exported and imported by the Company taken into consideration, and resolved that if an answer is not procured within three days, they will then present a petition for a grant to themselves. Two of their members desired "to treat with the Lord Treasurer for his assistance to the effecting thereof." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 87.]

Feb. 15. Minutes as above. The Committee in town to open all public letters brought by the Charity, and order a supply for that island. Demands of Mr. Dike for the fresh voyage of discovery and his proposals for sending men thither at his own charge. Tools and arms for supply of the island against the next voyage. Agreement with Mr. Lane to ship himself in the Company's pinnace for Fonseca, or if that island be not discovered to Providence, to plant his madder, teach his skill to the inhabitants, and be an agent for the Company in other parts of the Indies. A pattern of drugs and commodities likely to be procured in the Indies to be "sent along with the Indian" for their better discovery. Power to the Committee to write in the Company's name to Capts. Bell, Hilton, or any others. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 84–86.]

Feb. 18. Minutes as above. Power to the Committee to write to Capt. Hilton in the Company's name proposing to join with him in equal division of charge and profit of his forty negroes, and in the purchase of more for Association or Providence. Adventurers to pay 20*l.* each for buying provisions against the next supply. Eight more servants assigned to Mr. Lane to be sent to Fonseca. Authority for the purchase of a pinnace, with forty or fifty men, and provisions to be set forth. Capt Roper to go master. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 86, 87.]

Feb. 20. Virginia. 73. Gov. Harvey to the Privy Council. It has always been his care to moderate the excess of tobacco, by lessening the quantity and mending the quality and price. Samples of potashes have been sent home and are well approved. Great quantities of saltpetre may also be expected, of which a sample is sent by Capt. Wil. Button, who is able to give a good account of the present state of the colony. Skilful persons should be transported to set the iron works on foot. English wheat will be planted. The colony on good terms with the Indians. Recommends that the duties [on tobacco] be trebled, "for the helping forward better matters." Prays that his entertainment may be settled.

March 4. Mr. Treasurer's Lodging. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. "The master's instructions for Fonseca" drawn up. Letters to be written to Capt. Hilton, containing directions in case discovery is not made of that island or that it be found unfit for habitation; to Capt. Bell that should the pinnace go to Providence, he may have notice that Capt. Hook is sent with ten men to be employed "upon the terms of halves," and that a supply may soon be effected. Capts. Hilton and Bell to make what improvement they are able of the Indian by way of trade in his own country. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 88.]

March 5. Mr. Treasurer's Lodging. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. The most commodious way of sending passengers [to Fonseca] not to exceed twenty, the pinnace not capable of accommodating more than that number; and other details connected with the voyage. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 88, 89.]

March 9-11. Minutes as above. The Charity in the Downs. The Company's letters brought by the purser on the following day [9th]. On 11th the general letters are read and all the members of the Company are requested to come to London to take them into consideration. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 89.]

March 15. Minutes as above. Payment of the mariners' wages of the Charity and other matters connected with her discharge. Mr. Morgan's submission; acknowledges his two calumnious letters from Providence and his wrong to the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 89, 90.]

March 16. Minutes as above. Directions touching the charge of carrying twenty men and twenty tons of goods to Providence; the purchase of clothes, shoes, and tools for them; the rest of the twenty tons to be made up in shoes, shirts, canvas suits, and tools; Mr. Holligrove to take his ship from Providence immediately to Association to be freighted. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 90, 91.]

March 19.
Brooke House.
Minute of a Committee for Providence Island. Upon a request of Mr. Dike concerning his adventure in the voyage of discovery [to Fonseca]. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 91.]

March 20.
Brooke House.
Minute as above. The wife of Thos. Gryme, gunner in Association Island, is allowed twenty shillings towards her maintenance, in consideration of her husband's good services there. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 91.]

March 21.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. The mariners of the Charity are examined upon divers complaints concerning the ill carriage of Mr. Punt in his late voyage—not providing for the comfort of the passengers; abating a considerable portion of their allowance of bread and beer; uncivil usage of Mr. Halhead, joined in commission with himself in command of the passengers; beating a seaman who complained of want of victuals, and taking in "ill water" at Nevis. The mariners allowed 40*s.* for dinner. Mr. Morgan's submission drawn up by himself accepted. His books left in Providence to be priced by a stationer when the Company will purchase them; his request for reward referred for consideration. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 92, 93.]

March 22.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Payment to the workmaster's wife for services in Providence. Estimate of the charges for fitting out the pinnace [for Fonseca] to be prepared. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 94.]

March 26.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Letters to Capts. Bell and Hilton are dispatched. After debate the intended voyage to Fonseca is respited; the pinnace to be forthwith dispatched to Providence and touching at Association to take in Capt. Hilton and such persons as he may appoint for discovery of trade in the Bay of Darien. Mr. Hook to have his full number of ten servants, Mr. Lane but six, with an addition by the next ship. Money provided for discharge of the Charity. Five pounds bestowed upon Mr. Morgan, and Mr. Treasurer desired to make the payment agreed upon for his books. The Company's mark to be placed upon ten pieces of ordnance for Providence by the next ship. Fifty shillings to be paid Humph. Isham, one of the mates in the Charity. Strict examination to be made on Friday next into the complaints against Punt. Mr. Bradley to have liberty to go to Providence, and six servants to be sent to him by the next ship. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 94–96.]

March 28.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Bond of 1,000*l.* for the use of the Company sealed. Agreements with Edw. Williams signed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 96.]

April 10.
London.
The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Bell, Governor. Have received his letters of 9th Nov. and 19 Dec. last. Allow him 32

1633.

servants for salary, and encourage him to look after the planting of cotton, madder, and other commodities which will return good profits. Will take care that by the next ship the surgeon's chest is well furnished. Thank him for his good usage of the Indians. Are glad that former breaches are made up, and desire that unity may be preserved. Conceive that 20 or 40 negroes might be very useful for public works, but think that too great a number in the island might as yet be dangerous. If any ordnance taken by the Dutch, is offered, he is authorized to give commodities or victuals in exchange. Some restrictions in trading with strangers removed, and certain privileges allowed. Hope that the reports of the enemy's preparations are untrue. Recommend diligence in fortification. Rejoice to hear of the people's thankfulness for faithful ministers and their desire for a continual supply; intend to send one over by the next ship to supply Mr. Ditloff's place if he still purposes a removal. Concur in approbation of the mates, Wells and Collins. Will entertain his proposals for procuring cochineal, &c. Wants for the communion shall be prevented hereafter. Commend his attention to their instructions concerning Mr. Morgan; and his advice in getting able men experienced in martial employments; hope to send a supply by the next ship. "Our Dutch Carpenter" to be encouraged. Request him to defer setting out the 20 proportions [of land] for the Company; to enquire into Wil. Russell's complaints that agreements had not been kept with him. Mr. Punt's misdemeanors are under examination. Truck for the Indians now sent. Directions concerning the meal taken over in the Hopewell. Commend the readiness of Capt. Rudyerd and his men to finish his fort. Will maintain the authority of the Council table. Masons, carpenters, and sawyers by the next ship. Commend Serjeant Whitehead. Justify his censure of Jeremy Elfrith for opposing Mr. Morgan, but desire him to inform Elfrith that the Company are willing to take him into their favour. Agree to widow Bunberry's request, to be discharged from the Company's service. Explain the meaning of the 23rd Article of their late instructions, touching those that die in the island. Comment upon Mr. Ditloff's reasons for suspending Mr. Halhead from the sacrament. Desire that Mr. Holligrove, Mr. Yeo, and their servants may be carefully "disposed of." Twenty passengers now sent over. Desire he will assign portions of land in the most convenient places to Mr. Hook, Mr. Bradley, and Mr. Lane. Request that Mr. Lane may be afforded every facility for planting his madder. Direct him to entertain Capt. Hilton with all fitting courtesy should he go in the pinnace to Providence, and to allow Lane and Roger Floud to accompany Hilton. Detailed instructions concerning the voyage. Liberty to Captain Bell, notwithstanding any former restraint, to dispose of his tobacco to the Dutch. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 46–48.]

April. The Governor and Company of Providence Island to Governor Bell. Have received his letters and are rejoiced to hear of the safety and plenty of the colony. Complain that their instructions were not attended to, for taking in a freight, prepared against the return of the Charity to Association, whereby the Company have sustained much loss, and the planters much damage. Directions for the disposal of 20 men and goods now sent. Another supply of a larger proportion may shortly be expected. Recommend care in planting necessary provisions and in the further discovery of ways of profit for the Company. Wish cotton to be planted, but forbid the sending home of any freight by this ship. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 44.]

April 10. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Have received their letters of 9th Nov., and approve of their care. Have remitted Mr. Morgan's offence upon his submission. Are very sorry that the passengers were visited with "that dangerous infection;" great care taken for their comfort, and inquiry is being made by whom the Company's intentions were abused. A magazine could not be transported by this pinnace [the Elizabeth] but supplies will be furnished by the next ship, particularly necessaries for the surgeon, a good quantity of wine for the communion, and a convenient supply of strong waters to be "used for health and not for disorder." Answer complaints concerning the "illness" of the meal. Hope the planters' future diligence will recompense their former slackness in fortification. Small returns from the island; means to be adopted to increase them. Encourage the planting of cotton. Are exceedingly glad of the reformation occasioned by their instructions, and strongly recommend the preservation of unity and peace. Disposal of servants and plantations by the next ship. Instructions to put the coneys into the little islands or else destroy them, as being more destructive than rats. Desire a valuation may be put upon the estate of Ed. Williams. Complain of the long detention of the ship at Providence. Intend to lay the foundation of a trade at Cape Gratia de Dios, and to employ persons acquainted with the character and language of the Indians. Forbid trucking with them. Conduct to be observed towards them. Direct examination into complaints that the stores are partially distributed. Hope that former experience will prevent the planters from incurring the hazard of want. Commend the courage shown upon "the Dutchmen's" approach, and desire that a course be resolved upon in case "any suspicious ship shall press on the shore in that manner." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 45, 46.]

April 10. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Mr. Hollygrove to have authority to take with him from St. Kitt's to Providence twenty men, upon certain conditions; Capt. Camock to buy Lord Paulet's pinnace for the Company. Two mates, Wells and Collins, to be again employed in the Company's service. Mr. Upton to purchase Irish beef and other provisions in Devonshire for their next voyage. Answers to the general letters from Providence and Association are signed and sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 97.]

Vol. VI.

1633.
April 13.
Brooke House.
Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Examination of the accusations against Punt, in presence of the Masters of the Trinity House; particulars of the charge to be submitted for their opinions. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 97, 98.]

April 15.
Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Richard Lane, bound in the Elizabeth to the West Indies. On his arrival at Association, if Capt. Hilton resolve not to accompany him, to receive from him and Capt. Bell directions for "our intended trade." If Capt. Hilton goes, to accompany him to Providence, and after planting his madder to depart with Capt. Hilton for managing the trade, an account of which is to be kept. Preservation, making inventories, and sending home the commodities procured; if of value, to be kept with all possible secrecy. To receive instructions from Capts. Hilton and the Governor and Council of Providence, and to accompany the goods home if he see cause. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 49.]

April 15.
London.
Instructions from the Company of Providence Island for Rich. Lane, in case Capt. Hilton does not go with him from Association to Providence. After having planted his madder, to take on board Roger Floud and other persons, not to exceed eight, as the Governor and Council of Providence think fit. To go to the Bay of Darien, with goods for trade. To provide against fear of discovery by the Spaniards, and foul weather. To use means to ingratiate himself and company with the Indians. Not to give cause to suspect the value of their gifts. To conceal the object of their coming, but express a desire of renewing friendship with them, "favourers of the English nation, and especially of Don Francisco Draco (whose name they seem to honour)." To make advantage of them by trade for gold, &c.; discover what things may be obtained from them, and their value; labour to possess them with the natural goodness of the English nation; and restrain any boisterous carriage to the women, and particularly "mocking, pointing, or laughing at their nakedness." To prohibit the seamen from entertaining much familiarity with the natives, much less trade. Power to inflict reasonable punishment upon offenders. When furnished with a good return to go back to Providence and dispose of the goods as formerly instructed. Observance of directions from Capt. Hilton, commended to his care. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 50.]

April 15.
Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Mat. Harbottle, master of the Elizabeth, bound thither. To go to the West Indies, touch at St. Christopher's or Barbadoes, for cotton seed and all other fruits, seeds, plants, and commodities growing there, and thence to Association, to deliver the Company's letter to Capt. Hilton, and take him and others on board. Thence to sail for Providence, deliver the letters and supplies, and land Capt. Hook, Bradley, and Lane. If Capt. Hilton cannot or will not remove from Association, to attend to Mr. Lane's instructions. Private trade forbidden, nor any seaman under his command to be permitted to truck

1633 Vol. VI.

for commodities. To return to England when required to do so. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 49.]

April 15. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Instructions to Harbottle, master of the Elizabeth; to Lane, for managing the trade in the Bay of Darien, in case Capt. Hilton does not go with him; and to Bradley, are signed and sealed. Security given against a bond. Captain Camock, having bought Lord Paulet's pinnace for the Company for 405*l.*, Collins is ordered to bring her into the Thames, and make her ready with all speed for a voyage. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 98.]

April 28. Whitehall. 74. The Privy Council to Capt. John Pennington. Warrant to require all commanders of ships coming from any of the English plantations to give bond to bring their vessels and lading, without breaking bulk, into the port of London, or some other port of the kingdom, there to enter and unlade their goods. [*The date has been altered from* 18 *February* 1632–3.]

May 11. Patent to Sir Wil. Alexander and others, for sole trade to the river and gulf of Canada, and all places adjacent, for beaver and all other skins and wool, for thirty-one years. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

May 11. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Capt. Hart's offer for his son to be employed in the island, with 16 servants. Passengers and freight to go in the Falcon. Orders concerning the customs upon tobacco and goods exported. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 99, 100.]

May 14. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Concerning alterations in the Golden Falcon for the better accommodation of passengers and lading; the Earl of Warwick desired to give such directions as he conceives fit [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 100.]

May 18. Brooke House. Minutes as above. John Collins appointed master of the Golden Falcon, John Wells, a mate, and Maurice Boynes an ordinary seaman, the latter undertaking to discover certain brass ordnance sunk at sea, which might easily be recovered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 100.]

May 22. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Supplies for Capt. Bell and his wife; Capt. Sussex Camock to be commander of the passengers in the Golden Falcon, and director of a trade at Cape Gratia de Dios; his allowance. Ed. Williams and Nath. Marston appointed agents for the Company in matters of commerce, "in regard to their knowledge of those parts." Money engagements of the Company. Isaac Barton is entertained in the Company's service, and two servants allowed him, to be transported in the Falcon. Members to be appointed to view the goods and provisions previous to their being sent to the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 101–2.]

Vol. VI.

1633.

May 25. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Provisions for the Golden Falcon. Mr. Roote appointed one of the ministers of the colony; his entertainment. Five pounds, part of the wages of Rich. Field, gunner, ordered to be paid to his wife. Hump. Isham entertained one of the mates in the Falcon. Sir Edmund Moundford's adventure. Order for victualling the Falcon, and providing her with a magazine, the whole not to exceed 600*l.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 102–3.]

May 27. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Edw. Williams engages himself a servant for three years in the place of Lewis Morris, discharged from the Company's service; the master of the Falcon to teach him the art of navigation while at sea.

May 28. Payment of customs for goods outward. Mr. Hart to have the tobacco in the Company's warehouse, but not under 16*d.* per lb.

May 30. Various payments ordered. Mr. Punt's wages. Resolved to proceed with the charge against him in the Trinity House. Phil. Trippett entertained a gunner in Providence.

June 1. The eldest son of Lord Say and Sele and John Michell admitted adventurers.

June 3. Maurice Boynes entertained a gunner. Mr. Hart ordered to sell tobacco at 14*d.* per lb.

June 6. Several payments ordered. The freight of 50 lbs. of tobacco allowed Mrs. Goodman, the workmaster's wife.

June 7. Agreement with John Heath for his services in the trade at the Cape. Mr. Hart licensed to sell tobacco at 13*d.* per lb., as he could not get more for it.

June 10. Order upon a letter received from the Masters of the Trinity House concerning the charge against Punt. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 103–107.]

June 17. 75. Demands of the Canada Adventureres from Wil. De Caen of Dieppe. For fetching home 100 soldiers from the fort of Quebec, goods delivered at Tadousac, and beaver skins put aboard a French pinnace, the Lyon. The total amounts to 4,417*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* [Dated as above, but *endorsed by Sec. Coke,* "1634, Oct. 12. Demands of the Canada Merchants."]

June 26. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Concerning Nat. Marston's bill for his voyage. Capt. Camock to provide needful things for fortification requested by Capt. Axe. Maurice Boynes, his brother and his wife, to be permitted to go to Providence by the next ship. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 107.]

June 28. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Payments ordered to Maurice Boynes, Goodman King, the bricklayer, and Phil. Trippett. Charges of the Company. Agreements with Mr. Roote and Ed. Williams signed and sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 108.]

July 1. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Order concerning the Falcon taking on board at Dartmouth certain arms and provisions. The Company's letters, commissions, instructions, and articles are sealed. Various payments ordered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III, pp.* 108–9.]

1633. Vol. VI.

July 1. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Bell, Governor. Are forced to defer sending his full number of servants until a better opportunity. Prohibited the inspection of letters, at the request of some men sent from hence, and not from any jealousy of him or information that it had been done. Instructions concerning Capt. Camock, should he leave any person under his command in the island, or wish to add any to his number. Liberty to mate Wells to return with his wife to England. When the pinnace [the Golden Falcon] is unladen she is to be wholly at the disposal of Capt. Camock. A ton of mocoachan, commonly called wild potatoes, to be gathered, if not from Providence from Henrietta, and sent home, being a drug of value. Directions for the disposal of ordnance, servants, or negroes from Association. 20*l.* given to Mr. Finch; not willing to exceed that sum "out of a desire that you may continue an example of frugality to the rest of the inhabitants." Supplies previously and now sent to serve for two years. Complaints of Mr. Danvers about servants and provisions to be remedied, and leave granted him to come to England, leaving his family behind. Wish to be informed of the carriage of Jo. Lidsey, the apothecary. Have resolved to place the public servants into families; their distribution. Approve of his judgment in the point of difference between Capts. Elfrith and Axe. Concerning those servants whose times are nearly expired. Cannot engage in the charge of more men; in the meantime those servants may join themselves in families. Book to be kept of all persons employed in the public works. Mr. Roote to be placed in some good family, till able to provide for himself. The two gunners now sent to be employed in giving instructions in their art, and other useful occupations. Licence for Peter Finchley to come home. Mr. Bradley to have six servants if they can be furnished. Desire that a stone from the main, which Nath. Marston is desirous should be sent, when the right of all parties interested shall be determined, may be previously sealed up. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 53–55.]

July 1. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Complain that no real demonstration of the industry of the island has been received, and regret that so much time has been spent in private quarrellings, and little or none in the improvement of the plantation. Will not proceed in vast expenses as formerly, until some staple commodities are raised, and the colony can do without an immediate dependence upon the Company's magazines. Send but a small vessel, and very few men. Cannot now supply their officers with servants, but hope they will wait as patiently as themselves. Are now upon the sale of the planter's tobacco, which yields "so base a price." The fustick wood has been disposed of; directions for distributing half the proceeds. Inconvenience of complying with their request for more public men. Reprove the planters for desiring to be exempted from public works; a levy of men directed to complete those already begun. Unequal distribution of the stores. Ordnance and gunners sent, and soldiers promised.

Uselessness of Warwick Fort. Serj. Whitehead confirmed in his office, and additional muskets promised, that he may instruct all the planters. Authorized Councillors to act as Justices, with appeal to the Council table. Concerning the sale of servants, and selling or letting plantations. Mr. Essex's estate settled upon Mr. Halhead. Mr. Acton upon that belonging to Ed. Williams. The stones sent of no value. Request an account how the seeds, plants, drugs, dyes, and other commodities thrive, and the quantity of cotton. Recommend to their care Mr. Roote, a minister. All fines levied to be for the Company's use. Request the carriages for ordnance to be made serviceable, and reprove the perish of powder "for want of boards." Discussions at the Council table to be secret. Some engines sent for their cotton, and a mill for oil-seed. Recommend madder and indigo to their care as commodities of extraordinary value. Will send a ship of great burthen, and a number of men when the island can return it freighted with staple commodities. Some of their records referred for consideration; those sent over to be duly entered and certified. The proceedings upon Mr. Halhead's complaint against Punt so imperfectly entered that the charge against Mr. Rous "remains still unsatisfied." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 51-53.]

July 1. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Sussex Camock. Appointing him commander of all persons on board the Golden Falcon, bound to Providence or Cape Gratia de Dios, and Director General of Trade discovered in the Cape or elsewhere; and Edw. Williams and Nath. Marston agents for such trade. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 56.]

July 1.
London.
Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Sussex Camock. To "set" with his Company upon Cape Gratia de Dios, there to discover and maintain a trade with the natives. To preserve the true worship of God and repress sin. To leave disorderly persons at Providence, and add such numbers to his Company as may be willing to go from thence. Power to employ the Elizabeth at the Cape, and mate Wells. Intercourse with the Indians. To inquire after merchantable commodities, and advise with Williams and Marston in matters of trade. Goods issued out of the stores to be entered, and a journal of all proceedings kept, particularly of the character and number of people, their government, commodities, countries, rivers, &c. No seaman to trade with the Indians. Employment of the Golden Falcon. Authority to buy negroes from the Dutch, to be disposed of by the Governor of Providence. Commodities obtained at the Cape. Power to appoint a successor in case of sickness. To examine every man's chest before landing at the Cape, whether he have commodities for private trade, and if so, to be disposed of for the Company's use. To advise of a fit place to establish a colony for trade, and the men, ordnance, and ammunition requisite. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 56–58.]

1633.

Vol. VI.

July 1. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Jos. Collins, master of the Golden Falcon. Course of his ship; to sail direct to Association; discharge of freight and passengers. To receive orders from Capt. Camock for his return home. Trade with the Indians strictly prohibited. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 58.]

July 3. Star Chamber. 76. Order of the Privy Council, upon petition of the planters in Virginia, remonstrating against certain grants of a large portion of the lands within the limits of that colony, and their differences with Lord Baltimore; directing that Lord Baltimore be left to his patent, and the other parties to the course of law according to their desire.

July 3. Star Chamber. 77. Copy of the above.

July 3. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Elfrith. Have no intention to look back upon his former failings. Are heartily sorry to hear of differences between two friends so nearly related. Entreat him to maintain peace and unity. Explain the duties of his place of Admiral. Confer upon him the command of the fort at Black Rock, as an evidence of "our love and opinion of your fidelity," and promise him ten servants. Commend his diligence and care of the plantation, and desire that he will particularly attend to the planting of cotton and other staple commodities. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 55, 56.]

July 4. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. John Michell admitted a member. Mr. Key, minister of Association, to be free to go with Capt. Camock to exercise his ministry. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 109.]

July 8. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Inconvenience attending the absence of the Governor or Deputy. Agreement with Bernard Conyers, appointed Lieutenant of the fort at Black Rock, to go in the next ship to Providence. Mr. Roote, the minister, allowed 10*l.* for his comfortable transportation. Building houses for the ministers in the colony. Audit of accounts, and means of raising money. Concerning the return of the ships from Association, the collection of debts from Capt. Hilton and others, and the transport of goods. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 109–113.]

July 9. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Accounts. Sale of tobacco. A committee appointed concerning the discharge of customs for goods outward; the business of Fonseca, and trade upon the Cape. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 113–14.]

July 11. Brooke House. Minute as above. Lords Say and Brooke to have five pieces of ordnance for their use in New England upon certain conditions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 114.]

Vol. VI.

1633.
July 12. 78. [The King] to the Governor and Council of Virginia. The petition of the Governor and planters in Virginia has been referred to the Privy Council, who have ordered that there should be mutual correspondence between them and Lord Baltimore, for the advancement of Virginia; and Lord Baltimore, intending to transport a good number of persons "to that part called Maryland, which we have given him," they are directed to give him friendly help and assistance in furtherance of his undertaking. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

July 12. 79. Copy of the preceding.

July 19. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Bell. Send goods by the William and Mary, bound for Association, which the Falcon was unable to carry. Refer him for particular instructions to their general letter by that vessel. Greatly desire the prosperity of the colony, and hope to be made acquainted with its condition on every opportunity. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 59.]

July 29. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Bell. The bearer Edw. Williams, was left behind by accident at the Falcon's departure. It was intended to employ him in Capt. Camock's company upon the main, at Cape Gratia de Dios. He will be sent by this vessel [the William and Mary]. Request Capt. Bell to give him every facility to join that company, and to let him remain a free man in Providence, allowing him convenient maintenance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 59.]

July 29. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Camock. The bearer, Edw. Williams, has desired the opportunity of transporting himself to Tortuga in the Wil. and Mary, that he may the sooner meet with him. Request Capt. Camock to employ him in such services upon the main as were at first intended. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 60.]

July 29. Warrant from the Company of Providence Island for Jas. Borton, mariner of the Golden Falcon, accidentally left behind in England, to go to Tortuga in the Wil. and Mary; to be permitted to take all opportunities to recover his ship, and received into his first intended employment. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 60.]

July? "Propositions for fishing," divided into three parts, in the handwriting of Sec. Coke. The new discoveries of Virginia, New England, New Scotland, and the rest employing above 300 English ships; have been often interrupted by the French, and of late by the Dutch. The English should possess fit places in Canada and elsewhere, to protect the fishermen and inhabitants. The north fishings on the coasts of Greenland and Iceland; and the fishings in the King's own seas. The greater portion of this paper of 37 pages is devoted to this last head, and it is proposed to erect a company of adventurers of English, Scottish, and Irish, to provide busses for carrying on the fishing trade. [DOMESTIC *Corresp., Car. I.*]

Aug. 14. 80. Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Abrah. Dawes, Wil. Tucker, Thos. Stones, Wil. Fellgate, and Thos. Collins, the Virginia Commissioners, to [the Privy Council]. Have had meetings with divers of the chief planters of Virginia, and recommend a compliance with their petition, praying for a renewal of their ancient charter and that their trade may be carried on wholly by the English and the returns made into England only; with reasons.

Aug. 16. 81. Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir William Beecher. Concerning propositions presented to the Council by Capt. Tucker for restraining the Dutch from trading to Virginia. Requests that letters may be sent by a ship presently to depart for Virginia, that the Dutch may not be admitted to trade nor lade any goods in their ships.

Aug. ? 82. Certain reasons to prove that if the Dutch be admitted to trade in Virginia, it will be a great loss to the King and a prejudice to the plantation.

Sept. 23. Commission to Thos. Yong, gent., to discover places not yet inhabited in Virginia and other parts of America. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Sept. 24. / Oct. 4. Fort Amsterdam, NewNetherlands. 83. Gualter of Twilley, Governor of the Dutch plantation, to Governor [John Winthrop] of Massachusetts Bay. Concerning the right of the Dutch to the [Hudson ?] river. Has taken possession of it in the name of the States General and set up a house on the north side with intent to plant. Desires he will defer his claim until their superior magistrates are agreed. [Translation of part of a letter from the Governor of the Dutch. *Endorsed by Sec. Coke.*]

Oct. 19. 84. Sec. Coke to Admiral Pennington. Complaint having been made that the Ark of London, Rich. Lowe, master, carrying men for Lord Baltimore to his new plantation in or about New England, had sailed from Gravesend contrary to orders, the company in charge of Capt. Winter not having taken the oath of allegiance, he is directed to make stay of her. [On the 30th Oct. licence was granted for the Ark and the Dove to go to Maryland, the oath having been administered to the passengers. *See Council Register.*]

[Nov. 2.] 85. Petition of George Johnson, drummer, John Blosse, David Markes, and William Everett to the Admiralty. The great Seahorse lately commanded by Capt. Rich. Quayle, deceased, and then by Capt. Marsh, came to the West Indies in great distress, most of the company being dead and the others utterly disabled to bring her home. The petitioners to do the King service, left their plantations at Nevis 10th April last, and brought the ship safely to Plymouth, where they were discharged in September last. Poor men and in great distress, they pray that Sir Will. Russell, the Treasurer of the Navy, may have orders to pay what is due to them. *Under-*

Vol. VI.

1633.

written, the petitioners are referred to those who entertained them to serve in the ship, the voyage having been undertaken for the benefit of private men. Whitehall, 2 Nov. 1633.

Nov. 4. Minutes of a Committee for Association. Letters are read from Capt. Hilton and Mr. Upton, by the Dainty of Dartmouth, concerning the affairs of that island, and the passengers authorized to sell their own tobacco to the best profit. Twenty tons of braziletta wood brought home to be sold at 30*l.* per ton; 15*s.* per ton customs to be paid and the customers compounded with for 15 tons. Finance. Letter to be written to Mr. Ashman in Middleburgh, about goods consigned to him from Association. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 114, 115.]

Nov. 11. Mr. Treasurer's House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Capt. Hawley, at Barbadoes, allowed 5*l.* for an engine for cotton. The wife of G. Fitch, surgeon of the Falcon, allowed 4*l.* part of his wages. Accounts. Demands of the owners of the Dainty of Portsmouth for freight. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 115, 116.]

Nov. 21. Minutes as above. The wife of Mat. Harbottle allowed 12*l.*, part of her husband's wages. Mr. Hart's accounts. A bill for work done in the Falcon by one Hawkins, a shipwright, referred to the Earl of Warwick. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 116, 117.]

Nov. 23. Minutes as above. Mr. Hart presented a list of persons to whom he desired the remainder of his account might be paid. Propositions by Mr. Bolton the linen draper. Mrs. Lane to receive 10*l.* for half a year's wages due to her husband; and the wife of Rich. Field, gunner in Providence, 5*l.*, for one quarter's wages. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 117.]

Nov. 28. Brooke House. Minutes as above. As few of the Company could assemble, an adjournment was ordered to Monday the 2nd of December. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 117.]

Nov. 86. Petition of James Clemonts, John Herricke, and John Smith, plaintiffs, against Lord Baltimore and Gabriel Hawley his deputy, defendants, to the King. Set forth that Hawley billeted men and women for Maryland at 12*d.* a day in the houses of the petitioners, but took them away without giving satisfaction for their entertainment, amounting to about 60*l.*, and Lord Baltimore refers them for payment to Hawley, now a prisoner in the Fleet. Pray that Lord Baltimore, whose ship is ready to sail, may be ordered to give satisfaction before his departure.

Nov. 87. Petition of Sir John Wolstenholme, and other planters, with Capt. Will. Claybourne, in Virginia, to the Privy Council. Have been at great charge in settling an island, by them named the Isle of Kent, within Chesapeak Bay, which has since been comprehended in Lord Baltimore's patent. Pray that they may enjoy free trade, and that Lord Baltimore may settle in some other place.

Vol. VI.

1633.
Dec. 2. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Mr. Ball admitted an adventurer. Letters read from Association from Capt. Camock, of 3rd Oct. last, and from Capt. Hilton. Various debts ordered to be paid. Mr. Treasurer being sued by the Attorney Gen. for remaining in town, ordered that the Company petition the King for the Treasurer's stay in London, as their affairs would be greatly prejudiced should he be forced to remove to the country. Thos. Dew, accused by Capt. Hilton of mutiny in Association, directed to prepare his answer against next meeting. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 118–19.]

Dec. 6. 88. Minute of the Council for New England. Division of part of the lands comprised in the patent of Piscataqua agreed to.

Dec. 6. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. A day appointed, upon Dr. Rand's application, for examination of Mr. Hart's account of goods received from Capt. Hilton. Payment to Mr. Craven, one of the owners of the Charity, for wages due to Wil. Craven, a mariner. Thos. Dew denied Capt. Hilton's accusation of an intention to run away from Association; 500lbs. of tobacco, brought by him in the Dainty, ordered to be given up to him upon certain conditions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 119–20.]

1633? 89. Answer of Thomas Babb, merchant, to the Bill of Complaint of George Rolfe. That he took over Barbara Rolfe to New England at her father's request, because by no fair means could she be persuaded to follow a civil and orderly course of life. Rolfe refuses to pay him the expenses incurred on her behalf, including 27*s.* disbursed by one Trelawny, for the necessary occasions of Barbara, whose loose behaviour in New England forced him to be at the charge of transporting her to another plantation.

Vol. VII.

Case containing parchment documents calendared under their respective dates.

Vol. VIII. 1634—1635.

1634.
Jan. 24.
Star Chamber. 1. Order of the Court of Star Chamber. Upon petition of merchants, and owners of ships of Plymouth, Dartmouth, Barnstaple, and others who use the fishing trade in Newfoundland, complaining

CROYDON

1634.

of abuses; approving the report of Attorney General Noye, appended, who certifies his opinion as to the remedies to be applied; and directing that copies be forthwith published as well in several of the western parts of England as in Newfoundland. [*Copy.* On 29 Jan., upon another petition from the same persons, the Privy Council ordered that merchants and owners of shipping, and all others that benefit by the fishing trade in Newfoundland, should contribute equal proportions to the great charges that will be incurred in carrying out these laws. [*See Council Register.*]

Jan. 24. Another copy of the proceding. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXV., pp.* 28–31.]

Jan. [24.] 2. Attorney Gen. Noye to the Privy Council. The King may give laws to Newfoundland. Submits some that may serve for the present, with power to certain mayors of towns, to execute them. [*Extract from the report above mentioned, where these laws are recited at length.*]

Jan 27. Minutes of a Committee for Association Island. Capt. Hilton's accounts. Debt from Lieut. Buckley. Being informed of Capt. Hilton's intention to desert the island and draw most of the inhabitants along with him, ordered that Lieut. Buckley be entrusted with a declaration to be publicly read to the planters, assuring them of the care and protection of the Company, and dissuading them from changing certain ways of profit already discovered for uncertain hopes suggested by fancy or persuasion. Debt from Abrah. Chamberlayne. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 120, 122.]

Feb. 4. Ipswich. Henry Dade, Commissioner of Suffolk, to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Two ships [the Francis and the Elizabeth] sail about 10th of March with six score men in each, and provisions for their abiding in New England. Supposes they are indebted persons or discontented with the government of our Church. Hears that about 600 more will shortly go over. Ill effects of suffering such swarms to go out of England; trade will be overthrown, and persons indebted will fly into New England, and be accounted religious men for leaving the Kingdom, because they cannot endure the ceremonies of the Church. Mr. Ward, of Ipswich, by preaching against the contents of the Book of Common Prayer, has caused this giddiness and desire to go to New England. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.* These ships and nine others bound for New England, were stayed in February by order of the Privy Council, through the frequent transportation to New England of great numbers of persons known to be ill-affected to the Government, adding to the disorders already grown in the colony. On 28 Feb. they were all discharged under articles for performing prayers according to the Book of Common Prayer of the Established Church, and taking the oaths of allegiance. [*See Council Register.*]

1634. Vol. VIII.

Feb. 6. Brooke House. Minute of a Court for Providence Island. Few of the members assembling, an adjournment was ordered to Monday the 10th inst. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 122.]

Feb. 8. James City. 3. Governor Sir John Harvey, John West, Sam. Mathews, John Utie, Thos. Hinton, Thos. Purify, Hugh Bullock, and Wil. Peirce, the Council of Virginia, to the Privy Council. Corn so plentiful that although about 1,200 new comers have arrived this year 5,000 bushels have been exported for the relief of New England. The colony abounds with cattle and swine. The only want is arms and ammunition; necessity of a supply. The inhabitants importunate for a confirmation of their lands and privileges promised by the King, by reason of a grant to Lord Baltimore. Have not swerved from their instructions concerning trading with strangers. Case of John Constable and others who did their best to defraud the King's customs. Suggest remedies, and that a custom-house should be erected in the colony to defray the charge of officers; also that three of the Council should receive a stipend out of the quit-rents of 12*d.* upon every 50 acres. An exact muster of the people and cattle will be taken. Send papers concerning Kingswell's complaint against Vassall and his agents. [*See petition, Sept.* 1634, *p.* 190, *No.* 29, *et seq.*]

Feb. 10. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Sir Ed. Mountford allowed to withdraw money. Abrah. Chamberlayne's account for braziletta wood; 75,300 lbs. had been delivered. Commission for examination of Mrs. Hart's accounts with Capt. Hilton and others at Association. Mr. Upton authorized to ship seven tons of wood sold by Lieut. Buckley to Mr. Bourne at 24*l.* per ton, for a debt due by Buckley to the Company. Suit of Mr. Burgh, the purser of the William and John, dismissed. Acquittances signed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 122-24.]

Feb. 11. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Petition of Messrs. Littleton and Griffith, concerning certain monies alleged to be due to them by Capt. Hilton. Answers to a declaration of the planters of Association concerning free trade; use of all commodities in the island; liberty to come home at pleasure; prices of commodities; the island remaining under the Company's care, and settling the government in case of Capt. Hilton's departure. Mr. Hart's debts in Association. Request of Mr. Roote's agent for payment of one half year's allowance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 124-25.]

Feb. 12. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Payment to Mr. Roote's agent [Jas. Jelly] of 32*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, for half a year's allowance for his services in the ministry in Providence. Loan to Mrs. Hart. Licence to Thomas Dew to dispose of his tobacco on payment of all disbursements for his account. The offence charged upon him by Capt. Hilton remitted. Dew names persons fit to manage the government [of Association]. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 126.]

Feb. 14. Brooke House. Minutes of a General Court for Providence Island. Disputes between Messrs. Chamberlayne and Hart concerning the sale of

1634.

[braziletta] wood. Complaints from France of its "illness." Payment to Mrs. Hart for her husband's goods. Lord Brooke proposes Mr. Woodcock for the Company's husband. Mr. Treasurer to write to Mr. Ashman concerning money due to the Company; and Mr. Chamberlayne's obligation concerning the wood. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 126–28.]

Feb. 19.
Brooke House.

Minutes as above. Payment of Mrs. Hart's bill. Mr. Treasurer's accounts. Letters and commissions for Association. Dispatch of the ship now going thither. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 128–29.]

March 14.

4. Order of Gov. Harvey and Capts. John West, Sam. Mathews, Will. Claybourne, John Utie, Thos. Purify, Will. Peirce, and Will. Ferrar, the Council of Virginia. Upon the request of Captain Will. Claybourne how he should act in respect of Lord Baltimore's patent and his deputies now seated in the [Delaware?] bay, it is answered that they know no reason why they should give up the right of the Isle of Kent, which they were bound in duty to maintain.

March 15.
James City.

5. Governor Harvey and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Concerning the estates of Abraham Peirsey, deceased, late a member of the colony and of the widow of Edmund Clarke. *Inclose,*

5. I. *Will of Abrah. Peirsey. Certified copy.* 1627, *March* 1.

5. II. *Account of Abrah. Peirsey's estate, presented to the Governor and Council of Virginia, and how it has been disposed of. Virginia,* 1634, *March* 15. *Signed by Capt. Sam. Mathews.*

March?

Mem. by Nicholas, to speak with Sir Henry Marten upon the suit in the Admiralty Court against the searchers at Gravesend for staying a ship bound to Virginia, whereof one Thompson was master, until the passengers had taken the oath of allegiance. The suit stayed by an injunction out of the Exchequer. Sir Henry Marten said the ship was stayed for other reasons. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*, 1634, *March* 4.]

April 14.
Portsmouth.

6. Francis Brooke to the Farmers of Customs. Two ships of London, the Expedition, Blackman, master, and the William, Severn, master, have arrived at Cowes laden with tobacco, beavers, &c. from Virginia. Divers merchants trading to Virginia come to the Isle of Wight and then shift masters so as to save themselves harmless from the security given to the Governor of Virginia to arrive at some place in England, and take their ships and lading to foreign parts without paying duties. If he had orders could stay them until they give good security to discharge at London.

April 16.

Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Draught petition for the enlargement of the Company's grant "to the taking in of the trades at the Cape" referred for further consideration. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 129.]

1634. Vol. VIII.

April. 7. Capt. Thos. Yong to Sec. Windebank. Requests a patent setting forth that the King has employed Yong and his nephew Robt. Evelin into America "upon special and weighty occasions of His Majty's own particular service, which His Majty thinks fit should remain private to himself;" with power to leave the King's dominions without any questions, and that the Governors of all colonies in America, particularly of Virginia, be directed to afford them every assistance with liberty to traffic in those parts. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

April? 8. Request of Capt. Yong, similar to the preceding, with additions. The King being put to no manner of charge concerning his enterprise, desires that his shipping, men, and victuals, fully ready for the journey, may be instantly dispatched; that Alex. Baker, skilful in mines and trying of metals, at liberty on bond, in regard of some matters on conscience, may go with him as his cosmographer; and that some of his principal seamen may be called before a person of authority and charged strictly to obey Capt. Yong and his nephew.

April? 9. Capt. Yong to Sec. Windebank. Requests him to dispatch the King's patent. To speak with Lord Chief Justice Richardson about the cancelling of Baker's bonds; call speedily for the seamen; give directions that Baker, his cosmographer, and Scott, his physician, may not be further questioned, having already sworn allegiance; alter in the articles agreed on, the date of the King's reign newly changed to the tenth; and that they may be kept "from being seen or known by any." On the endorsement Mr. Sec. is prayed to ask if there is to be a new Governor shortly appointed for Virginia, and who it is.

April? 10. Pass for Capt. Yong and Robt. Evelin, his nephew, employed by the King in America "upon special and weighty affairs concerning our private service." [*Draft, with corrections.*]

April 18. 11. [The King] to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Informs them of his appointment of Yong and Evelin. [*Draft of part of a letter written on the outer leaf of the preceding.*]

April 28. Westminster. 12. Commission to William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper, Richard Neyle, Archbishop of York, Richard Earl of Portland, Lord High Treasurer, Henry, Earl of Manchester, and seven other officers of state, for making laws and orders for government of English colonies planted in foreign parts. With power to impose penalties and imprisonment for offences in ecclesiastical matters; to remove Governors, and require an account of their government; to appoint judges and magistrates, and establish courts; to hear and determine all manner of complaints from the colonies; to have power over all charters and patents; and to revoke those surreptitiously or unduly obtained. [*Copy.*]

April 28. Westminster. 13. Another copy of the preceding.

Vol. VIII.

1634.
May 7. Minute of a Committee for Providence Island. Letters are read received from thence by the Falcon. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 130.]

May 8.
Salt preston.
[Preston-pans.] Jo. Ker [?] to Thos. Leviston. Would be glad to hear from him concerning the success of the plantation of New England, "for there be many here that incline much to that country;" means not so much the ministers that are assured, but young men of rare gifts, who cannot get any lawful entry, as also professors of good means, who labour to keep themselves pure and undefiled. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

May 12. 14. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the King. The King having taken the management of the several plantations into his own hands, Gorges suggests that New England, which extends 300 miles along the sea coast, should be divided into several provinces; that a Governor and assistants should be assigned to each, and some person of honour appointed with the title of Lord Governor or Lord Lieutenant, to represent the King, for the settling of a public state, to be assisted with other proper officers. Considerations respecting the future government of New England, and the persons to be employed.

May 12.
Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Conference with passengers [by the Falcon] concerning the state of the plantation. Mr. Ditloff's claims for books left in the island, and two servants. Bill presented by the wife of Mat. Harbottle to be paid. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 130–31.]

May 13.
Brooke House. Minutes as above. Accusations against Nic. Goodman, the workmaster, deferred. Licence to Mr. Stacey to take his tobacco consigned to him by his servants in the island. Payment to Mr. Ball for Mr. Sherland's half share. Warrants to Nic. Goodman and Dan. Symonds to take up tobacco. Petition to the King to erect a trade at Cape Gratia de Dios, approved and ordered to be presented. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 131–32.]

May 15.
Brooke House. Minutes as above. The Earl of Holland elected Governor, Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Deputy, John Pym, Treasurer, and Wil. Jessop, Secretary. Mr. Hunt, the Sec. of the island, attested the truth of many charges against Nic. Goodman; referred to next meeting. Warrants to Mr. Boot and Serjeant Whitehead for tobacco. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 132-33.]

May 16. Minutes as above. Nic. Goodman's defence. Mr. Boot, for liberty to go into the country. Money for the Company's use. Petition of John Newman, a passenger in the Falcon, for allowance of his transportation, "he being very poor." Warrants to Mich. Archer and John Elfrith, to take out barrels of tobacco. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 133–34.]

May 17.
Brooke House. Minutes as above. State of the plantation. Resolved to send a ship of about 200 tons burden, and a pinnace, with 200 men,

and that if any women or children are permitted to go, they should not be included in that number; with a magazine of about eight or ten pounds a man, and 1,500*l.* in ammunition and clothes; total expense about 5,500*l.* Means of raising this supply. Business concerning loans. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 134–36.]

May 17.
Brooke House.
Minutes of a General Court for Providence Island. Payment of half a year's pension to Messrs. Roote and Ditloff. The charges against Goodman; his defence; his wages to be paid, but a sharp reproof administered for his offensive demeanour. Grounds both for the necessity and convenience of another supply for the island. Mr. Treasurer's opinion on raising funds for the supply. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 136–37.]

May 19.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Propositions concerning the quantity of the next supply. The sending of a great ship respited unless a number of passengers can be procured to transport themselves at their own expense. Conditions upon which Mr. Root will obtain 100 persons to go over at their own charge. Serj. Whitehead and Michael Archer affirm they had discharged certain debts to the Company's stores. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 137–40.]

May 20.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Bond for the payment of 800*l.* lent by the Earl of Lincoln sealed. Payment to Peter Peterson, a Dutchman, for work done to the forts in the island, and to the Elizabeth, and for making a shallop for Capt. Camock. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 140.]

May 22.
Minutes as above. Mr. Ditloff to receive 35*l.* for books left by him in the island. Resolved that a pinnace be forthwith made ready for the next voyage and no greater ship prepared, also a catch of between 16 and 20 tons to accompany the pinnace. Agreement for raising funds to set them forth. Encouragement to adventurers to join. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 141.]

May 30.
Minutes as above. Payment to Nic. Goodman of the remainder of his wages. Demand of Rich. Manning for 20*l.* for a year's services. Amounts paid to the surgeon of the Falcon and Alice Field the gunner's wife. Repair of the Falcon. The Robert, a ship of 210 tons with 18 pieces of ordnance, may be hired for 50*l.* a month. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 142–43.]

May ?
Dorchester
[New England].
15. [Capt. Israel Stoughton] to his dear brother [Dr. Stoughton]. Mr. Patrickson, Mr. Cradock's agent, happily came in the spring. No ships arrived, though many are heard of. Supposes he will hear much about the cross in the banners; it is true Capt. Endicott did deface it upon his own private head. Long account of the political and religious differences in consequence. There has been somewhat to do about a negative voice for magistrates. Details concerning the history of the government of New England and his troubles through having been induced by Mr. Wareham of Dorchester, their pastor, to write down his reasons for "refusing to give them [the

1634.

magistrates] such a negative as they challenged." Has been accused by Winthrop of being the troubler of Israel and a worm, such as Hooker had spoken of in his sermon. "This General Court" [6 May 1634, John] Haynes was chosen Governor, a very godly man of Hooker's charge. Very many hands against Winthrop, who has lost much of that applause he had for being either Governor or Assistant; some put in blanks because they would admonish him to look a little more circumspectly to himself. "He is indeed a man of man and some say they have idolized him and do now confess their error." Begs these things may be kept private.

1634? 16. "A proper Ballad, called the Summons to New England, to the tune of the Townsman's Cap," eleven stanzas of eight lines, commencing thus:—

"Let all the Purisidian sect,
I mean the counterfeit Elect."

The last stanza but one is as follows—

"The Native people, though yet wyld,
Are all by nature kinde and mylde,
And apt allready, (by reporte,)
To live in this religious sorte,
Soone to conversion they'l be brought
When Warham's miracles are wrought,
Who being sanctified and pure
May by the Spiritt them allure."

June 6.
Ashton, near Bristol.

17. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Windebank. Hopes he has already sufficiently enlarged upon the necessity of some speedy course for settling the affairs of New England. Has had conference with my Lord of Lindsey, Lord Gorges, and some others, about that business, and given his opinion of the advantages of finding persons of worth willing to engage themselves as actors in the management of it. Has said enough to manifest his zeal in the service. Could say more of the fitness of this business, but leaves it for a fairer opportunity.

June 9.
Brooke House.

Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Means of raising money. Loan of 500*l.* from Lord Brooke accepted. Petition of John Newman, for allowance of his transportation, refused. Request of Edw. Gates, one of the Council of the island, for liberty to return thither even as a private servant, having acknowledged the offence for which he was suspended. West India flax, a solid commodity, worth at least 4*s.* per lb.; some of the gum sent from the island worth 2*s.* 6*d.* per lb. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 143-44.]

June 13.
Brooke House.

Minutes as above. Petitions for warrants for the return of Jas. Gardiner, surgeon, and Rich. Field, gunner. The Governor to be again instructed not to restrain any free man from returning home. Intention to send a pinnace suspended. Reasons for a ship of good burden. Probability of a quantity of flax and other commodities ready at the Cape. A ship of about 50*l.* per month to be hired for the next voyage. Debate upon the number of men to go over; the Company bound to give reasonable security for the safety of men's lives. Although 100 men will not render the island impregnable, they may make it defensive against sudden attempts; profit depends principally upon the strength of the island; the planters should be encouraged. Charge computed at 4,100*l.*; but the determination left to the next Court. Letter read from Capt. Hemmings, desiring employment as a soldier. Certificate from Rouen, concerning the "unmerchantableness" of some of the [braziletta] wood. 50*l.* per month demanded for a ship of 200 tons, with 16 pieces of ordnance. Mr. Foster offers his services as a surgeon in the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 144-47.]

June 16. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Reasons for inducing the Company to send over a great ship. Agreed unanimously to hire a ship, to be dispatched with all expedition; the charges for bulk, victuals, and mariners' wages not to exceed 130*l.* per month. Number of men to be transported, referred for consideration. Fine imposed upon Nic. Goodman, in Providence, for a breach of the peace, remitted. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 147-49.]

June 19. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Concerning Mr. Chamberlayne's refusal to pay for the [braziletta] wood. Mr. Ditloff, intending shortly "to go home into his country," attends to take leave of the Company, and is desired to state all he knows concerning the charge against Mr. Rous deceased, for inveigling Mr. Halhead's servant; answers. Mr. Ditloff adds that he was informed Mr. Rous was insufficient, not able to pray extemporary, and would, soldier-like, beat his men; that he wrote if those things were true Mr. Rous was fitter for a buff coat than a cassock, but afterwards found it otherwise. Mr. Rous taught him songs called catches, "the meaning of which word he understood not," the matter of which was the motion of creatures as the nightingale and the like, and Messrs. Rous and Sherland sang with him, but never on the Sabbath day. Ditloff denies that he had ever been reproved for singing such songs in Providence on the Lord's day. The Company's wood to be sold; the William and Ann shortly expected with a great quantity. Agreement touching the request of Will and Thomas Danvers to take their tobacco out of the warehouse. [*Colonial Entry Bk, Vol. III., pp.* 149–52.]

June 21. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Capt. Rudyerd examined, concerning his cruel usage of a servant, who, it is affirmed, died in consequence. Other complaints against Capt. Rudyerd to be extracted from the public records for his answer. Concerning the state of the island; Capt. Rudyerd states that in itself it is not worth the keeping; it may easily be fortified, and 600 men would preserve it against any force; the forts erected cannot keep out flat bottom boats, and for security against them small forts, near the water, of timber, board, and sand, should be erected for musketeers; the neck of land should be cut for the planters' retreat; 100 ships may ride safely under command of the ordnance. The ship proposed may be hired for 50*l.* per month.

Vol. VIII.

1634.

Proportion for a magazine. Every man to have 3 pair of drawers, 4 shirts, 1 cassock, 4 pair of shoes, 3 caps, 3 neckcloths, 3 pair of boot hose, and a monmouth cap. Means of raising the money; the charge for 100 men estimated at 3,300*l.* of which the adventurers present promise 832*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*, and desire to know the resolution of the rest of the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 152–53.]

June 22? 18. Petition of Cecily Lady De la Warr to the King. Sets forth that her husband undertook a voyage to Virginia to settle a plantation and died there; that the great profits and advantages accruing from thence are due to the large sums of money expended by him out of her jointure, and that she was left burdened with many debts and only 10*l.* per annum to maintain herself and seven children. King James granted her a pension of 500*l.* per annum, for 31 years, to be paid out of the customs of the plantation, but the grant being more than half expired, and the petitioner destitute of any means to make provision for five daughters, prays for a renewal of the pension of 500*l.* per annum for 31 years from the present time.

June 26. 19. Petition of P. D. L. to the King. Having divers propositions which they conceive very feasible and are desirous should have a trial, pray that their proposal, to disburden the kingdom of all the poor and enrich itself with a powerful trade, by settling a colony in the West Indies, may be referred to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London for their opinion. *Underwritten* is the reference desired, Greenwich 26 June, 1634. [*The initials to this petition might be taken for Peter de Licques, who also made proposals for plantations in Virginia and the West Indies. See ante, p.* 140, *No.* 42; *but that they represent more than one person.*] *Annexed,*

19. I. *Order by the Court of Aldermen for four of their body to consider the proposition and report their opinion.* 1634, *Oct.* 14.

19. II. *Proposal for the settlement of a colony in the West Indies.*

19. III. *Contredit against the proposal.*

19. IV. *Answers to the contredit. Endorsed by Sec. Coke,* "April 1635, Montague's proposition to enrich the Kingdom."

June 26. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Auditors appointed. Several new adventurers admitted. Mr. Rishworth's claim for goods. Proportion of magazine for the planters, "supposing that there are about 300 men in the island."

June 27. A ketch to be purchased for about 80*l.* Capt. Camock's bill of necessaries agreed to, the amount about 422*l.* Serj. Whitehead and others examined concerning Capt. Rudyerd's servant, called Fload, who was beaten and died six weeks after. Mr. Hunt, the late secretary, ordered to attend touching his request for a recompence for his three years' service in Providence.

June 28. Mr. Hunt's charge, drawn up from the records, read in his presence; they chiefly relate to his having tampered with the records in the

1634. Vol. VIII.

island. Exceptions to his answer. Hunt is allowed to give his answer in writing. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 154–59.]

June 30. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Agreement with the owners of the Robert, for her hire at 50*l.* per month. One year allowed Capt. Rudyerd for payment of his debt of about 40*l.* to the Company's store. Power to a committee to sell the Falcon. An entire share is made up to Sir Nath. Rich. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 159–60.]

July 1. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Capt. Fletcher offers his services. Mr. Hunt's answer to the charges drawn up by Mr. Treasurer, and judgment. Hunt discharged from further attendance. His propositions concerning the profits of his plantation. The act of restoring Lieut. Rous to his place at the Council table in Providence, by the Governor of the island, notwithstanding his refusal to submit to the sentence against him, is considered illegal. Ordered that Rous be suspended until he makes a public acknowledgment, according to the censure, and that the Governor be sharply reproved for having thus acted "in an undue manner." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 160–62.]

July 2. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Proposition by Sam. Symonds, late a planter in the Somers Islands, concerning himself and the public state of Providence. Desires better allowance for his office of Sheriff, with power to sell his plantation, and that a minister and surgeon may be sent over. Committee appointed to peruse the records as they arrive, and report to the Company what "they conceive fit to be put out." Proceedings concerning a charge against Sarah Butcher, for which *he* was afterwards cleared, ordered to "be taken off record." Finance. Business connected with the voyage of the Robert. Commission granted to certain persons to contract for all tobacco that comes to England; but thought fit that dilatory answers be given to the Commissioners until Michaelmas term. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 162–64.]

July 5. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Petition of Rich. Manning for payment of certain money received by the Company for tobacco, and belonging to him as executor to John Essex, deceased, referred to Lord Brooke. Sealing of the "charter part" [of the Robert]. The Company, taking into consideration the many noble favours of the Earl of Holland, their Governor, although he has not paid any money into their stock, conclude to repute him, in all dividends, an adventurer of one entire share. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 165–66.]

July 9. Minutes as above. Answer to petition of Ric. Mannings, for recompence as overseer of the public workmen. Letter from Capt. Axe, concerning the accounts for his tobacco, the money to be paid forthwith. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 166.]

July 10. 20. "Relation of certain passages between the Governor of Virginia, Capt. Yong and Capt. Mathews," concerning the employment by Yong in Virginia of a planter's man, who was a ship carpenter, and

Vol. VIII.

1634.

the disputes between the Governor and Capt. Mathews about Yong's commission. Signed by Thos. Yong, and certified by Thos. Cornwaleys, Thos. Purify, and Robt. Evelin, as being present when part of the discourse took place.

July 10. 21. Petition of George Griffith and Company, proprietors of the Warwick, of London, to the Admiralty. Three years past they set forth a ship to New England and Virginia, for trade and discovery, and appointed Henry Fleet their factor, with commission to return within one year, but by authority of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, Fleet has restrained the vessel and profits to the petitioners' great loss. Pray that the examination of the premises *in perpetuam rei memoriam* may be referred to Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 1634, July 10."

July 14. Virginia. 22. Gov. Harvey to [Sec. Windebank]. Improvements of the colony during his government. Fortifications. Strong palisades for the safe range of cattle, "near as big as Kent," have been erected. Excessive planting of tobacco has been lessened, and the growth of corn increased, ten thousand bushels having this year been sent for relief of New England. "Virginia is now become the granary of all His Maj$^{ty's}$ northern colonies." There is great plenty of beeves, goats, hogs, and all sorts of poultry, and a beginning has been made of oranges, lemons, figs, vines, and all kinds of fruit. The country generally unprovided with munition. Had a grant of 1,000*l.* per annum out of the customs of the colony, but has not received any for five years. Meets with great opposition from his assistants. All things that come to the colony sold for at least three times what they cost in England. Capt. Yong arrived about 3rd inst. with two ships; he has already built his shallops, and will be gone within two days.

July 14. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Finance. The Secretary to demand "at the counting-house of the Royal Exchange" the rent due from Mr. Slaney for the Company's shares in the Somers Islands. Ships from Association to be stayed, that a course may be taken for satisfaction of debts due to the Company from planters there. John Symonds to go the next voyage to Providence, with two men and one boy; fifty men to be also provided. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 166-67.]

July 18. Minutes as above. Rich. Manning's account. Mr. Darley, intending to go to Holland, is entreated to make stay of ships from Association until the Company's debts in that island are satisfied. John Edwyn appointed purser of the Long Robert, and Gray Fitch, surgeon. Mr. Treasurer desired to pay the owners 100*l.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 167-68.]

July ? 23. Petition of Capt. William Button, employed by the planters of Virginia, to the "Lords Commissioners for plantations in general." Prays that letters may be sent to Virginia to assure the planters that they shall be again incorporated, and enjoy their estates and privileges as before the recalling of their patents; that orders be given to the Governor and Council of Virginia to dispose of lands to planters being freemen, as they had power to do before 1625, and that he may have a grant of land on either side of the river Appamatuck.

July 22. Whitehall. The Privy Council to the Governor and Council in Virginia. The planters may for the present enjoy their estates and trade with the same privileges as before the recalling of their patents. Authorize the Governor and Council to dispose of proportions of land to planters being freemen, as they had power to do before 1625. Capt. William Button, for his services to the plantation, allowed land on either side of the river Appamatuck most convenient to himself, as hath been usually granted for himself and the servants transported by him. Will acquaint them with the King's pleasure upon their "farther powers." [*Colonial. Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 211.]

July? 24. Petition of Henry Woodhouse, Muster-Master of Suffolk, to the King. About three years past his Majesty promised the petitioner the place of Governor of Virginia. The present Governor having enjoyed his commission five years, which time few have exceeded, Capt. Talbot possessing the fort at Tilbury, and the petitioner never having received a penny for his employments at Rhé and Rochelle, prays for a commission to govern Virginia. [*Endorsed by Sec. Coke. See also July*, 1635, *p.* 213, *No.* 75.]

July 30. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Mr. Lidsey's petition, a request of Gray Fitch, and "the perfecting of the list" referred to Lord Brooke and Mr. Treasurer. Lieut. Rous, at the request of Mr. Treasurer, is pardoned with a caution. A magazine to be sent [in the Long Robert]. Means of raising money. Names of the members, and the sums they adventure. Finance. Committee authorized to manage everything concerning the voyage, and to write letters to Association. Warrant to John Lydsy [?Lidsey] to take out his tobacco. The Falcon to be sold for 200*l*. Serjt. Whitehead entertained lieutenant of the fort at Black Rock with six servants. Sam. Symonds to have three servants free, as appertaining to his office of Sheriff. Mic. Archer to have liberty to go the voyage with three servants. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 168–70.]

July 30. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council there. Are thankful to find, by their letters of 18 December last, that the colony is in safety, plenty, and health. Directions to complete the fortifications. Ric. Field and Jos. Hinckson, gunners, permitted to come home; others appointed. Supply of captains' places. Recommend more time to be bestowed upon "the raising of profit;" the planting of tobacco to be restrained; and cotton and silkgrass to be called Camock's flax, if it will grow there, to be attended to. "God's blessing rest upon it as a merchandise abundantly sufficient to give both us and you contentment." Cultivation of "other drugs," to be transplanted from the main, including indigo, Guinea pepper, and jalap. Oilseeds to be discontinued. Directions for curing the flax. Distribution of the Company's magazines. Price

1634.

set upon the commodities of the island; cotton 6*d.* per lb., tobacco, "an uncertain commodity" 10*d.* per lb., but for this year only. A magazine now sent, whereby it will be seen they have not been left like forsaken Indians ("which term you might well have spared"). Care in distribution. Market days appointed for sale of stores. Storekeeper's accounts. Debts of those leaving the island. Capt. Elfrith and Mr. Rishworth appointed to get in the old debts. As many men sent as could be conveniently got; the discouraging informations in the planters' letters have prevented more from going. Men and ammunition promised, in case a good quantity of flax or other merchantable commodities are grown. Distribution of the servants now sent over. Encouragements to those who have purchased their freedom to remain. Approve of the order of Council for no less than five to compose a family. The men taken by Capt. Camock replaced. Cannot supply the island with sawyers. Have not sent a boat as desired, but a shipwright goes with Mr. Gates. Time must be allowed new comers for building and clearing their ground before their services in the public works are required. Desire that the Indians upon no pretence be furnished with weapons or means to practise the use of gunpowder. The late Mr. Hart's accounts. Concerning servants and the disposal or management by agents of plantations. Liberty to Capt. Rudyerd and Mr. Hunt to sell their plantations; that of Ed. Williams to be disposed of. Accept Mr. Rishworth's services as secretary. Rejoice at the affection for Mr. Roote; he cannot return by this ship. To obtain good ministers for the island is the chief business of the Company. Mr. Gates allowed to return, but not yet to be restored to the Council. Approve of the choice of Marshal. Directions concerning the records. Mr. Ditloff's proceedings with Mr. Sherhard. All passages reflecting upon Mr. Rous, deceased, ordered to be taken off record. Lieut. Rous to be suspended from the Council for striking Forman in the Governor's presence, notwithstanding the Governor has reinstated him. Indecent entries in the examination of Sarah Butcher to be taken off record. Capt. Rudyerd to blame for scandalizing Mr. Halhead. Goodman's conduct disliked. Fines and forfeitures to be levied by the Sheriff for the Company's use, and distributed for public charges. Those of Capt. Axe and Lieut. Rous, about poisoning, remitted because of their many good services. If Capt. Axe return, and acknowledge his miscarriage in opposing the Governor, he is to be reinstated in his offices; if not, to be at liberty to sell his plantation. Wages of public servants. Demands of Chas. Wettenhall, the late Marshal. Complaint of the parents of Edw. Bragg. Capt. Bell to continue in the government until further orders. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 61–66.]

July 30. The Company of Providence Island to Governor Bell. Have received his letter of 2nd Jan. Are unable at present to complete his portion of servants, the reputation of the island having been weakened by discouraging letters from thence. Will think of some way of rewarding his services. Employment of negroes provided by

Capt. Hilton. Distribution of the magazine. Upon the Councillors not observing the respect due to his office. Find that in readmitting Lieut. Rous to the Council he seems to have grounded his authority "upon a supposed privilege which you call prerogative as annexed to your place . . . neither do we like the use of that word." Commend his discontinuance of a guard, the employment of miners, and the monthly inspection of every man's plantation. Those who will not work not to have supplies from the stores, "according to the Apostle's rule—he that will not labour, let him not eat." Very much approve of his proclamation for preventing mixed dancing and other vanity. The ministers should second his authority. Concerning women going over "as our servants" to be married, and assaults committed in the island. Punishments. Privately instruct him on this head, "least a gap be opened to more liberty." Mr. Floud. Proposition concerning Henrietta. Encouragement to Mr. Roote. Have sent a chest of wax lights. Petitions from Mr. Kendrick, Hen. Clark, Wil. Wyatt, and seven others, for leave to return to England, granted. Ed. Forster goes over as surgeon, and Mr. Darly, brother to a "member of our society." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 66, 67.]

July 30.
London.

The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Sussex Camock. Are glad to hear of his safe arrival at the Cape, and good entertainment amongst the Natives. Approve his having erected a place of defence. Commend to his care the good usage of the Indians, and by all means to restrain offensive or wanton carriage towards the women. Commodities received are all of value, especially the silk grass, which they will have called Camock's grass "for his honour and encouragement." Directions to procure as much as possible. Wish him to confer with John Elfrith, who says there is great store in Monkey Bay. Vessels sent for boiling and cleansing the flax. Other commodities not to be neglected. Gray Fitch, the surgeon, appointed to make experiments upon the main. Notice of a balsam useful in surgery, and a soft gum. Desire a particular account of all commodities of the several nations with whom he trades, upon what terms, and those dealt in. Good plants and seeds to be sent to Providence. The flax alone sufficient to enrich that island. Have sent a ship of 200 tons; hope she will return home fully freighted. Commodities to be assigned wholly to the Company. Officers appointed to receive goods. Have sent the supply as requested. Directions for the distribution and payment. Will allow 2*s.* per lb. for flax. Cannot settle the rates of other commodities. Have been careful to send a good minister; also ordnance. No violence to be used towards the Spaniards, or any other nation. Will call Harbottle to account for trading at the Cape. Interlopers. Dissensions in Providence. Great discontent and discouragement caused by taking so many men from that island, and the necessity of strengthening it. Hope Capt. Axe may be spared to return to Providence for practice of his art in fortifications. Agreement with Albertus Blufeild ratified. Commend his own carriage. Disorderly persons. The fugitive Spaniard. Williams has been

1634

sent back to Association. Authority to punish him should he misbehave himself. Send a rundlet of sack, and a case of strong waters as a token of their love. Instructions in case no good come of this design, "which God forbid, and we cannot yet imagine." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 68, 69.]

July 30. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Sam. Axe. Are sorry to hear that he has left Providence. Accept his information concerning the state of the island, and desire that he will continue it, wishing him only to avoid bitterness and general accusations. "We do value your parts, and when occasion serves we shall show our esteem of you." The cause of his suspension differently represented by the records. Disallow any behaviour or language tending to weaken the authority of Government. Dislike that men of art should be checked and slighted by those not able to direct, especially in matters of fortification, but forbear entering into examination of complaints. "The poisoning business" charged against Nic. Goodman. Have remitted his fine in regard of his many former good services. Division of the magazine. Have taken care "that diligence may be supplied, and the sluggard clothed with rags." Thank him for setting out the works, particularly Warwick Fort. Earnestly propose that he return to the island, in which case he shall be restored to all his places. Liberty to sell his plantation if he resolve not to return. Request him to send particular information of the commodities, patterns of which have been received, above all of Camock's flax. Are assured that by that alone the island will be enriched. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 70.]

July 30. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Elfrith. Thank him for promising to finish the Black Rock, and for his good advice for the advancement of the plantation. Proposition about Henrietta. Hope the soil of the island will be apt for the production of Camock's flax. Tobacco. Have followed his advice for the issue of store goods. Must stand excused if the supply of men be small; the cause arising from the planters' letters, "whereby the whole business is reputed forlorn." Have received three ragged pearls of no value. Wonder at the scantiness of clothing complained of. Directions have been given to prevent it in future. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 71.]

July 30. London. The Company of Providence Island to Hope Sherhard, minister. Acknowledge his worth and industry, and commend the propagation of Christianity among those neighbouring people who have as yet no knowledge of God. Earnestly desire that he will remain in the plantation. Mr. Roote will stay some time in England. Will embrace all counsel that may tend to the reformation of the people or the advancement of his comfort. The hopes of the plantation exceedingly weakened of late by letters from some planters and the discourse of some passengers. Evils likely to ensue from his sudden removal. Encouragement. Have remitted his debt to the stores, and are ready further to evidence their love and good opinion as occasions offer. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 71.]

Vol. VIII.

1634.
July 30. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Jos. Collins, chief pilot and commander of the [Long] Robert, of London, bound thither. To sail beginning of August direct for the Caribbees, and there discharge passengers, take in salt at Tortuga, and send the catch immediately to Providence and thence to Association, deliver the Company's letters, take on board any negroes bought on their account, and if the inhabitants are "purposed" to desert the island, ship them with the six pieces of ordnance to Providence. To demand an account of certain goods previously transported. Permit Edw. Williams to go with him to Capt. Camock. Thence to the Mosquitos, and there deliver the goods from Capt. Camock for the main. Freight for the return voyage. If laden with salt from Tortuga, to touch at Virginia on his way home, and sell it there. To transport any willing to go from St. Christopher's or Association as servants to Providence. To purchase not more than 30 negroes at Association for Providence. Trade at the main prohibited. Seamen to pay 10*s.* for every parrot brought to England, "that so your ship may not be unnecessarily pestered." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 72, 73.]

Aug. 6. Remission by the Company for Providence Island of the public acknowledgment of Lieut. Rous. Although the restitution of Lieut. Rous by the Governor to the Council table had been declared void, his offence of striking Forman, is freely remitted at the entreaty of John Pym, Treasurer of the Company, without any public acknowledgment. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 72.]

Aug. 16. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to —— Boreton, master of the pinnace bound thither with the Long Robert. If Capt. Camock be removed from the fort at the main, or ill success has befallen him, or any enemy is in possession of the place, to labour by help of the Indians to find him or his company, and get what commodities he can against the ship's arrival. To throw these instructions and all other letters overboard if he fall into the hands of an enemy. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 74.]

Aug. 16. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Edw. Gates, gentleman, and Sam. Symonds, planter. For government of passengers in the Long Robert. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 74.]

Aug. 16. Instructions to the above. During the voyage to set any of the passenger servants to taking in salt, cutting wood, or any other work that the master of the ship shall advise for the Company's service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 74.]

Sept. 15. Warder Castle. 25. Cecil Lord Baltimore to [Sec. Windebank]. Sends his brother Peasley, a suitor on his behalf, for a letter of thanks from the King to Sir John Harvey, for the assistance he has given to his Maryland plantation, and for his encouragement in assisting Lord Baltimore against Claybourne's malicious behaviour and unlawful proceedings;

Vol. VIII.

1634. his plantation now in its infancy will be in great danger of being overthrown, if such letters are not sent off by the ship now ready to set sail.

Sept. 18. 26. [Sec. Windebank] to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia. Understands from Lord Baltimore that he gave assistance to his people at their first arrival to plant [in Maryland]. Assures him he has done well, and doubts not but the King will take in good part this conformity to his will and pleasure. Reminds him "that it is the duty of good subjects to obey and not to dispute their sovereign's commandment," that the King will be very sensible of any disobedience, "presuming of impunity by their far distance from hence, or some other silly hopes here." Desires him to continue his assistance against Claybourne's malicious practices. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

Sept. 29. Hampton Court. 27. The King to the Governor of Virginia. Reasons for the King's grant to Lord Baltimore, there being land enough for the entertainment of many thousands, and the work more easily overcome by multitudes of hands and assistance. Thanks him for his ready assistance to the plantation begun in Maryland; and requires him to continue the same, "wherein you shall do us acceptable service." [*Draft, with corrections.*]

Sept. 29. Hampton Court. 28. The King to the Governor of Virginia. Yielding to their importunate petitions, showing that tobacco did not make 1*d.* per lb., and finding that no staple commodity was raised, Commissioners have been appointed to treat with the planters and adventurers, who report that tobacco could not be afforded under 6*d.* per lb., and 14*d.* delivered in England, and the quantity to be 800,000 weight, which the King's agents have informed is unreasonable. The bearer, John Stoner, has been appointed the King's agent, and a Councillor in Virginia, to treat for a contract of tobacco yearly, both as to price and quantity, and for the settling of staple commodities. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

Sept. 29. Grant to Lord Baltimore of part of the territory of Virginia upon the devolving of the old Company's right to the King. Sir John Harvey ordered to continue his help to him in the plantation he had begun in Maryland. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1623, *April* 7.]

Sept. 29. Petition of Edward Kingswell to the Privy Council. Having undertaken a plantation in Carolina, he contracted with Sam. Vassall to take him with his company thither, and provide a shallop and pinnace for the service of the intended colony. Vassall failing in both, the petitioner agreed with Peter Andrews, who had command of the ship [the Mayflower], and by whose persuasion they were landed at Virginia in Oct. 1633. There they remained in distress until the following May, with no transport to take them to Carolina. The plantation has been thus hindered and the voyage frustrated. Having suffered much in reputation and been damnified about 3,000*l.* he complained to the Governor of Virginia, then started for England, made complaint to the Lord Privy Seal and obtained a warrant against Andrews. Prays that Vassall, and Andrews who is in a messenger's custody, may be ordered to find sureties to answer the petitioner's complaints and a day appointed for the hearing. *Endorsed*, "1634 Sept., dispatched."

Sept.? 30. State of the case between Edward Kingswell and Samuel Vassall for breach of covenant concerning the transportation of Kingswell and his company to the intended plantation of Carolina, of which Kingswell was to be Governor.

Sept.? 31. Petition of Richard Kemp to the King. Having been appointed Secretary for Virginia, at the recommendation of the Duke of Lenox and the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, prays that he may be inserted a patentee, by right of his place in the patent now in course of being drawn out by the Attorney General.

Oct.? 32. Petition of William Clobery, John De la Barre, and David Moorehead to the King. By virtue of His Majesty's commission they, by means of Capt. Will. Claybourne, one of the Council and Secretary for Virginia, settled the Isle of Kent in Chesapeak Bay, which they discovered and purchased from the Natives, but which has been since comprehended in the patent of Lord Baltimore, who by violent proceedings intends to dispossess them. Pray for His Majesty's commission in confirmation of their former commission, wherein it may be declared that the petitioners and Claybourne shall peaceably enjoy that island. *Inclose*,

32. I. *Commission authorizing Capt. Will. Claybourne and his associates to make discoveries for increase of trade in America; with licence freely to trade for corn, furs, or other commodities in those parts. Greenwich*, 1631, *May* 16. *Endorsed by Sec. Coke*, "Letters written by His Majesty to settle the possessors."

Oct. 8. Hampton Court. 33. The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia, and to all lieutenants of provinces and countries in America. Requires them to be assisting the planters in Kentish Island, that they may peaceably enjoy the fruits of their labours, and forbids Lord Baltimore or his agents to do them any violence. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 15. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Arrival and sale of the Elizabeth. Seamen's wages. Letters from Capt. Camock concerning trading at the Cape contrary to the Company's instructions. Nothing but parrots and victuals traded for by the mariners accused. Financial business. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 170–72.]

Nov.? 34. Considerations [by Sir Ferdinando Gorges] necessary to be resolved upon in settling the Governor for New England. So many discontented persons having got already into the best parts of the country, whether such as would go over should not have licence, and be bound to be conformable to the rights and ceremonies of the Church. Whether letters from the King should not be written to

Vol. VIII.

1634.

the Lieut. and Justices, &c., of the several counties to send with his Governor a number of people fit for plantation, to be chosen out of such young persons, being married, as have no home of their own, who shall have a portion of land allotted to them in perpetuity. Howsoever, the agent of New Plymouth pretended that the appearance of the Dutch in Connecticut River was without the knowledge of the inhabitants. The proceedings of such as are neighbours to the Dutch and disaffected both to the King's government and to the State Ecclesiastical make it unsafe to grant them more extent or authority, because, sensible that their disaffection is known, they seek to fortify themselves by the aid of the Dutch. If a drunken Governor be sent over, they will put him in the stocks, and send him back again, "whether it be not more than time these people should be looked unto." *Annexed,*

34. I. *Proposed draft of a letter to be written by the King to the Lieutenants, Justices, &c., of the several counties in England. Directions have been given for a Governor to be sent to New England for ordering the public affairs between the several plantations, to settle a Council of State and determine upon an uniform administration of justice throughout the country. They are required to publish this letter that the better sort and most active spirits of the country may be encouraged to join in sending over a competent number of people with necessary provisions; especial care to be had of the honesty of their lives and conversation, such being the most likely to propagate and confirm a plantation. Proportions of land will be assigned to them and their heirs in perpetuity. Account of the names of those who interest themselves therein, and the number of people they resolve to send, is speedily expected.*

[Nov. 12.] 35. Petition of John Cutting and William Andrews to the Privy Council. Present according to order certificates of the names of all passengers who have gone to New England in their ships. Pray for release of their bonds. *Annexed,*

35. I. *Note of the names and ages of passengers who took shipping in the Francis of Ipswich, John Cutting, master, bound for New England,* 30 *April* 1634, *all having taken the oath of allegiance.*

35. II. *Note of the names and ages of all passengers in the above ship who did not take the oath, being under age.*

35. III. *Note of the names and ages of passengers who took shipping in the Elizabeth of Ipswich, Wil. Andrews, master, bound for New England,* 30 *April* 1634, *all having taken the oath of allegiance.*

35. IV. *Note of the names and ages of all passengers in the above ship who did not take the oath, being under age.*

1634. Vol. VIII.

Nov. 17. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Accounts for the last voyage and other financial business. Request of Mr. Darley concerning his brother's charges, he having gone to Providence. Fifteen pounds to be paid to Rich. Lane, for half a year's service at the Bay of Darien. Recompence to those employed with him in that voyage to be considered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 172–73.]

Nov. 24 Brooke House. Minutes as above. Financial state of the Company. Mr. Barnardiston allowed time to pay his share. Mr. Treasurer's accounts audited. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 174.]

Nov. 27. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Accounts for the last voyage. Old debts of the Company. Sale of the Falcon and Elizabeth for 340*l.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 175.]

Dec. 2. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Propositions by Mr. Hart concerning goods delivered to Mr. Lane at Association. Statement of Mr. Treasurer's accounts allowed, and Mr. Treasurer fully discharged. Concerning the Company's debts, pensions, and other payments. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 176–84.]

Dec. 8. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Concerning the Company's debts and other financial matters. Committee appointed for the business of Association, to write letters to Mr. Ashman, and appoint an agent in Holland for the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 185-86.]

[Dec. 9.] 36. Sir Ferd. Gorges to the Lords [Commissioners for Plantations]. Has conferred with those principally interested in the plantations of New England, as to whether they would wholly resign their patent to the King, and so leave to His Majesty the sole management of public affairs, or prosecute the business amongst themselves and have the patent renewed. Desires that the patent may be confirmed to them with such alterations and additions of privileges as may be thought fit, and the patent books and seals of the Company delivered to whoever is appointed Governor of the Plantations, for present prosecution of the business, till further resolution from the King.

Dec. 16. Virginia. 37. Governor Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Is desirous to do Lord Baltimore all the service he is able, but his power is not great, being limited by his commission to the greater number of voices at the Council table, where almost all are against him, especially when it concerns Maryland. Many so averse to that plantation, "that they cry and make it their familiar talk that they would rather knock their cattle on the heads than sell them to Maryland." Suspects the faction is nourished in England, and also by Capt. Mathews ("who scratching his head and in a fury stamping cried a pox upon Maryland"). Mathews is the patron of disorder as he will understand by Lieut Evelin, the bearer.

Vol. VIII.

1634.
Dec. 20. 38. Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty, to the Privy Council. Report upon the petition of Edward Kingswell [*see ante p.* 190, *No.* 29]. The complaint against Andrews for providing bad and scanty victuals cannot be proved, but Vassall and Andrews are justly charged with breach of covenant for not conveying the petitioner and his company to Carolina, in a ship heretofore called the Christopher and Mary, but since named the Mayflower.

Dec. "Citewat" [Scituate]. 39. James Cudworth to "his very loving and kind father," Dr. Stoughton. Desires he will be frequent in his letters, for he finds a great deal of sweetness in them. Is ready to lay down his life rather than part with one of their ordinances, "for with those we must serve our God." Sorry to hear of his sickness. The Lord has made him acquainted with the manner in which He will be worshipped. Has seen what his forefathers desired to see, that Christian liberty which Christ purchased for them. "Great news out of New England touching the presbyterial Government as it seems established there." [This is in another hand, in the margin, and refers to the names of the pastors and teachers for Plymouth, Boston, Dorchester, Charles Town, Salem, and other places.] Intreats him to direct all his friends that come over to Citewat, where Mr. Lathrop, their pastor, has at length safely arrived. Advises him if he come into that land not to engage himself to any, but to choose his own place of settlement. Relates with grief "a strange thing" by some of the Church of Salem, who have "cut out the cross in the flag or ancient that they carry before them when they train." Capt. Endecott, their captain, a holy, honest man, utterly abandons it. His house, being the largest, is their meeting-house, where they are as yet but 60 persons. Domestic affairs. *Endorsed,* "Doctor Stoughton showing his great correspondence with the irregular, inconformable fugitive ministers beyond the seas in New England."

Dec. 24. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Letter brought by a Dutchman from Capt. Bell. The Dutchman says the colony is in health; their fortifications handsome, and their ordnance fit to prevent the approach of ships. The coast is dangerous for strange vessels, the cotton proves well, and their fields are full of tobacco, whereof 7,000 weight was exchanged for commodities. Went to Association, where "they had about 150 remaining alive," and from thence to Capt. Camock. Gives a most encouraging account of the trade and produce of the Cape; three Dutch ships at the Bay of Darien found gold about the necks of the natives, but the Vice-Admiral, going armed with his men among them, for the purpose of trade, the Indians fled, and killed the Vice-Admiral with a dart, "and so the design was crossed." Offers his services to the Company, who order him a reward of 5*l.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 186–87.]

1634? 40. Petition of the planters of New England to the King. Set forth the great discouragement to them in that they are not able to send ships to the plantations in New England, before obtaining licence, and the prohibitive impost upon many articles of necessity there. Pray that they may have freedom to transport free of customs all their portable estates, with fitting necessaries, to their several plantations. *Annexed,*

40. I. *A particular of the liberties granted to the planters of New England, their factors and agents, by the patent of* 4 *March* 1629.

40. II. *Proofs that they have been debarred of those privileges.*

1634? 41. "A Form of project for settling the profession of the Gospel of Christ in New England, to be signed by benefactors to that plantation." *Endorsed,* "Found amongst Dr. Stoughton's papers. This letter containeth an undue way of gathering monies without authority, for the plantation in New England." [*Copy.*]

1634? 42. Petition of Maurice and Edward Thompson and Geo. Snelling to the Privy Council. Have hired the Discovery and the Sampson for a voyage to the Caribbee Islands. Pray for licence to transport 500 dozen of shoes, 200 muskets, and 200 swords for the use and defence of those plantations.

1634. 43. "Map of the south part of New England as it is planted this year, 1634." [*This is a printed copy of the map inserted in the first edition of Wood's "New England Prospect."*]

1635.
Jan. 19. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. The Company, suspecting Colson's intention to return to Holland, with their papers delivered to him at Providence, procure letters for stopping him. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 188.]

Jan. 27.
Virginia.
44. Governor Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Received the King's letters [of 29 Sept. 1634] on 10th inst., but Mr. Stoner, who was entrusted with His Majesty's directions, died on the voyage. Cannot hear of his papers. Will make known the King's commands to the Assembly, which will meet on 20th of next month.

Jan. 29.
Lord Gorges' House, St. Martin's Lane.
Minutes of the Council for New England. Lords Sterling and Alexander admitted Councillors and Patentees. The Duke of Lenox, Marquis of Hamilton, and Earl of Carlisle admitted "before this book was received" from the Clerk of the Privy Council [W. Dickenson], to be registered as Patentees and Councillors. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 18.]

Feb. 3.
Lord Gorges' House.
Minutes as above. Agreement made for the several divisions of lands upon the sea coasts of New England, to be immediately held of His Majesty, which were granted to the Patentees, Adventurers, and Council of New England by charter, by King James I. The boundaries of these divisions, eight in number, are particularly described. On 18th April leases for 3,000 years were granted, and on 22nd April several deeds of feoffment were made to the several proprietors. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 19–22.]

Feb. 3. 45. Copy of the preceding.

Vol. VIII.

1635.

Feb. 3. 46. Copy of part of the preceding Minute of 3 Feb. Recital of Lord Gorges' division.

Feb. 3. 47. Copy of part of the above. Recital of Capt. Mason's division. [*Certified copy.*]

Feb. 3. 48. Another copy of the preceding.

Feb. 4. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Resolved to petition the King for a new patent for trade upon the main; that the Company may be incorporated by a new name, and enjoy other privileges. The Earl of Holland promised to move the King for a grant, to acquaint the Lord Treasurer with their intention, and crave his assistance. Mr. Woodcock's offer to lend a ship for carrying passengers to Providence, referred for consideration. Warrant having been obtained for the apprehension of Sam. Colson, it is resolved to procure another for Mic. Archer, both suspected of a secret combination to go to Holland, where it is feared dangerous use may be made of the Company's letters [from Providence], remaining, "for ought is known," in Colson's hands. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 188–89.]

Feb. 5. Minutes as above. Warrants for the apprehension of Colson and Archer delivered to Isaac Barton. The William and Anne having arrived at Flushing from Association, a person to be sent to take account of her goods. Mr. Lane agrees to return to Providence by the next ship, at the request of the Company; if any plantation is settled upon the main, he is to have liberty to remove there. Accounts ordered to be made out, of money disbursed by the Company for him. He is requested to put in writing his information of some miscarriages in the government there, "that they [the Company] might reprove reform, and order things as shall be fit." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 189–90.]

Feb. 9. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Peter Key's proposition to settle an allowance on his brother, who had been two years upon the main with Capt. Camock, as minister to his Company; the Treasurer ordered to pay 10*l.* for his present supply. Mr. Woodcock's offer to lend his ship of 150 tons for 110*l.* monthly, including victuals and mariners' wages, after her unlading at St. Christopher's, accepted, an opportunity having presented itself to take over a minister, Mr. Lane, Mr. Sherhard's wife, and some servants, whereby Mr. Sherhard's stay in Providence will be confirmed, and the planters much encouraged. The number of persons to be sent, and the means to raise money referred for consideration. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 191–92.]

Feb. 16. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Letter read from Capt. Bell of May 17, 1634. Mr. Lane treated with concerning his removal to Providence; several requests made by him complied with. His demand for a loan of 40*l.* referred to consideration. Mrs. Hart acquainted with the state of her husband's accounts, which are annexed; referred for further examination. A Committee appointed for managing the Company's business. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 192–93.]

1635. Vol. VIII.

Feb. 20. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Proposals to Mr. Burdett respecting his entertainment as minister at Providence. He is authorized to make overtures to some godly persons now intending to return to New England, who he hopes may be persuaded to accompany him. Wil. Jessop, the Company's Secretary, to be allowed 40*l.* per annum. As an encouragement to Mr. Lane it is agreed to recommend to the General Court to admit him a Councillor in Providence, and that 20*l.* be lent to him. Several orders concerning the hire of Mr. Woodcock's ship, and raising a supply for transporting 20 passengers to Providence. Mr. Woodcock's proposition to send over a midwife approved, and a loan of 4*l.* promised to fit her for the voyage. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 193-96.]

Feb. 22. Brooke House. Minutes as above. The Sec. directed to prepare answers to letters received from Providence. Resolved to borrow 200*l.* for the next voyage. Supply of ordnance desired by the Governor of Association to be respited. The proposition for Mr. Lane to be of the Council of Providence is debated, and several considerations submitted by the Treasurer, [John Pym] answered, but the Treasurer refused to give his opinion, conceiving that the Committee was not fully enabled to determine the question. Proposal of Mr. Darley for putting out servants to learn divers trades for the use of the Company approved, and 20*l.* ordered to be disbursed for placing out able strong boys. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 196–98.]

[Feb.] 49. Petition of Samuel Vassall to the Lords Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. Was committed prisoner to the Fleet on the 4th Feb., where he has since remained, for not attending their Lordships in the differences between himself and Edward Kingswell, which the petitioner explains was his mistake. Is confident of the justice of his cause and that he shall be able to prove how untruly his adversary clamours against him. Prays for his enlargement. [*The following papers relate to this controversy. See also Kingswell's petition, Sept.* 1634, *ante, p.* 190, *No.* 29; *and Sir Henry Marten's Reports, p.* 194, *No.* 38, *and* 11 *May* 1635, *p.* 207.]

49. i. *Order of the Privy Council; referring a bill of losses and charges alleged to have been sustained by Edward Kingswell through Samuel Vassall and Peter Andrews, to Edward Nicholas and Sir Abraham Dawes for their report. Whitehall,* 1635, *March* 10.

49. ii. *Report in the handwriting of Ed. Nicholas, of the losses and charges sustained by Kingswell arising out of the transportation of* 40 *persons to Carolina, as well for goods and provisions as for necessaries provided for them in Virginia, the whole amounting to* 2,710*l.* 13*s.* 1635, *April* 7. [*Rough draft.*]

49. iii. *Mem. that upon complaint of Edw. Kingswell, Samuel Vassall and Peter Andrews were ordered to pay* 611*l.* 1*s.* 4*d. upon the report of Mr. Nicholas and Sir Abrah. Dawes, for losses and damages sustained by*

Vol. VIII.

1635.

Kingswell through not performing their contract for the transportation of himself, his lady and family, to Carolina.

49. iv. *Order of the Privy Council upon a petition of Samuel Vassall, complaining of the preceding report that the petitioner and Andrews are directed to pay* 611*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* *to Kingswell, although the servants and goods transported to Virginia were for his own use and he received at least* 450*l. for them, and praying for a new reference of the cause; directing Vassall to deposit the above sum of* 611*l.* 1*s.* 4*d. with Sir Abrah. Dawes, from whom and Ed. Nicholas a further report is required, upon which Vassall and Andrews may be set at liberty. Whitehall,* 1635, *Dec.* 23. [*Rough draft.*]

49. v. *Kingswell to Nicholas. Has been ill ever since his unhappy conjunction with Vassall, to whose objections he replies. Refers for consideration the residue of his bill of damages, amounting to above* 2,000*l. Is not able to attend him and Sir Abrah. Dawes in person. Requests the further hearing of the cause to be adjourned.* 1636, *Jan.* 7.

49. vi. *Report in the handwriting of Nicholas, upon the exceptions made by Vassall to the several articles in the previous report* [*of* 7 *April* 1635, 49. ii.]. *Whether the Lords of the Council will rest satisfied with the former order of the Commissioners for plantations or accept the offer of Vassall for a speedy and final ending of the controversy.* 1636, *Jan.* 8.

49. vii. *Answer of Samuel Vassall to the pretensions of Edward Kingswell. Whether there was any breach of covenant on Vassall's part, and whether Kingswell sustained damage for want of a pinnace to follow him to Virginia, promised by Vassall and Andrews. Vassall previously sent a pinnace at his own charge to discover the coast of Florida. Kingswell was informed that there was not sufficient water, upon all the coast, for the Mayflower, which was to have transported him. Another ship was proffered for the voyage which Kingswell refused, and it was at his own desire that he was taken to Virginia in the Mayflower, to winter there. Kingswell received no damage for want of the pinnace. A ship was sent in the spring to transport Kingswell and his company to Florida. Mr. Wingate, Kingswell's partner, wife and family, came from Virginia in March* [1634]. *Kingswell's reasons for returning in June. Vassall's ship arrived in Virginia in July and would have transported Kingswell had he been there. Kingswell's affidavits ought not to be taken; his hasty return from Virginia the cause not only of his own damage, but of far greater amount to Vassall.* 1636, *Jan.*

Vol. VIII.

49. viii. *Offer of Vassall to bring the differences between him and Kingswell to a trial at law the next term, the verdict to be consented to by both and the damages assessed ordered, by the Privy Council, to be paid by them accordingly.* 1636, *Jan.* 15.

49. ix. *Vassall to Nicholas. Understands there is a new warrant for his commitment to the Gatehouse; knows not what offence he has committed, but thinks the Privy Council have had some misinformation; has sent his wife to know the truth; intreats his favour with the Lords.* 1636, *Jan.* 21.

March 2. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Patent for the trade at Cape Gratia de Dios read, and Mr. St. John desired to show it to the Attorney [General]. Agreement for necessary disbursements for the next voyage. Wages due to Mr. Sherhard ordered to be paid to his "intended wife" for her better encouragement to undertake the voyage. Isaac Barton is entertained in the Company's service, about their stores and debts in the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 198–99.]

[March.] 50. Digest of an Ecclesiastical Government for the Church of New England. Four degrees of clergy to be called Ministers, Doctors, Elders, and Deacons. Mode of election. Duties of each, except the Doctors, not yet decided upon. Also of a President for convocation. Process of excommunication. Latin. *Endorsed,* "The Canons and Constitutions of the Church of New England, received March 3, 1634–5."

March 5. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Answer received from Mr. Burdett that he could not promise to go this voyage to Providence. Contract with Mr. Woodcock again confirmed. Sir Nath. Rich. agrees to contribute 20*l.* towards the charges. Notice received that the William and Anne had been wrecked at Belle-isle upon the coast of Brittany, and a meeting fixed to advise what should be done. Isaac Barton to have six servants to go with him to the island. Hopes of Mr. Pruden, a minister, consenting to go over. List of the passengers, estimated at 37, including servants. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 199–201.]

March 9. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Wreck of the William and Anne at Belle-isle; 100 tons of braziletta and 40 tons of tobacco saved. Divers planters lately inhabiting Association left at the island of Gratiosa, amongst them Anth. Roberts, the Company's agent. Letter to be written to the Governor of Belle-isle, that none of the goods be disposed of without the Company's consent. Concerning the proposition to appoint Mr. Lane of the Council in Providence; Mr. Treasurer states his objections, but Mr. Lane is declared to be legally elected by the major part of the Committee. Mr. Treasurer's reasons for consenting to Mr. Lane's election. Four servants to be sent by the next ship to Mr. Sherhard, and his allowance, of 50*l.* per annum for his ministerial functions while he remains in the island, resolved to be continued. Isaac Barton refuses an offer of the Sheriff's place in Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 201–4.]

Vol. VIII.

1635.
March 12. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Concerning the goods from the William and Anne at Belle-isle. Agreement with Isaac Barton to serve as Sheriff in the island. Debate upon a motion of Sir Nath. Rich, concerning the admission of the whole of the adventurers to Providence to the benefit of trade at the main. Rich. Bolter, a millwright, is entertained to go by the next ship to Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 204–6.]

March 13. Minutes of a Committee for Association Island. Letters read concerning the wreck of the William and Anne. Resolved to dispatch an agent into France to take possession of goods from the wreck; [Robt.] Washborne proposed for that service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 206–7.]

March 16. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Orders concerning the conjunction of the trade at the main, with the plantation in Providence. Those only to receive benefit from that trade who contribute to the supplies of adventure. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 208.]

March 17. Whitehall. 51. Minute of Committee of Foreign Plantations. Captain North to have his patent again [*see ante, p.* 79, *No.* 8], upon condition that he and the Company submit to ecclesiastical and civil government, for which no provision has yet been made in the patent; and that they begin their voyage by Midsummer next. A difference in the Company concerning money; subscriptions entered into, but no money paid.

March 19. Brooke House. Minute of a Court [for Association Island]. Mr. Perry, newly come from thence, gives information that the island has been surprised by the Spaniards. Answer to be prepared to objections concerning the Company's care of its defence. Considerations for their justification. The truth of Perry's report questionable; such good grounds to believe the English are again settled there, that that it is shortly intended to send a ship thither. Overture to Mr. Evartsen, the Dutchman, to settle at Providence. Inquiry of Hugh Wentworth to be made, concerning a complaint from the Company's tenant, of the ill quality of the land in the Somers Islands. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 208–10.]

March 21. 52. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Windebank. Perceives that it is the King's pleasure to assign him Governor of New England, and desires expedition to be used in repealing the patents of those already planted in Massachusetts Bay. Hopes as soon as the Grand Patent is surrendered that the King will make some declaration of his pleasure; that directions will be given to such as transport any number to those parts to have recourse to the Governor where to settle themselves; that a commission will be granted respecting his government; and that certain clauses may be inserted in their surrender.

March 23. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee [for Providence Island]. Wil. Thorpe, formerly Lieut. of the King's Fort in the Somers Islands, is promised employment in the island suitable to his breeding. Robt. Washborne to have 20*l.* towards his charges of employment in France. Mr. Perry's relation concerning the surprisal of Tortuga taken into consideration; a plot between him and Capt. Wormeley suspected. Commission to Capt. Hilton for government of the island agreed on. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 210–11.]

April 2. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Edwards is entertained in the Company's service. Loan of 4*l.* to Lieut. Thorpe to furnish himself for the voyage. Capt. John Hilton not being in England, upon whom the Company desires to settle the government of Association, it is resolved that Capt. Wormeley continue in the government until further order; the heads of a letter and instructions agreed on. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 211–12.]

April 3. From the Fort at Point Comfort in Virginia. 53. Governor Harvey to Sec. Windebank. The preposterous haste of Sir John Zouch and Captain Button, to leave the colony, has prevented him from writing at large. His next letters will show that faction and not zeal to the King's service has caused them to leave the chief of their business behind. *Endorsed by Windebank,* "Rec. 9 June 1635."

April 9. Virginia. 54. Governor Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Knows not any man so fit for the command of Point Comfort as Capt. Francis Hook, an old servant of King James. Requests the King's approbation of his appointment. *Endorsed by Windebank,* "Rec. 5 June 1635, by Mr. Hawley."

April ? 55. List of the number of men, women, and children, inhabiting in the several counties within the colony of Virginia—total 4,914. *Underwritten* is a memorandum that since this list was brought in 205 persons had arrived in two ships from Bermudas. *Endorsed by Windebank,* "Rec. 5 June 1635, by Mr. Hawley."

April 10. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Mrs. Filby gives an account of the surprise of Association. Capt. Wormeley, by reason of his cowardice and negligence in losing the island, is deprived of his government and banished thence, and Mr. Woodcock undertakes to provide a fit person to succeed him. Thos. Higgins is entertained to go to Providence in the Expectation. Orders concerning Mrs. Filby's return to Association. Mr. Danvers licensed to return to Providence; order for an account of his plantation. The Council in Association to have orders to sequester the estate and debts of Capt. Hilton, to the use of his wife and children. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 212–13.]

April 14. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Mr. Woodcock proposes Capt. Lea for the government of Association; but on the motion of Sir Nath. Rich, it is resolved that a Council shall be appointed to govern the island, with a President, to be elected by themselves. The negroes to be taken to Providence to discharge Capt. Hilton's debts. Authority to suspend Capt. Wormeley, seize his goods and

1635.

secure his person, if found guilty. Proposal of a minister, who is also exercised in the practice of physic, to enter the Company's service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 213.]

April 17. Warwick House. Minutes of a Committee for Association Island. Capt. Nic. Riskinner is entertained Governor of the island; heads of instructions agreed on; encouragements promised if he remain. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 214.]

April 18. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Proposals of Captain Riskinner for two pieces of ordnance and ammunition, to be delivered to him at Association, with 30 muskets, and 20*l.* in commodities. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 214.]

April 18. Grant, by indenture, of the Council for New England to John Wollaston, goldsmith of London, of certain lands, to be called the Province of New Hampshire. *Copy.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 123–25.]

April 18. Abstract of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

April 18. Minutes of the above. [*Ibid.*]

April 18. ord Gorges' House. Minutes of the Council for New England. Lord Gorges chosen President. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 27.]

April 20. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Bell, Governor. Send some useful persons and supplies. Received his letter of 10 March 1634 in August last, with a full account by Mr. Lane of the success of their intended trade at Darien. Have ordered rewards to those eight persons who accompanied Mr. Lane. Lament the "disunion of hearts and ends;" nothing more dangerous nor troublesome than such reports. Censure his conduct for unlawfully imprisoning the clerks of the stores, and countenancing Capt. Elfrith in that particular. Verdict in Mr. Jenks' action against Capt. Elfrith. Condemn Mr. Rishworth's behaviour concerning the negroes who ran away, as indiscreet ("arising, as it seems, from a groundless opinion that Christians may not lawfully keep such persons in a state of servitude, during their strangeness from Christianity") and injurious to themselves. Mr. Lane returns, and has liberty to choose ground in the island not already possessed, for planting madder, indigo, or other commodities. Capt. Hook may reside upon Capt. Axe's plantation. Heavy charges against some of the Councillors. Forbear as yet to censure Mr. Rishworth. Desire that Trippett, the gunner, will discover to him the true way of making "mecoachan;" if he refuse, the Company forbid his departure from the island. Tobacco. Timber from Henrietta. The people to be diligent in planting cotton, and particularly Camock's flax. If their expectations are realised, will quickly send a large supply of men. Will write to Capt. Rudyerd to send his colours back, as "the island is left destitute." A good smith provided. Are sorry that turtle should fail at the Mosquitos; propose a remedy. The Indians to receive good usage and encouragement to trade. Not yet satisfied with his proposition for bringing Indian women to the island. If children of either sex may be had, would not have that opportunity neglected of their Christian education. Are glad that the Black Rock is finished. Have endeavoured to supply the lack of soldiers; men experienced in the wars were sent by the Robert; Lieut. Thorpe goes by this ship. The planters' discouragement. Supply of salt; see no reason why it should not be made in the island. Wish to know what letters were committed to the care of Sam. Colson. Capt. Hilton's authority to dispose of goods. Are very desirous that Lawrence Peterson should stay in the island. Complaint of Mr. Hunt. Maintenance of peace and friendly correspondence among the Council. Would have certain times appointed for public consultation. Inconvenience of too frequent meetings. Privacy in debate insisted upon. Directions to keep "a fair correspondency" with the Council; to concur in all their resolutions, except where he has warrant to determine alone. "For the word absolute power, we do utterly dislike the language, and therefore would not have it once named." All respect of persons to be avoided. The Secretary to enter all causes tried by jury. Directions for prevention of errors, wilful or accidental. Mr. Lane to be admitted of the Council, and Lieut. Price to have liberty to come home. Paget's relations concerning Dureren [Darien ?]; forbear as yet to prosecute that design any further. Forbid masters letting out for private benefit, servants consigned to them by the Company. Supply of Capt. Camock's company. Freight and dispatch home of commodities procured upon the main; and the disposal of those in Providence, "the price whereof we desire to improve to the utmost." Isaac Barton appointed Sheriff in the room of Sam. Symonds. Will. Wyatt's complaint. Approve of the choice of Capt. Rous to be Captain of the leeward side of the island. Wil. Thorpe to be Lieutenant of Warwick Fort, if Lieut. Price leave Providence. Trippett's complaint concerning his excommunication. Disapprove of Ant. Rous' conduct with Langton; but "because of the different quality of the persons," Rous' fine is moderated. Had due watches been carefully provided, the surprise of Association might have been prevented. Disposal of negroes from Association. Mr. Danvers to have his plantation, servants, &c. The Governor to show his public instructions and letters to the Councillors when requested. Wild cotton to be sent home. Capt. Riskinner goes Governor of Association; should that island be deserted by the English, Gov. Bell is directed to give him kind usage and entertainment. If Capt. Christ. Wormeley arrive at the island from Association, a very strict eye is to be kept upon him, and he is to be sent home by this ship for having "given us some cause of distaste." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 75–9.]

April 20.
Warwick House.

Commission from the Company of Providence Island, appointing Capt. Sussex Camock, Governor of all agents, factors, and other servants employed in the trade at Cape Gratia de Dios. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 79.]

Vol. VIII.

1635.

April 20. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Cornelius Billinger, master of the Expectation, of London. To sail from St. Christopher's direct to Association, " otherwise called Tortuga," and ascertain whether it be in possession of the English. If so to attend Mr. Lane 14 days, and from thence proceed to Providence. If the English are not in possession, to find out what has become of them, and receive directions from the Company's Commissioners concerning them. To consign the goods for Capt. Camock to him, by the first opportunity; and if he cannot provide a full freight, to supply himself at Providence. Being laden, to make all speed home. To forbid the seamen to truck for any commodities at the main. If Capt. Riskinner resolve to stay at Association, to leave two pieces of the ship's ordnance, with a few bullets, for better defence of the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 80.]

April 21. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Association Island. Capt. Riskinner to be supplied with muskets, pistols, ordnance, and ammunition for defence of the island, and tools for building and planting there. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 214–15.]

April 22. Grant of the Council for New England to Capt. John Mason, of certain lands, to be called the province of New Hampshire, with an additional 10,000 acres in New England, to be called Masonia. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 127–30.]

April 22. Abstract of the preceding. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

April 22. Counterpart of the above, signed and sealed by Capt. John Mason. [*Copy. Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 131–35.]

April 22. Abstract of the preceding. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1620, *Nov.* 3]

April 22. 56. Grant of the Council for New England to William Lord Alexander, of all that part of the main land in New England from St. Croix, adjoining New Scotland, along the sea coast to Pemaquid, and so up the river to the Kinebequi [Kenebeck], to be henceforth called the county of Canada; also the island of Matowack, or Long Island, to the west of Cape Cod, to be hereafter called the Isle of Sterling; to be holden of the Council and their successors, *per Gladium Comitatus*, that is to say, to find four able men, armed for war, to attend upon the Governor of New England for the public service, within fourteen days after warning given. [*Copy on parchment.*]

April 22. 57. Grant, by indenture, for the Council of New England to James Marquis of Hamilton of certain lands in New England, to be henceforth called the county of New Cambridge, with an additional 10,000 acres, to be called [*left blank*]. [*Copy.*]

April 25. Earl of Carlisle's Chamber, Whitehall. 58. Declaration of the Council for New England, for resignation of the great charter; present, Lord Gorges, President; Capt. Mason, Vice-President; Marquis of Hamilton, Earls of Arundel and Surrey, Southampton, Lindsey, Carlisle, Sterling; Lords Maltravers, Alexander; Sirs Ferdinando Gorges, Kenelm Digby, Robert Mansell,

1635. Vol. VIII.

Henry Spilman, James Bagg, and Mr. Montague. Have found, by long experience, that their endeavours to advance the plantation of New England have been attended with frequent troubles and great charges; that they have been deprived of near friends and faithful servants employed in that work; assaulted with sharp litigious questions before the Privy Council by the Virginia Company, who complained to Parliament that their plantation was a grievance to the Commonwealth, and that they have been much disheartened by the loss of the "most noble and principal props thereof," as the Duke of Lenox, Marquis of Hamilton, and many other "strong stays to this weak building;" and also by the claims of the French Ambassador, taking advantage of the divisions of the sea coast, which have been satisfactorily answered. These crosses only left a "carcass in a manner breathless," until some lands in Massachusetts Bay were granted to certain persons, who surreptitiously obtained a second grant of lands justly passed to Capt. Robt. Gorges and others long before. Capt. Gorges went in person Governor, settled a plantation in Massachusetts Bay, but, leaving it in charge of the servants of the Council of New England, they were thrust out by those intruders, who, unknown to the Council, obtained a confirmation of a grant of some 3,000 miles of the sea-coast. The first foundation was thus rent in pieces, and new laws, new conceits of matters of religion, and forms of ecclesiastical and temporal government framed. Those who did not approve were whipped, their houses burnt, or otherwise punished. Receiving complaints which the Council for New England had no means to redress, the people petitioned the King, but the Council easily made it appear that they had no share in the evils committed. The Privy Council finding matters so desperate, saw a necessity for the King to take the whole business into his own hands, and they finding it too great a task to rectify what had been brought to ruin, resolved to surrender their patent, with reservation of their lawful rights. Pray that particular grants of the proportions of land they have mutually agreed on may be passed to them, that having a settled government, they may cheerfully proceed in planting the several provinces. Have thought fit to publish to posterity these reasons and necessities for resignation of their patent.

April 25. Another copy of the preceding. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 27–32.]

April 25? Petition of Edward Lord Gorges, President of the Council for New England, in the name of himself and others of the Council to the King. Are about to join in a voluntary surrender of the grand patent of their Corporation to His Majesty. Prays that Mr. Attorney General may be ordered to prepare patents for confirmation of land formerly allotted to them by mutual consent, to be held immediately of the King, with reservation of the rights of every one lawfully planted on such lands. [*Copy, on same sheet as No.* 58. "Presented to the King 1 May 1635."]

April 25? **59. Another copy of the preceding, with slight alterations.**

Vol. VIII.

1635.
April 26.
Earl of Carlisle's Chamber, Whitehall.

Minutes of the Council for New England. Draught of the preceding petition to the King is read and approved; also His Majesty's declaration concerning the establishment of a general government in New England, a province to be allotted to the Governor, and contributions from the plantations, the Great Seal to be delivered to Sir Ferd. Gorges. Directions for succession in the government. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 23–26.]

May 2.
Brooke House.

Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Concerning the government of the island. Sir Gilbert Gerrard desired to request the Earl of Warwick's order for payment of a good sum of money which he owes to the Company. A meeting fixed for Monday next, the members then absent to be fined 20*s*. [*Colonial Entry Bk.*, *Vol. III.*, *p.* 215.]

May 4.
Brooke House.

Minutes as above. Mr. Treasurer's proposition, to be discharged with credit and without loss, from the office he had held from the first incorporation of the Company, to be considered; also proposals for clearing off debts owing by the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk.*, *Vol. III.*, *p.* 216.]

May 5.
Lord Gorges' House.

Minutes of the late Council for New England. Acknowledgment to be made before a Master in Chancery of deeds containing their several grants of land and an enrolment of the same before the surrender of the grand patent. The King to be moved for confirmation of their deeds when the surrender is made. Thos. Morton to be solicitor and prosecute a suit for repealing the patent of the Massachusetts Company. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 36.]

May ?

60. Report of Francis Earl of Bedford and Henry Earl of Dover to the King. Concerning Captain Bamfield's demands against the Guiana Company; he is willing to accept 300*l.*, in addition to the 198*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* formerly allowed by the Committee for expenses and loss of time. *Annexed*,

60. I. *Answer of the Guiana Company concerning Captain Bamfield's business. Cannot find any sufficient cause to increase their former allowance to him of* 198*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.* [*sic*], *but in respect of the King's reference, they have assigned him* 100*l.* *out of the first money from certain arrears of adventure.* 1635, *May* 6.

May 7.
Brooke House.

Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The Earl of Holland chosen Governor; Sir Nath. Rich, Deputy; John Pym, Treasurer; Mr. Woodcock, Husband; and W. Jessop, Sec. of the Company. Committee appointed to examine the state of the Company's debts. [*Colonial Entry Bk.*, *Vol. III.*, *pp.* 217–18.]

May 11.
Brooke House.

Minutes as above. The Company's debts to be paid out of "the proceeds" before any dividend is made. Information given by Barth. Styles, lately a minister of Association, and by others left behind at Gratiosa, of Capts. Hilton and Wormeley's care of the Company's interest at Association. Money due to Barth. Styles to be paid. [*Colonial Entry Bk.*, *Vol. III.*, *pp.* 218–20.]

1635. Vol. VIII.

May 11. Sir Henry Marten to the Privy Council. Second report upon petition of Edward Kingswell [*see ante, p.* 194, *No.* 38] concerning the victualling and usage of passengers in the Mayflower on their voyage to Virginia, the endeavours of Vassall to take Kingswell from thence to Carolina, and the repair of the George which should have accompanied the Mayflower. Seven witnesses affirm the victuals to have been good and sufficient. Henry Taverner, master of the Thomas, was hired by Vassall to take 28 passengers, in case any should die in the Mayflower. They arrived at Virginia in July 1634, but Kingswell had left for England in the preceding May. Orpheus Dunkin, master of the Henry, was likewise hired to go out in July last, but the voyage was deserted for the same reason. Three shipwrights depose to the sufficient repair of the George, which should have accompanied the Mayflower to Virginia. Submits how far these witnesses "shall be considerable." [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1634, *Dec.* 20.]

May 13. Brooke House. Minute of a Committee for Providence Island. Letters received from Mr. Washborne, the Company's agent in France, concerning the affairs of the William and Anne, are answered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 220.]

May 16. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Financial engagements of the Company. Five pounds lent to Anth. Roberts, many years in the Company's service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 220–21.]

May 17. Virginia. 61. Richard Kemp, Secretary of Virginia, to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations. Was appointed by the King, Secretary for Virginia in August last; arrived in December and sent the answer of the colony to His Majesty's letters to have the sole "peremption" of all their tobacco. The necessity of the times call upon him to give "a true and perfect relation of the late distempers here," caused by Capt. Martin, Francis Pott, and William English, the Sheriff of York, gathering a multitude of people, about 27th April last, at the house of William Barrene, in York, the chief speaker, when "a writing" was read by Pott, subscribed by many from other parts of the country, complaining of a tax imposed by Governor Harvey, of the government of want of justice, and of the Governor that he would bring a second massacre among them. These men were apprehended and brought before the Council, when scenes of violence ensued, and Capt. Mathews informed the Governor that the fury of the people was up against him beyond their power to appease, unless he went to England to answer their complaints. About 40 musqueteers marched up to the Governor's house, and danger to his person was apprehended. Sir John Harvey then resolved to go for England, and signified certain conditions to the Council, to none of which would they yield, but he afterwards delivered his commission and instructions into Kemp's custody. Describes the danger of such a precedent for future insolencies. The writing was by Dr. Pott, "whom we find to be the incendiary of these broils," and who has been sent into England and security taken from him to attend their

VOL. VIII.

1635.

Lordships' commands. Capt. John West is chosen Governor until the King's pleasure is known; hopes it will be hastened and these "miserable distractions" settled.

May 22. 62. Sec. Windebank to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia. Desires him to believe that "he values him as a gentleman whose fair carriage to himself in particular, makes good to him the reputation he generally holds of a person of worth." Has received his letters concerning Capt Yong and Lieut. Evelin, the bearer. His furtherance of the King's service is very pleasing to His Majesty, who expects the continuance of his care and assistance.

May 22. 63. Sec. Windebank to Robt. Earl of Lindsey. The King expects that he will give every assistance to the bearer, Lieut. Robt. Evelin, who is on his return in the Plain Joan, to Capt. Yong in America, upon "special and very important service."

May 23. Elizabeth City. [Virginia.] 64. Capt. William Claybourne to [Sec. Coke?]. Laments the tumults and broils, wrongs and oppressions, which yearly increase the infelicities of the colony. It seems to him a wonder that Sir John Harvey could not gain power to re-establish himself, but all men forsook him. Advises for the future, as little innovation as the nature of affairs will bear. All his rights have been trampled upon, and the King's express commands, under the protection of which he deemed himself so safe, have been contemned; and so he has perished by security. Incloses "testimony of the misfortunes that swallow us." *Annexed,*

64. I. *Breviat of Capt. Claybourne's petition to the King, in reference to the disputes with Lord Baltimore concerning the jurisdiction of the Isle of Kent, from the King's commission of* 16 *May* 1631. *His Majesty's letters of* 8 *Oct.* 1634 [*see ante, p.* 191, *No.* 33], *have been slighted and the settlers on the island brought to extreme want. The petitioner has been unjustly accused of many crimes and an endeavour made to remove him.*

May 25. Newport News. [Virginia.] 65. Capt. Sam. Mathews to Sir John Wolstenholme. Has presented him with divers passages concerning their late Governor Harvey by the hands of Sir John Zouch. Describes the infinite number of injuries done to the people by Sir John Harvey; the grounds of their grief and their reasons for begging some speedy redress. Wrongs done by the Governor to the colony in detaining and not communicating to the Council, the King's letter concerning a contract; his usurpation of power in all causes, without any respect to the votes of the Council; shutting out the Marylanders from every place of trade for corn, which increased the wants of Virginia, 2,000 persons having arrived in the colony this year; making a dangerous peace with the Indians against the advice of the Council and country, and violent conduct and proceedings at the Council table. The Secretary had been requested to take charge of the Governor's commission and instructions, and by Governor Harvey's desire a sufficient guard for the safety of his person was appointed.

It has been thought fit that the general grievances only of the people should be presented to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations, omitting particular complaints. Capt. John West, an ancient inhabitant and brother to Lord De la Warr, some time Governor of Virginia, has been elected Governor. Capt. Claybourne had applied two days since for redress against the oppressions of the Marylanders, who had slain three and hurt other inhabitants of the Isle of Kent. Does not believe they would have committed such outrages without Harvey's instigation. Concludes with "an assured hope that St. John Harvey's return [to England] will be acceptable to God, not displeasing to His Maj^{ty}, and an assured happiness into this colony."

June 5. Brooke House. Minute of a Court for Providence Island. The number assembled being small, and the business to be debated of great importance, the Court adjourned until Monday next. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 221.]

June 7. 66. The act of surrender of the Great Charter of New England to the King.

[June 7.] Another copy of the preceding. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 33–36.]

June 8. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The Treasurer's account allowed, and ordered to be audited. Payment to be made to the Secretary for a parcel of tobacco consigned to him by Lieut. Price. Financial business submitted by the Treasurer. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 222–23.]

June 11. Grant of John Wollaston, citizen and goldsmith of London, in performance of the trust reposed in him, confirming to Capt. John Mason certain lands to be called the Province of New Hampshire. *See ante,* 18 *April, p.* 202. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 137–42.]

June 11. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Management of the Company's affairs. Committee appointed for financial business. Letter ordered to be written to the master of the Robert, and left at Michæl's Mount, with directions to make London his port. The Treasurer's accounts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 224–25.]

June 12. Southampton. 67. Officers of the Custom House to the Privy Council. Send list of passengers who took shipping at Southampton for New England in April last. *Inclose,*

> 67. i. *List of* 53 *passengers, besides women and female children, who left Southampton for New England about* 6 *April* 1635, *in the James of London, of* 300 *tons, William Cooper, master.*

June 20. Brooke House. Minutes of a Meeting for Association Island. Barth. Styles, late minister there, desires the Company to approve his assignment of

Vol. VIII.

1635.

property in the William and Anne to Gab. Barber. News brought that the Robert has arrrived. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 225.]

June 22. 68. Capt. John Mason to Robert Smith. The King having signified to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations, that Mason should be Vice-Admiral of New England, Capt. Mason requests that he will get a book drawn for the office, and send it to him at Portsmouth, that he may see it before it is engrossed. *Incloses,*

68. i. *Note of the jurisdiction of the Admiralty of New England which ought to extend from* 40 *to* 48 *degrees of North latitude and to comprise the South Seas where lyeth California and Nova Albion.* [*See p.* 214, *No.* 80.]

June 23. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Complaint of John Edwin, purser of the Robert, against certain seamen for beating him, to which they were encouraged by Spencer the master, deferred for further witnesses. Account to be taken of all goods landed from the Robert and placed in the Company's storehouse. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 226.]

June 24. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Mr. Hooke applies for payment of certain money. He accuses Mr. Sherhard with negligence of his duty, and "with debility of memory, whereby he was made unfit for the ministry;" declares also the origin of his difference with Mr. Sherhard, and the occasion of his excommunication. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol III., pp.* 226–27.]

June 26. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Order upon Lieut. Price's request for discharge of two bills. His transportation remitted in consideration of his length of service, and he is allowed to make the best price he can of the cotton he had brought over. Mr. Key, the minister, desires satisfaction for his time spent in the Company's service. The Secretary ordered to write to Mr. Ashman, to stay planters' goods coming from Association. Thos. Hunt to have the tobacco and cotton now sent, the proceeds of his plantation, after paying duties, freight, &c. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 227–28.]

June 27. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Capt. Camock acquaints the Company with the "defensibleness" of Henrietta; that it is very strong, and has a convenient harbour. "A fellow" lately come from Association, who reported the state of that island, rewarded with 6*s*. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 228.]

June 29. Brooke House. Minute as above. Bond sealed for 1,600*l*. for payment of 821*l*. on 1st Nov. next, in pursuance of an order of 8th June last. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 228–29.]

July 1. Brooke House. Minutes as above. John Brigham acquaints the Company that he offered Capt. Bell 2,000 weight of tobacco for a year's employment of 20 servants, but was refused. Mat. Grover, who came home in the Robert, and was formerly employed at Dureren [Darien] with

1635. VOL. VIII.

Mr. Lane, is allowed his transportation. Allowances to the wife of Sam. Bennett, a gunner in Fort Henry. Request of Fras. Grissell, to remit his transportation, refused. Various payments directed to be made. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 229-30.]

July 2. Whitehall. 69. Order of the Privy Council concerning the dissensions in Virginia, the complaints of Sir John Harvey, and the injuries done by Lord Baltimore to Capt. Claybourne and others; directing the Attorney General to examine the parties on both sides, to whom Governor Harvey's letters and other writings on the subject are to be delivered for his report.

July 2. 70. Minutes in Sec. Windebank's hand, for settling the government of Virginia. To be in the King's immediate power, and managed by a Council, to continue during pleasure; the Council to "give instructions to the plantation," and judge of all controversies, with appeal to the King and Privy Council; to order forts and plantations, and make laws. The ancient territories to be granted to the people; foreigners to be removed and pensions allowed. Subscribed by L. Dor[chester ?], Danby, and others, who are said to have no land there.

July 7. Charing Cross. Henry Vane to his father Sir Henry Vane, Comptroller of the King's household. Has newly come back from speaking with Mr. Cradock concerning his intended journey, and thinks it his duty to communicate what seems most convenient to be done. For safety of passage, most necessary to lay hold of the present occasion of the ships now in the river, for his transportation to New England. Mr. Cradock hopes to gain him ten days to prepare himself, though the ships look every day to be gone, and has offered him all the accommodation he can desire. Begs that his pass may be dispatched, with an assurance that his father has resolved upon this place for him to go to, so that he may effectually prepare himself with all things suitable. Requests his father to believe, though, as the case stands, he is judged a most unworthy son, that however jealous his father may be of circumventions and plots entertained and practised by him, yet he will never do anything that he may not justify or be content to suffer for. Is sure, as there is truth in God, that his innocence and integrity will be cleared to his father before he dies. Protests his father's jealousy of him would break his heart, but as he submits all other things to his good God, so does he his honesty. The intention of his heart is sincere, and hence flows the sweet peace he enjoys amidst his many heavy trials. [DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

July 8. Warwick House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Payments to Lieut. Price, on behalf of Evan Jenkins, deceased, one of the eight persons employed with Mr. Lane at Darien; and to Jos. Hineson, for wages as gunner in Warwick Fort. Warrant granted for delivery of goods sent home in the Robert, belonging to Capt. Elfrith and others. Allowances to Stephen Bray and Randall Ince. Compensation to be offered to Abrah. Chamberlayne to withdraw a suit in

1635.

Chancery, concerning a parcel of wood. Tobacco, cotton, and other goods now brought home, to be sold to the best advantage. Payments to Forster, the surgeon, and Rich. Field, gunner. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 230-32.]

July 11. Portsmouth. 71. Capt. John Mason to Edward Nicholas, Sec. to the Admiralty. Account of prizes taken; above 150 sail of French brought into Dunkirk and other places. Begs him to move the Lords for a warrant for his Vice-Admiralty in New England; hopes it will be as ample as the affairs of that country require. The English plantations already extend 300 miles, and contain about 13,000 inhabitants; six sail of ships at least, if not more, belonging to them. The ships trading there exceed 40 sail. Is busy repairing Southsea Castle. Would fain be in readiness for the French against they become their enemies, "which will be very shortly, if my calendar be true."

July 14. Plymouth. 72. John Martyn, Mayor of Plymouth, Robert Trelawny, and John Clement, to the Privy Council. Arrival that morning of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, who gave information of a late mutiny and rebellion in the colony. Francis Pott having been charged as a principal author and actor, they have detained him prisoner. Send letters sealed up in a trunk, from the mutineers, in charge of Thos. Harwood, and desire to know what shall be done with Francis Pott.

July 14. Plymouth. 73. Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Excuses his coming from Virginia without licence. Reasons for doing so. Left the assembly composed of a rude, ignorant, and ill-conditioned people. Had issued warrants for apprehending the chief mutineers, but instead of the Council intending any good, they laid violent hands upon him, charged him with treason for going about, as they said, to betray their forts into the hands of their enemies of Maryland, chose another Governor while he was yet resident in the country, and compelled him to come to England. Has used the Mayor of Plymouth's authority "to fasten upon two persons" who came with him in the ship, principal abettors in the mutiny, as also upon their letters. It is to be feared the mutineers intend no less than the subversion of Maryland. Capt. Fran. Hook told him that they sought out the Maryland boats which were trading with the Indians, and assaulted them, and that there were slain and hurt on both sides. Will hasten up to render an account of his trust. *Endorsed by Windebank*, "Rec. 17 at Oatlands."

July. Minutes of business to be heard before the Privy Council. That of Virginia between the Governor and the Council requires a speedy settlement. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

July ? 74. Declaration of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, to the Lords Commissioners for Foreign Plantations, concerning the mutinous proceedings of the Council there and their confederates. Was appointed by the King, about seven years since, Governor, John

1635. Vol. VIII.

West, Sam. Mathews, John Utie, William Claybourne, William Ferrar, William Perry, William Peirce, and George Menefie, and some others, all of the Council, being joined with him in the government. Hearing of secret and unlawful meetings, held by Mathews about December last, he ordered William English, Capt. Martin, and Francis Pott, to be apprehended, and demanded the assistance of the Council to suppress those mutinous meetings; but on 28th April, Mathews and others of the Council armed, and with about 50 musketeers, beset him in his own house, where, with Secretary Kemp, he expected a meeting of the Council. John Utie struck him violently upon the shoulder, and said, "I arrest you for treason." Was told he must prepare for England, that he must and should go to answer the complaints against him. John Pott was in command of the musketeers, and then ordered them to retire "until there should be use of them." Guards were set in all directions, and he had no power to suppress this mutiny. English, Martin, and Pott were set at liberty, and a petition, laying many aspersions upon him, contrived by the Council in the name of the country, circulated by Fras. Pott, who, by fear and persuasion, obtained signatures, only those of Acomack refused to subscribe. Upon pretence of this petition an assembly was called on 7th May last, and proclamation made that complaints against him would be heard. The Council then chose John West Governor, who immediately assumed the government. Seeing them run into such dangerous courses, he commanded them to disperse the mutinous assembly, but they suppressed his letter, concealed it from the people, and contrived to share his house and estate amongst them. Motives from which he considers all this proceeds. Sir John Wolstenholme having kept the country in expectation of a change of Governor, and of the renewing of a corporation; the mutinous councils of Mathews, Utie, Peirce, and Claybourne, whose quarrels with him are set forth; a grudge of John Pott for having been superseded in the government, and of his brother Francis for having been displaced Capt. of the Fort at Point Comfort; and jealousies of Sir John Wolstenholme. Leaves the consideration to their Lordships, and prays for some timely remedy, that the offenders may be reduced to obedience, and receive condign punishment, and that the reputation of him who has suffered so much may be repaired.

July? 75. Petition of Henry Woodhouse to the King. About four years past His Majesty promised the petitioner the place of Governor of Virginia, the settling of which plantation has been of such long continuance "that he starveth with the expectation." Recites his former petition [*see ante, p.* 185, *No.* 24], and prays for a warrant for drawing his commission, "whereby he shall avoid further troubling of His Majesty." *Endorsed by Sec. Windebank.*

July. 76. Petition of the adventurers of Southampton Hundred in Virginia to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations. Have expended upwards of 6,000*l.* in planting that hundred, and have nothing left but a stock of cattle in the hands of Capt. Utie, heretofore their officer; many having been killed, and others delivered without any order from the adventurers. Pray that they may have order for delivery of their cattle in the hands of Capt. Utie, who desires to be discharged, and for power to inquire how the rest have been disposed of.

Aug. ? 77. Memorial of Sir John Harvey. That the ships now bound for Virginia may be stayed until the Lords Commissioners for Plantations shall settle the government there. Reasons. And that Thos. Harwood, now in London, and one of the late mutinous assembly in Virginia, may be restrained of his liberty.

Aug. 4. 78. Similar memorial, somewhat shorter, but to the same effect as the preceding.

Aug. ? 79. "Testimonies concerning Thos. Horwood's speeches at Exeter." Ant. Browne being in the house of one Ebbettson in Exeter, saw "Whorewood or Harward," newly come from Virginia; was informed that there was great contention there, that Capt. Harvey was displaced because he had done great injuries in that country, that Horwood was appointed by the country to carry letters to the King against him, and he will make great haste to be up before Sir John that he may make friends and the case good against him. Harvey had so carried himself in Virginia, that if ever he returned he would be shot. *Signed by Ant. Browne.*

Sept. 18. Petworth. G. Garrard to [Lord Conway]. Sir Henry Vane has as good as lost his eldest son, who is gone to New England for conscience sake; he likes not the discipline of the Church of England, none of our ministers will give him the sacrament standing, and no persuasions of the Bishops nor authority of his parents will prevail with him; "let him go." [*Extract.* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Sept. 26. Dartmouth. Wil. Gourney, Mayor of Dartmouth, to the Privy Council. Two ships from Newfoundland, with about 60 seamen of the town, taken by Turkish pirates within three leagues of the Lizard. One of the vessels rescued by a Dutch man-of-war, and taken to Holland; the other burnt by the Turks. Many Turkish men-of-war to the westward of Scilly; great fears for the Newfoundland ships, unless the mischief likely to ensue is timely prevented. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

[Sept.] Minutes of letters to John White of Dorchester, with abstracts of their contents. The letters from Governor John Winthrop of 4 July 1632 [*see ante, p.* 154, *No.* 63], are included in this list. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Oct. 1. Whitehall. 80. Lords of the Admiralty to Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty. Require him to have a patent forthwith drawn up for Capt. John Mason, Treasurer to the King's late armies, to be Vice-Admiral of New England, with jurisdiction between 40 and 48 degrees of North latitude, and to comprise the South Seas, California, and Nova Albion.

Nov. 2. Examination of John White, clerk, parson of St. Trinity in Dorchester, taken by Sir John Lambe, Dean of the Arches Court of

Canterbury. Concerning a letter written by him to Dr. Stoughton, and the distribution of certain money bequeathed by Mrs. Pitts. Acknowledges that a book of accounts and loose papers are in his handwriting, being notes of disbursements laid out by other men for New England, which money he repaid them back again. Another paper contains the purchase of the impropriation of the rectory of Seaton for the use of the ministers in Dorchester. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Nov. 13. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. State of the Company's debts; schedule annexed. Concerning wood belonging to Capt. Roope, brought home in the Dainty of Dartmouth; the planters' goods brought to France by the William and Anne; and certain demands of Mrs. Hart. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 232–33.]

Nov. 17. Minutes as above. Divers accounts laid before the Committee, but respited. Mrs. Hart acquaints the Treasurer with her demands. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 233-34.]

Nov. 21. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Accounts for the voyage by the Robert. Proposition for discharge of the Company's debts. The Treasurer empowered to settle the demands of Mrs. Hart. John Hunt applies for some tobacco and cotton, the proceeds of his plantation. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 234–35.]

Nov. 26. At Lord Sterling's. Minutes of the late Council for New England. The passing of particular patents to be expedited. A petition to the King to be prepared, praying that allowance may be made for the proper estate and maintenance of the Governor. The first grant to Rich. Vines to be renewed. The hawks brought over by Capt. Smart to be presented to the King, and the Capt. to be recommended for his services. The Earl of Lindsey's request to have a portion of land allotted to him to be agreed to. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1631, *Nov.* 4., *pp.* 37, 38.]

Nov. 27. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Answer promised to a request of John Hunt for discharge of his debts to the stores. A standing Committee appointed to determine all business relating to the islands. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 236.]

Nov. 28. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Resolution concerning John Hunt's request for remitting his debts to the stores. Mr. Key's demand for two year's and a quarter service. Request of Mr. Grissell for the transportation of himself and wife to be remitted. Wil. Stockdale presents a particular of receipts by Capt. Camock. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 236-37.]

Dec. 7. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Proposition of Ant. Roberts for payment of 35*l.*, to be recommended to the Company. Opinion upon the state of Mrs. Hart's demands; she accepts 120*l.*, which is ordered to be paid, and requests an allowance for her husband's services as husband to the Company. It is replied that she had little cause to expect any reward, things not having been

Vol. VIII.

1635.

well husbanded by him. Demands for wages by Forster's wife, for his services as surgeon in the Robert. Several bonds sealed and renewed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 237-39.]

Dec. 11. Whitehall. Notes by Nicholas of a meeting of the Privy Council, at which the King presided. The causes of Sir John Harvey's coming from Virginia are examined into and letter from the Council of Virginia of 16 May read. The King thinks it necessary to send the Governor back, though to stay but a day; if he can clear himself he shall remain longer than otherwise he would have done. An assumption of the regal power to send hither the Governor. Harvey denies the general charge of not administering the oath of allegiance to new planters, and of being a favourer of the Popish religion, and says there is no particular charge against him. Denies the accusation of one Rabnet, of Maryland, that he said it was lawful and meritorious to kill a heretic King, but apprehended Rabnet, who afterwards proceeded against Harvey, by one Williams, a minister; would not admit his testimony, because he had married two persons without a licence. Lord Baltimore's servants had slain three men at the entrance of Hudson's river, which goes to Maryland. Governor Harvey assumed the power to place and displace at the Council Board, and sequestred Thos. Hinton, because of ill-words spoken; well answered. Charges by Mr. White, a minister; silenced. Denies having permitted the Dutch to trade without taking security to take the commodities into England, according to his instructions. Struck Capt. Stevens, a Councillor, because of his ill language. Denies that he countenances the [Popish] religion in Maryland, and that there is public mass there. A note is added that Lord Cottington says he must make some order upon it. [*Extract from Nicholas' Note Bk., Dec.* 1635, Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Dec. 21. 81. Declaration to the Earl of Holland, Governor, on behalf of the Company for Providence Island. Letters have been received from the Governor, Council, and other inhabitants there, which state that upon 24 July last a Spanish fleet attacked the island, but unable to land amongst the rocks, were, after five days, beaten off, being much torn and battered by the ordnance from the forts. The place is of extraordinary importance from its position in the West Indian Seas, and interest in the trade of the richest part of America. There is a large harbour, where 100 ships of good burden may ride. 30,000*l.* have been spent upon the plantation, which yields the King in customs 1,000*l.* per annum. Discouragements received and continued injuries committed by the Spaniards. They have published an intention of their King to send greater forces to destroy the plantation, and the planters are so alarmed that, unless relieved by May next, they threaten to desert the island. It is requested that some sudden resolution may be taken to encourage other adventurers to join the Company, and to "hearten" the planters for defence of the island. *Endorsed by Nicholas,* "Presented Sunday, 27° Dec., to the King in Council by the Earl of Holland."

Dec. 21. 82. Copy of the preceding.

1635. Vol. VIII.

1635? 83. Memorial in the handwriting of Secretary Sir John Coke, concerning the Isle of Providence. Situation, "nature," and productions of the island. About 500 able persons, and 30 or 40 women, who have as yet no commerce, but are endeavouring to trade with the Indians. A harbour, defended with three forts, which will contain three or four score vessels of 300 tons; ships of a larger size cannot enter without hazard. About 13 or 14 fortified places, of which good gunners are the chief preservation. An enemy could only land in boats. All the planters are trained and armed. One thousand good men will defend the island against any force, but no other benefit, except from trade, must be expected. The planters discouraged because their adventurers fell off last year more than one half. There were 18 "whole sharers" and quarter sharers to make up 24. Every man costs near 30*l.* to send out. Arms and munitions have cost above 2,000*l.* More than 8,000*l.* will be required to supply the island, for 250 men at least must be sent over yearly. If maintained at the King's expense, the sum will be greater. The inhabitants unable to maintain so great a charge, but others may be able to undertake it, and afford the King 10,000*l.* profit, whereas if taken by the Spaniards they will lose all, and can expect nothing but cruelty. The planters desire the King's speedy resolution, because they must either desert the island or receive supplies before the spring. [*Rough draft.*]

[Dec. 22.] 84. "Memorial for Virginia." [Lord Baltimore] requests that the King will be pleased to give orders that Capt. John West, Sam. Mathews, John Utie, and Wil. Peirce, the prime actors in the late mutiny, be sent for into England, to answer their misdemeanors; that the Attorney General draw out a new commission for Sir John Harvey to be Governor, with enlarged powers; that Sec. Windebank prepare his instructions; and that any petition touching Maryland may be examined in that country or else the King be moved to hear it.

Dec. 24. Minutes of Committee for Providence Island. The Expectation having arrived, a course is proposed to discharge the money payable upon her return. Mr. Woodcock proposes to set up families on his own account in the island, and to put off servants and commodities for the planters' maintenance and defence, upon certain conditions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III.*, *p.* 239.]

Dec. ? 85. The names of such men as have been proved to be the chief heads and actors in the late faction and mutiny in Virginia, and are to be sent for into England; with reasons: Capt. John West "the usurper of the Government," Capts. John Utie, Sam Mathews, Wil. Peirce, and Mr. Geo. Menefie. Also reasons why Sir John Zouch should not be made one of the Council in Virginia, nor be permitted to return.

Dec. 27. Whitehall. 86. Order of the Privy Council upon a declaration to the Earl of Holland, Governor of the Company for Providence Island [*see ante*, *p.* 216, *No.* 81]. The further consideration is referred to the Privy

VOL. VIII.

1635. Council, until the treaty with Spain is duly weighed, the King giving licence to his subjects to defend themselves from assault, and to act on the offensive against any who attempt to hinder their trade. [*Draft.*]

Dec. 27. Whitehall. 87. Copy of the preceding.

Dec. Salem, New England. 88. Geo. Burdett to Archbishop Laud. His voluntary exile is exposed to censure, but the truth is, his practice was regular and therein obedience ecclesiastical very real. His judgment in the five articles was moderate, declarations correspondent, the knot of the controversy declined whatever malice did inform, or perjury confirm to the contrary. Wished to impart this to rectify his Grace's judgment of him and his ways, and to stop the mouth of calumny. The ground of his secession was impetuous and malicious prosecution, "importable expense," the end tranquillity in distance, which, could he yet enjoy in his native country, it would exceedingly rejoice him. Prays his Grace to accept these lines from him who desires a favourable answer. *Endorsed by Laud,* "Rec. Feb. 22, 1635–6."

1635? 89. Reasons for the stay of Wil Gayner, an Irishman, and his associates, from proceeding in their voyage from Holland to the [River] Amazon and adjacent parts. The King granted those countries to a company of noblemen and gentlemen of England, and they have been possessed by his subjects about sixteen years. The Council have thereupon stayed some English gentlemen who were going thence. These are in confederacy with Gayner, who is likely to take the Dutch there, which would cause quarrel and bloodshed between the two nations. *Underwritten* is a note that Gayner lieth at one Clifton's, an English innkeeper in Flushing.

90. Memorandum concerning the position and climate of Guiana. Attempted by Sir W. Raleigh, [Robt.] Harcourt, and others. Raleigh ruined by King James, who, by Gondomar, let the King of Spain know his whole design before Raleigh was out of the Thames.

1635? 91. Petition of Francis Pott, late Capt. of His Majesty's Fort in Virginia, now a close prisoner in the Fleet, to Sec. Windebank. Upon complaint of Sir John Harvey, has stood committed since 14 July last, whereby he hath no means left to subsist upon and is weakened in health. Prays for liberty to go abroad sometimes about his affairs, with his keeper, returning to the Fleet at night.

1635? 92. Petition of Francis Pott, of America, close prisoner in the Fleet, to the Privy Council. Was, by Sir John Harvey's accusation, cast into prison, by the Mayor of Plymouth, on 14 July last, all his letters taken from him, and afterwards sent close prisoner to the Fleet. Prays for liberty until his business is heard, upon giving good bail, and that Sir John Harvey may be ordered to pay 50*l.*, long since due to him.

Vol. VIII.

1635 ? 93. Petition of Henry Robinson, a prisoner in the Marshalsea, to the King. Was convicted by the Judge of the Admiralty of piracy in June last, but reprieved from execution. Prays that he may be delivered to one James Place, an English planter in Virginia, who is bound thither. Sir Henry Marten has certified to the truth of this petition, and that the King had expressed himself willing to grant a warrant for sending the petitioner to one of the plantations. *Endorsed by Sec. Windebank,* "Robinson to be sent away upon certificate of Sir H. Marten."

Vol. IX. 1636—1638.

1636.
Jan. 22.
London.

1. Sir David Kirke, Will. Berkeley, and John Kirke, to Sec. Coke Jas. Kirke having had conference with the English Ambassador, concerning restitution from the French for wrongs committed in Canada, a letter from the King to the Ambassador is requested, to prosecute their just demand, and in case of denial, letters of marque to right themselves. If Sec. Coke thinks they should not have the King's letters, it is desired that he will write on their behalf. Are resolved to send away the bearer, so as not to lose the opportunity of restitution before the French ships sail for Canada next month. [On $\frac{15}{25}$ Jan. Lord Ambas. Scudamore writes from Paris that a petition against De Caen for the Canada business had been delivered to the Council of State, who will report upon it at their first sitting. *See Corresp.* FRANCE.]

Jan. ? 2. Memorandum of a proposed instrument to be signed by the King for the Canada merchants. The grant of 11 May 1633 to be first recited. Then to be added that, restitution having been demanded in France for wrongs done to British subjects, and answer returned that the Kings should not fall out for that cause, "let them right themselves and the strongest carry it," the King has thought fit to give power to his subjects for three years, "to surprise and take, &c., &c., to eject, &c., and after such taking to enjoy and possess, &c." The grant to pass no further than the Privy Signet, that it may not be so publicly known. [*Draft, endorsed by Sec. Coke,* "Canada merchants."]

Jan. ? 3. Relation by the Canada merchants concerning an agreement made with Sir Kenelm Digby and company, by virtue of their patent for sole trade to Canada, for a voyage to those parts. That Digby and his company have reserved to themselves 200 wt. of beavers, of the value of 200*l.*, which were taken from Beverton's [Brewerton ?] widow, who was master of the ship [*see ante, p.* 128, *No.* 4], and killed on the voyage, and are kept from the Canada merchants. [*This document appears to have been annexed to the preceding, and is similarly endorsed.*]

Vol. IX.

1636.
Jan. 29.
Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The Treasurer informs the Company that upon arrival of the Expectation, a declaration concerning the state of the island, was addressed to the Earl of Holland [*see p.* 216 *No.* 81], who having acquainted the King therewith, liberty was given to the Company to right themselves; and that whatever they should take in the West Indies by way of reprisal, should be adjudged lawful. The Sec. is directed to send letters to the absent adventurers, to give notice of the ship's arrival, of the necessity of a speedy supply, and of the encouragement received from the State. The proportion of charge to pay off debts and to carry on the work is computed at 10,000*l.* Several propositions are made as to whether the Company should carry on the plantation by themselves, deliver it over to the State, or otherwise. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 239–41.]

Feb. 1.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Lord Brooke offers two ships nearly ready and able to carry 200 men for the Company's service, and proposes to supply the island with 200 men upon certain conditions. After conference with Mr. Woodcock his proposition is withdrawn, and Lord Brooke resolves otherwise to dispose of his ships. Sir Ben. Rudyerd signifies his purpose not to adventure any more. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 242.]

Feb. 5.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Consideration of Mr. Key's petition for recompence for his services, and charging the Company with shuffling; Lord Brooke desired to advise him to acknowledge the Company's bounty and his own error. Mr. Treasurer requested to set down some propositions for carrying on the plantation; unanimously declared that the work ought not to be deserted. Treaty with Lord Brooke and Mr. Woodcock about hiring their ships for reprisal. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 242-43.]

Feb. 8.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. The Treasurer acquaints the Company with some propositions for carrying on the business [of the plantation], but no resolution is passed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 243.]

Feb. 11.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Note to be prepared against next meeting, of every man's proportion of the debt payable by the Company. A bond sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 244.]

Feb. 12.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Mr. Key renews his request for relief, but nothing is done. Upon serious consideration of the late assault of the island by the Spaniards, and the planters' desire of a speedy supply, as also of the encouragement given by the State, which expects that something will be done, a proposition is made to every member of the Company to send 500 men within two years with ammunition and necessaries, the cost of which is estimated at 10,000*l.* In case that stock should not be underwritten, Lord Brooke proposes to undertake the whole business upon certain conditions. Debate upon Grissell's petition for remitting his transportation in the Robert. Communication received from Mr. White of Dorchester upon the superiority of Camock's flax to the ordinary

1636. Vol. IX.

flax. Committee appointed to ascertain every member's proportion of the Company's debt. Some of the adventurers declare the sums they will underwrite for, in the new stock. It is proposed that the government of the island be put into the hands of a religious and able person; Mr. Hunt recommended for that service; and that the whole 10,000*l.* be subscribed, to enable the Company to transport 500 men. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 244-47.]

Feb. 13.
Brooke House.
Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Lord Brooke undertakes to supply the money not underwritten for, short of 10,000*l.* for sending 500 men and ammunition to Providence. After serious deliberation touching the present state of the plantations, it is ordered that the subscription of a new joint stock be offered to every adventurer, who will enjoy certain privileges. Names of those who underwrite, and the amounts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 247-49.]

Feb. 15.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. Concerning the hire of two ships, and payments to the new stock. Request of Mr. Woodcock to set down men at Henrietta upon his own account, allowed, upon certain conditions. Two exemplifications of the patent for Providence plantation to be procured, one for the Governor there, the other to be kept on board ship. Petitions to the King ordered to be drawn up for procuring a discharge from customs and preventing others from meddling with reprisals within the bounds of the Company's patent. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 249-50.]

[Feb.]
4. Sir John Harvey's reasons for desiring to have one of the King's ships to transport him to Virginia. The Governors have always had 500*l.* allowed for their transport, but he will free His Majesty of that charge; it will be an honour to the King's Governor and will also much "animate the boldness of the offenders" in the colony when they see His Majesty "takes the business so to heart;" a merchant ship could not return for a twelvemonth, and the Whelps are too small.

Feb. 15.
5. Sir John Harvey to Ed. Nicholas, Clerk of the Council. To move the Admiralty to lend him the Mary Rose for six months, furnished with munition, but with 50 or 60 marines only, and fit for sea, to transport him to Virginia. Will pay the charge of victuals and wages. Desires that Capt. Woodstock may go master.

Feb. 18.
Brooke House.
Minute of a Court for Providence Island. Mr. Woodcock is directed to rate proposals for ammunition for the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 251.]

Feb. 19.
Brooke House.
Minutes as above. The manner of dividing prizes that may be taken, considered. One half of the charges for transportation of Fras. Grissell and wife remitted. Conditions proposed to "an able man" who had thoughts of going to Tortuga and taking with him 100 men. Mr. Treasurer requests that 10 men may be sent to the main to cut Camock's flax, near Monkey Bay; 10 or 12 tons

Vol. IX.

1636.

by that means might be planted at Henrietta, and "dettee" procured for Providence. Debate on a proposal of the Treasurer for dividing into proportions of 50 and 30 acres, 3,000 acres of good ground in the island, to be assigned to planters. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 251–52.]

Feb. 20. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Mr. Partridge, a minister, treated with, about settling in Providence. The Company is acquainted with "the noble intention" of the Earl of Warwick to undertake a voyage to the West Indies and especially to Providence Island; a large and ample commission constituting him Principal Governor there, and Capt. Gen. both by sea and land of all the Company's forces, ordered to be drawn out. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 253.]

Feb. 22. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Mr. Hunt, recommended for the government, will be ready by the next ship, if his conditions are agreed to. Resolved that all monies from the new undertakers be received by Lord Brooke, who, after every voyage, will make up the accounts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 253–54.]

Feb. 25. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Financial business. Answer to the propositions of Mr. Delahay, who had offered his services at Association. Examination of complaints against Capt. Riskinner, for miscarriages in his government, ordered. Resolution concerning Mr. Leicester, master of the Blessing. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III.; pp.* 254–55.]

Feb. 26. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Inquiry into complaints against Capt. Riskinner, for taking goods from Mr. Lane by force; striking, offering to pistol, and threatening to hang him; but, because accounts varied, further examination is deferred. Goods belonging to Wil. Spratley, deceased, to be given up. Payments to Mr. Halhead. Answers to letters from Providence considered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 255–56.]

Feb. 27. Minutes as above. The proposals of Mr. Delahay for employment at Association approved; another voyage intended about May next. Answers to letters from Providence further considered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 256.]

Feb. 29. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Capt. John Elfrith appointed master of the Little Anne, on undertaking to pay all charges, and have one-half of the proceeds of prizes. Some of the late planters reply to queries by Mr. Knight, who was much commended for his qualifications in the Company's service, concerning the healthfulness, fruitfulness, &c., of the island, "whereby he received much contentment." Financial business. Inquiry ordered as to the sufficiency of Rowland Buckley, gunner, who proffers his services. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 256–57.]

March 1. Brooke House. Minute as above. Directions concerning letters received from Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 257.]

1636. Vol. IX.

March 1. Agreement between the Company [for Providence Island] and Capt. Robt. Hunt. Capt. Hunt to go by the next ship, and be Governor of Providence Island during the Company's pleasure. Should another Governor be hereafter appointed, to have the command of one of the best forts in the island. Expenses of transportation of himself and family to be paid by the Company. The labour of twenty servants as a salary. In case of death, the Company promise to take care of his wife, "doing what shall become them in honor and conscience." Liberty to choose any part of the island, not already planted, for a government house, for the speedy erection of which, a levy of persons will be made. Credit for clothes and provisions, until well settled. One hundred acres of land for his own benefit. Fifty acres for his future residence, and fourteen servants, in case the government is altered. Encouragement to persons to go over at their own charge. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 90.]

March 2. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island, concerning many foul aspersions laid upon divers persons in Providence by the records lately sent over. Resolution respecting two ships for better defence of the island, and advancement of other designs. Objections against Capt. Bell considered; reasons why it is not thought fit to remove him as a delinquent; the strength of his party in Capts. Elfrith and Rous; resolved, therefore, to divide them and employ them in the two ships intended for prizes. Capt. Bell to be used by the Governor [Capt. Hunt] with courtesy and respect. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 257–58.]

March 3. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Financial business. Resolutions respecting abatements to be procured in the customs upon tobacco, "they [the Custom authorities] being so far authorized by the book of rates, without addressing themselves therein to His Maj^ty^." Committee recommended to agree with Mr. Delahay, through a probability of 200 or 300 men going to Tortuga at their own charge. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 258–59.]

March 8. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Petition of Randall Ince for allowance for services at the main referred to the Treasurer. Mr. Jackson, a minister, recommended to the Company's service, desired to preach before the Company next Sabbath. News of the death of Capt. Riskinner. Concerning a ship to take over Mr. Delahay, and those who will go with him, to Association. Math. Downes goes with Mr. Hunt this voyage. Proposal for Mr. Knight to be Lieut. of Fort Henry, and to command in Capt. Rous' absence. In case Capt. Hunt should not go before May, Capt. Delahay, a godly man, might undertake the government until his arrival; and Mr. Tanner act as Delahay's lieut., so that the advantage may not be lost of sending 200 or 300 men at their own charge. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 259-60.]

March 9. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Math. Downes admitted of the Council of Providence. Reasons to postpone sending Capt. Hunt over until

1636.

next term; he is for the present dismissed, upon undertaking to do all in his power to get ministers and men of worth to transport themselves with him at their own charge. Capt. Delahay, if willing, shall go by " these ships" to Providence, for settling the government there, until Capt. Hunt arrives. Committee appointed for dispatch of business. Nich. Marston desires satisfaction for disbursements for tobacco for the Company's service; he states there is little hope of benefit by prizes, and that their designs are likely to suffer for want of a skilful pilot; a vessel of 14 tons, with eight oars on a side, may be very useful. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 261-62.]

March 9. Agreement between the Company for Providence Island and Mat. Downes. To be of the Council in the island, have eight servants transported at the Company's charge, and a proportion of land. Profits to be divided. The servants to be furnished with four months' provisions, and clothes, but the charges reimbursed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 97.]

March 9. Agreement between the Company for Providence Island and Lieut. Jo. Adcock, to serve as Lieut. of Fort Henry. Have six servants and passage money allowed. Profits to be entirely his own, and to have a proportion of land and a loan of 10*l.* [*Ibid.*]

March 9. Agreements between the Company for Providence Island, and Edw. Hudson, gunner, Serj. Edw. Staunton, Jo. Riche, and Fr. Lofthouse, for training and exercising the inhabitants [in the use of arms, &c.]. Passage and profits on the same terms as the preceding, but fewer servants allowed, according to the rank of the settler. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 97.]

March 11. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island concerning Capt. Delahay undertaking the government. Serjeant Barnes, recommended by the Earl of Warwick, to be Lieut. of Fort Henry, and to have the command during Capt. Rous' absence. Proposal to Serj. Adcock to be Lieut. of the Fort at Black Rock. Edw. Hudson, a gunner, and three soldiers, undertake the voyage upon terms of four men and land proportionable. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 262.]

March 14. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Nath. Marston to be paid 10*l.* Serj. Adcock to be Lieut. of Fort Henry, Serj. Barnes having declined the Company's offer. Hudson, the gunner, and three soldiers entertained in the Company's service. Account of Ant. Roberts; prays for a reward for his services. Mr. Jackson having, in his sermon, given proofs of his abilities, is offered the same conditions as Mr. Sherhard. Payment to Ant. Roberts for 1½ tons of wood. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 262-63.]

March 18. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Payment ordered for ordnance for the Blessing. Capt. And. Carter to be Governor of the Island of Henrietta, and capt. of the passengers that go in the Hopewell. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 263.]

1636. Vol. IX.

March 19. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Wil. Rous. Refer him to their general instructions to the Governor and Council, for answer to his letter. Commend his carriage at the Spaniards' late attempt, which has encouraged them to employ him as requested. Appoint him captain of the Blessing for taking prizes. If well managed the defects of the island may be supplied, which alone "will not yield profit answerable to our disbursements." Send commission and instructions; is requested to return to England when he has performed them, for conference about the state of the Company's affairs. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 93.] *Inclose,*

I. *Commission to Capt. Rous for command of the Blessing.* 1636, *March* 19. [*Ibid.*]

II. *Instructions for Capt. Rous. His ship's course; taking and disposal of Spanish prizes; manning two shallops with 20 men apiece from Providence. Captured negroes to be conveyed to the Somers Islands, those who can dive for pearls to be so employed at Providence. To confer with John Leicester, and Wil. Billinge, the master of the Expectation. To freight his ship with tobacco, cotton, &c., if a competent freight of prizes is not obtained. No person to be brought home without having first discharged his debt to the Company's stores. To make strict inquiry where indigo, cochineal, sarsaparilla, ginger, rice, any fruits, drugs, or other useful commodities may be had, fit to grow in Providence. Liberty to join any English or Dutch ship, ton for ton and man for man. If any good Spanish pilots are taken, well acquainted with Nicaragua, Honduras, Terra Firma, or other parts of the main, use may be made of them.* 1636, *March* 22. [*Ibid., p.* 94.]

March 19. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Financial business. Sir Ben. Rudyerd adventures 250*l.*, and desires an entry may be made of his protestation not to adventure more. Money necessary for dispatch of the ships; order thereon. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 264.]

[March 19.] 6. Petition of Richard Nicholas and Joshua Foote, ironmongers, to the Privy Council. In 1629 they furnished Sir John Harvey with iron wares for Virginia, to the value of above 45*l.*, and he gave bond to pay them in Jan. 1630, but has altogether denied to satisfy them. Pray that they may be paid before his return to the colony, out of the monies due to him by the King. *Underwritten* is an order requiring Sir John Harvey to give satisfaction to the petitioners, or to attend the Privy Council to show cause to the contrary. Whitehall, 1636, March 19.

March 22. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to John Leicester, master of the Blessing. Upon the same subjects, and very similar to those for Capt. Rous; *see above,* 22 *March, inclosure II.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 95.]

March 22. Instructions to Cornelius Billinge, master of the Expectation. Almost word for word the same as the preceding. [*Ibid., p.* 96.]

Vol. IX.

1636.
March 22. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Capt. Hunt willing to go by "these ships" to Providence, upon certain conditions, agreed to. John Francis to accompany him, to be appointed capt. of a fort and one of the Council. A "treaty" proposed with Sir Ed. Conway, about to send a ship into "the Indies," for matter of prizes, provided he will transport 50 men to Providence. Capt. Delahay desires to have his conditions in writing for the government of Association, which are annexed and agreed to. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 264–65.]

March 26. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Bell and the rest of the Council. He having long since served the time of Governor allotted to him by commission, and desiring to be disburdened from that office, Capt. Robt. Hunt is appointed in his stead. Desire that all those who have been or are of the Council will meet for the new Governor's reception and entertainment. Direct him and the next eldest Councillor to administer the oath to Capt. Hunt, whose commission and instructions will be read to them. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 89.]

March 26. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Sam. Axe. Have received his letter. Thank him for his services "upon notice of the Spaniards intending to attack the island," and wish to requite them with most satisfaction to himself. Are not able to clear him from the slaughter of Indians, by English under his command, upon the main. Know that the law will not take notice of it, yet the Lord is the avenger of blood, and his justice will certainly require it. "Besides, we are yet ignorant how far the guilt thereof may redound to the blasting of our own designs." Expect his defence by the next ship. If not able to take off the guilt of blood from his conscience, advise him to humble himself before the Lord, and give public testimonies of the truth of his humiliation. Hear of his industry in the prosecution of trade upon the main; desire an account by his next. Would be glad to hear of his proceedings, upon the letters of marque he has obtained from the Dutch. Direct him how to employ the ordnance left by Capt. Camock. If his answers are satisfactory will restore him to his place of Councillor and Capt. of Warwick Fort, remit all his fines, and give him other encouragements to remain in Providence. Desire him to maintain fair correspondence with Capts. Bell and Elfrith. Will reply to his demand for money. [*Colonial Entry Bk. Vol. IV., p.* 92.]

March 26. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Exceptions concerning the agreement with Capt. Delahay. Wil. Stevenson and Owen Durning, late planters in the island [of Association], give information that there were about 80 English there. The ordnance, six pieces, taken by the Spaniards. Capt. Riskinner "carried himself ill in his place," and died after [he had been there] three months. The island governed by a Council chosen from the principal inhabitants. The Hollanders desirous to make use of it themselves. There are 150 negroes; 27 belonging to the Company. It is very healthful, and produces the best salt in the world. There is

1636. Vol. IX.

a good gunner, and three pieces of ordnance, which were taken over by Capt. Riskinner. Petition presented from the island against the French, for taking away braziletta wood and negroes. Resolved that a ship be hired to carry over 100 men; it is hoped that passengers may be found without much charge to the Company. The wife of Mr. Johnstone, Sec. in the island, and two servants to be sent over. Six servants each promised to Francis, Downes, Betton, and Woolseley. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 265–67.]

March 26. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Andrew Carter, for government of the Island of Henrietta, according to the form of Capt. Hunt's for Providence. [*Minute. Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 98.]

March 28. Instructions for Capt. Carter, Governor of Henrietta Island. Religion and justice to be maintained. To provide for the fortification of the island. To observe Mr. Woodcock's directions. Disposal of the men under his charge. To send over any number of persons required for defence of Providence, provided 20 be left in Henrietta. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 98.]

March 28. Commission to Capt. Robt. Hunt, appointing him Governor of Providence Island during the Company's pleasure. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 88.]

March 28. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Robt. Hunt, Governor. Upon his arrival, the letters to be sent to the Governor and Council and to Capt. Bell, who will attend his landing. Capt. Hunt's commission and instructions to be published. The house of Ensign Fitch recommended as spacious and conveniently situated for his lodging. Account of the state of the plantations, ordnance, arms, ammunition, fortifications, and boats to be sent, all of which Capt. Hunt is desired to inspect. To acquaint himself with the contents of former instructions and letters. To labour to settle peace and unity, many differences having been already referred to the Company's determination. Watches to be duly kept; the storehouses guarded, and the ammunition carefully preserved. The last magazine by the Robert to be accounted for. Mr. Sherhard to be advised with in private, how to compose some differences about ecclesiastical censures. In case of Capt. Hunt's death, certain closed instructions to be put in execution. The inhabitants to be brought to a perfect knowledge of the use of arms. Respect to be shown to Capt. Bell, and encouragement given to industrious planters, who have long expected servants from the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 89.]

March 28.
London.
The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Have received their letters by the Robert and Expectation. Are heartily thankful that they were delivered from the attempt of the Spaniards to seize the island. Have resolved upon weakening the enemy and strengthening the island; will shortly send a great supply of men and ammunition. The State has taken special notice of the island as of great importance, and a strict account will be required of the Company's care of it. Recommend the fortifications

1636.

to be finished, the soldiers to be properly trained, and all matters necessary for defence to be attended to. Colours will be sent for the several forts and companies. Are glad to hear of a better way of agreement, the late differences having occasioned the greatest trouble. Have deferred particular inquiry into the records, being very long. All fines, imprisonments, and suspensions to be remitted up to the day "whereon your deliverance was, thro' God's mercy, obtained." Mr. Sherhard's fine and imprisonment for matters ecclesiastical utterly misliked. Forbid a minister being disturbed in any way, in matters appertaining to his functions. Mr. Rishworth restored to his place in the Council. No man to attempt any prize from the Spaniard. Encouragement for the inhabitants not only to live plentifully, but to gain fortunes. Planting of silk grass. Dettee may prove of value. Trade with Dutch ships disliked, because being only for sack, it has tended to the increase of drunkenness, disorder, and poverty. A return of the last magazine expected; no man to come home until his debts to the stores are paid. Goods belonging to Capt. Hook to be seized to the Company's use. Have sent two servants apiece for the two carpenters. A magazine will be received upon Mr. Woodcock's account. Were ignorant of the death or absence of Robt. Reignold and Thos. Denny. Ordnance and other things left at the Mosquitos by Capt. Camock, to be fetched away. Desire that encouragement may be given to the men sent by Mr. Woodcock and his partners to plant at Henrietta. Have agreed to ease the planters of their payments, to increase their benefits, and secure their estates. Have sent over Capt. Robt. Hunt to succeed Capt. Bell in the government. Would have Capt. Bell remain one of the Council; his services will be considered. Commend several masters of families who go over, particularly Messrs. Downes, Francis, and Johnson. Request that Ensign Fitch will entertain the Governor and his family. Servants sent over for supply of the Company's officers; a further supply may shortly be expected. A levy to be made upon the inhabitants for building a Governor's house. Every man to plant a store of provisions. Capt. Wil. Rous to return to England with his servant, Thos. Grimsditch; Lieut. Adcock now going over will supply his place. Desire that Fred. Johnson, Math. Downes, and John Francis be sworn of the Council; Johnson is appointed to the vacant post of Secretary; and Francis is to have the charge of Trippett's Fort, to be henceforth called Brooke Fort, and to train the inhabitants on that side of the island for martial services. Have taken great care to provide good ministers, but if such as is desired cannot be sent, they must blame themselves, "the unhappy discontents that have fallen out betwixt the minister and the Government being so public and offensive." Excuse the colony from paying halves for the past and present year upon certain conditions. The land to be divided into farms and tenements, and to pay a yearly rent in tobacco, cotton, or other staple commodities. Instructions thereon. A convenient place to be chosen for the Governor's house, with 100 acres of land adjoining, and a suitable house for the minister, "with a proportion of land." The men of better quality to have 50 acres of land; those of ordinary rank 30 acres, with reservation to the Company to confirm the allotments. Expect the rent reserved to be about a fourth part of the commodities produced by the land. The plantations to be inspected every three months. Fruit trees to be planted, because it is intended hereafter to send over "preservers." Plentiful subsistence of the Company's tenants; profitable manufactures will be settled upon the island, and other privileges are intended. Would have no man stay upon the island who has not some honest employment, nor any plantation sold, nor servants disposed of, who have been sent over at the Company's expense. Instructions concerning prizes. Ensign Rous and John Elfrith may be employed that way. Negroes to be disposed into families, and divided amongst officers and industrious planters, a strict watch being kept to prevent plots or any danger to the island being attempted. Divers to ascertain if there be any likelihoods of pearl fishing. Wonder there should be any complaints of a deficiency of clothing by the Robert; enumerate the proportion sent for every servant. Arnold did not bring a letter; danger of conveying advice of the weakness of the island by uncertain ways. Jo. Latimer to be released, if he did not voluntarily engage himself. Isaac Barton to be freed from the general works. Thos. Streete, servant of Jo. Hunt and Geo. Philips, lately with Ensign Fitch, to have the remainder of their times free, "yet not allowing that they or any other shall live idle." Complaints of Wil. Haman against his master, Chas. Toller, and of Sam. Bennett to be examined. Encouragement to Wil. Painter and Rich. James; their wives may go over by the next ship. Mr. Halhead to be allowed 100 wt. of tobacco, as a mark of respect for his public employments. The purchasers of Capt. Axe's plantation to account to him for the price of it. Hudson, a good gunner, sent over; hope to send more by the next ship. Young men to be instructed in that art. Edw. Staunton, appointed serjeant, to be employed in training the men. Expect the inhabitants to be exercised once or twice a week, so that they may know the use of their arms. Mr. Symonds to execute the office of Sheriff, if Isaac Barton resign. One Ray, who went over a freeman, to be at liberty to dispose of himself. Jo. Sampson, Aaron Butcher, Rich. Reade, and Roger Floud, may return to England; also Ensign Fitch, provided his command be well supplied; and Sam. Rishworth, Isaac Barton, and Eliz. Jones. Good store of provisions to be planted. 500 or 600 men may be expected within a few months. All former letters and instructions to be delivered to Capt. Hunt. Commend the defence of the island to their particular care. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 81–88.]

March 28.
London.

The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Phil. Bell, Governor there. Assurances of respect for his good services. Will be much gladder to find him deserving thanks and reward than any way blameworthy. Request he will go on cheerfully as belongs to his place of Councillor. Have sent a Governor to succeed him, who will merit his good opinion and affection. Desire he will be assis-

Vol. IX.

1636.

tant to him publicly and privately. Hope that he will not be "transported with any jealousy." The consideration of his salary deferred. He may freely enjoy his plantation and servants, to which number they have now added four more. Will "indifferently" consider the differences that stand upon record. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 91.]

March 28. London. The Company of Providence Island to Mr. Sherhard, the minister. Have received his letter, and are very sensible of his sufferings. Have signified their utter dislike of the proceedings against him, and taken care to prevent the like in future. In matter of excommunication, he is advised to consult with Capt. Hunt, the new Governor, "a discreet and godly man;" and for suspension, the Company would not have it in any case used, without giving the party a distinct knowledge of the cause, and a convenient time to give Sherhard satisfaction. Desire he will go on in his function "according to the rule of the Word." As to the excommunications already past, earnestly entreat him to use all the Christian moderation that may stand with a safe conscience. Hope to send some faithful fellow labourers by these or the next ships for his encouragement. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 91.]

March. The Company of Providence Island to the Council there. Private instructions to be kept secret, and not opened but in case of Capt. Hunt's death, or the government being vacant. Delivered to the custody of John Hudson. If Capt. Hunt should die before the next supply arrives, the affairs of the island are to be managed by the major part of the Council. In case of the approach of an enemy, Capt. Wil. Rous to be General and Chief Commander for the time being; but if he be absent, then the Council in such time of public danger, to make choice of another. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 96.]

March 28. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Daniel Elfrith, Admiral there. Have received his letters, and commend his industry in erecting and looking to the fortifications of the island. Desire he will continue that service. Have not particularly examined his difference with Mr. Sherhard, but hope the latter will do what is fit for making peace. Have acted upon his advice concerning the abatement of halves. Four more servants consigned to him; if any defect in the last, not out of any disrespect to him. Are willing to employ his son in a ship for [the taking of] prizes. Explain why the Little Anne cannot be granted for that service. Cannot conclude upon his demand for a certain salary. Will shortly think of some good employment for him. Have "procured liberty to right themselves of the Spaniard." Send a good supply of men and ammunition for the island's defence. The King and State look upon Providence as a very considerable place. Are more likely to use his skill and experience than any other man's in the island. Do not find whether he has made any use of his cotton engine, so have only sent one made up. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 92.]

1636.

Vol. IX.

March 28. Instructions for Mr. Avery, Master of the Hopewell. To observe Wil. Woodcock's directions; seize any Spanish vessel to the southward of the Canaries, and take in freight at Association. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 98.]

March 28. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Alterations in the oath of Governor to be administered to Capt. Hunt, as requested by him, refused; but, by a letter to the Council, the Company suspend his taking the oath until further order. Money advanced to Ed. Hudson for his encouragement; to Mr. Johnson for tools and building utensils; and to Randall Ince for entertaining seven men in the Company's service. The Company's letters, commissions and instructions are read, signed, and sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 267.]

March 28. Minutes as above. Two commissions, appointing Capt. Robert Hunt governor of the passengers to be transported to Providence in the Blessing, and Lieut. Jo. Adcock governor of those in the Expectation, are sealed according to the form for the Robert. *See ante, p.* 189, 16 *Aug.* 1634. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 97.]

March 28. Point Comfort [Virginia]. 7. Governor John West to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations. Explains the reason of his having been unanimously chosen Governor "before Sir John Harvey was out of the Capes." If the King confirm the act of the country, will to his utmost, express himself a faithful and zealous servant; or with as devoted a submission be ready to give up his charge. During this year the colony has received an increase of 1,606 persons. Complains of the merchants' crime, who so pester their ships with passengers that they bring infection among them, "the most pestered ships carry with them almost a general mortality." The Government have taken the nearest course for avoiding further unnatural broils between those of Maryland and of the Isle of Kent. *Endorsed by Windebank,* "Rec. 19 June, at Hampton Court."

[March.] 8. Memorial of Sir John Harvey; requesting, as he is to be at the charge of victuals and mariners' wages, that it may be inserted in the warrant for the ship lent to him by the King for his transportation to Virginia, that he may have the benefit of the freight out and home.

March 29. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island "for the disposing of the ships and passengers in the Blessing and Expectation, in case the island should be taken at their arrival there. Commended to the custody of Mr. Billinge." Inquiry to be made at the island of Henrietta and the Mosquitos, whether any of the inhabitants are there. Those willing, to be transported to Cape Gratia de Dios, where Capt. Robt. Hunt is to be Governor, or if he be dead or absent Mr. Johnson. The ships are then to pursue their voyage. Directions for those who remain on shore, as to their place of settlement, fortifying themselves, planting provisions, and providing Camock's flax wherewith to freight the ships on their return. If the

Vol. IX.

1636.

enemy have subsequently wholly relinquished Providence, the passengers and late inhabitants to be taken there. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 96, 97.]

April 2. Commission to Sir John Harvey to be Governor of Virginia; with powers and authorities therein mentioned. [*Minute. Col. Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

April 5. London. Warrant by the Company of Providence Island. The oath to be respited to Gov. Hunt and those Councillors sent over in the Blessing. An alteration may be made more agreeable to that form of oath usually appointed to be taken in England by the judges, magistrates, and other officers. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol IV., p.* 90.]

April 7. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Wil. Woodcock has deferred his plantation upon Henrietta, and consented that those who were designed to begin a plantation there, should be left at Providence, until a further number can be sent over. The defence of the island will be thereby strengthened, "the principal thing considerable in their designs." Directions for the location and government of the persons now transported. Request a certificate to be returned of the ordnance now sent over, that the Company may be enabled to satisfy the King's officers in England. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 99.]

April 10. Commission to Archbishop Laud and others, for government of all persons, within the colonies and plantations beyond the seas, acccording to the laws and constitutions there, and to constitute Courts as well Ecclesiastical as Civil, for determining causes. *See ante, p.* 177, *No.* 12. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

April 11. Point Comfort [Virginia]. 9. Richard Kemp, Sec. of Virginia, to Sec. Windebank. During the year 21 ships have arrived in James River, all of which are returning freighted with tobacco, for London. By the computation of men of credit, the King's customs on the tobacco in the John and Barbary, of Ipswich, a ship of great burden, would amount to 3,334*l.*; is well assured there were others able to stow more. Proposes that the King should have a custom house there with good allowance to a customer; "what a revenue might issue to the King from this colony;" trade would be quickened, and ship building there encouraged. An old order should be revived, that all commodities of the country be brought to three stores; the customs be discharged in the colony, and the merchant free to export to any port. Enlarges upon the very great benefits for the planter in this respect, and the advantage to trade and the colony.

[April 21.] 10. Petition of Edward Cason and other merchants of London, adventurers for increase of trade in the West Indies, to the Commissioners of the Admiralty. Have designs for a full discovery of that part of the continent between Virginia and Canada, to fish amongst the French, "to make Corr fish upon the grand bank not yet fished by any English," and obtain from the eastward of New England sea horse teeth, a merchant's commodity not yet looked after.

1636. Vol. IX.

Have supplied a good ship with 16 pieces of ordnance, and entrusted the command to Richard French. Pray for a commission to take pirates and sea rovers who haunt those fishings, and for letters of favour to the Governors of the West Indian plantations, to further their discoveries or fishings in those parts. *On the margin Nicholas has written* "a commission to take pirates to be granted to Capt. French."

May 5. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Money due on bonds. Schedule of the Company's debts to be prepared. Accounts to be audited. The state of Association considered, and the danger of the Dutch or French seizing the island, if the Company relinquish it. Concerning Capt. Newman's proposition for taking prizes, and Mr. Key's request to consider his brother's late service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 267–69.]

May 7. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Propositions debated concerning supplies for Association; whether the Company will undertake them or an offer be made to others to do so. Accounts ordered that every man's debt may be known. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 269-70.]

May 14. Brooke House. Minutes as above. The Treasurer proposes that 5,000*l.* be immediately raised for furnishing the Company's plantations with supplies. Inducements to contribute. He also suggests that some of the Company should go in person, and urges a speedy resolution, as without present relief, Providence will not be secure, and Tortuga will be certainly lost. Various sums promised for settling Association; Capt. Rudyerd named as very fit to govern the island. Order upon petition of the wife of Grimes, the late gunner of Association, praying for her husband's release from slavery at St. Domingo. Lord Brooke replies to Sir Thomas Barrington's remarks touching the new stock of 10,000*l.* Proposed that a minister and 50 men be sent to Providence with Capt. Newman, that the honest men be encouraged to stay until a fuller supply can be sent; and that money be raised for the supply of Association. Mr. Woodcock is ordered to bespeak apparel and iron ware. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 270-72.]

May 16. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Debate upon Capt. Newman's propositions to do the Company service in a man of war, in some parts of the West Indies, by taking prizes. Sir Nath. Rich offers to subscribe 100*l.* in that adventure. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 272–73.]

[May 17.] 11. Petition of Sir John Harvey to the King. The Black George, the prize ship lent to him for his transportation to Virginia, is charged with 80 mariners. Prays that she may be delivered to him for that voyage, with powder and munition, and 50 mariners only, "who are sufficient to sail her." *Underwritten* is a reference by Sec. Windebank, that the King is pleased to grant the petitioner's request, and the officers of the navy are to certify whether 50 mariners will be sufficient for the ship. Whitehall, 1636, May 17. *On the same sheet is added,*

Vol. IX.

1636.

11. I. *Certificate of Ken. Edisbury and Den. Fleming, officers of the Navy, that 50 mariners will be sufficient for the sailing of the Black George to Virginia, because many passengers will go in her besides.* 1636, *May* 23.

May 17. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Statement of the cost of victualling, &c., a ship, by Capt. Newman, approved; he is desired to inquire for a vessel. Request on behalf of Math. Thompson concerning money paid for goods taken out of the Company's stores. Inducements to members of the Company to undertake the supply of Association. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 273-74.]

May 18. Brooke House. Minutes as above. The charge of Capt. Newman's voyage is computed, and the means of raising money to supply it. Several agree to contribute, and Mr. Woodcock has direction to prepare for the voyage. Directions for heads of a letter to Providence, for alteration of the oath of the Governor and Councillors, excusing not having sent the intended supply, by reason of the plague; no man to be permitted to leave the island until next spring; no design to be undertaken by sea that may weaken the island; reason for examination of complaints on record being respited. Capt. S. Rippam having been desired to undertake the government of Providence, and writing that his engagements to the States will not permit, to speak with him further on that subject. Debate concerning the petition to the King for abatement of customs upon the Company's tobacco. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 274–75.]

May 19. Minutes as above. Resolution concerning Capt. Newman's voyage is again confirmed. Directions for providing a ship of 300 tons and a pinnace, to carry 40 or 50 passengers to Providence. His instructions to be the same as those to other masters, with power to examine all ships found trading or acting in hostile manner, within the limits of the Company's patent, and to seize their goods. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 275.]

[May 20.] 12. Petition of Francis Pott, late Capt. of His Majesty's Fort in Virginia, close prisoner in the Fleet, to the Privy Council. Has been a close prisoner since 14 July last, upon Sir John Harvey's complaint, and is truly sorrowful for any offence committed on his part. Prays for liberty, whereby he may be preserved from infection "in this dangerous time of contagion." With reference to Sec. Windebank to acquaint the King with this petition, when further order will be given. Star Chamber, 1636, May 20.

May 21. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Resolved, that a ship of 300 tons, "inquired out" by Capt. Newman, be hired at 80*l.* per annum for the Company's service in their plantations, and that a minister and a few servants to supply the Governor of Providence, be only sent in her. Lord Mandeville admitted to half of Sir Nath. Rich's share of adventure. Petition of Ant. Roberts for reward for three years services as clerk of the Company's stores answered at length, in the negative. Conference desired with Capt. John Hilton, who offers his services. Propositions presented by Wil. Stevenson and Owen Duren, on behalf of the planters at Association, read and answered at length, "in which there appeared much unreasonableness." They assure the Company that they can supply Association with 200 beasts in a month from Hispaniola, and will deliver calves there at 20*s.* a piece. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 276–77.]

May 23. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Mr. Buckley offers upon certain conditions, to procure a good number of servants from Wales. The ordering of Sir Ed. Seymour's pinnace to be left to the discretion of the Treasurer. John Pym informs the Company that at his request, the Earl of Holland before signing, read "every whit himself" of the commissions for prizes, sent by the Blessing and Expectation. Accounts for Cap. Newman's voyage. Resolution concerning the Company undertaking the planting of Association; certain members subscribe towards it. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 278–79.]

May 26. Minutes as above. The Earl of Holland elected Governor of the Company, and Henry Darley chosen Deputy, in the room of Sir Nath. Rich. After debate whether it be necessary to have a Treasurer, and John Pym, who reminds the Company of his great charges and a previous entry in his favour, is desired not to relinquish that office, resolved that the choice of a new Treasurer be respited. Will. Woodcock chosen Husband, and Wil. Jessop Secretary to the Company. Sir Wil. Waller admitted to a quarter part of John Pym's entire share of adventure. Capt. Newman promises shortly to give an answer concerning "a very fit ship," not having agreed about the vessel he was formerly in treaty for [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 279–81.]

May 30. Minutes as above. The state of adventure with Captain Newman again considered, accounts laid before the Company; and several orders made. One sixth part of the prizes taken by the Hopewell, to be allowed the Company. Mr. Pym proposes to settle the late order concerning the undertakers, and their receipt of profits of all the islands for nine years. Resolution touching the Company's debts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 281–82.]

May 30. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Mr. Moreton, the minister, states that Mr. Sherhard had been at great charges through his imprisonment, and that he is left destitute of all means for convenient supply; no judgment can be given until the cause has been examined. Financial business. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 282–83.]

June 1. Mr. Pym's House. Minutes as above. Order concerning payment of the Company's debts. Capt. Newman to have 300*l.* for the purchase of a pinnace in Holland. Resolutions passed for raising money for sending a supply to Association; for discharge of the late voyage; and for answering the several adventures with Capt. Newman; particulars

Vol. IX.

1636. annexed. The James offered for the voyage to Association; agreed that 100 men shall be transported thence in her, 25 for the Governor and other officers, particularly Lieut. Tanner and Mr. Loungerford, the intended Sec. of the island, and 300*l.* disbursed in ammunition for the island. The division of prizes that the James may bring home is also settled. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 283-84.]

[June 2.] 13. Petition of Anthony Hooper, Daniel Farvacks, Isaac Legaye, and others, merchants of London, to the Commissioners of the Admiralty. Have freighted the Mary and John of London, to go to Newfoundland, there to take in fish to the value of 2,000*l.*; but are not able to proceed in the voyage by reason of the press. Pray that they may be freed from the King's press, or it will be their utter ruin. *Annexed,*

13. I. *List of names of the men belonging to the Mary and John of London, Robt. Swyer, master. Endorsed by Nicholas,* "Rec. 1636, June 2."

1636? 14. Petition of Thos. Williams, master of the Martha and Francis of London, to the Admiralty. Has agreed with divers merchants to go to Newfoundland for fish, and engaged to carry 35 persons thither; but some have been prest, which tends to his utter undoing. Prays that the 27 men, whose names are annexed, with three more, may be permitted to go the voyage. *Annexed,*

14. I. *List of names of the* 27 *men above mentioned.*

June 3. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The planters of Tortuga are informed of the resolution to send thither 100 men, which they suppose sufficient with those already there, to secure the island, if still in possession of the English; they are also acquainted that Capt Rudyerd will be their Governor, at which they were very well pleased. Consideration of the state of the Company's debts; also of the increase of stock to the undertakers of the Robert. By reason of the great charges and pains of John Pym, some way to be resolved upon to recompense him. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 284-85.]

June 4. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Commissions and instructions to Capt. Newman are read, confirmed, and ordered to be engrossed; as also the charter part for Mr. Cradock's ship, to be called the Happy Return. Capt. W. Rudyerd is elected Governor of Association; his instructions for the execution of his government and command of the James are read. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 285–86.]

June 11. Minutes as above. Serj.-Maj. Hunks, a gentleman of quality and experienced in the wars, is recommended by Lord Brooke to be Lieut.-Gov. of Association, during Capt. Rudyerd's absence from the island. Directions to prepare his commission. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 286.]

1636. Vol. IX.

June 12. Hampton Court. Instructions to Capt. William Smythe, captain of the prize ship the Black George, appointed to transport Sir John Harvey, his company, servants, and followers to Virginia. When the ship is ready he is to receive at Portsmouth, Sir John Harvey and his company, and take them with all things provided, to that plantation, it being the King's intention that Harvey should have the benefit of freight out and home, in recompence of his charges. [Domestic *Corresp. Car. I., Vol. CLVII., pp.* 147-48.]

June 14. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Mr. Amirant having given good satisfaction of his ability for the ministry, by preaching before some of the Company, is entertained a minister in Providence. He is made acquainted with the conditions to encourage others to go there, viz.: land enough for them and their families, by paying one-fourth of the clear profits upon merchantable commodities raised. Sir Will. Waller admitted to join John Pym's adventure in the voyage of Capt. Rudyerd. John Wells entertained pilot and chief mate in the James. Bond of Ant. Roberts, clerk of the stores in Association, his plantation in that island restored to him on certain conditions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 286–87.]

June 15. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Lieut. Chadwell to go to the Island of Association with promise of good employment and servants. Mr. Tisdale also agrees to go there. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 287.]

June 16. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Directions to prepare certain commissions, instructions and letters. Several men, out of the hundred to be sent to Association, appropriated to the officers of the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 287.]

June 23. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Gov. and Council. Hope the arrival of the Blessing and Expectation will have settled the island in a comfortable state of peace and defence. Have been necessitated to defer sending a further large supply, because of "a heavy judgment of pestilence laid upon this city;" and also taking into consideration several complaints remaining upon record. Fresh supplies will be expedited; a minister and a few servants now sent to make good the Company's promise to Capt. Hunt. No man to be permitted to leave the island that it may not be deprived of reasonable strength, until arrival of the next ships. Fortifications and planting provisions specially recommended to their care. No design by sea to be undertaken that may weaken the island. Directions concerning prize goods. Former instructions to be carried out for distributing the lands into farms. The cultivation of flax to be attended to, and the planting of dettee cherished; are sorry to hear that the cattle have been permitted to eat it up. Capt. Newman, whom the Company have in very good esteem, is commissioned to take care of some of their designs in the West Indies; he will inspect the fortifications, and it is expected that he will be harkened to in all things. Send the form of an oath to be administered to the Governor and Council. Eight servants apiece to be reserved for Lieuts. Chadwell and Tanner, and Mr. Hungerford, if they are willing to stay in the island. Would have them admitted to any vacant places suitable to their qualities, being able soldiers, and all of good birth and rank. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 100, 101.]

June 23. The Company of Providence Island to Jo. Leicester and Corn. Billinge, masters of the Blessing and the Expectation. Have employed Capt. Newman, captain of the Happy Return, "for some sea services in the West Indies." Request that they may be mutually assisting one another. Danger of passing home by the old channel. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 102.]

June 23. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Thos. Newman; for command of the Happy Return, and a pinnace, the Providence, which is to accompany the ship, to be employed in the defence and security of Providence, Association, and other adjacent islands, granted by patent to the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 102.]

June 23. Instructions for Capt. Newman. To carry such passengers as he shall be advised, and sail direct for the West Indies. To disable the Spaniard by every means in his power, and by seizing their vessels and goods to the southwards of the [Bahamas] islands. Employment of Spanish pilots; also negroes taken by him, and the disposal of prizes. To deliver at Providence and Association the passengers and letters; inspect the defences of those islands, and give his best advice for their fortifications. Freight of his ship home; inquiries after useful commodities; and in case of meeting with any Dutch or English vessel willing to join with him. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 103–4.]

June 23. 15. Attested copy of the preceding, translated into English from a Dutch translation, made 8 Jan. 1640.

June 23. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. John Pym declares that Sir B. Rudyerd bears 100*l*, part of his adventure in Association. Letters, commissions, and instructions, and the charter part for the Happy Return, are signed and sealed. Resolution upon a demand by an officer of the West India Company in Holland, for 100*l*. for ten negroes. Agreement for the James. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 288.]

June 24. 16. The Privy Council to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Send petition of John Woodall, who deserves encouragement for his chargeable and constant adventures in that plantation. Direct them to cause speedy justice to be done against those of the petitioner's servants who do not give him a just account of his goods and cattle, and to put his new agent, John Convers, in possession of the petitioner's estate.

June 26. London. 17. Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Sets forth the injury to trade in Virginia, caused by the little or no money in the colony,

1636. Vol. IX.

and the want of means to pay for labour until the crops of tobacco are ready. Is therefore a suitor to the King that some farthing tokens may be sent over and made current there.

June 27. London. 18. Jerome Hawley to Sec. Windebank. Sends a memorial concerning tobacco, which Lord Goring conceives fit for the King's consideration, and will tend very much to the advancement of His Majesty's service. Will wait upon him at Court on Sunday next. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Directions which may fitly be given to all Governors in any foreign parts where tobacco is planted.*

June 28. Brooke House. Minutes of several bonds undertaken by members of the Company of Providence Island, for supplies for Association, Capt. Newman's voyage, and debts incurred by the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 288–89.]

July 28. 19. A "Passage in a letter [from Henry Vane, jun.?] to Mr. Comptroller [Sir Henry Vane] about the estate of New England." The present face of things very tumultuous. The French continually encroach and arm the natives for civil war, who kill and steal when they can. A report that the patent is damned, which has caused great discouragement to the plantation. Danger of it being reduced from a flourishing to a desolate state. *Endorsed by Laud as above, and* [*as received?*] 3 *Oct.* 1636.

Aug. 4. Rufford. 20. The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia To endeavour to plant some staple commodities and moderate, as has been done in the Caribbee Islands, the excessive quantities of tobacco in Virginia, "the most ancient plantation of our English nation." To take effectual order that all tobacco be brought to the Port of London, and no alien permitted to export any; and to cause some fit place and an officer to be appointed with a competent fee and allowance to keep a register of the customs and certify the same yearly to the Lord Treasurer. [*Draft.*] *In a mem. on the endorsement* Mr. Read is desired by Lord Goring to dispatch this business to Portsmouth, where Jerome Hawley expects it on board the Black George.

Aug. 5. Chatham. Kenelm Edisbury to Nicholas. It is reported that the French and Turks have surprised and taken all the English in New England. Hopes the officers of the Navy cannot be justly blamed; is sure the ships want nothing proper for them to care for. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Aug. 9. Portsmouth. Lord Wimbledon to Sec. Windebank. Returns his letter to Sir John Harvey, who is not there. Is sorry to see so many persons attending a journey of such charge and spending their victuals and money so unnecessarily, for they have been there a month. Does not wonder "that such journeys of our nation prosper no better." [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

VOL. IX.

1636.
Aug. 17.
God's house in Portsmouth.

Lord Wimbledon to Sec. Windebank. Has received his of the 16th and will give Sir John Harvey his letter; he is so far from being gone that his people cannot hear of him. Could wish Harvey were departed, so many come daily from London to go with him that they fear an ill may be brought which as yet they are clear of. For haste of the journey they see little; the ship is being unloaded of her ordnance, cables, and most weighty lading to search for a leak, she being a most crazy old ship. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Sept. 10.
St. Christopher's.

21. Capt. Sir Thos. Warner, Governor of St. Christopher's, to [Sec. Windebank]. Having but lately arrived, is yet unsettled, and pestered with many controversies of the planters, which have slept for his coming. The Plough, one of the two ships which he provided for his voyage, and in which were 4,000*l.* of his own adventure, is in all men's judgment lost, with about 150 persons, the better part of the victuals, apparel, and ammunition, intended for his new designs. In his own ship there was great sickness and mortality; not 20 out of 200 escaped, about 40 having died, some near to him in blood, and many of especial quality and use. Had intended to have "placed a colony upon Metalina," under command of his son-in-law, and for that purpose touched at Barbadoes (inhabited with about 6,000 English) to raise the necessary volunteers. Could have had 500 able men provided with arms and victuals, had not Capt. Hen. Hawley, the Governor, opposed him, whose conduct Warner stigmatizes as obstinate and rebellious, and contrasts it with that of the Governors of "the other islands," where he found a willing reception and due respect. Could have effected his object by force, but forbore to do so, as it might have cost some blood. Leaves the justice of his complaint and Gov. Hawley's defence to "our Judges."

Sept. 15.
St. Christopher's.

22. Governor Sir Thos. Warner to the King. His Majesty's letters, which he obtained after the death of the Earl of Carlisle, have been received and obeyed by all the Governors and officers of the "islands of this province," except Capt. Hen. Hawley, Gov. of Barbadoes, who refused to admit his commission in that island. Durst but briefly inform the King, having written more at large to Sec. Windebank and the Earl of Carlisle. May not press nearer His Majesty's royal ear without his Lordship's permission, or the King's express commands, to which he shall willingly sacrifice his life and fortune.

1636?

23. Petition of Capt. Anth. Brisket, Governor of Montserrat, to the King. Was made Governor by James, Earl of Carlisle, and has very lately obtained another commission from the now Earl. Has come to England to carry more planters and necessaries thither, where he is erecting a church of stone and brick. Prays for letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, to be admitted a contractor for tobacco at the same rate as Capt. Warner and others.

1636. VOL. IX.

Oct. 4. Weymouth. 24. Capt. W. Smith to Sec. Windebank. Sends an exact relation of what has been done to prepare the Black George for her voyage to Virginia. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Capt. W. Smith to the Commissioners of the Admiralty. Certifies his proceedings concerning the repair and other matters connected with the Black George, which is now in Portland Road, waiting to be furnished with seamen and carpenters, for the transport of Sir John Harvey to Virginia. Weymouth, Oct. 3.*

Oct. 22. Weymouth. 25. Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. The Black George proved so leaky that he was forced, after sailing about 20 leagues, to return to Scilly, where he waited 14 days for a wind to take him to Portland Road. Will hasten to Portsmouth and inform him of all occurrences.

Oct. 23. From aboard His Majesty's Ship, the Black George. 26. Capt. W. Smith to Sec. Windebank. The ship intended for the voyage to Virginia, has been in such distress, that she and all in her have undergone divers hazards of perishing; at present she is near Weymouth. Will send a more ample declaration of her leaks and insufficiencies.

Oct. 31. Portsmouth. 27. Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Has with much difficulty got to Portsmouth, and given up the unfortunate ship [the Black George] into the hands of the officers from whom he received her. A ship bound for Virginia affords him the opportunity of a passage, but must leave his goods and company behind. Sends petition, which he desires may be presented to the King on his behalf. *Incloses,*

27. I. *Petition of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, to the King. Had victualled at very great charge, the Black George prize ship, lent to him by His Majesty, for 100 passengers for Virginia, more than 20 being gentlemen of quality, but the vessel proving so leaky, was constrained to put back to Portsmouth. Prays, the ship not being fit for the voyage, and he having taken his passage upon a small ship now bound for Virginia, that order may be given for some speedy supply out of the arrears of his entertainment, in compassion of his great losses.*

Oct. ? 28. Petition of Sir John Harvey to the Commissioners of the Admiralty. Recapitulates the contents of the preceding petition to the King, and prays that he may not be charged with the seamen's wages, the ship not being in a condition to go the voyage.

[Nov. 27.] 29. Order [of the Privy Council ?] upon complaint of the creditors of the Guinea and Binney Company. A former order of 27 July 1635 is taken into consideration, and it is conceived that 3*l.* per ton on red wood, and 4*s.* per cwt. on elephant teeth will, in three years, satisfy all the creditors.

VOL. IX.

1636.
Dec. 8. 30. Officers of the Navy to the Admiralty. Although Sir John Harvey gave bond for payment of 50 men's wages belonging to the Black George, since her return from her intended voyage to Virginia, no part has been paid, nor for three months before she entered into his pay. Request directions. [*The following papers have also reference to this subject.*]

30. I. *Order of the Privy Council directing Sir John Harvey to pay the wages of the captain, officers, and company of the Black George, lately lent by the King to him for his transportation to Virginia; and as is just and reasonable that those who sent Governor Harvey to England should be ordered to repay the same "when they shall be convicted of their insolent presumption." [Although duly signed and sealed, this order has been afterwards corrected by Nicholas, and the last sentence added by him.] Hampton Court,* 1636, *Dec.* 21.

30. II. *Capt. Will. Smith to the Admiralty. Answer to a certificate presented by Thos. Heddoze the present, and John Cade the late, Mayor of Weymouth, against him. Concerning his having taken the Black George into Portland Road, he being at sea upon the transportation of Sir John Harvey and his company to Virginia, by reason of a leak, and pressed carpenters and seamen and bought pump boxes for that service; Jerome Hawley taking the whole charge of Harvey's affairs upon himself.* 1637, *Jan.* 26.

30. III. *Jerome Hawley to the Admiralty. Answer to the accusations of Capt. Will. Smith [contained in the preceding].* 1637, *Feb.* 3.

30. IV. *Sir Will. Russell to the Admiralty. Is entreated by Jerome Hawley to certify that he has paid the money due upon the sea books, to the company lately serving in the Black George, for which Sir John Harvey, himself, and brother gave bond. Through Capt. Smith, some of the mariners make further pretences and demand that the bonds should not be given up. Requests directions.* 1637, *April* 2.

30. V. *The Privy Council to the Officers of the Navy. Direct that all persons pretending anything payable by virtue of the bond given by Harvey, Hawley, and others, be fully heard, and such order taken that nothing be cast upon the King that should be paid by Sir John Harvey, and that the bond may be cancelled.* 1637, *April* 15.

Dec. 16. 31. Extract of the will of Dorothy Wooll, of Clipsham, co. Rutland, specifying the legacies bequeathed by her to Mr. Cotton, his two children, Mr. Mellowes, Mr. James, her friends in New England. Philip Johnson and Barthol. Storer are appointed her executors.

1636? 32. Petition of Henry Earl of Marlborough to the King. In consideration of his father, then Lord High Treasurer, who had taken

1636? Vol. IX.

extraordinary care for planting the Caribbees, releasing unto the late Earl of Carlisle his interest in a grant of those islands, a rent charge of 300*l.* per annum, to be issuing out of St. Christopher's, Nevis, and Montserrat, was conveyed to the petitioner's father, himself, and afterwards renewed to the petitioner's son. Although a great revenue has been received from thence, the annuity is more than eight years in arrears, and he is informed that he cannot recover, because those islands are not within the jurisdiction of any of the King's Courts. Prays that the matter may be referred to the Privy Council, and all parties interested ordered to attend for his satisfaction.

1637.
Jan. 5.
Hampton Court.

33. The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. When the colonies of Virginia were governed by a Company, a yearly rent of 12*d.* at least, was reserved to the King upon every grant of land of 50 acres. These rents, by the dissolution of the Company, have become due to the King, with those upon all grants since made, and there has been as yet no Treasurer to take charge of them. The King, resolving not to lose these rights and royalties, appoints Jerome Hawley, one of the gentlemen sewers to Queen Henrietta Maria, Treasurer of Virginia, with powers, privileges, fees, and allowances belonging to that office, and require them to administer to him the oaths of Treasurer and of Councillor there, and to give him precedence according to his office. *Annexed,*

33. I. *Instructions concerning the revenue of Virginia, to be observed by the Governor and Council and all the King's officers and subjects respectively. All persons claiming lands to produce their titles before Michaelmas next, to the Treasurer, who will have them entered, and certify what lands and estates are already granted and the rents and other duties belonging to the King. Future grants to be first surveyed by the King's Surveyor General, who will certify to the Treasurer the fines and rents to be paid. Rents, fines, and other duties to be paid to the Treasurer, who is authorized to appoint collectors. Fines and amercements to be certified every Quarter Court to the Treasurer, with power to the Governor, Treasurer, and two of the Council to mitigate them. The Treasurer to produce his accounts to the Governor and Council annually before the end of March, to be certified and transmitted to the Lord Treasurer of England. Hampton Court,* 1637, *Jan.* 5.

Jan. 10.

34. Sec. Windebank to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia. Upon petition of Jerome Hawley, representing the loss of revenue to the King in those parts, His Majesty has appointed Hawley Treasurer of Virginia, and desires that he be forthwith admitted a Councillor, upon his taking the oath of allegiance, but not otherwise. Doubts not that he will admit Hawley to both places, and assist him in advancing the King's revenue there.

Vol. IX.

1637.
Jan. 14. 35. Jerome Hawley to Ed. Nicholas. Is to carry over some toils to Virginia, and send some deer from thence to the King. Desires that he will move the Lords of the Admiralty for warrant to press a ship, between 100 and 200 tons burden, for this service.

Jan.? 36. "Remembrance for Sec. Windebank." The Gov. and Sec. of Virginia having made choice of Lieut. Robt. Evelin, for Surveyor of the Colony, *vice* Gabriel Hawley, deceased, they desire the King's confirmation. Sec. Windebank is requested to procure His Majesty's letters to that effect, and also to signify to Jerome Hawley, appointed Treasurer of Virginia, that he shall not, by virtue of that office, abridge any of the profits or perquisites heretofore received by the Governor.

Jan.? 37. "Brief note concerning Councillors of State, to be nominated by the King for Virginia." That Robt. Evelin, Capt. Christ. Wormeley, Rich. Townsend, and John Sybsye may be forthwith sworn of his Council, and Evelin continue to enjoy the favours granted to him by the King's letters of 18 April 1634.

Jan. 20. Warwick Castle. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. The James, ready to put to sea for Association, having sprung a leak and put back to Plymouth, the Mary Hope to be prepared instead. The design for Association given up, upon intelligence that the inhabitants had quitted it and removed to Hispaniola. Complaints against Capt. Wil. Rudyerd for selling the Company's goods, and unnecessary waste of powder, are examined, but it is resolved that he shall have command of the Mary Hope. Heads of letters and instructions are agreed upon. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 289.]

Jan. 20. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Wil. Rudyerd, for command of the Mary Hope and passengers. [*Minute*, with this addition, "according to the form of the commission for command of the James, as in the Book of Association." *This book is not in the State Paper Office.*]

Jan. 20. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Wil. Rudyerd, capt. of the Mary Hope, bound to divers parts of the West Indies. To take letters, goods, and passengers to Providence, and there fit the vessel "for our further designs." Not to intermeddle, in case of mutiny in the island, unless requested by the Governor and Council. To seize Spanish vessels when past the islands to the southward. Concerning prizes and freight homewards. Preparation of Camock's flax. Distribution of negroes if a prize be taken. Trading without licence. Search for commodities fit to grow in Providence. Power to consort with any Dutch or English ship ton for ton and man for man. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 112-14.]

Jan. 28. James City. 38. Governor Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Sends account of his proceedings since the short time of his arrival. Has not time to "fall into particulars." *Endorsed* "Rec. 13 March." *Incloses,*

1637. Vol. IX.

38. I. *Governor Harvey to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations. After having found by dangerous experience, the insufficiency of the Black George, he and some few of his company shipped themselves for Virginia, where they arrived on the* 18*th inst.; summoned the Council and read his commission and instructions at the church of Elizabeth City. The King's proclamation of pardon to all except those specially exempted, who had been aiding and abetting in the late practices against the Governor has been published. Has appointed Commissioners and Sheriffs for the lower counties and Accomack, and summoned an Assembly to meet on* 20*th February. James City*, 1637, *Jan.* 27. *Endorsed by Windebank*, " Rec. 13 March."

Jan. 39. Petition of the owners of the Hector, of London, to the Admiralty. Have contracted for a voyage to New England for a plantation there, and from thence to divers parts in the streights. Most of the passengers had engaged their whole estates, and all was ready for the voyage, when the ship was pressed for the King's service. Prays for release of their vessel in consideration of their great charges, and that on her return, His Majesty will receive 3,000*l.*, at least upon the goods imported.

Feb. 9. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Proposition to Serj.-Maj. Hunks, to go to St. Christopher's at the Company's charge. Lord Mandeville admitted to the share of adventure, formerly belonging to Sir Nath. Rich, deceased. The Earl of Holland informs the Company of the progress of the treaty with the Hollanders, concerning Providence, " for the parting from which His Maj^{ty} was pleased to promise leave to the Company, it proving hitherto a place of charge rather than of benefit." The King having been moved to retain the island, directs the Company to consider how they may be eased in their charge, or recompensed for their adventure; Lord Holland's assistance desired; resolved that propositions be prepared and presented accordingly. A standing Committee appointed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 290–91.]

Feb. 10. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Letters by the Hopewell read, and answers agreed to. Mr. Woodcock's proposals for taking his men thither to be considered. Capt. Fowler, recommended by the Earl of Warwick, to be commander of Warwick Fort, of the Council, and have ten servants. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 291.]

Feb. 11. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Letters from Providence read, particularly the planters' proceedings touching the mutinous petitions to the Gov. and Council. Bill presented by Patrick White for shoes for the island. The Governor having in his letter complained of great want of iron, some quantity to be sent by the next ship. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 292.]

Feb. 20. James City. 40. Act the 20th of the Assembly of Virginia, present Gov. Harvey, Sec. Kemp, Serj.-Maj. Geo. Donne, Captains Thos. Purifye,

Vol. IX.

1637.

Henry Browne, John Hobson, Adam Thorowgood, and Mr. William Brocas, together with the Burgesses, for the appointment of an officer, to keep a register of all tobacco and other commodities exported, with a fee of 2*d.* per cask for tobacco, and after the same rate for other goods. [*Certified copy, by Rich Kemp, Sec.*]

Feb. 23. Trinity House, Ratcliff. 41. Report of the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Trinity House to the Privy Council. Have called before them certain merchant traders of Newfoundland, who object to the propositions for convoy and security of their voyages, and much desire to state their reasons to the Privy Council. Are informed that those who attempted to settle there never thrived, as Lord Baltimore, Capt. Mason, [John] Guy, of Bristol, and other men, ingenious, and of excellent parts. The country yields no timber. The Turks have not visited those coasts for six or eight years. Special orders were granted three or four years ago [*see p.* 174. *No.* 1.] against robberies and such like; and the western men acknowledge that there are no grievances.

Feb. 24, 26, 27. Preston. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Order for discharge of divers bills. Heads of letters for Providence agreed on; also propositions to the King for the Company's encouragement. Divers members undertake to send 100 men by the Mary Hope, for better defence of the island. Proposals of Capt. Fowler; he is advised to stay till the next supply. Mr. Woodcock's request to take away his men and goods from Providence refused; credit for 1,500*l.* to be given him. Concerning the return of the Blessing and Expectation. Mr. Woodcock to furnish the 100 men with arms and clothes at his own charge. Mr. Gossidge entertained purser of the Mary Hope. Mr. Woodcock's accounts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 292–94.]

Feb. 25. Warder Castle. 42. Cecil Lord Baltimore to Sec. Windebank. Has further considered the proposition concerning the advancement of the King's service in Virginia, and desired his brother Peasley to acquaint Windebank with it. Is well assured of his own ability to perform, with ample satisfaction, what he undertakes. Proposes a way of moving the King in this business, which is most likely to take effect. Thanks for care of his Newfoundland business. Will really acknowledge his favours.

Feb. 43. Memorial of [Cecil] Lord Baltimore, "touching his right to part of Newfoundland." His father, Sir Geo. Calvert, late Lord Baltimore, having purchased a good part of Newfoundland, obtained a grant from King James [*see p.* 42, *No.* 23], and sent over divers colonies of the King's subjects to plant; where he built houses, erected forts, and placed Governors, as Capt. Winne, Capt. Mason, and Sir Art. Aston. His father afterwards resided there with his family; employed his ships against the French, who then infested the place, and chased them from that coast. Has disbursed more than 20,000*l.*, but was compelled about six years past, through the severity of the weather, to remove, leaving a Governor with the colony, who remained until the death of the memorialist's father. It is reported that some persons of quality have a design to demand customs upon all fish taken or sold in Newfoundland, which must needs trench upon his right. Desires that nothing may be done to his prejudice before his counsel is heard, and satisfaction given. If really for the King's service, will lay his rights at His Majesty's feet, confident that his great charges will be taken into consideration.

Mar. 16–19. Warwick House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Divers bills to be discharged, but there being no money in stock, the means of payment are considered. Bonds for payment of various sums of money and letters, instructions, and commissions for Providence Island, and the Mary Hope are sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III, pp.* 294–95.]

March. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to John Wells, master of the Mary Hope, bound to divers parts of the West Indies. To receive passengers on board at Gravesend, according to list, also Capt. Wil. Rudyerd, at Plymouth, under whose directions he is to act, with power to follow Capt. Rudyerd instructions in case of his death. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 114.]

March 19. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Dan. Elfrith. Have received his letter. Thanks for his care of the fortifications and advice for planting provisions. Conceive he has done very good service, and beg he will not be discouraged by opposition. All that was concluded against him in the tumultuous proceedings about the petitions, has been nullified. Further time will be taken to consider Mr. Sherhard's business. Hope he will not think of coming home. Intend some employment for his encouragement. It is hoped those troublesome distractions which have interrupted his comfort may be prevented. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 111.]

March 19. London. The Company of Providence Island to Mr. Sherhard, minister. Have received his letter by the Hopewell. Proceedings about petitions from the island, some of the principal agents have been sent for, to be examined. Many things seem to have been done, unwarrantable by divine or human law. The charge or inconvenience which he sustained through his wife going over, was not intended; were not informed of his directions to the contrary. All his bills shall be paid, though they amount to more than will be due to him next term. Are very loath that he should leave the island, it being at this time full of trouble and discouragement. Hope he will stay till other ministers can be sent over. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 111–12.]

March 19. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Hunt, Governor. Have received his letter by the Hopewell. Too many negroes in the island. Directions concerning them. Some to be transported to Virginia and the Somers Islands, "where they may be put off to the masters' very great advantage." Suppose he made some agree-

1637.

ment with Capt. Rous and the master about the pinnace. Those who " took up the Ravenett " to be rewarded. Shallops left at the island for public use may be employed, with certain precautions, for taking Spanish vessels. Are loath to be charged with pensions for any officers in the island; and prefer salaries to be in men, who increase the strength of the island. Desire his care for reserving freight for the Company's ships, so that they may be enabled to send over magazines. Hope to send men, pinnaces, ammunition, and other necessaries both able to guard the island and to make an attempt upon the enemy. Store of provisions to be planted. The King takes special notice of the island, and has very much enlarged the Company's privileges. A good account will be therefore expected, particularly as " it may be very serviceable to some designs that are now thought on in this kingdom." He may very likely see some members of the Company, or those of very good quality, shortly. Mr. Leech's son, lately a servant to Mr. Johnson, to be well used. Commend the maintenance of justice and peace, and the advancement of the glory of religion. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 110.]

March 19. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Bell, one of the Council. Have received his letter by the Hopewell. Promise that his complaints shall be fairly dealt with. Judgments against him for anything that fell out in the time of his government, have been declared void, and his goods and negroes restored. Concerning his carriage about the petitions. Capt. Rous and Mr. Rishworth, the principal actors, have been sent for. Grant him liberty to come home by the first ship. Their vessels employed about prizes, unfit for the passage of women, or his number of negroes. Wish it might be for his contentment to stay longer in the island. Do not think any servants sent over at their charge should be taken out of the island. Have always promised to reward his services with a certain number of men, and not with money or goods out of their stores. Intreat him to go on with cheerfulness, and give his advice and assistance for the good of the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 111.]

March 29. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Are glad that the Blessing and Expectation have safely arrived. Further supply of men and ammunition; some also sent in the Happy Return, under Capt. Newman. The island held to be of singular consequence; necessity of keeping it in a state of defence. Hope the inhabitants will attend to their labours, and make a quick retribution of some part of the great disbursements. Have received a relation of differences, grounded upon a petition for depriving Capt. Elfrith of his places of Councillor and Admiral. Carriage of the petitioners very strange; desire to hear both parties. Capt. Rous and Mr. Rishworth, who appear principal agents, ordered home by the first ship, also concerning former misdemeanors, for which Rous was put out of the Council. The factious should be sent out of the island or otherwise punished. Capt. Elfrith to be restored to

1637. Vol. IX.

his offices of Councillor and Admiral, "being deprived in so tumultuous a way, we hold a meer nullity." Expect to be satisfied of the grounds of his dismissal. Directions concerning debts for the last store, and "stranger ships." Reserve for their own hearing, complaints of miscarriage in Capt. Bell's late government; whatever done against him declared void, and everything taken from him by virtue of any sentence at the Council table to be restored. Disapprove proceedings concerning Latimer. If a man go over at their charge, not having agreed to remain in the island as a freeman, he must be received as a servant. Wonder they should be so forward to receive complaints against Capt. Bell, "that being the way not to compose, but to nourish differences." Desire he may be respected as becomes a man of his quality and merit. Case of Finchley. Not suitable with the gravity and dignity of the Governor to punish contempt with his own hands, "unless it be upon the place in time of service." Greatly blame the Governor for allowing Spaniards to view the island. Reasons for misliking so many negroes in the island; Association was deserted thro' their mutinous conduct. Further trade for them prohibited, with exceptions, until Providence be furnished with English. Whoever keeps a negro shall maintain a servant one day in the week upon the public works. Directions for carrying on the works. Hope the inhabitants will repair the church, and keep it in a decent manner, "being commended to Christians by the practice of the very Pagans themselves." Take it very ill that the commodities of the island are carried away by the Dutch. Evils of such a system, and instructions to prevent its recurrence. Assistance to be given to Mr. Lane, Lord Brooke's agent, in disposing of certain goods. No fort nor bay to have Dutch names, any so called to be altered. Rates upon which servants are now sent over. Wil. Woodcock's contract. Require returns of the number of men landed from various ships. Injustice and inexcusableness of a resolution to leave the island, in case supplies were not received by a certain time. Precautions for defence. Regret that the fortifications should have been neglected and almost ruined. An officer to be appointed to deliver out the stores for the general works. Answers to many particulars of the records deferred. Alexander Bryan, the Marshal, under sentence of death for mutinous words against the late Governor, pardoned. Remarks on his case. Proceedings to be truly entered in the records; some things wholly left out, and alterations made. Capt. Carter's commission touching Henrietta cancelled; he is recommended for employment in Providence. Fitness of one Vanbotten, a high German, for the Company's service, left to the Governor's discretion. Distribution of the stores. Complaint of want of fresh water may be supplied by digging wells or "pitching of ponds." Geo. Hartlett, "a lame and unserviceable man," may come home when he pleases. A person to be appointed to assist the Sheriff. Concerning Capt. Hook's plantation. Permission to the brother of Mr. Symonds, the minister, to return home. Demands of the Bradfords and Woodfall, the smith. Injustice of Mr. Downes' bills; if the Governor see cause, he should be removed from the

VOL. IX.

1637.

Council, and his plantation and goods seized to satisfy those who trusted him. The cotton engine to be delivered to Capt. Elfrith, and some land near the Black Rock restored to him. Would have his advice used in fortification, and encouragement given him. A magazine has been sent by private men, and some quantity of iron. Hope shortly to engage a minister, that Mr. Sherhard may have the more ease. Recommend Capt. Rudyerd to their favour; Chas. Darley may go to sea with him. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 104–109.]

March 30. James City. 44. Governor Harvey and Rich. Kemp, Geo. Donne, Fr. Hooke, and Wm. Brocas, of the Council of Virginia, to the Privy Council. Certify according to instructions, the complaints upon oath, of divers passengers who have arrived in the colony, touching the unwholesome victuals supplied to them on their voyage. *Inclose,*

44. I. II. III. IV. *Examinations concerning the victuals supplied to the passengers of the George of London, by Robert Page, Cape merchant, on their voyage to Virginia.*

[March.] 45. Memorial of Cecil Lord Baltimore for Sec. Windebank, concerning Virginia. Sets forth his desire to do the King service, and undertakes to improve His Majesty's revenue from thence 8,000*l.* yearly, without laying any other tax or imposition upon the planters than what they do now and most willingly will pay. For which service it is believed Lord Baltimore, at the King's command, would accept the government of the colony, with 2,000*l.* per annum, payable out of such improvement of revenue.

[April 1.] 46. Petition of Jerome Hawley to the Admiralty. Is bound to Virginia in the Friendship, of London, now in the Thames, and carries over the King's letters to the Government there. Prays that the seamen shipped for that voyage may not be pressed. *Annexed,*

46. I. *List of names of the crew of the Friendship.* 1637, *March.*

April 22. Westminster. 47. The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Considerations which led to former letters for increase and regulation of trade. Tobacco almost the only commodity returned from Virginia. Cannot but take notice how little advance has been made in staple commodities. Comparison with the Caribbee Islands. The colony brought to great straights in consequence. Is informed that they are not only supplied by the Indians, but by the Dutch, who make a prey of the tobacco and crop of the plantations to the prejudice of the King's just duties and profits. All this proceeds from irregular government, want of providence, and covetous and griping dispositions, and endangers the common good of the whole plantation. Has resolved, with advice of the Privy Council, upon better ordering and regulating the plantations. Desires them to consider what quantity of good and merchantable tobacco they will undertake yearly to send to the port of London, having relation to more staple and honourable commodities; what price and value they will

1637. Vol. IX.

peremptorily set thereon; and the places most convenient to bring it to, as to one or more appointed warehouses, from whence it may be carefully shipped, and "a particular" sent in every ship. Jerome Hawley is appointed Treasurer of Virginia, "being a business much concerning our revenue there." Strictly forbids trade with the Dutch. Requires them to examine every planter, to take an account how far each one has engaged his stock and crop, upon what debts and to whom, and to make a return to the Lord Treasurer, that some just course may be taken "to redeem these our poor subjects." Commands them to inform every planter and owner of the King's resolutions; to show them what helps they have received to the loss of His Majesty's revenue, by lessening the ordinary duties almost one half, taking off the charge of garbling their tobacco, and now lately the impost of that taken from London to foreign parts. If they are resolved to be the authors of their own misery, and refuse with fitting alacrity and obedience to answer the King's expectation, His Majesty will advise with the Privy Council to punish the refractory, and repair the loss which he sustains for their good. Expects their speedy answer. [*Copy.*]

April? 48. The King to [the feoffees of Jas. late Earl of Carlisle]. It has been noticed that the inhabitants of St. Christopher's, Barbadoes, and the other Caribbee Islands, have mostly planted tobacco to the neglect of cotton, wools, and other useful commodities which they had begun, and of corn and grain sufficient for the support of those plantations, which compels them to receive supplies from the Dutch and other strangers. Directs them to send to the several Governors of the Caribbee Islands a perfect transcript of this letter, with instructions concerning the growth of their tobacco and the prohibition of trade in those islands, with strangers. Instructions on these heads, similar to those in the preceding letter, but no Treasurer is named.

May 3. 49. Order of the Privy Council, requiring the Attorney General to call in the patent granted to the Governor of New England, and to present it to the Board, or to the Committee for Foreign Plantations. [*Draft.*]

[May.] 50. Minutes of proceedings in the Court of King's Bench against the Governor, Deputy-Governor, and Assistants of the Corporation of Massachusetts Bay, from Trinity Term 1635 to Easter Term 1637; names of those who appeared and disclaimed the charter, and of those who, not appearing, were outlawed; judgment given to seize the franchises of the corporation, and take Matthew Cradock into custody for usurping the Government.

[May.] 51. Another copy of the preceding.

[May 6.] 52. Petition of Ambrose Harmar, of Virginia, to the King. For the government of Benoni Buck, an idiot, the first in that plantation, son of Rich. Buck, the late minister, together with his poor estate, having had the tuition of him and his brothers for 13 years.

Vol. IX.

1637.

Underwritten, is the King's order granting the petitioner's request, and referring it to Lord Cottington, Master of the Wards, to carry into effect. *Annexed,*

52. i. *Order of Fras. Lord Cottington, Master of the Court of Wards, for the petitioner to have a commission under the Great Seal, directed to the Governor of Virginia, to certify to the idiotism of Benoni Buck, the certificate to be returned to the Court of Chancery in England and directions received from the Court of Wards.* 1637, *May* 18. [*Certified copy.*]

52. ii. *Order of the Court of Wards in reference to the preceding. May* 20.

52. iii. *Order of the Court of Wards concerning the patent granted by the King to Harmar for the custody of Benoni Buck. June* 19.

[May 7.] Petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore to the King. It was alleged by the western merchants, when their objections against the intended patent and plantation in Newfoundland were heard before the Privy Council, that if the new patentees and planters were exempted from the payment of customs for goods exported, of the growth of that country, as was granted to the petitioner's father, it would prove very prejudicial to the western fishermen and merchants; whereupon the King ordered the Attorney General to proceed by quo warranto against that part of the patent. The exemption complained of having only been granted for ten years, which expired four or five years since, prays that the Attorney General may have orders to peruse the petitioner's grant, and report upon the state of that proviso in the patent before he proceeds to the quo warranto. With reference in accordance with the prayer of the petitioner. Whitehall, May 7, 1637. [Domestic *Car. I*, *Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1636–1638, *p.* 74.]

May 12. Minute of a Committee for Providence Island. Bonds for payment of money taken up on the Company's account are sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 295.]

May 18. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. John Pym's report of proceedings of the Committee last term. Propositions for the Earl of Holland to present to the King; letters, commissions, and instructions signed, and a ship sent away. Financial business so ordered "that the credit of the Company stands upright." The Earl of Holland is elected Governor; Henry Darley Dep. Gov.; Will. Woodcock, Husband, and Will. Jessop, Sec. of the Company The election of Treasurer is suspended. A deputation to desire Lord Holland will hasten the King's answer to their propositions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 295-96.]

May 25. 53. The Privy Council to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Require them to take effectual orders that the servants, goods, and cattle belonging to John West, Sam. Matthews, John Utie, and

1637. Vol. IX.

Will. Peirce, whose petition they inclose, should be quietly left in the hands of those to whom they were entrusted, and any that have been seized, restored, until the charges against the petitioners are heard and determined by the King or Privy Council. *Inclose,*

53. i. *Petition of West, Mathews, Utie, and Peirce to the Privy Council. Have been lately sent prisoners to England, Peirce excepted, who came over a year ago, and are now on bail. Pray that their distressed state may be taken into consideration and a letter written to Governor Harvey by a ship now ready to sail, to restore their goods, servants, and cattle, seized by his orders.*

May? 54. Petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore to the King. A tract of land adjoining Virginia, and called the Province of Maryland, in honour of the Queen, was granted to him in the eighth year of His Majesty's reign. Is informed that upon a representation lately exhibited to the King for renewing a Virginia Company, their request was granted, although His Majesty said that he would not have the petitioner's interest in Maryland any ways impeached, yet it is intended to infringe upon his government. Is confident the King will not give way to a thing so notoriously tending to his destruction. Prays that he may enjoy the full benefit of his grant, and that the Attorney and Solicitor General may have directions not to pass anything from the King in the intended grant of the new corporation to impeach the petitioner's government or interest in Maryland.

May. 55. The King to the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations, and all other officers and ministers. Is informed by Lord Baltimore that some grants concerning foreign plantations, may pass the seals prejudicial to his letters patent for Newfoundland and Maryland. They are therefore commanded not to permit any patent, commission, or other warrant for plantations or discovery near the provinces of Avalon and Maryland, to pass, which may in any way infringe upon the rights or privileges of Lord Baltimore and his heirs, for whose better encouragement the King engages his royal word never to permit any quo warranto or other proceedings for infringing or overthrowing either of his patents.

May. 56. Request of the Company of the Somers Islands for a warrant from the Admiralty to exempt from press the mariners of the Dorset, John Flowers, master, bound to those islands with provisions for relief of the people.

May. 57. Similar request for the seamen of the Gilliflower, Robert Dennis, master, bound to the Somers Islands.

June 4. 58. List of names of the seamen in the Unity, William Upton, master, who Capt. John Hobson, one of the Council of Virginia, about to proceed to Virginia, desires may not be pressed.

VOL. IX.

1637.
June? 59. Names of such of the Council in Virginia as are proper to be continued, and of such other persons as are resident in Virginia and fit to be called to the Council there. John Hobson is ready to return thither, and is also thought fit to serve in the Council.

[June 5.] Petition of Sir James Hay, Archibald Hay, and Richard Hurst to the King. Are left feoffees of the late Earl of Carlisle for the Caribbee Islands, for letting the lands, collecting profits, and ordering the government of those islands. Complaints against some of the Governors there and differences between the inhabitants have already been addressed to the petitioners, and because reformation of things amiss in the government will be expected from them, and they are not able to perform this duty, pray for a royal commission to some experienced persons, to hear and determine matters concerning those islands. With reference to the Attorney General to prepare a bill for the King's signature, containing the commission petitioned for, to Robert Lord Dalziel, Sir William Balfour, Sir Edward Littleton, Solicitor General, Sir Robert Heath, Dr. Rives, Sir Charles Harbord, Sir Henry Spiller, Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Abrah. Dawes, Sir John Jacob, Lawrence Whitacre, Justinian Povey, and Edw. Johnson, or any five or four of them. Whitehall, 1637, 5 June. [DOMESTIC *Car. I., Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1636–38, *p.* 91.]

June 14. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Conference with Capt. Bell and Mr. Rishworth, having returned in the Expectation on the 10th instant. Rishworth professes that the inhabitants have a desire to go to the main, should a colony be settled there. That Providence affords no quantity of tobacco nor cotton, though it will produce good quantities of provisions, and is strong enough to resist the whole power of Spain. He is questioned concerning Spaniards being taken on shore at Providence. Albertus Blufeild, mate of the Expectation, says there is a good harbour, a mile and a half in breadth, at the mouth; that he was two miles up the main, and found the country overgrown with silk grass and a river 8 or 10 feet deep, and 30 feet broad. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 297.]

June 15. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Capt. Bell's account of the island. Provisions wanted; only small quantities of commodities can be raised. Thinks never more than 40,000 wt. was made in the island. No means to dress cotton. The ground overrun with grass, which makes men seek out new plantations. Things grow well on the hills where sheltered. Servants' times expiring, hands are wanted to clear the ground. Fortifications in a good state. The island may maintain 1,200 men, if wholly set upon provisions, but 600 or 700 if upon commodities. The soil is hard, and rain sometimes falls three months together, which makes the ground chillish, and commodities die, especially tobacco. Corn liable to be blasted with winds. Rats increase exceedingly through the people's negligence. Children thrive well. Cattle are fat only during the rainy time. Good water; salt may be made. Capt. Bell's propositions are read. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 297–98.]

1637. Vol. IX.

June 16. 19. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Giles Mersh confesses that he sent the Spaniards on shore [at Providence] the day before he came off; he is directed to attend the next day with his journal. Geo. Terry is ordered to come home by the first opportunity. Time mostly spent in private conference. Capt. Bell's tobacco to be given up to him. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 298.]

June 21. Brooke House. Minutes as above. A suit to be commenced against Giles Mersh in the Admiralty. Complaints contained in the information against him, viz., directing the Spaniards to be set on shore near Carthagena; forsaking the Blessing, whereby she fell into the hands of the Spaniards to the loss of near 2,000*l.*; staying at Bermuda and appropriating money, the price of the Company's negroes to his own use; spending the ship's best provisions on himself and mate, and giving such allowance to the passengers that very many died. Alb. Blufield petitions for satisfaction for three negroes set on shore at Bermuda. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 299.]

June 22. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Committee appointed. Mr. Rishworth's information grounded upon a letter received from the Governor of Providence. The fortifications were repaired, and earth used instead of mouldering faggots. The order for restraint of buying negroes was general, although some were bought with leave. The Governor requests a supply of military stores and a drummer. Of one hundred persons put aboard the Expectation, but ten living. The Governor wishes his salary "might proceed another way than by servants;" and to have power to punish such as run away in boats. That ratcatchers might be sent over, servants to supply the places of those whose times have expired, and cattle. Edbery, formerly driven into the woods at Henrietta by the Spaniards, and now employed in making salt for turtle, favourably recommended. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 299-300.]

June 24. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Unlawful sale of two negroes belonging to the Company. The large sums of money disbursed for fortification and planting of Providence, the discouragements received from the hostile attempts of the Spaniards, and the negligence and insufficiency of their own agents, are considered. For reasons stated at length, the design to be prosecuted with further supplies and adventures. Plans for doing so. Eleven heads of propositions; one that a stock of 100,000*l.* be raised, in shares of 1,000*l.* each, to be paid up in five years. Payments to cease if profits of the adventure shall be sufficient to support the work, "as is hoped they may be within a year or two." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 300–302.]

June 26. Brooke House. Minutes as above. The gunner and boatswain of the Expectation examined concerning the conduct of Mersh. Financial business. Information of Mr. Rishworth concerning the storekeepers.

Vol. IX.

1637.

Mr. Billing's goods. Wil. Ashby and John Cox, two seamen of the Expectation, state that the ship was so near the Fort at Providence that Capt. Rous came aboard; the master might have landed all the passengers, but did not, "whereby they lost near 40 men's lives." Account of goods laid out for negroes. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 302–304.]

July 4. Mr. Pym's House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The wife of Silvester Brooke, a mariner in the Expectation, petitions for her husband's wages; also Goodwife Williams, whose son died in the voyage, for allowance for three dozen knives, employed by her son in buying negroes. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 304–305.]

July 9. Commission to William Earl of Stirling, and others, touching the Caribbee Islands, granted to the Earl of Carlisle. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

[July 17.] Petition of George Menefie to the King. Has resided 17 years in Virginia, as a merchant of the Corporation of James City, and is agent for the estates of many men who live in England. Aims at nothing but the support of his family and the flourishing state of the plantations in Virginia, and has paid great sums for tobacco imported to England. Is desirous to know upon what grounds he is commanded from his affairs in Virginia, to answer some objections in the Star Chamber in England, where he has attended two months to his great prejudice, for which his conscience tells him he has not given the least occasion. Desires leave to return, not for fear of being found guilty, but because his principals, whose estates are of great value, depend upon him, and is willing to give security for his future appearance. Prays that his cause may be referred to the Privy Council. With reference to the Attorney General to report how far the petitioner is faulty, when His Majesty will declare his further pleasure. Oaklands, 1637, July 17. [Domestic *Car. I., Entry Bk. Petitions*, 1636–38, *p.* 136.]

July 23. Whitehall. 60. The King's Manifesto for establishing a general Government in New England. For prevention of evils likely to arise more and more, by reason of the several opinions and differing humours, not in the power of the Council of New England to redress, the King has taken the whole management into his own hands. His Majesty knowing it to be a duty not to suffer such numbers of his people to run to ruin, has accepted the resignation of that charter, and in hopes of repairing what is amiss, has resolved to employ Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who made the first discovery of those coasts, and understands the state of those countries, wherein he has been a principal actor. The King declares his resolution to provide for the future good of those adventuring in any such undertakings, by appointing Sir Ferdinand Gorges, Governor, and commands that none be permitted to go into those parts without Gorges' knowledge or licence, and directions where to settle. Liberty is reserved to all those who are joined in the surrender of the Great Charter of New England, and have grants for their plantations, to go themselves and send such numbers as they may choose.

July 24. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Concerning privileges from the King, and how to use them for carrying on the work; declaration for the foundation of a new stock, as proposed on 24 June last, confirmed; and letter requesting the Governor's [Lord Holland] assistance for accomplishment of the grant, signed. Giles Mersh allowed payment for goods and provisions, and maintenance of the negroes at the Somers Islands, who are to be disposed of to the best advantage. The Secretary directed to reply to Capt. Bell's request concerning his services; not bound to make good his salary in money, but he may have men according to agreement. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 305.]

Aug. 6. The Triumph in the Downs. Earl of Northumberland to [Sir Thos. Roe]. The West India business doubtless the most hopeful and feasible design that can be fallen upon, if it could be followed as it ought to be; it must constantly be pursued at great expense for some years, without expecting a present profit. Doubts whether industry and patience, as well as money, is not wanted to perfect a work of that nature. The little encouragement given to trade makes all men ready to withdraw their stock from all parts. Fears they will hardly be drawn to engage in any new adventures, and it is too great an undertaking for a few well affected men to go through with. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Sept.? 61. Propositions for a West India Company. No other advantageous way to make war upon the King of Spain, but in the West Indies. Some fit port in the Indies should be seized for a safe retreat, and the opportunity to invade by land and make prizes at sea. A stock of 200,000*l.* required yearly for five years, to be managed by a Governor and Council resident in London, and appointed by the King Boards of management to be established at Bristol, Exeter, Yarmouth and Hull. How to make the business well known and popular. Power to the officers employed, to conquer and possess any part of the West Indies, to build ships, levy men and munition for war, and make reprisals. Terms upon which the conquered lands are to be granted. The King is solicited to appoint a Committee consisting of Lords Conway and Maltravers, Sirs Thomas Roe, Dudley Diggs, and John Pennington, and some lawyer to be named by His Majesty.

Sept. 18. 62. Another copy of the preceding, endorsed by Sir Thos. Roe, "Proposition for the West Indies prepared for His Majesty as a ground," with an additional paragraph in the handwriting of Roe, that one fifth of all mines and minerals, after deduction of charges, be reserved to the King.

1637? 63. Demonstration of the right of the King of Great Britain to erect an English West India Company, with an account of the profits and benefits to be expected.

Vol. IX.

1637.

Sept. 19. Hampton Court. 64. The Privy Council to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Lawrence Evans, merchant, sent last year servants and goods to Virginia, to the value of 2,000*l.*; but his factor dying on the voyage, the masters of the ships, Ric. Buckham, Robt. Page, and Wil. Smith, are represented to have embezzled the greater portion. Require them to find out what fraud has been committed, and to afford Evans every assistance in the recovery of his goods. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

Sept. 29. Oatlands. 65. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of the Earl of Holland, touching the Islands of Providence and Henrietta, with other isles between 6 and 24 deg. N.L., and 290 and 310 deg. of longitude, referring it to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations, Sir Henry Marten and the Attorney General to consider whether they conceive all, or what part, fit to be granted. [*Copy, with corrections. The Court was at Oatlands on the 3rd of Sept., which date has been altered to the 29th.*]

Sept. 29. Whitehall. 66. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of Geo. Menefie, setting forth that he has been examined upon the interrogatories exhibited against him in the Star Chamber, and that his plantation affairs in Virginia suffer by reason of his absence; granting him leave to return upon putting in security for 1,000*l.*, to appear in the Star Chamber when required.

Sept. 29. Hampton Court. 67. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of William Peirce, showing that about 18 months since he came to England from Virginia, and has answered the information against him in the Star Chamber, and will be ready to abide any order in the cause, praying for leave to return to settle his estate; which is granted upon his giving security for 1,000*l.* to appear in the Star Chamber when required.

Sept. 30. 68. The Privy Council to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Upon security given in the Star Chamber, Wil. Peirce has licence to repair to Virginia for the better management of his affairs. Desire that he be allowed full liberty, and to return to England at the time fixed for his attendance in the Star Chamber.

Sept. 30. Similar letter for Geo. Menefie, merchant. [*Minute, on same sheet as preceding.*]

Sept. 30. 69. The Privy Council to Dr. Duck, Chancellor of London. John Teatly, clerk, in a petition sets forth that the late Earl of Carlisle conferred upon him the rectory of Palmetor Point, in the island of St. Christopher, which Joseph Moore has ever since enjoyed, together with another living of greater value, and prays that Moore may render an account, having arrived at Plymouth with goods to a great value. Desire he will examine both parties with a view to arrange their differences.

Oct. 6. Barbadoes. 70. Thos. Lane to Archbishop Laud. The piercing sight of Lynceus and the long ears of Midas excellently moralize the King's

1637. Vol. IX.

piercing apprehensions and deep judgments in affairs of their States. As a principal of the learned Commissioners appointed by the King to examine and rectify all complaints from the plantations, Lane, himself a brother minister, sends an account of the state of the clergy in the colony of Barbadoes. Within the past five or six years the people have built six churches, besides some chapels; the care of the parishes is committed to some of the principal men in each parish, who are called the vestry, and have power to place and displace their ministers, and to allow them yearly stipends. Manner of levying the means to pay the minister in his own parish. Complains of the general grievances of the clergy. The Governor chooses the ministers, and agrees with them as he pleases, "whereby we are made and esteemed no better than mercenaries." Taxes such as he believes were never before imposed by Christians upon the clergy, they are compelled to pay, "for the very heads upon their shoulders, for the heads of their wives and children above the age of seven." The parish clerks are maintained out of their means. "What can be expected where ignorance both of the laws of God and men doth domineer." Hopes his Grace will provide a remedy for these burdens. It is time for authority to set to her helping hand. "They live in the declining age of the world, wherein there is not to be found that youthful zeal of God's house which was wont to eat up men."

[Oct. 7.] 71. Three propositions concerning justification by works, faith, active or passive, in justification, and saving preparation before union with Christ, which have divided Mr. Hooker and Mr. Cotton in New England. *Endorsed by Archbishop Laud,* "Rec. 7 Oct. 1637."

[Oct. 15.] 72. The state of the three controversies touching the condition wrought in the soul before faith, the first assurance of faith from sanctification, and the active power of faith, now broken out in New England between Mr. Hooker, Mr. Cotton, and their followers. Arguments and proofs for and against. *Endorsed by Archbishop Laud,* "Rec. 15 Oct. 1637."

Oct. ? 73. A relation of the manner in which persons are received into the congregations of New England. They make confession of their faith, and they give glory to God. Their conscience and conversation must be approved. In case of notorious scandal past, confession is to be made penitently. They covenant to obey the whole truth of the Gospel of Christ.

Oct. 74. Description of a monstrous birth at Boston in New England, brought forth by Mary, wife of William Dyer, some time milliner in the New Exchange in London. Certified by John Winthrop, gent. of the Massachusetts, who saw it.

Nov. 11.
Whitehall. 75. The Privy Council to Sir John Pennington. They are informed by Humphrey Slany, Nicholas Crispe, William Clobery, and

Vol. IX.

1637.

others of the Guinea Company, to whom the King has granted a patent for the sole trade to Guinea, Binney, and Angola, that John Crispe and others have set forth the Talbot to trade upon the coasts of Guinea, to take "nigers," and carry them to foreign parts; he is therefore required to make stay of the ship and goods until further order.

Nov. 13. Westminster. 76. Grant to James Marquis of Hamilton, Philip Earl of Pembroke, Henry Earl of Holland, and Sir David Kirke, of the Province of Newfoundland, bordering upon the continent of America between 46 and 53 degs. North lat. Geo., the late Lord Baltimore, having left the plantation in no sort provided for, Cecil, his heir, having also deserted it, as have done several others who had grants of parcels of land, "leaving divers of our poor subjects in the said province living without government," this grant was made at the humble petition of the above. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 13. Westminster. Another copy of the preceding. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXV., pp.* 11–27.]

Nov. 13. Grant to Sir David Kirke of the whole continent, island, or region called Newfoundland. [*Minute, Colonial Corresp.,* 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Nov. 17. Virginia. 77. Governor Harvey to Robt. Reade. His brother is well, and with the Governor at his house, but wants Mr. Hawley's supplies. Hopes to find a very good opportunity to employ him upon a great business he has in hand against a neighbouring Indian, strong of people, in which the Governor will appear in person.

Nov. 27. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Resolutions upon several propositions contained in their petition for privileges, presented by Lord Holland to the King, and referred to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations, whose report, dated 21st Nov., is read. "A fair answer" promised to a request of divers of the seamen's wives of the Blessing, for an advance of wages. Capt. Bell renews his suit for a supply of men in satisfaction of his salary. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 306–7.]

Dec. 9. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Financial business. Resolved to move Lord Holland to obtain leave from the King for the Deputy [Henry Darley] and John Pym to stay in town at Christmas to attend to the Company's affairs. Discussion upon Capt. Bell's demands deferred. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 308.]

Dec. 11. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Debate upon Capt. Bell's propositions concerning his services when Governor in the island, for upwards of five years. He alleges that he had received near 25 servants short, about the value of 1,250*l.* Exceptions. The Sec. ordered to deliver them in writing with statement of his accounts. Finance. News brought that Capt. Newman was off the coast, John Woodcock sent to the Downs with letters of instruction. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 308–10.]

Vol. IX.

1637? 78. Memorial from "the Customer of London" [to the Privy Council?] concerning passes and passengers out of the kingdom. The oath of allegiance is administered by statute to all passengers, and the names certified to the Exchequer yearly. Describes the practice that has since been followed, until last year, when there was a proclamation to prohibit all passengers, but under six of the hands of the Privy Council. Mayhew then procured the grant of Clerk of all passes, and a new commission was directed to the officers of the Custom House. A proclamation is now made restraining the disorderly passing out of the kingdom into America, and commanding that none of the King's subjects be permitted to go, without licence from the Commissioners for Plantations, and a certificate that they have taken the oaths of allegiance and of conformity to the discipline of England; returns to be made every half year to the Commissioners. The memorialist desires to know whether wives, children, and servants are to be permitted to go with those who bring these certificates for America; how and where the returns are to be made; whether Virginia is restrained to the same limitations, because most of those who go thither have ordinarily no habitations, can bring no certificates, and are better out than within the kingdom; and from whom their Lordships expect an exact account of all their directions, the Customer of London holding himself liable only to see the oath of allegiance administered.

1637? 79. Petition of Eleanor Babb, wife of Thos. Babb, of Wapping, mariner, to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral. About four years since her husband contracted in New England with Edward Trelawny, then residing there, for goods to the value of 200*l.*; but, having returned to England, he refuses to pay the money. Her husband has since obtained sentence in the Admiralty Court against Trelawny, who brought an action at common law against her husband to avoid it, and obtained a verdict for 200*l.* Prays for protection, her husband being absent on a voyage to the Streights, and for maintenance of the jurisdiction of the High Court of Admiralty.

1638.
Jan. 12.
Whitehall. 80. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition in the name of the Governor and Company of London for plantation of the Somers Islands; directing that about 100 tons of logwood recovered by the Governor there from a Spanish wreck, may not be confiscated, though brought into the port of London. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 13.
Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Committee appointed. Several bonds sealed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 310–11.]

Jan. 22.
Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Upon Capt. Bell's answers to the Company's exceptions to lend him 50*l.*, that he might be more willing to inform the Admiralty of all he knows concerning the attempt of the Spaniards to take the island; choice of men is preferred so that the island may be strengthened. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 311.]

Vol. IX.

1638.

Jan. 23. Whitehall. 81. Order of the Lords Commissioners for Foreign Plantations, being a brief or minutes of articles for drawing out a patent for the province of Maine, in New England, which being approved the Attorney General is ordered to prepare a grant accordingly.

Jan. 29. James City. 82. Governor Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Is informed that the farmers of customs intend exhibiting a complaint to the King against him, about the bad quality of last year's tobacco. Declares that most of it was shipped before his arrival in the colony. Hopes the ensuing Assembly will prevent the like badness in future, by erecting stores in each county, where all tobacco may be brought to and viewed.

Jan. 29. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Letters brought by a ship from Virginia from Capt. Newman, dated 7 August, and from Lieut. Powell are read. The owners of the Happy Return desire payment for her hire. Capt. Rous having been taken in the Blessing and now a prisoner in Spain, letters from him are read; and John Pym acquaints the Company with what had been done on his behalf. Capt. Bell promised a final answer to his late propositions on Monday next. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 312-13.]

Jan. 31. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Accounts. Proposals for an extension of time to send the 500 men agreed upon to Providence. Fears that the island may be attempted by the Spaniards; resolved to send a further supply of able men. The Earl of Warwick volunteers to underwrite 2,000*l.* per annum for five years in case the privileges and declarations lately petitioned for to the King are obtained. Lord Say engages to go thither in person with some others of the Company. Abrah. Blufield allowed 40*s.* per month for his services.

Feb. 3. Examination of Capt. Bell's demands referred to John Pym.

Feb. 5. Grounds of abatement offered by John Pym upon Capt. Bell's demands, referred to arbitrators. Capt. Bell names his brother Sir Robert Bell, the Company John Hampden, but the Company refuse to be bound by the award "further than for so much as concerns their own particular."

Feb. 6. Sir Robt. Bell and John Hampden not finding the business fully stated require the Company's exceptions in writing to Capt. Bell's demands and his answers.

Feb. 9. The referees meet on Capt Bell's business, but after debate nothing is concluded.

Feb. 12. Notice having been received that a warrant had been sent to the Vice Admiral for arresting Capt. Newman's ship, a declaration to be presented to the Earl of Holland, stating if such be the case that the Company must let the whole business fall. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 313–316.]

Feb. 15. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. A supply of 120 men, with commanders, to be dispatched to Providence by the end of March next; that everything may be in a good state of preparation before any members of the Company arrive. Two pinnaces to be employed for defence of the island and afterwards for prizes. The Earl of Warwick, Lord Brooke, and Mr. Darley, declare their resolution to go. Proposition that Mr. Chancy and Mr. Rodgers be moved to divert their intended voyage from New England to Providence. The supply and pinnaces estimated at 4,000*l.* The Earl of Warwick states that the King had discovered the arrest of Capt. Newman's ship, and expressed much contentment at Capt. Newman's proceedings. These encouragements induce divers of the Company to promise new adventures. Letter to be sent to Providence by Capt. Vandyke, signifying that the Company are in treaty for a supply for the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 316–17.]

Feb. 17. Whitehall. 83. Warrant for the Exchange of Southampton, Geo. Tytoe, master, manned with 32 men, named, to proceed on a fishing voyage to Newfoundland; any of her men imprest to be forthwith discharged.

Feb. 20. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Two pinnaces to be bought for defence of the island; Will. Blufield and others commissioned to purchase them in Holland. Lord Brooke desired to invite Lord Fourbez [Forbes], well qualified for government, to accept a proposition from the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 318.]

Feb. 20. James City. [Virgina.] 84. Governor Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. In favour of Rich. Kemp, who in the late tumults, stood with an untainted zeal alone firm for the King's service; he deserves a gracious encouragement, and there is no stipend nor fee as yet allowed, for any part of his public service.

Feb. 20. James City. 85. Rich. Kemp to Sec. Windebank. Found his entertainment on his arrival, much shortened of what his predecessors enjoyed, but the time was unseasonable to move for redress. Begs that he will present the inclosed petition to the King on his behalf. Next to the service of God, esteems that of His Majesty, the end of his being. *Incloses,*

85. i. *Petition of Rich. Kemp, Secretary in Virginia, to the King. Being forced to receive his entertainment and fees in tobacco, one half is lost to him through the difficulty of gathering in, &c. Is altogether deprived of* 20 *servants and cattle formerly allowed by the Company to the Secretary. Prays for a grant of a bill of store for the custom and impost of* 20,000 *lb. of tobacco yearly, during the execution of his office.*

85. ii. *The Governor and Council of Virginia to the King. Certify to the truth of the above petition, the zeal and care of the petitioner, and that the perquisites of servants and cattle, of great profit when tobacco was worth* 4*s. per lb., are quite extinguished. James City,* 1637, *Dec.* 12.

Vol. IX.

1638.
Feb. 21.
Brooke House.

Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Instructions to Blufield for buying two pinnaces in Holland prepared ; and warrants signed for that purpose, for better security against the Dunkirkers. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 318.]

Feb. 26.
James City.
[Virginia.]

86. George Reade to his brother Robert Reade, secretary to Sec. Windebank. Mr. Hawley has not proved the man he took him for, having neither given any satisfaction for money received of him, nor brought him any servants. Geo. Menefie has arrived with a great many servants, but Hawley is away in Maryland. Acknowledges many favours from Governor Harvey and Sec. Kemp.

March 1.
Brooke House.

Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Proposals to Mr. Rogers, the minister, setting forth the situation, strength, fertility, and healthfulness of the island, and offering encouragements for him to settle there. That men of quality will be admitted to places of council and magistracy ; that every man transporting himself and family with six men servants shall be a freeholder, have land assigned to him, and a voice in choosing the government and making laws; that they shall name their own ministers, and have the ordering of all Church affairs, &c. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III, p.* 319.]

March 3.
Brooke House.

Minutes as above. Means of carrying on business. To petition the King for certain privileges. Similar commission to the Earl of Warwick's, but with additions. Allowance of 6,000*l.* per annum out of the imports and exports from the island. Liberty to transport goods from thence out of England. Customs to be stinted from time to time. No Admiralty dues for prize goods. Licence to receive ten lasts of powder from the King's stores yearly, at the old rate. "That His Maj^{ty} will countenance any of the Company or other persons of quality that shall go to the island in their own person to settle things there." Proposals of Mr. Donington to send over men to procure ores; he finds specimens very rich. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 319–20.]

March 6.
Brooke House.

Minutes as above. Purchase of a ship capable of carrying 150 men. Wil. Woodcock to provide 150 men by the end of March. 2,500*l.* to be procured before the Company engage themselves and fit commanders are decided upon to accompany the men. Capt. Axe to be nominated, who is desired to stay in the island until things are settled; a course to be taken for securing the Company's debts, particularly from the Earl of Warwick ; and the rest of the Company treated with, for continuing the former order nine years, the undertakers having disbursed about 10,000*l.*, and sent 300 out of the 500 men. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 320–21.]

March 7.

Minutes as above. Capt. Axe's account of Providence. The island mountainous, "the valleys clay," the grass being much overspread, and growing a finger's length in a night. The Spaniards value not the island, but look upon it as very offensive, and in four days may provide good strength to assault it. Very strong in defence. Will maintain 1,500 men, if kept only for provisions. Great store of hogs. Corn will not keep above four months. Cattle thrives, and all poultry but turkeys. Fruit. Describes the Cape [Gratia de Dios]. As fair sugar canes as any in the world. The only clothes requisite are linen, shoes, and hats. The Indians number about 300 in 300 miles. The same privileges to be continued to the undertakers, and three years to be added to those that remain. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 321-22.]

March 8. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Capt. Butler to be Governor of the island if he will accept it; Capt. Axe to have command of one of the pinnaces, and Capt. Bardsey of another. Charges of the voyage. Mr. Tinge treated with about the hire of the Expedition. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 322–23.]

March 9. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Consideration of the difficulties of raising the money necessary for setting out the pinnaces and 150 men. The pinnaces only to be dispatched with 100 men; Capt. Axe desired to search the river for pinnaces fit for the service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 323–24.]

March 10. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Receiving encouragement in experiments with ores made by Mr. Donington, articles are agreed on with Mr. Tinge for hiring his ship to take over 150 passengers. Commission for prizes to be granted to the master of the Expedition, upon certain conditions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 324.]

March 13. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Concerning the taking up 150 men by the 29th inst. In the bill of provision these items appear: 200 doz. shoes, 100 doz. shirts, 100 doz. linen suits, and 60 doz. stockings. The order for nine years is debated, but the confirmation deferred. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 324.]

March? **87.** Petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore to the King. Desirous to plant an English colony in some part of Virginia, the King granted him a patent for Maryland. Sets forth the proceedings of Claybourne and others against it by petition in May 1633, and the order of the Privy Council of 3 July following, upon which the petitioner planted divers colonies at great charges to the benefit and security of the inhabitants of Virginia. But Claybourne has endeavoured since, by many unlawful ways, to destroy those plantations, and now whilst a prisoner, for contempt of the Government of Virginia, has obtained a reference for granting some part of the petitioner's country to him, and for examination into some pretended wrongs. Seeing that his patent has passed so many trials, and that he hath expended a great part of his estate in planting that country, prays that the above order to leave the petitioner to his right, and Claybourne to the course of law, may be confirmed, and the reference upon Claybourne's petition revoked. That no grant may be allowed to pass to him, or any other, of part of the petitioner's country, and that an examination into Claybourne's pretended wrongs, may be referred to the Governor and Council of Virginia, when it will appear that Claybourne and his servants are guilty of piracy and murder.

March 16. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Agreement concluded with Mr. Donington; ordered to be engrossed.

March 17. Agreement with Mr. Tinge sealed. Adventurers in the new stock to bear each his proportion of what is due. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 325.]

March 17. Ashdon. 88. [William Lord Maynard] to Archbishop Laud. Mr. Nevill has already told him of the intention of divers clothiers of great trading to go suddenly into New England. Hears daily of incredible numbers of persons of very good abilities who have sold their lands, and are upon their departure thence. Danger of divers parishes being impoverished. So much corn carried over that there will hardly be enough left in this great scarcity, to last until harvest. Is informed there are 14 ships in the Thames to be ready for that voyage by Easter day.

March 20. James Town, Virginia. 89. Jerome Hawley to Sec. Windebank. The Assembly met on the 20th Feb., and after a month's debating came to a resolution to reform the abuses in tobacco, from which he presumes great good. Far greater quantities of tobacco come from the Caribbee Islands, whence the like conformity should be gotten.

March 20. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Bonds sealed. Order concerning the nine years agreed on. In confidence of some members of the Company going over, 6,000*l.*, new adventure, is underwritten; Earl of Warwick, Lords Mandeville and Say, and John Pym, 1,000*l.* each, and Lord Brooke 2,000*l.* Mr. Donington's articles for sending over two provers sealed. Robt. Littleboy promised a free passage in the next ship, and liberty to dispose of himself as a free man. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 325–28.]

March 22. Virginia. 90. Gov. Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. An Act of Assembly has been past for regulating tobacco, both in quality and quantity; "the contract sticks still;" finds no inclination to embrace it in the colony; afraid of being reduced to the hard condition of the Bermudas.

March 22. Lord Gorges' House [St. Martin's Lane]. Minute of the late Council for New England. Grant to Edward Godfrey and others, of Dec. 2, 1631, to be renewed. [*Colonial Correspondence*, 1631, *Nov.* 4, *p.* 38.]

March 23. 91. Dr. Edward Stanley to Ed. Nicholas. Is earnestly solicited by John Osgood to write to him for a pass for New England. Would not hinder Osgood in his journey, though maybe he that should do so would be his best friend. The bearer will pay any money due for this business. *Endorsed by Nicholas,* "Mr. D. Stanley, schoolmaster of Winton."

1638. Vol. IX.

March 24. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Capt. Underhill entertained in the Company's service, on condition of a free passage for himself and servant, allowance of 100*l*., and victuals provided for one year. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 328–29.]

March 26. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Capt. Butler to have a salary of 80*l*. per ann., in lieu of 20 men in the island. Jo. Briggam offers with 20 men, to raise provisions for the maintenance of 200 persons. Capt. Axe declares, that he will have nothing to do [in the island] with Capt. Elfrith; the latter to be recalled, and his employments disposed of. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 329.]

March 27. 92. Wil. Hapgood to Wil. Watkins. Entreats him to procure with all convenient expedition, a protection for the master and company of the Charity, of Southampton, ready for a fishing voyage to Newfoundland; 20 persons are named.

March 29. Brooke House. Minute of a Court for Providence Island. Lord Brooke requested to inspect the ship, which Capt. Butler conceives unfit for transportation of so many men. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 329.]

March 31. Brooke House. Minute as above. Bond sealed for payment of 624*l*. to Hugh Hubbert, gent. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 330.]

March? 93. Contents of the will of Sir Nathaniel Rich, concerning his bequest to Thos. Grymesditch, of seven shares in the Somers Islands Company, on condition of residing there with his family within one year; also the King's letter excusing Grymesditch from doing so, by reason of his continual attendance on His Majesty, and the infirmity of his wife.

April 2. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Letters received from Capt. Newman by the Happy Return. Wil. Woodcock offers 1,800*l*. for the Company's part of her lading. Concerning Gab. Rudd, he having broke and gone away with 600*l*, entrusted to him in Holland, for the purchase of two pinnaces, on the recommendation of Hen. Darley, Dep. Gov. of the Company. Upon consideration whether the Company might not recede from their engagement with Mr. Tinge, Lord Brooke protests that he will not exceed 2,000*l*. for the present voyage. Liberty to Cornelius Wright, Hickman, and Jeremy Elfrith to come home. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 330.]

April 4. Whitehall. 94. Report of the Lords Commissioners of Plantations. Upon petition of Captain William Claybourne, on behalf of himself and partners, for confirmation, under the Great Seal, of the King's commission and letter for the quiet possession and government of the isle of Kent, in Chesapeak Bay, discovered and planted by them, and of which Lord Baltimore now seeks to dispossess them; declaring the right and title, in consideration of a former order of 1633, July 3 [*see ante, p.* 169, *No.* 76], to be absolutely with Lord Baltimore; no

Vol. IX.

1638.

grant of such places to pass to Claybourne; the violences complained of, to be left to the ordinary course of justice.

April 4. Whitehall. 95. Another copy of the preceding.

April 6. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. John Arrat, carpenter, his wife and child, Robt. Abell, John Clerke, Edm. Fole, and Peter Talbot, sawyer, who were going to New England, declare their willingness to go to Providence; conditions. Propositions of Capt. Axe; 900*l.* to be sent to Holland for the purchase of two pinnaces. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 331.]

April 6. Point Comfort [Virginia]. 96. Richard Kemp, Sec. of Virginia, to Sec. Windebank. Sends papers concerning the contract for tobacco. Does not think it will ever come into effect, if it depends upon the yielding of an Assembly. People of late are more given to affect good buildings; scarce any inhabitant but hath his garden and orchard planted; most endeavour the raising of stocks of cattle or hogs; the savages ever awake to do them injuries in the streightest times of peace. Of hundreds of people, who arrive in the colony yearly, scarce any but are brought in as merchandise to make sale of, nor can the planters generally better provide, when this year they cannot promise to themselves ability to purchase a servant next year, nor until their crops of tobacco be taken down. *Incloses,*

96. I. *The King's propositions to the Assembly of Virginia. Concerning a contract for tobacco, the excessive demands of merchants for their commodities, and the quantity of farthing tokens required for the province.*

96. II. *The first answer of the Burgesses of Virginia to the King's propositions.*

96. III. *Reply of the Governor and Council of Virginia to the answer of the Burgesses.*

96. IV. *Answer of the Burgesses of Virginia to the second reply of the Governor and Council.*

96. V. *The last answer of the Burgesses to the King's commands.*

April 10. James City. 97. Rich. Kemp, Sec. of Virginia, to Robt. Reade, secretary to Sec. Windebank. A levy has been raised according to instructions, upon all tobacco in the colony for repair of the Fort at Point Comfort and building a state house at James City, part of which tobacco is sent to England by the bearer Geo. Menefie to sell, and with the proceeds to send over workmen to accomplish those public works. Has received orders from the Governor and Council of Virginia to inclose a petition which they desire may be presented to the King.

1638? 98. Review of the old Acts of Assembly of Virginia; also abstract of certain laws conceived by the Governor and Council fit to be enacted. Orders concerning Church government to be reduced into an Act. Former Acts concerning ministers, their tithes and duties, to be confirmed. Acts of 20 Feb. 1635, for restraining excessive purchase of wines to be revived; and of 4 Sept. 1632 for inclosing ground to be considered. Running away to the Indians, or trading with them without licence to be made felony. Constables to be established to prevent disorders and abuses. Taking away goods attached for debt to be made felony. Acts to be passed for laying out ground for merchants, handicraftsmen, and tradesmen in James Island; for planting vines, mulberry trees, and apple and pear slips; and also hemp, flax, and other staple commodities. Against exporting cattle from the colony. [*Copy, certified by Rich. Kemp, Secretary.*]

April 12. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Wil. Woodcock, Capt. Hastler, and Lieut. Powell, ordered to attend, to answer complaints in a petition of the seamen of the Happy Return. Capt. Thos. Scott entertained in the Company's service; to be Capt. of Fort Henry, have command of the regiment on the western side of the island, and be of the Council of War, &c.: John Forster to be his ensign. Valentine Holland and three others ordered to Holland to assist in bringing home the pinnaces. Mr. Saunders treated with as minister. Wil. Woodcock agrees to give 2,000*l.* for a portion of goods brought home in the Happy Return. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 331–32.]

April 14. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Complaints in the seamen's petition. Mr. Tinge's insurance for 400*l.*, in case the Expedition should miscarry in her voyage to Providence, ordered to be taken in the name of Wil. Jessop, Secretary to the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 333.]

April 16. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Heads of letters to Capt. Elfrith agreed on. Capt. Butler to be Governor and Admiral of the island. John Peck entertained as purser under Capt. Axe, or in any other service in Providence. Capt. Bell's cattle in the island to be bought for the Company. Capt. Scott, accused of drunkenness and other misdemeanors, discharged from the Company's service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 333–34.]

April. London. The Company of Providence Island to Mr. Sherhard. Have received his letter and are sensible of the burden that he has undergone. Mr. Ward now sent over, whose assistance in the ministry, it is hoped will be comfortable to him and the colony. Are content to raise his salary to 60*l.* per annum. Send him two servants with clothes proportionable. Cannot do as they would in matter of recompense by reason of their great charges and losses. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 117.]

April 16. Commission from the Company of Providence Island, appointing Capt. Nat. Butler, Hen. Halhead, Sam. Rishworth, and Elisha Gladman to examine Rich. Lane concerning the employment of a magazine of goods of large value committed to him by Lord Brooke, of which no account has been given, with authority to seize his goods, servants, plantations, and debts in case he has been negligent or unfaithful. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 117.]

Vol. IX.

1638.

[April 16.] Petition of George Griffith, merchant, to the King. Sets forth his great loss by sending men to the River Amazon, and planting on the coast of Guiana, through the Portuguese and the treachery of the natives; and that the Dutch are likely to gain Brazil and parts adjacent, by which a great revenue in customs will be lost. The King's subjects were the first Christians who ever planted the Amazon; the old Company does nothing therein; is assured that no design is so hopeful. Prays for some speedy course to be taken to encourage adventurers to underwrite, that English subjects may be planted there before the Dutch or any other nation. With reference to the Lords Commissioners for Foreign Plantations to order what is fit for the King's service. Whitehall, 1638, April 16. [Domestic *Car. I., Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1636–38, *p.* 272.]

April 17. Articles of agreement between the Company of Providence Island and Capt. Nath. Butler, appointed Governor and Admiral. To be allowed 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum, and twelve servants, including three negroes. To have the use of the cattle left by Capt. Bell, if found to belong to the Company. After deduction of the Company's one-fifth of all prizes, to receive 1 per cent. of the remainder. To be brought home at the Company's charge, whenever he desires to return to England, and to be allowed 30*l.* in hand. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 118.]

April 18. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Capts. Butler and Axe desired to examine the provisions on board the Expedition "in regard the lives of the persons now sent do principally depend upon the goodness and quantity of the victuals provided for them." Payments ordered to be made to Capt. Rous, Ensign Fitch, and Mr. Rishworth. Elisha Gladman appointed clerk of the stores and one of the Council of the island, and to have eight servants transported at the Company's charge. Mr. Coleborne entertained for the voyage, to be employed as a "Lieut. of some sort in the island." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 334.]

April 20. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Capt Axe to be paid what is due for his plantation from his brother; articles agreed on with him. He is appointed commander of the greater pinnace, the Swallow; Capt. Parker commander of the lesser, the Spy. Lord Brooke not to be pressed to exceed 2,000*l.* Oath agreed on, for the Governor and Council of Providence, administered to Capt. Butler, to be transmitted thence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 335.]

April 23? Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Nath. Butler, appointing him Governor. [*Minute,* "in the same form as formerly granted to Capt. Hunt," *see ante, p.* 227. *Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 118.]

April 23. Commission appointing Capt. Butler Admiral of the Island of Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 119.]

April 23. Commission to Capt. Butler for government of passengers in the Expedition, bound to Providence Island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 119.]

April 23. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Have received their letter of 27 July last. Send a good supply of men. Are sorry for the scarcity that befell the island; suspect want of industry to have been the cause. Every man to plant a certain proportion of provisions, including oranges, lemons, and other fruits. The terms of halves from the planters are "discharged," the Company expecting only 20 lb. of tobacco per head. Every family to plant at least 150 lb. of tobacco per head yearly, or cotton in proportion. Prohibit the desertion of old plantations, especially about New Westminster, near the harbour, and Warwick Fort. The bounds of each to be settled, for which leases are promised. Employers of labourers on the public works. Negroes to be chiefly employed in that service. Sale of servants reproved. Council of War to be established. Benefit of prizes to the planters. Recommend fair means being used to bring in those negroes who still stand out, "their submission to be received courteously." Against partiality. Capt. Newman's imprisonment. The storekeeper discharged, and Barton and Woolsey appointed. No unnecessary officer to be appointed. No man under the degree of Councillor to be exempt from serving as a juror. Concerning 5 per cent. for the sale of plantations. Public instructions to be published. Recommend Capt. Butler, now sent over Governor, to their "acceptance and respect." A government house to be erected with convenient speed. In case of Capt. Butler's death, Capt. Hunt to continue Governor; he is appointed Commander of the Black Rock, Capt. Elfrith having requested liberty to come home. Recommend John Ward, a minister, to their esteem. Reasons for restoring Mr. Rishworth to the Council. Sam. Rishworth, his son, to be Clerk of the Council. Elisha Gladman to be also admitted of the Council. A large magazine of clothes, provisions, and arms sent over; also a good number of servants. Distribution. Directions for clerks of the stores. Glad to hear of the increase of cattle. Iron and steel has been shipped for their use; will consider about supply of bricks. Concerning Capt. Rous' plantation, goods left by Messrs. Floud and Johnson and Chas. Wettenhall's debts. John Baynes' account for ordnance carriages. Ph. Trippett's servants. Capt. Bell at liberty to sell his plantation and cattle, and to transport his wife from the island, "together with his Indian woman," and his negroes. Two weavers and a woman that spins cotton go over under Mr. Rishworth's care. Hope a way may be discovered to procure clothing out of the native commodities of the island. Strict inquiry to be made into the state of the plantation formerly belonging to Capt. Axe. Capt. Elfrith may bring his wife and negroes away. Employment of negroes on the public works. John Arratt, a carpenter, and family, go by this ship, the Expedition; his agreement. Capt. Butler has taken his oath; that for the Council is written at length. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 114-17.]

April 23. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Nath. Butler, Governor. Mr. Tinge's articles to be fully performed. Power to take Spanish prizes. Directions for their disposal. Limitation of command of the Expedition. Immediately upon his arrival to read his commission. To look after the fortifications and training of the men. Distribution of servants. To buy 100 negroes for the public works. Liberty to trade with Dutch vessels. No hostility to be attempted by the island, until well secured. A strong prison to be speedily erected for Spanish prisoners. Respect to be shown to the captains of the Company's men-of-war. Military provisions delivered to Elisha Gladman. A powder house to be built. To examine, with Gladman, into Capt. Elfrith's complaints. To treat with a German [Van Botten *is named in the margin*] at Providence, who professes much skill in fortifications; power to employ and reward him. Lieut. Coleborne recommended for employment as Lieut. of one of the chief forts. In case Providence is taken, to set down the men at Cape Gratia de Dios, where the servants are to be employed in clearing Camock's flax, and procuring other commodities. Offensive carriage towards the Indians to be restrained. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 119–21.]

April 23? Instructions for Thos. Clerk, master of the Expedition, bound to Providence. Chiefly in reference to the taking and disposal of Spanish prizes. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 121–22.]

April 23. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Elfrith. Have received his letters, and consent to his leaving the island. Freely discharge him from his command of the Black Rock, the place of Admiral, and his other employments. Being unable to depend upon him, these appointments have been conferred upon others. Refer his complaints to Capt. Butler, the Governor, and Elisha Gladman. Liberty to bring home his wife, and in case his debts are paid, as many negroes as properly belong to him. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 122.]

[April 23.] List of persons to whom servants were assigned in Providence Island by the Expedition; the number of servants follows each name. There are 33 passengers, including Capt. Butler and planters, to whom 131 servants are assigned. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 122.]

April 24. Southampton. 99. List of the names of 110 passengers intended for New England, in the Confidence of London, of 200 tons, John Jobson, master. Made by virtue of the Lord Treasurer's warrant of 11 April 1638.

April 25. Brooke House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Mrs. Ward being solicitous for her husband's release from "this voyage," letter to be written to Capt. Butler. Complaints of the seamen of the Happy Return answered by Capt. Hastler and Lieut. Powell. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 335–36.]

April 30. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Concerning the hire of the Mary Hope, and propositions by Mr. Dike. Certain payments ordered to the seamen of the Happy Return. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 336.]

April? 100. Remonstrance of divers of the principal planters in Virginia and others that have long continued in that plantation, touching the

1638. Vol. IX.

contract proposed by Lord Goring and others, the King's agents for the regulation of tobacco.

May 2. Insula vectis [Isle of Wight]. 101. Sir John Oglander to Archbishop Laud. In obedience to his letter of 17 April, sends certificate of provisions which were found, after a diligent search, prepared to be transported to New England, and of which he has made stay. Requests further directions. *Incloses,*

101. I. *Return by James Alexander, constable, of provisions found in the houses of John Dummer of Swathling for his son Thomas Dummer, going to New England; of Thomas Dummer of Chickenwell, for his brother Richard Dummer going thence, and of Stephen Dummer of Townehill for himself, wife and children, all going to New England. Southampton,* 1638, *April* 25.

May 3. Brooke House. Minute of a Court for Providence Island. Election of officers deferred, because of the paucity of adventurers present; in the mean time the patent to be read, and the time of election considered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 337.]

May 4. Brooke House. Minutes as above. Letters read from Capt. Butler from the Downs. A surgeon's chest and other supplies ordered in consequence, to be sent by the next ship. Agreement with Lieut. Wil. Woodcock. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 337.]

May 4. 102. Order of the Privy Council, of reference to the agents for tobacco, upon petition of the planters of Virginia complaining of a prohibition of trade, except to some particular men there, and praying to be left to a free trade upon payment of customs as formerly.

May 4. Inner Star Chamber. Notes by Nicholas of proceedings in the Star Chamber. Order to the Guinea Company to stay the English men and ships until they give bond not to go to Guinea without leave of the Board; Mr. Secretary to represent this to the King. [*Extract from Note Book,* 1638, *May.* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

May 5. Whitehall. 103. Warrant to the Marshal of the Admiralty to stay the Star of London and other ships set forth by Maurice Thompson, Oliver Clobery, Oliver Read, George Lewine, and others, for trade to Guinea and Binney, contrary to the patent granted to the Company. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

May 6. Order of the Privy Council. Maurice Thompson, Oliver Clobery, and Oliver Read, of London, merchants, and George Lewine, of Redriffe [Rotherhithe], mariner, upon complaint of the Guinea merchants, to remain in the custody of a messenger till they be discharged. [*Draft.* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

May 8. James Town, Virginia. 104. Jerome Hawley to Sec. Windebank. Arrival of a Dutch ship with commission from the young Queen of Sweden, which with another vessel, was bound for Delaware Bay, where they pretend to make a plantation and plant tobacco as the Dutch have already done in Hudson's River. Thinks they should be removed and prevented from seating upon the King's territories, and suggests that it might be done by means of some English trading vessels. The King's revenue from the colony will serve to defray the Governor's pension of 1,000*l.* per annum. Complains that he has not yet made the value of 5*l.* towards his charges. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 26 July." *Incloses,*

104. I. *Draft of warrant for settlement of the fees of Jerome Hawley as Treasurer of Virginia, for which he desires Sec. Windebank will move the King.* [*In Hawley's hand.*]

May 8. 105. Lord Goring, Abrah. Dawes, Jo. Jacob, and Edmond Peisley, Commissioners for tobacco, to the Privy Council. Report upon petition of the planters of Virginia. The price offered for their tobacco far exceeds other times; believe that few of the planters will justify the petitioners' complaint. Desire that those planters who are grieved may make themselves known.

May? 106. Petition of Ed. Agard, Jo. Trussell, Jo. Roberts, and Wm. Gibson, for themselves and many thousand distressed planters in Virginia, to the Privy Council. Have attended Lord Goring, according to directions, who answers he will not meddle, and "commands them to proceed, &c." Pray that the King's loss in customs, and the miseries occasioned by the patent, excluding the utterance of tobacco imported, may be taken into consideration and relief afforded them.

May 8. Brooke House. Minute of a Court for Providence Island. John Pym chosen Deputy Governor of the Company, and the oath written at length, administered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 338.]

May 10. 107. Pass for Thomas Hawkins of Whitechapel, carpenter, to go to New England. *Signed by six of the Privy Council.*

May 14. 108. Warrant to the Marshal of the Admiralty for discharge of the Star of London with all the men and goods belonging to her, that she may proceed in her intended voyage [to Guinea and Binney]. [*See ante, No.* 103.]

May 16. James Town, Virginia. 109. Jerome Hawley to Robert Reade. Concerning some difference in accounts between them; has referred it to Mr. Kemp the Secretary.

May 17. James Town, Virginia. 110. Jerome Hawley to Robt. Reade. Account of the whole business touching his brother's affairs in the colony, and the money received for disbursements on his account. Since his brother's arrival in the colony he has lived in the Governor's house, and wants for nothing. Will not fail to do him all the service he is able. Disputes between Mr. Kemp and himself concerning precedency, &c. Proceedings touching Lord Goring and the tobacco business.

May 25. 111. Examination of Nicholas Trevyse of Wapping, mariner, before Attorney Gen. Bankes. Was to go master of the Planter to

New England with about 180 passengers; Maurice Thompson, Mr. Foot, and others, being partners with him. Received about 493*l.* in gold from one Hybbins or Libbins, to supply the wants of the passengers, but gave neither bond nor bill, nor paid duty for shipping it; knows not where to find Hybbins or Libbins.

May 30. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The King having granted Capt. Bell's petition for referring his difference with the Company to the Lord Keeper, answer to his demands ordered to be delivered. Letters read from Capt. Newman. Finance. Heads of letters and instructions agreed on for the voyage of the two pinnaces. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 338.]

[May.] 112. List of the names of 61 passengers intended to ship themselves for New England in the Bevis of Hampton, of 150 tons, Robt. Batten, master, by virtue of the Lord Treasurer's warrant of 2 May, which was after the restraint, and they had been some days gone to sea before the King's proclamation arrived at Southampton.

1638? 113. Proposals for establishing a post office in New England, "so useful and absolutely necessary," and allowing 2*d.* per letter the least coin there; the King to grant a patent for 60 years. Also for keeping a register of all persons going to, or coming from New England, every passenger to be provided with a ticket at the charge of 1*s.*, as at Barbadoes, where 3*s.* is paid. The profits of both offices would not exceed 12*l.* or 14*l.* per annum. *Endorsed,* "Mr. Battem."

1638? 114. Discovery by Archibald Henderson, merchant, of the profits and advantages that may arise to England from the trade of the plantations in America. Reasons why customs should be imposed upon the produce of New England, where 100 vessels are engaged in trading with foreign countries in commodities required in England.

June 6. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Allowance to the wife of Mat. Harbottle, master of the Spy. John Peck admitted one of the clerks of the stores in the island. Capt. Bell's request to see the letters he had formerly written from Providence refused, "for that they be the Company's own evidences" in the matter before the Lord Keeper. Order concerning the payment of the seamen's wages of the Happy Return. Proposition of Wil. Claybourne; agreement that he and his associates shall have a grant of incorporation for settlement of an island by them discovered, within the Company's patent, to be called Rich Island, in honour of the Earl of Holland. Conditions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 339-40.]

June 10. Brooke House. Minutes as above. The Earl of Warwick, Lord Mandeville, and Wil. Woodcock, declare they will share the charge of sending 200 men to Providence in exchange for negroes. Conditions for the purchase by W. Woodcock of the Company's goods in the Mary Hope. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 340-41.]

Vol. IX.

1638.

June 12. Petition of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, to the King. The colony in great want of arms and ammunition, and the merchants very unwilling to provide them. An allowance of 1,000*l.* per annum from customs of goods imported from Virginia was granted to him, but is in arrear four years. Prays for warrant to the officers of ordnance to deliver to the petitioner 150 barrels of powder and 1,000 muskets out of the Tower, at the usual prices paid by the King, and that the amount may be deducted out of the arrears of 4,000*l.* due to him. With reference to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, to certify their opinions, upon which the King will declare his further pleasure. Greenwich, 1638, June 12. [Domestic *Car. I., Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1636–38, *p.* 310.]

June 16. Brooke House. Articles of agreement between the Company of Providence Island and Nath. Marston. He undertakes the place of surgeon in the Swallow, bound thither, at a salary of 30*l.* per annum. After his arrival, when Capt. Axe employs the pinnace for prizes, to go upon shares. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 134.]

June 18. Brooke House. Articles of agreement between the Company of Providence Island and John Peck, appointed clerk of the stores in Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 134.]

June 18. Brooke House. Articles of agreement between the Company of Providence Island and Capt. Wil. Woodcock, appointed Lieut. to Capt. Butler, the Governor-General there. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 135.]

June 19. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Concerning the raising of money due for 18 months' hire of the Mary Hope, now returned. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 341.]

June ? 115. [Sir Ferdinando Gorges] to [the Privy Council]. Desires that the general restraint against the transportation of people to the foreign plantations may be limited to such only as are factiously or schismatically inclined, and who principally go to the Massachusetts Bay to strengthen that place, and assure their own ends.

June 20. 116. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to [Sec. Windebank]. Reasons to prove the consequence of maintaining and supporting foreign plantations, with marginal remarks [*in inverted commas*] in Lord Cottington's hand. Points out that the Romans, Spaniards, &c. by these means, increased their territories. "Romans, Spanish, and Dutch did and do conquer, not plant tobacco and Puritanism only, like fools." Replies to objections against these designs, on seditious and schismatical grounds, and sets forth the honour the King is like to receive. "What honor, if no profit, but extreme scandal to the whole Christian world." Refers to the multitude of people going over and taking provisions and corn with them, but adds, the poorer sort always go provided only for the time of their voyage. "If they had stayed at home they would have labored in the Commonwealth for their sustenance, now we must labor for them." Means by which the refractory may be drawn to submit to a general Governor.

1638. Vol. IX.

June 27. Mr. Pym's House. Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. State of accounts between the Company and Wil. Woodcock on the voyages of the Mary Hope and the Happy Return. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 341–42.]

June 28. London. 117. William Clobery to Sec. Coke. Complaining of wrongs and oppressions which he and his partners suffer from Lord Baltimore's people in Maryland, who have wholly ruinated their plantations. The Earl of Stirling will join his mediation with the King for their relief.

July 2. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Sam. Axe, appointing him Vice-Admiral during pleasure. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 131.]

July 2. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Butler, Governor, Capt. Sam. Axe, and Elisha Gladman, for examination and redress of complaints and abuses made in divers letters from the planters and inhabitants of the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 127.]

July 2. Commission from the Company of Providence Island. The King having permitted the Company to right themselves in hostile manner in the West Indies, upon the ships and goods of Spanish subjects, Capts. Nat. Butler, Robt. Hunt, Sam. Axe, and And. Carter are appointed a Council of War for all matters concerning military affairs in the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 128–29.]

July 2. Greenwich. 118. Warrant for John Burnett of Aberdeen, the sole merchant of Scotland, who hath supplied the plantation of Virginia, "and become our tenant there," and his factors, to have free commerce with that colony. [*Copy.*]

July 3. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Have received their letter of 27th Dec., with others from the inhabitants. Are very sensible of the want of ministers, who have been discouraged by the planters not contributing to their maintenance. Hope to send two by the next ship. Complaint of the discontinuance of magazines answered. Leave to trade with the Dutch. Instructions restraining men from leaving Providence interpreted; "we never intending to make the island a prison to any men." A council house to be built; cannot as yet send tiles and bricks. Capts. Axe and Carter appointed Councillors. The former Marshal was found fault with as a condemned man, but being pardoned, he may be continued in that place. Directions for preventing disorders by removing from old plantations. Cotton to be chiefly regarded, as more valuable than tobacco; also stores of oranges and lemons to be planted. A Council of War established. Dislike of Capt. Newman's permitting the Spaniards to view "the passages" [of the island]. Have endeavoured to furnish gunners. John Seberry to be encouraged to remain. Agreement with the armourer to be performed. Persons running away from the island to be punished by the Council of War. Taking in of negroes excused. Danger of too great a number. Hope shortly to send

1638.

200 English to be exchanged for as many negroes. To two English men in a family, one negro may be received and no more, for whom 40 lbs [of tobacco] per head is to be paid. Reasons. Negroes to contribute a double proportion to the works. Special care to be taken of the " Cannibal negroes brought from New England." Buying negroes from the Dutch. Liberty to purchase them under certain conditions. Difference with Capt. Newman about his negroes. Suspect the Governor and Council were too much swayed by " some by-ends." Glad that the island hath such store of provisions. Cows will speedily be brought there. Goods to be issued from the Company's stores for commodities; poor families especially to be respected. Planting of cotton to be promoted, so that manufacturers may be set up in the island, and the colony in time furnished with clothing. The storehouse and bridge to be repaired. Messrs. Woolsey and Peck appointed clerks of the stores, in the room of Isaac Barton. Their duties. Public charges to be defrayed out of the revenue. Elisha Gladman, clerk of military and maritime stores. No cause for complaining of 25 per cent. profit upon the sale of them. Former scarcity occasioned by the planters' negligence. Directions concerning Ralph Leicester, Geo. Hatterell, Will. Smith, the carpenter, and Randall Ince. Robt. Woodfall may leave the island if he wishes. Chas. Wettenhall to be paid out of the tobacco, for keeping the fort. John Seberry's fine remitted, and his negroes and lands restored; the transportation of his wife and children to Providence will be borne by the Company, " he being a man useful in the island." If Peter Finchley will remain, he is to have the same allowance as other gunners. As a general rule, negroes not to be sold for more than they were purchased at. Commend Lieut. Brent's industry. Rich. Lane's services not thought worthy of much recompence. Law. Peterson has liberty to leave the island. Are ready to reward Wil. Stockdale's diligence in the advancement of Capt. Rudyerd's voyage. A plantation may be assigned to Jas. Smith, if he be a man of good government. Rice James and Wil. Painter to be encouraged to stay; their wives will be sent over by the first opportunity. Hope of mines of good value in the island. Servants for Mr. Acton. Robert Davies and Nic. Hunter released from service, and at liberty to come home. Mr. Francis supplied with servants by Capt. Butler's ship. An armoury to be built. Servants for John Randall. John Chesly to be supplied, as soon as encouraged in the practice of surgery. Hope Phil. Trippett and Jo. Collins will continue in the island. Have sent Lieut. Adcock four servants. Others will be supplied as opportunities arise. John Peck and Capt. Woodcock to be accommodated with lodgings and provisions until their servants arrive. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 123–25.]

July 3.
London.

The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Nat. Butler, Governor. Hope he is well settled in the government. Directions concerning those who wish to leave the island. Intreat him to persuade men to stay, by all means possible. Recommend sugar canes, oranges, lemons, pines, and other fruits, to be planted "for the comfort and refreshment of the colony." Have contracted with some merchants to deliver 200 English at Providence, and receive the same number of negroes in exchange. Liberty to purchase negroes from the Dutch. Every year English will be sent in exchange for them. A family of fourteen not to have above six negroes. The surplusage may be sold to the poor men who have served their apprenticeship. Those turbulent spirits who threatened the Governor for suspending his resolution about admitting more negroes into the island, to be banished. Hope by the next ship, to "make a certain and full supply" of ministers, knowing them to be of great importance for the contentment of the island. Mr. Sherhard to be encouraged by all possible means. Direct a survey of Cape Gratia de Dios. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 126.]

July 3. London. The Company of Providence Island to Mr. Sherhard. Thanks for his pains and constancy. Have not yet been able to send a further supply of ministers. Hope he will still continue in the island, but will not press him, if his health compels his removal. Have recommended to the planters to increase his allowance, advanced him 20*l.* towards the discharge of his debts, and allowed him two negroes. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 127.]

July 3. Instructions for Capt. Nat. Butler, Capt. Sam. Axe, and Elisha Gladman, Commissioners for examination of abuses and complaints in Providence Island. Concerning the accounts of the clerks of the stores; excessive expenses of some families in riotous feasting; Mr. Downes' estate; goods delivered for public services; difference between Capts. Hunt and Elfrith; public works not paid for; apportioning of plantations, particularly of Isaac Barton's; a family of 14 not to have above 50 acres. Mrs. Bell's fine and negroes. John Seberry's grievances and bond to Capt. Bell. Phil. Trippett's fine. Mr. Downes' imprisonment. Matters at variance between Capt. Elfrith and Wil. Russell, concerning a piece of ground. Contract between Capt. Hunt and Wil. Scott, and the allowance due to the latter for his services as Secretary. Ensign Collins' allowance for tobacco. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 127–28.]

July 3. Instructions for Capts. Nath. Butler, Robt. Hunt, and Sam. Axe. Concerning the "fyners or provers" of ore now sent to the Island of Providence, in the service of the Company of Adventurers for that plantation. To search in the most convenient places in the island, particularly where now or lately stood "Michael Archer's kitchen." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 134.]

July 3. Instructions for the Council of War for Providence Island. Defence. Employment of public negroes. Liberty to set ships to sea, and appoint commanders for taking of Spanish prizes. Inventories of prize goods. Reservations for the Company. Employment of vessels taken by the Company's ships. Care of prisoners. A prison to be built. Respect to the captains of the Company's men-of-war. Elisha Gladman, clerk of the military stores. Treasures and jewels. Cattle from Hispaniola. Yearly returns of arms and ammunition. Military storehouses to be built. Certificates of seamen's behaviour. Authority to purchase negroes at 150 lb. of tobacco per head. Their

1638. Vol. IX.

employment. Punishment for deserting the island. Instruction from gunners. Repressing mutinies. Especial recommendation of Lieut. Fitch. Employment for Ensign Collins. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 129–130.]

July 3. Articles of agreement between the Company of Providence Island and Capt. Sam. Axe. To be Captain of Warwick Fort, appoint his own lieutenant, and have the free labour of four men. To be one of the Council of War, and of the Council for government of the plantations, which he may attend at his own convenience; also Vice-Admiral, and have 1 per cent. of all prizes. To receive 40*l.* at once, and 30*l.* per annum for two years, besides 1,200 wt. of tobacco annually. To have a plantation assigned to him, the use of the Company's negroes to clear it and build a house, and seven acres of land near Warwick Fort, and to be allowed one ton of freight for every year he remains in the Company's service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 131.]

July 3. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Sam. Axe, captain of the Swallow, bound to the West Indies. Contract with the seamen. Passengers to be taken on board at Gravesend. To sail direct to Providence. Seizure of Spanish vessels in the West Indies. Inventories of prize goods. Disposal and examination of prisoners. Spanish pilots to be detained. Defence of the island if attacked. Conference with other commanders of ships. Prizes. Provisions. Negroes. Consortship with Dutch or English vessels. In case ore of value be discovered by the refiners, the Spy to be sent home with samples. Encouragement to stay abroad. Revictualling of his pinnace. Charges. Spanish letters and instructions to be opened and sent home. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 132-34.]

July 3. Instructions for Capt. Nich. Parker, captain of the Spy, bound to the West Indies. Almost word for word the same as the above, with the exception of the last three articles but one, which refer exclusively to Capt. Axe. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 132–34.]

July 4. 119. Report of Attorney General Sir John Bankes and R. Wanderford, Attorney of the Court of Wards, to the Privy Council. The custody of any idiot in Virginia belongs to the King, and is in his disposal, according to the laws of England.

July 14. Greenwich. 120. The King to Cecil Lord Baltimore. Has declared his pleasure that William Clobery, David Moorehead, and others, planters in Kentish island, should not be interfered with, but rather encouraged in so good a work [*see ante p.* 191, *No.* 33]. The King understands that contrary to his pleasure, Lord Baltimore's agents have slain three persons, possessed themselves of the island by force, and seized the persons and estates of the planters. These disorders have been referred to the Commissioners for Plantations. He is therefore commanded to allow the planters and their agents to have free enjoyment of their possessions, without further trouble, until the cause is decided.

1638. VOL. IX.

July 15. 121. Report of the Sub committee for Foreign Plantations to the Privy Council. Upon petition of Capt. Sam. Mathews, late of the Council in Virginia, who complains of the unjust seizure, by order of Governor Harvey, and sequestration of his whole estate, "the best in that colony," during his absence; declaring the proceedings of Thos. Hill, or any others there against Mathews unwarrantable, that they ought to be recalled and vacated, and express commands sent to the Governor and Council to cause their Lordships' former order of 25 May 1637 [*see ante, p.* 252, *No.* 53], to be put in execution.

July 27. 122. Report of the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations to the Privy Council. Upon two petitions in the name of the planters and traders to Virginia. In the first, the petitioners complain of being compelled to unlade all their goods at James' Town only; the Sub-committee report that no master of a ship should break bulk until he arrive at James Town, but as the public storehouse is gone to decay, the Governor, should be directed to deal with some private persons to build others, to be let out for that purpose. In the second, the petitioners complain of the imposition of a proportion of ammunition from every ship for public defence, of 6*d.* a head for every passenger taking the oaths of allegiance, and 2*d.* for the registry of every hogshead of tobacco; the Sub-committee report that the first imposition should not be discontinued, but that the others should be suspended for the Governor's answer.

[July 29.] 123. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of John Woodcock, of London, merchant, who sets forth that he has adventured the greatest part of his estate in Virginia, which he is in danger of losing through the death of his factors and some of his debtors; directing the Governor and Council of Virginia to be effectually assisting him in its discovery and speedy recovery. [*Draft. On the endorsement Sec. Coke has written that* the bearer was the party for whom he moved the Board for a letter to the Governor and Council of Virginia.]

July. List of names of passengers bound to Providence Island in the Swallow and the Spy. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 135.]

July? 124. Petition of Jas. Earl of Marlborough, His Majesty's ward, to the King. Recites petition of his father, Henry Earl of Marlborough [*see ante, p.* 242, *No.* 32], and complains that his annuity is eleven years in arrears, and his estate in no way able to support his dignity. Prays that the present Earl of Carlisle may be commanded to satisfy the petitioner, and in case he refuse or delay to do so, that the King will grant letters to the Governors of St. Kitt's, Nevis, and Montserrat to permit the petitioner to seize goods there for satisfaction of his arrears.

[Aug. 6.] 125. Petition of Elizabeth Cotterell, prisoner in the Marshalsea, to the King. Was convicted at the last verge, where she has been 18 months, although reprieved eight months since; is desirous of being transported to Virginia. Prays that the King will sign the inclosed warrant. *Incloses,*

Vol. IX.

1638. 125. I. *Warrant to Sir Edmond Verney, Keeper of the Marshalsea, for delivery of Elizabeth Cotterell to William Fleming, sadler, to be transported to Virginia. Oatlands,* 1638, *Aug.* 6. [*Copy, not signed.*]

Aug. 9. 126. Edward Earl of Dorset to Mr. Withers, Deputy Governor of the Somers Islands Company. Desires him not to sign any deputation of the Somers Islands for Capt. Chadock, "for such is His Majesty's pleasure—for what causes I know not."

1638 ? 127. The King to [the Governor of Virginia]. Is willing to encourage Henry Lord Maltravers in his desire to plant some part of Virginia, concerning which letters were formerly directed to him, but it is understood they miscarried. Requires him forthwith to assign to Lord Maltravers such a competent tract of land in the southern part of Virginia, as may bear the name of a county, and be called the county of Norfolk, upon conditions found requisite for the general good of the colony, and powers fitted for a person of his quality, with reservation to the King of a yearly rent of 20 shillings. [*Draft.*]

Sept. ? 128. Sec. Windebank to the Clerk of the Privy Council. Has been appointed, with the Earl of Dorset, to take into consideration the desires of Lords Maltravers and Baltimore, to be secured from any prejudice in their several provinces by the intended corporation of Virginia. An article to that purpose having been agreed on, he is directed to substitute it for the tenth article, set down in the order of 1st July last, for future government of that colony. [*Draft.*]

Oct. 20. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Upon the Earl of Warwick's motion, his two pinnaces, the Warwick and the Robert, now bound to the West Indies, to have certain liberties and privileges in all ports within the limits of the Company's grants. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 342–43.]

Nov. 1. Lord Stirling's House. Minutes of the late Council for New England. Lord Maltravers's request for a degree more in latitude and longitude to be added to his portion of lands agreed to, upon his declaring whether he would have it to the northward or westward; also similar requests from Lord Gorges and Sir Ferd. Gorges. The Earl of Stirling's proportion likewise augmented. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1631, *Nov.* 4, *pp.* 38, 39.]

[Nov. 5.] Petition of James Earl of Carlisle to the King. His Majesty granted to his father and his heirs, by patent dated 2 July 1627, the island of St. Christopher, with power to govern the plantation, make laws and appoint judges, and no causes determined there have ever been questioned in any of the Courts of Westminster, but all complaints heard by the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. Is informed that Fitzwilliam Conisbye is sued in the Court of King's Bench, at Westminster, by Francis Blount, administrator to Herbert Blount, who died intestate in the island, for goods which Conisbye recovered there, in the ordinary established course of justice, and that the action is appointed to be tried this term, although the King was pleased to refer it to the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. Because the Lord Chief Justice cannot take notice of the petitioner's patent, nor of the determination of the cause in St. Christopher's, and that if the acts passed there be requestioned in England at common law, it will tend to the extreme prejudice, if not subversion, of the plantations, prays that the action may be referred to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations to settle some certain course for cases of this nature, and in the meantime that it be stayed from trial. With reference to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations, in accordance with the prayer of the petitioner. Whitehall, 1638, Nov. 5. [Domestic *Car. I. Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1636–38, *p.* 333.]

Nov. 22. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Lord Keeper's report upon Capt. Bell's petition. The Earl of Warwick, Lord Mandeville, and Sir Ben. Rudyerd requested to excuse the Company from yielding to any examination as to the clear value of a servant in the island. Reasons. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 343–44.]

Nov. 23. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Mr. Wells' debts ordered to be paid. Letter addressed to Mr. Greenesmith, concerning goods claimed by Mr. Washbourne, on behalf of his wife, executrix of Wil. Woodcock. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 345.]

[Nov. 24.] Petition of James Earl of Carlisle to the King. Upon a petition pretending the King was misinformed by the petitioner in his former petition [*see ante, November* 5]. Francis Blount obtained a repeal of His Majesty's order of reference to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations, as he did upon the like false suggestion of a former reference, and presses for a trial on Monday next. Is ready to justify all the allegations in his former petition, and prays that the Commissioners may hear the cause before the trial takes place. *Underwritten,* the King directs both the Secretaries of State to call before them the parties concerned and examine the differences, in the meantime it is His Majesty's express pleasure that all proceedings at common law cease. Whitehall, 1638, Nov. 24. [Domestic *Car. I., Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1636-38, *p.* 336.]

Nov. 25. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Letter to be written to Lord Brooke touching the discharge of his debts.

Nov. 27. 6*l.* to be lent to the wives of the seamen on board Capt. Newman's ship.

Nov. 29. Lords Warwick and Mandeville promise to bear a proportionable part of the charge of sending 200 men to Providence in exchange for negroes. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 345–46.]

Nov. 29. Piscataqua. 129. Geo. Burdett to Archbishop Laud. Has lately seen a supplication from Massachusetts Bay to the Lords Commissioners for

Vol. IX.

1638. Plantations, which seems to menace revolt and the erection of a new government, but the truth is they have long since decreed to spend their blood in maintaining their present way and humour, and are using all diligence to fortify themselves. Recommends that the river and harbour of Piscataqua, of which they are endeavouring to obtain the command, should with all expedition, be secured for the King's use, and the port appointed for discharge of ships that bring passengers, in case any be permitted. This would much strengthen the loyal party, as many who go to Massachusetts would go there, but for difficulty of removal. Hears that the Massachusetts magistrates have received from England copies of his letters to his Grace, procured by Mr. Vane. Cannot believe it was with his consent.

1638 ? 130. Petition of John Whiting, Thomas Marsfield, Edward Hopkins, and John Alcock and others, planters at Connecticut, in New England, to the Privy Council. Set forth that the plantations in New England are in great distress for want of provisions, especially butter and cheese, through the improvidence of those who went over to plant last year, and who have lived at the charge of the country ever since; and the planters in the new plantation of Connecticut in particular, who, by reason of the hardships they endured in the old plantation, removed thence in hopes of better accommodation, but the river being barred, they are deprived of supplies enjoyed by others. Through the restraint of transporting provisions they can have no relief, neither from the old planters at the Bay, who have not a competency for themselves. Pray for licence to export to Connecticut 200 firkins of butter, 50 weight of cheese, 400 dozen pair of shoes, and six dozen of tanned hides, without which the planters, to the number of 3,000, must fall into extreme misery. *Endorsed*, "Denyed."

[Dec. 10.] Petition of Edward Earl of Dorset to the King. An island called Sandey Island, near the continent of America, in 44 deg. N. L., was lately discovered by one Rose, late master of a vessel wrecked there, who finding no inhabitants, first took possession. Prays for a grant of the island for 31 years, and that none may adventure there without his licence. *Underwritten* the Attorney General is directed to prepare a bill for the King's signature, granting Sandey Island to the petitioner, in as ample a manner as St. Christopher's was granted to the Earl of Carlisle. Whitehall, 1638, Dec. 10. [Domestic *Car. I.*, *Entry Bk.*, *Petitions*, 1638-40, *p.* 9.]

Dec. 12.
Warwick House.
Minute of a Committee for Providence Island. Mrs. Trippett to have the freight of her tobacco and her passage from Providence respited, until her husband comes home. [*Colonial Entry Bk.*, *Vol. III.*, *p.* 346.]

Dec. 13.
Brooke House.
Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Finance. Order concerning the suspension of Mr. Wilcox from his place of Husband to the Company, for having delivered goods to the late Will. Woodcock, contrary to direction. For the sale of a quantity of

sarsaparilla brought from New England. Propositions agreed to be offered to Woodcock's executrix for withdrawal of a suit in the Court of Requests against her. The Sec. is requested to treat with her for the warehousing of a quantity of silk grass. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 346-47.]

1638? 131. Petition of Capt. Walter Neale to the King. Sets forth his pretensions to the government of New England, His Majesty being about to take it into his consideration. Has served in all the King's expeditions for the past 20 years; commanded four years, and brought to perfection the Company of the Artillery Garden. Lived three years in New England and made greater discoveries than were ever made before. "Exactly discovered" all the rivers and harbours in the habitable parts of the country. Exerted himself for the general good of the country, by reforming abuses. Has punished the cruelty of the natives, and compelled them to make peace, and is able to settle a staple trade of commodities, especially for building ships. Prays to be appointed Governor. [*In Jan.* 1634, *the King recommended to the Lord Mayor of London to elect Capt. Walter Neale Captain of the Artillery Garden. See* DOMESTIC *Corresp.*]

1638? 132. Licence to Henry Lord Maltravers, his executors and administrators, for 21 years to stamp farthing tokens of copper for the foreign plantations, a distinction of brass or otherwise to be made for England, Ireland, and Wales, the transportation of gold and silver to the plantations being prohibited, and coin found necessary to prevent them from being totally driven to truck with commodities; reservation of the annual rent of forty shillings to the King. [*See* 1639, *Feb.* 16, *p.* 290.]

1638. Minutes by Archbishop Laud, of subjects upon which he has prepared reports to the King. Concerning the six plantations. Grants of offices in reversion; new patent offices and monopolies: the execution of the King's former directions; and trade and commerce. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

1638. Mem. A Dutch ship arrives at James City with commission from the Queen of Sweden. The Capt. refuses to permit the Treasurer of Virginia, Jerome Hawley, to take a copy, unless free trade for tobacco is allowed him, which is refused, as contrary to the King's instructions. The Capt. said that his own and another ship were bound for Delaware Bay, where they intended to plant tobacco, as the Dutch were already doing in Hudson's Bay. [*Minute. Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 3.]

1638. 133. Note of Jeremy Blackman's charges for transporting four deer from Virginia, total 20*l*., including corn, and a place made of wood for them to lie in. Has not put down anything for his care about them, which was none the less, although he could not preserve their lives.

1638. Note that the Governor of Virginia had 1,000*l.* per annum allowed him. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 3.]

Vol. IX.

1638-9. Mem. in the handwriting of Sir Jos. Williamson, concerning the contested rights of the Earls of Warwick and Carlisle to Barbadoes; the former having sent one Capt. Hawley, and the latter Serj.-Maj. Huncks, to be Governors, each for himself. The Earl of Warwick seems to have claimed as a trustee of the old Earl of Carlisle. [*Colonial Correspondence, Vol. I., No.* 35.]

Vol. X. 1639—1643.

1639.
Jan. 4.
Whitehall. 1. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of the owners of the Elizabeth, of London, for licence to transport to New England passengers provided with the certificate required by proclamation, also goods and cattle; referring it to the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations for their report. [*Draft by Nicholas, with corrections.*]

Jan. 4.
Whitehall. 2. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of Walter Barret, Walter Sandy, and Company, of Bristol, merchants, setting forth that they have been many years settling a plantation in New England, which was begun long before such multitudes of people went over; all they intend to send are regular people, neither factious nor vicious in religion; their plantation is apart from all others, and they desire now to transport 180 persons, to provide victuals for furnishing the ships employed in the fishing trade upon that coast, for which they have built and made ready two ships; referring it to the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations for their report. [*Draft by Nicholas, with corrections.*]

Jan.? 3. Certain heads of a commission authorizing Sir Fran. Wyatt to be Governor of Virginia. To exercise the Government during [the King's] pleasure; to continue the Council; follow the directions of the Privy Council of England; and make orders, judgments, and decrees, according to the laws of England. In case of his death, the Council to assume the government. Vacancies in the Council to be filled up by the choice of the majority.

Jan. 8. Commission appointing Sir Francis Wyatt Governor of Virginia, with powers similar to those granted to Sir John Harvey, and liberty to fill up vacancies in the Council, to be approved by the King or the Commissioners for Plantations. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Car. I.*]

Jan. 11.
Westminster. Commission appointing Sir Francis Wyatt Governor of Virginia, to execute the same as fully as any Governor within the space of ten years last past; the Council to elect a Governor in case of his death or absence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 212–18.]

Jan.? Instructions to Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor of Virginia. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 218.] *Minute only* that they were the same as those for Sir Wil. Berkeley. [*See p.* 321, Aug.? 1641.]

1639. Vol. X.

Jan. 11. Whitehall. 4. Order of the Privy Council. Upon a representation of the merchants trading to Spain, Portugal, the Streights, &c., complaining that the kingdom is deprived of much trade, the King of much custom and many ships, and seamen of employment, through the proclamation forbidding ships to go to New England without special warrant; granting licence to those ships ready to take freight, to take passengers thither, but as concerning goods and provisions, to be referred to the Lord Treasurer, and declaring that when other ships are ready for the like employment, upon petition of the owners, similar orders will be given. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 18. 5. Governor Harvey and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Have received their letter of 29 July last, requiring that an inclosed certificate from the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations should be observed [*see ante, p.* 281, *No.* 122], until further orders on their answer to the two petitions therein referred to. Concerning the first petition [*it will be seen that the Sub-committee in their report above mentioned call this the second petition*], a proportion of ammunition from every ship trading with the colony was ordered, by Act of Assembly of 21 Feb. 1632, to keep up a supply for defence, the fort at Point Comfort being then newly finished, and contributions have been constantly made ever since. How these supplies have been employed for three years past. The King's instructions to Sir Fras. Wyatt of 24 July 1621, to Sir Geo. Yeardley of 19 April 1626, to Sir John Harvey of 6 Aug. 1628, and again 22 May 1636, directed that every person arriving in the colony should take the oath of allegiance and supremacy. At a Grand Assembly, 21 Feb. 1632, the fee of 6*d.* per poll was enacted to be paid to the captain of the fort, who was directed to keep a register of the name, age, and birth-place of every passenger. Difficulties of collecting. Capt. Hook sued and received payment, and the present captain, by his Commission, claims all fees received by him. The King, by letter of 4 August 1636, commanded a fit place for entry of exported goods to be selected, and an officer appointed to keep a register, for whose encouragement an allowance or fee out of the commodities was directed to be levied. Richard Kemp, the Secretary, was appointed, and the Assembly ordered him an allowance of 2*d.* per cask for tobacco and for other goods, after the same rate. The King's instructions; Kemp's proceedings, and "moderate demeanour;" payments received. As to the three taxations complained of, it will be found that the first has been established seven years, the second in matter of execution seventeen, and payment seven years, and the third by the King's commands. In answer to the second petition, in which the petitioners complain that they had always enjoyed free trade and liberty to unload their goods and commodities, without being restrained to one place, the Governor and Council wonder at the strangeness of the information and such apparent falsities. Do not know what is meant by an order in August last. In the time of the late Treasurer and Company no port was allowed but James Town. Are not able, through defect in the records, to say what instructions were received by Sir Fras. Wyatt, the first

Vol. X.

1639. Governor, after recalling the Company's patent. Those to subsequent Governors recited. Are compelled to require masters of ships not to break bulk until they arrive at James City. Falsity of the accusation of the petitioners. Intolerable abuse of ingrossing commodities and forestalling the markets, prevented by His Majesty's instructions. Are required to draw the people into towns, to effect which trade must be confined to one place. Act passed last year for a portion of land for a house and garden to be allotted to every person that would undertake to build upon it. Twelve houses and stores since built in the town; one of brick by the Secretary, "the fairest ever known in this country for substance and uniformity;" others have undertaken to build framed houses to beautify the place, consonant to the King's instructions not to suffer slight cottages to be built as heretofore. Have largely contributed to the building of a brick church. A levy is raised for building a state house at James City. Order permitting goods to be landed wherever thought convenient until stores were built, found very disheartening. Stores already built to hold far more goods than have been sent this year [*i.e., from* 25 *March* 1638]. Insolencies of some of the masters of ships. Believe they are betrayed by those who design an alteration in the government. Are credibly informed that spies are employed in all parts of London, to invite planters from the colony into taverns, and after working upon their weakness with advantage of wine, "drain from them some matter of grievance, which is straightly written down," and the party thus ensnared to justify a complaint without cause. How the King's commands to suppress drunkenness and prevent great quantities of wine and strong waters being sold, have been carried out. Reply to six reasons which the petitioners seem to give against the restraint of shipping to James Town. Assurances of their endeavours, by example, to encourage staple commodities. Four of their number have underwritten "to set the plough on going this next year." Have at present a good quantity of seed corn. Are again beginning with silk worms, and have presented to His Majesty, through Sec. Windebank, a quantity of silk made this year in the country. Acknowledge with thankfulness the favour of being able to clear themselves from these unjust charges, and request that those complaining of grievances may be ordered "to put in caution to prove the truth of them." [*Copy.*]

[Jan. 18.] 6. Governor Harvey and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Have received their letters of 25 July last, on behalf of Capt. Sam. Mathews, with report from the Sub-committees, and in accordance therewith, have caused all his servants, cattle, and goods to be restored to him. Justify their conduct, finding they are charged with disobedience and illegal, harsh, and severe proceedings against Capt. Mathews. *Endorsed by Windebank*, "Duplicate, rec. 3 March."

Jan. 18.
James City.
7. Governor Harvey and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Report upon request of Richard Ell, mariner, for renewal of a grant of land in the colony, and to be allowed three years longer to plant it.

That Thos. Stegg, a merchant resident there, had been examined upon Ell's complaint of a breach of trust, but the charge could not be maintained, and the land forfeited had been granted to John Flud, an ancient planter. *Inclose,*

7. I. *Susan Ell to Thos. Stegg. Directions concerning tobacco owing to her husband by Mr. Osborne, Thomas Clarke, and Nathaniel Hooke. Limehouse,* 1636, *Aug.* 1.

7. II. *Susan Ell to Thos. Stegg. Concerning debts due to her husband from the colony. Has received letters from Mr. Sypsey and Mr. Osborne. Mr. Drayton has paid Mr. Wannerton, the scrivener of Lombard Street. Limehouse,* 1636, *Aug.* 2.

7. III. *Richard Ell to Thos. Stegg. Desires he will either speak to Sir John Harvey to renew his patent or make it sure himself. Deal,* 1637, *Sept.* 22.

Jan. 18. James City. 8. Governor Harvey and Council of Virginia to Sec. Windebank. Have heard with great grief of the many complaints exhibited to the Privy Council against them, which have caused their Lordships high displeasure towards them. Beg that their answers may be read before the Lords themselves without reference to the Sub-committee, against some of whom they may justly take exception. Crave his furtherance in presenting their petition to the King, concerning the scandals and imputations upon the present Government of the colony. Send a parcel of silk to the King, the first fruits of their late endeavours.

Jan. 18. James City. 9. Governor Harvey and Council of Virginia to Sec. Windebank. By the information exhibited against Anthony Panton, clerk, his delinquences, and the motives upon which they proceeded to a decree of banishment against him, will be more at large understood. Desire his favour in case Panton should clamour or complain against them.

Jan. 18. James City. 10. Richard Kemp, Sec. of Virginia, to the Privy Council. Send duplicates of the answer of the Governor and Council to two petitions in the name of the planters, traders, and others in Virginia, referred to them by the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations for their report. They are much disheartened that the Sub-committee should follow the same strain, and are informed that the chiefest of those Sub-committees have together with Capt. Mathews invited divers of the plantation, to complain against the Governor and Council. Arguments against any alteration in the Government, or reducing it to the old terms. *Endorsed by Sec. Windebank,* "Rec. 3 Mar. 1639." *Incloses,*

10. I. *The Governor and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Duplicate of the long letter calendared ante, No.* 5. *Endorsed by Windebank,* "Rec. 3 Mar. 1639."

Jan. 26. Philip Burlamachi to [Sec. Windebank]. The East India Company about to wind up their present capital and form a new. The

Vol. X.

1639.

King has given a most favourable reference to his request concerning the Earl of Carlisle, who, he understands, has made an agreement with the Earl of Warwick for possession of the Barbadoes Islands. Begs he will request Lord Goring to remind the King not to conclude any agreement until Burlamachi's debt is first satisfied. [EAST IND. *Corresp.*]

Jan. 28. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Order concerning a Spanish vessel of great value taken by Capt. Diego in the West Indies, when in consort with Capt. Newman, and since taken into Holland. Capt. Bell expresses his willingness to have all differences with the Company composed, and moves that they be referred to the Earl of Holland, to which proposition an answer is promised. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 347–48.]

Feb. 12. Minutes as above. Concerning Capt. Bells' proposition to refer his differences with the Company to the Earl of Holland. Resolutions on several letters received from Capt. Newman and Sir Balt. Gerbier concerning the imprisonment of the former. Commission to be made out for Mrs. Hart and her associates to send a ship to the West Indies, under Capt. John Dell. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 348–49.]

Feb. 14. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Copy of Capt. Newman's commission to be sent to Dunkirk, read, with reasons why the Company sent forth ships to take Spanish goods. Ordered that the Earl of Holland should be entreated to move the King that Sir B. Gerbier be written to, in Capt. Newman's favour; heads of the letter. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 349–50.]

Feb. 15. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Instructions for better prosecution of the business in Holland against Capt. Diego are delivered to John Gossage, and 10*l.* on account. Order upon the suit of Mrs. Wells for tobacco belonging to her husband, in the Custom House. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 350–51.]

Feb. 16. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Financial condition of the Company. Means of discharging the debts of the adventurers, their several proportions being in round numbers as follows:—The Earl of Warwick, 2,430*l.*; Lord Say, 2,660*l.*; Lord Mandeville, 2,280*l.*; Lord Brooke, 4,150*l.*; and John Pym, 3,185*l.* To encourage those who will pay in their debts and join in the future supply of the island, they are offered a share of the profits of a silver mine "found in an island within the Comp. grant," provided also that they contribute to the dispatch of a ship for that object. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 351–53.]

Feb. 16. Licence to Henry Lord Maltravers and his assigns for 21 years to stamp farthing tokens, a distinction to be made in those to be used in England, Ireland, and Wales; with liberty "to utter the same" in all the King's foreign plantations, except Maryland; prohibition to circulate them or any other base coin upon pain of seizure, reservation of 10*l.* per annum to the King, and power to export them custom free. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Car. I.*]

1639. VOL. X.

March 4. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Relating exclusively to monetary matters, and to the means of providing for several payments due upon account of the Happy Return, &c. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 353–55.]

[March 8.] 11. Petition of Captain Richard Morrison to the Privy Council. Not long since he was appointed by letters patent to the command of a fort called Point Comfort, in Virginia, vice Capt. Hook, and received certain perquisites, which, upon some clamour of the traders there, have been stopped. Prays that the stop may be taken off, and he be allowed the full benefit of his patent. With reference to the Sub-committee, to report their opinion. *Annexed,*

> 11. I. *Report of the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations upon the above petition. The imposition of* 6*d. per poll for keeping a register for every passenger arriving in Virginia and administering the oath of allegiance to them, is very necessary and fit to be continued.* 1639, *April* 2.

March 16. Westminster. 12. The King to the Governor, Council, Planters, and Inhabitants of the Caribbee Islands, or province of Carlisle. The late Earl of Carlisle, with great industry and expense, having settled St. Christopher's, Barbadoes, Nevis, Montserrat, and Antigua, and the present Earl intending with all convenient speed, to plant divers other of the Caribbee Islands within his patent, and from those already planted with " such store and numbers of people " to take sufficient numbers as may begin other plantations, which otherwise may be possessed by strangers; they are instructed to do their uttermost to oppose any who may attempt to allure the inhabitants from those islands, whereby the Earl will be disabled of sufficient people to plant the residue ; and Lord Carlisle having made choice of Serj.-Major Hen. Huncks to be Governor of Barbadoes, they are strictly enjoined to yield respect and obedience to him. [*After this was signed by the King at Whitehall on the* 12*th March, some trifling corrections were made, and another letter was prepared for the King's signature.*]

[March 16.] 13. Fair copy of the preceding, with the corrections and additions.

March 23. James City. 14. Governor Sir John Harvey and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Have, in obedience to orders of 29 Nov. last, restored the goods and cattle belonging to the estate of Capt. Samuel Mathews, to the agents of John Woodall, of London, surgeon. Certify the true state of the cause between Woodall, plaintiff, and Mathews, defendant.

March 26. James City. 15. Governor Sir John Harvey and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. In reference to a petition of Lawrence Evans, merchant, sent by their Lordships' order of 27 July 1638, complaining of a great abuse by Francis Poythres, a planter in the colony. Have directed a commission to four of the ablest merchants in Virginia to examine whether Poythres was authorized by Evans as his factor. *Inclose,*

1639. Vol. X.

15. I. *Order of the Council of Virginia appointing John Chew, Thos. Stegg, Thos. Burbage, and George Ludlowe, Commissioners to report upon the differences between Evans and Poythres.* 1639, *March* 20. [*Copy, certified by Richard Kemp, Secretary.*]

15. II. *Report of the Commissioners. That Fran. Poythres ought, according to the custom of the country, to have ten pounds in the hundred for his commission for goods sold and tobacco received for Lawrence Evans, and that* 13,876 *lbs. of tobacco is therefore due to him from Evans.* 1639, *March* 22. [*Certified copy.*]

15. III. *Order of the Council of Virginia directing Geo. Brooks, the agent or factor of Evans, to pay the above quantity of tobacco to Poythres.* 1639, *March* 22. [*Certified copy.*]

March ? 16. Petition of Kinborough, wife of Capt. Henry Hawley, now absent in Barbadoes, to the King. The Earl of Carlisle has obtained a commission from His Majesty for recalling the petitioner's husband from the government of Barbadoes, although his grant from the late Earl has not yet expired; this, she fears, will be used for his ruin, the destruction of his estate there, the fruits of his eight years travel and employment, being most aimed at by his enemies. Prays, for prevention, that the King will at the same time declare that her husband may, like any other planter, enjoy his estate in that island without impeachment, and also signify whether he is to proceed in treating with other foreign plantations, for a moderation in planting and regulating the price of tobacco.

March 27. Westminster. 17. Warrant for Henry Hawley, Lieutenant General and Governor of Barbadoes, to go from plantation to plantation and inquire into the excessive quantities of tobacco grown, and treat with the several Governors and the inhabitants necessary, concerning the remedy of this inconvenience, and the price "they will afford their tobacco," with other business, according to instructions. [*Draft.*]

March 29. Fausley. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Sarsaparilla sent home by Capt. Newman in the New England ship ordered to be sold, and the silk grass to be bought of Mrs. Washbourne. Mr. Finch to be spoken to about the carbines in his possession. Demands of the master of Capt. Axe's ship referred to the Earl of Warwick. Finance. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 355–56.]

March 29. Fausley, Northampton. Minutes as above. Concerning the design of settling a plantation upon the main continent, or some of the larger islands in the West Indies, according to a petition presented to the King. His Majesty not having yet given his authority and countenance to the undertaking, any absolute resolution to be suspended until May next. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 356–57.]

[March.] 18. Report of the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations to the Privy Council. Upon the differences between Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Mason, concerning arrears alleged to be due to the former for his share in the adventure of certain ships set out for New England since June 1632.

April 3. Westminster. Grant to Sir Ferdinando Gorges of certain lands in New England to be hereafter called the province or county of Maine. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIX., pp.* 61–92.]

April 3. Abstract of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1620, *Nov.* 3.]

April 3. Minute of the above. [*Ibid.*]

April 4. James City. 19. Richard Kemp, Sec. of Virginia, to Robert Reade, secretary to Sec. Windebank. The colony is assured by constant reports that Virginia affairs are reduced under the old form of government by a Company. Sir Francis Wyatt, the newly-elected Governor, daily expected. Desires "to be spared from his employment," and leave to repair to England; also his furtherance in the payment of his fees and allowance, which by order of the Lords were lately suspended. Geo. Reade, his brother, wished to have some servants sent over; but has advised him to attend this change before he engaged himself further upon the place, "for if their former courses in government be pursued, miserable will be the terms of the planters."

April 23. News-letter [from Edmund Rossingham]. Last week a proclamation was issued to suppress 27 patents of monopolies; but the patent to Lord Stirling for making knight baronets of New England [Nova Scotia?] is left out. It is said these knights shall have no other place than the law allows them, and there was no need, therefore, to put it in the proclamation. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

May 8. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Samuel Border proposes that a ship be set forth by the Company "for lading of silver ore," in the Bay of Darien. He states that the ore is to be had there in good quantities, at a place distant 150 leagues from Providence, being on a continent, at high water severed from the main; that it is a good place for habitation, and has a good harbour, with fresh water. That the mine is 12 miles long and two miles broad. Resolved to send over some persons to procure ore; also that the farmers of customs be spoken with, to deliver one half of the Company's goods in the Custom House, the other half being left for security of the customs. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 357.]

May 12. James City. 20. Governor Sir John Harvey and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council. Report upon a reference to them of the petition of Thos. Covell, of London, representing that for 30 years past he had been an adventurer to the colony, and complaining that upon the death of Thos. Kingston, his factor, Thos. Loving, who was married to the widow, had possessed himself of the petitioner's estate there to a great value. Have caused an inventory to be taken of the whole estate, and Loving to enter into bond not to embezzle any part of it. *Endorsed by Nicholas,* "Rec. 1 Sept. 1639."

PUBLIC

Vol. X.

1639.

May 15. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. A further sum of 20*l.* to be paid for charges of Capt. Newman's imprisonment. Demand for freight of the Expedition deferred. Propositions concerning the gold ore communicated to Maurice Thompson. Resolutions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 358.]

May 16. Newcastle. Sec. Coke to Sec. Windebank. [Pomponne de Bellièvre, Seigneur de Grignon,] the French Ambassador, has complained of an imposition laid on strangers, by Sir David Kirke, for fishing at Newfoundland. The King has referred him to the Council Board, the Lords having been made acquainted by Mr. Attorney with the commission granted to the Lord Chamberlain, Kirke, and the rest. A firm but fair answer is to be given, and the impositions laid by the French on the English merchants considered in justification. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

May 18. Yarmouth. 21. Officers of the Customs to the Privy Council. Certify that since their last advertisement no passengers nor goods have been shipped from that port for Massachusetts Bay.

May 20. James City. 22. Governor Sir John Harvey to the Privy Council. Received their order of 25 July last, inclosing petition of Ambrose Harmer, resident in the colony, to whom the King granted the tuition of Benoni Buck, an idiot, since deceased, one of the sons of Rich. Buck, late minister in Virginia, deceased. Long account of his proceedings in the business. Implores, on behalf of the colony, that no such grants may pass hereafter, being very prejudicial to the State.

May 23. WarwickHouse. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The Earl of Holland elected Governor of the Company, John Pym, Deputy Governor, and Wil. Jessop, Secretary. The choice of a Treasurer respited. Agreement with Sam. Border about his wages, "if the ore prove right . . . . and if it prove not right." Contract with Mr. Amirant to be a minister at Providence; to have 50*l.* per annum, a servant, and his diet at the Governor's house. Orders upon Capt. Bell's request for an allowance for his cows, and Mr. Gossage's charges into Holland about Capt. Newman's consort ship with Capt. Diego. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 358–59.]

May 25. Minutes as above. Agreement with Maurice Thompson for sending a ship to Providence, and by the way to go to the Bay of Darien, "upon some particular discovery which is conceived to be very advantageous and beneficial to us;" the expenses are estimated and divided among 21 adventurers; and resolutions passed concerning the division of profits, charter part of the ship to be employed, the Mary, and other business connected with the discovery. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 359–60.]

May ? 23. Petition of James Earl of Carlisle, Sir James Hay, and Archibald Hay, trustees for the late Earl, to the Privy Council. Are informed by Sir Thos. Warner, Governor of St. Christopher's

1639. Vol. X.

and Lieut.-General of the Caribbees, that there is great scarcity of ammunition in those islands, for want of which about 20,000 planters are in great danger, not only of the Spaniards and French, but of being devoured by the natives, cannibals. St. Christopher's is half planted with French, who receive large supplies, which increases their power and number, and they insult the English, and set forth colonies in other islands within Lord Carlisle's grant, which if not speedily prevented, the benefit of 12,000*l.* per annum at least in duties from that island will be lost. Through the restraint on tobacco the poor planters are debarred from free trade, and unable to furnish themselves with necessaries, much less to buy ammunition. Pray for leave to purchase 20 lasts of powder at the price paid by the King, for their encouragement to preserve the islands they have gained, and to plant others.

May 28. 24. Warrant to the Officers of Ordnance to deliver to the Earl of Carlisle, Sir James Hay, and Archibald Hay, trustees for the late Earl, the proportion of powder requested in their above petition, upon paying the usual price of 18*d.* per lb. [*Draft.*]

June 6. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Concerning the means of raising 6,800*l.* and the discharge of certain debts due by the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 360–61.]

[June 7.] The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Nat. Butler, Governor. Are very glad to hear of his safe arrival. Reasons for sending the Mary; information received of great quantities of silver ore. Complain of his sharing with others in profits which belong to them. Explain their patents. Sam. Border has been examined, and goes master of this vessel, with instructions to make trial of the metal. Indisposed to venture too great a charge upon it. Will not subject themselves to men's scorn and derision as others have done, when their ships brought home nothing but dirt. Particular instructions. Captains Axe and Brent, Lewis Morris and Sam. Border, are joined with the Governor "in this employment." Their several duties. John Butler is appointed the Company's agent and overseer. Capt. Parker to be sent to New England if the ore prove good, to hire ships. The "bargain for negroes" has been altered; they are to be employed in digging for ore. Planting tobacco to be restrained and cotton encouraged. Weavers and spinners are sent over with fit engines and instruments; also brick to build a powder house. Have not provided any great magazine, former disbursements having made but little or no return. Maurice Thompson carries shoes and shirts, and things most useful for the inhabitants. When once the colony is put into a course of subsisting, either by mineral or manufacture, will do their parts. Are inclined to yield that trade be left free, as in other plantations. Congratulations on the colony's deliverance from the negro rebellion. Direct him to be more watchful, and keep them harder at work. Embezzlements of Nath. Marston. Prohibitions against fetching ore. Approve of the bargain for Capt. Elfrith's negroes; directions to sell or otherwise dispose of them; also concerning the purchase of cattle, and

1639. Vol. X.

freight of Thompson's ships. Have used all possible endeavours to take off inconveniences "for want of administration of the sacrament;" but pray the colony at present to rest satisfied with Mr. Sherhard, and to give him and his particular congregation every liberty and favour. "God makes no difference between them that do faithfully and heartily seek him, though there be in the appearance of men some difference between them in opinion and practice, concerning outward things." Hope to make a correspondence with New England very beneficial, and entreat him to take away all occasion of faction among themselves, and of any "breach with those Churches." It is hoped that they likewise [of New England] will carry themselves moderate, be content with their own freedom, and leave others to theirs. Lord Brooke's accounts. Capt. Francis and the stores. Robt. Woodfall's negroes to be restored. Goods left in the hands of Thos. Mascall and Rich. Bird. Wil. Browne and Ed. Turton, who have been condemned to death, to have their liberty, but not be allowed to leave the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 138–42.]

[June 7.] The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Hunt. Cannot at present return a particular answer to what has been received from him. Conceive that the exceptions against his government proceeded from want of experience, not from willingness to offend. Encourage him to go on cheerfully in his public employments. Have been disappointed in their desire to send a minister by this ship. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 143.]

[June 7.] The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Desire they will give over the planting of tobacco; can give no manner of hopes that it will be worth their pains. Cottons will be a certain commodity. Have sent weavers and spinners, engines, and other fit instruments, for setting up a manufacture. Maurice Thompson will supply a magazine. Free trade for all English and Dutch. Forbear to send over any great number of servants, until the colony can make profit by and pay for them. Good store of provisions to be raised in the island. Have laid aside thoughts of selling their negroes; if the number be too great to be managed, they may be sold, and sent to New England or Virginia. Would have realised 15*l.* per head by Mr. Woodcock's bargain; his death brought great losses upon them. Intimation to those inhabitants who expect servants. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 143-44.]

[June 7.] The Company of Providence Island to Mr. Sherhard. Acknowledgment of his services, and the difficulties he has undergone. Have been disappointed in their desire to send another minister to take off part of his burden. His moderation is much commended in having as yet forborne any public administration of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and thus avoided the discontent of those not of his congregation. Heartily wish that they could supply others to administer the sacrament of Baptism to the content of those who

1639. Vol. X.

wish it. Entreat that no offence may be given to those not fully of his judgment and practice. Forbear to write more "in regard of their great haste and many foul distractions." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 144-45.]

[June 7.] The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Parker. Have received his letters, and thank him for his information concerning Nath. Marston's embezzlements. Hope he will take better care to prevent similar abuses hereafter. Sorry he is not thoroughly furnished with victuals; Mr. Woodcock's death the cause. Are informed that the island abounds with all kinds of provisions. This ship is sent on a particular design for the Bay of Darien. Directions for his guidance in case the ore prove good. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 145.]

[June 7.] The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Brent. Have received his letter and approve of his proceedings with his mutinous crew. Complain of his having joined with others about the supposed mine, which he has found in the Bay of Darien, and for having forborne to give them advertisement of it. Are willing to pass by the remembrance of it, conceiving him to have been misled. For his encouragement, he is employed in the further discovery and improvement of the mine, to which the remainder of this letter refers. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 145–46.]

[June 7.] The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Woodcock. Have received his letters. Have respited sending men till some more beneficial commodity than tobacco, of such base value, is undertaken. Hope the setting up a manufacture of cotton will put the colony into a good state of prosperity. May employ him more to his advantage than the following of a plantation. Desire his care to assist the Governor, also for the fortifications. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 146.]

[June 7.] The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Carter. Thanks for his advertisements concerning the prizes taken by Capts. Axe and Parker, and the goods embezzled. Have sent over his wife with three servants at their charge, and hope they may be able to reward his good service more liberally. Will never be wanting to encourage "such a man as you are." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 146–47.]

June 7. Commission from the Company of Providence Island, appointing John Butler, Mr. Symonds, and one other [*not named*] commanders of the passengers bound thither in the Mary of London. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 149.]

June 7. Commission appointing Capt. John Brent, now in Providence Island, captain of the Mary of London, according to the instructions he shall receive from Capt. Butler and the rest of the Commissioners for managing "the design" [of the mine]. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 149–50.]

VOL. X.

1639.

June 7? The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Sam. Axe. Have received his letter. His success not answerable to their expenses. Explain that the silver ore, concerning which he had joined with Capt. Butler and some others, is within the limits of their second patent. Hope he will take that course which becometh a faithful servant. Require him to forbear all private designs and promise encouragement. Embezzlements of Nath. Marston. Directions to be careful in that particular. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 150.]

June 7-20. Minutes of letters addressed to the Governor and Council of Providence and others, by the Company of Adventurers for that island, and agreed to be sent thither by the Mary, "being taken upon the design of Darien." All calendared under their respective dates. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 361-62.]

June 10. Articles of agreement between the Company of Providence Island, and Ant. Hooper of London, merchant, Theophilus Bolton, linendraper, Abraham De Leau, and Capt John Dell, for setting forth a ship of 130 tons with 14 pieces of ordnance and 60 seamen under the command of Capt. Dell, for taking Spanish prizes in the West Indies. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 152.]

June 12. Warrant from the Company of Providence Island, for the apprehension of Nathaniel Marston, for embezzling a wedge of gold and some gold dust from one of the prizes taken by Capt. Axe in the West Indies. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 142.]

June 12. 25. Sale of lands upon Long Island by James Farrett, Deputy to the Earl of Stirling, to Edward Howell, Daniel How, Job Sayer, and their associates, in consideration of barge hire, besides they being driven off by the Dutch from where they were planted by Farrett, to their great damage, with a sum of money in all amounting to 400*l.* [*Certified copy, endorsed,* "Read in Council 19 July 1672."]

June 20. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Sam. Border, master of the Mary of London. After leaving Barbadoes to direct his course to the Bay of Darien, and there have some of the ore tried by John Butler, the Company's agent. If good, to bring a good freight to England, where it will be refined. If it be not of value, the ship may be employed for prizes for one month. Defence of Providence, in case of any hostile attempt, and disposal of prizes. Captain John Brent to be captain. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 147.]

[June 20.] Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Capts. Butler, Axe, and Carter. Concerning a further trial of certain ore [at the Bay of Darien], information of which has been received by Capt. Brent and Sam. Border; John Butler to be present at all the trials; hiring of a vessel to bring the ore to England; and other matters in connexion with it. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 147-48.]

1639. Vol. X.

[June 20.] Instructions for John Butler, agent and overseer of the Company of Providence Island, of all men employed "in digging and lading of a mine of that ore whereof we have been informed." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 148-49.]

June 28. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Concerning Capt. Newman's deliverance from Dunkirk. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 362.]

June 30. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Monetary matters. Four hundredweight of sarsaparilla to be delivered to Capt. Newman. Mr. Butler's bills for refining to be discharged. Money disbursed about Capt. Newman's business. Two negroes in Providence to be restored to Robt. Woodfall on his return. Mrs. Carter, desirous to go to her husband, to be transported with her three servants free of expense; both her and her husband to have liberty to come home when they choose. Rice James, his wife and child, to be transported at the Company's charge, he to enjoy such offices upon the island as formerly; as also the wife of Aaron Butcher and servants. John Rundall and Peter Gates, a smith, to have their negroes restored on their arrival. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 362-63.]

July 1. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Agreement for payment of 100*l.* on account of Capt. Wil. Rous, prisoner at St. Lucar. In a letter to the Company he beseeches them to take notice of his long imprisonment in the Indies, St. Lucar, and the common gaol; of his having endured many wants and miseries, and become indebted 100*l.* for necessary expenses, for which he desires payment; these miseries having come upon him in their service. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 365–66.]

July 5. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Capt. Bell's demands concerning cattle, which he alleged were sold by him to the Company. The Earl of Warwick promises to discharge all his debts next term. Money disbursed for Capt. Newman's imprisonment at Dunkirk. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 364.]

July 9. 26. Report of the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations to the Privy Council, upon petition of Thos Hill against Capt. Mathews. That Sir Fran. Wyatt, the present Governor of Virginia, upon his arrival in the colony, and also the Council, be directed to put Mathews in possession of any part of his estate remaining unrestored and taken from him upon Hill's complaint, a considerable portion, to a good value, being still detained notwithstanding their Lordships' letter of 25 July 1638.

July 11. 27. Serj. Major Henry Huncks to the Earl of Carlisle. Was 12 weeks on his passage to Barbadoes. Capt. Hawley got there before him, who called in all commissions, proclaimed all offices void, made the gaol delivery a day of mercy, chose Burgesses, and settled a Parliament. Was not allowed to read his commission, but ordered to give it up, or his person would be seized. The King's letter was slighted, Capt. Hawley disputing Lord Carlisle's proprietary of the

1639. island. The Parliament came to a resolution to choose Hawley Governor, and he was proclaimed "with the greatest scorn towards you [Carlisle]." Was threatened to be pistolled, if he demanded the government. Cannot write one quarter of their designs. Hawley is about to go to Florida, and pretends he has the King's commission for what he does. Was forced to leave the island; is now at Antigua awaiting further orders. Doubts not Carlisle's care will be great to get the King to command Hawley to return.

[1639.] 28. Petition of James Earl of Carlisle and Sir James and Archibald Hay to the King. On 16 March last the King, by letter to the Council and inhabitants of Barbadoes, confirmed the petitioners' appointment of Serjeant-Major Huncks to be Governor of that island [*see ante p.* 291, *No.* 12]; but Capt. Hawley then in England, obtained a commission for treating with foreign plantations for regulating tobacco, and assumed the title of Lieut. Gen. and Governor of Barbadoes. Hawley escaped to the island, set up a popular faction, and proclaimed himself Governor in opposition to Huncks, who was compelled to "relinquish the island." He has defeated the petitioners from very great debts, withdrawn the fealty, duties, and revenues due to them, permitted a great number of the inhabitants to be taken away, contrary to the King's commands, and by rigorous and revengeful courses caused many to forsake the plantation. Pray for a speedy hearing of the particulars and for orders to re-establish Serj.-Major Huncks, or such other person as they shall nominate, in the Government, and for repressing the disorders of the people. *Annexed,*

28. I. *Thirteen articles against Captain Henry Hawley. He incited the people against Lord Carlisle, and the usual prayers for him in church were left out by his directions. He prevented Serj.-Major Huncks from publishing the King's commission appointing him Governor, and in conjunction with* 30 *persons would not permit the country to receive him. He allowed one of his Council and a Burgess to speak rebellious words, and acted himself in a most irreverent and saucy manner. These and all the new officers were, through his means, factiously elected. He commanded the common officer to seize Serj.-Major Huncks and sharply reproved the master of the ship to which Huncks escaped for entertaining him one night, &c.*

July 18. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. John Dell, to command the Advantage, to be employed in the West Indies for Spanish prizes. [*Minute. Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 152.]

July 18. Instructions for Capt. John Dell, commander of the Advantage, Concerning the taking of Spanish prizes. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 152–53.]

July 23. 29. Report of the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations. The Privy Council, upon petition of Lawrence Evans against Fran

Poythres, recommend, because of a notorious deficiency in the prosecution by those entrusted by Evans with his cause, that letters be addressed to the new Governor of Virginia, now going thence, for a new hearing of the differences between them.

July. Minutes of several Meetings of the Company of Providence Island. Articles agreed upon with Capt. Dell and others, for setting forth the Advantage to be employed as a man-of-war in the West Indies. On 11th July a letter was directed to Capt. Butler, Governor of Providence [*not found*], and on the 18th commission and instructions for Capt. Dell were signed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 366.]

[July 28.] 30. Petition of the Governor and Company of London for plantation of the Somers Islands to the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. Have been a Company about 28 years, during which time the planters in those islands are become so numerous that of late, several have inconsiderately dispersed themselves. About 130 "transplanted" themselves to the island of St. Lucia last year, without provisions or ammunition befitting a plantation, where they have been assaulted by the savages, and suffered very much sickness, so that not one was in health. Understanding that four or five hundred more are ready to leave the island, and that many more might depart, because of the increase of people and strangers of the place, pray, by reason of an agreement formerly made with the Virginia Company, for a grant of land between the rivers Rapahannock and Patowmac. *Underwritten,* is a reference to the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations for their report, 1639, July 28.

On the same sheet is the annexed,

30. I. *Report of the Sub-committee to the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. Conceive that a grant of the land prayed for by the petitioners, which is uninhabited and not passed to any others, may be very fit and convenient. The Company desire that the grant may be exempted from the jurisdiction of Virginia as in other similar grants, but if hereafter adjudged to be again restored to Virginia, they will also submit their grant.* 1639, *Aug.* 10.

July 30. 31. Report of the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations to the Privy Council. Upon petition of Edmund Dawber, administrator of the estate of Sir Thomas Gates, deceased. That a similar letter to that written to the Earls of Dorset and Danby, and bearing date 30 Nov. 1632, be addressed to the Governor and Council of Virginia, on behalf of the petitioner, for the full recovery of the estate in that colony, belonging to Sir Thos. Gates, deceased.

Aug. 10. 32. Report of the Sub-committee for Foreign Plantations to the Privy Council. Upon petition of Anthony Panton, Rector of York, and Cheskiack in Virginia, against Richard Kemp, Sec. of that colony. The whole matter should be referred to the new

Vol. X.

1639. Governor going there, and to the Council, but Sir John Harvey and the Secretary should not assist as Councillors. Recommend, the petitioner being willing to return to justify himself, that the former sentence should be suspended.

1639? 33. Petition of Anthony Panton, Rector of York, and Cheskiack in Virginia, to the Privy Council. Upon report from the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations, letters were directed to Sir Francis Wyatt, the present Governor of Virginia, to suspend that part of an injurious sentence against the petitioner, concerning his banishment. Prays, inasmuch as at the rehearing of his cause he has no doubt of establishing his innocence and integrity, that directions may be given to deliver his estate, detained by Sir John Harvey, who has already wasted part of it, into the hands of Governor Wyatt, and in case the petitioner is found innocent, to restore him to his cure. [*Underwritten is a mem. that* the Lords first letter was dated 11 Aug. 1639.]

Aug. 20. 34. The Earl of Stirling's confirmation of the sale of lands on Long Island, by his deputy, James Farrett, to Edward Howell, Daniel How, Job Sayer, and their associates [*see ante, p.* 298, *No.* 25].

Aug. 30. 35. The Company of the Somers Islands to "Our noble Governor the Earl of Dorset." In answer to complaints contained in the Archbishop of Canterbury's letter, altogether strange to them, and which they conceive could not have been if the Governor, Minister, and Council had been as suggested. Have always taken care that the discipline of the Church of England should be used in the islands, and have sent over Books of Homilies and of Common Prayer, which are daily used in their several churches, and strict commands have been given to the Governor and Council to see their orders obeyed. Have to the uttermost of their power, enjoined conformity to the Church, according to the Archbishop's and his Lordship's pleasure. The Governor and all the officers, except Mr. Golding, were appointed long before the present Deputy was elected. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

[Sept. 2.] Petition of Howard Horsey to the King. An annual rent of 12*d.* upon every 50 acres in Virginia, reserved to the King, has never been paid, and the Receiver General is lately dead without giving any account of his service, in regard to his great charges and trouble, because of the wildness of the plantation. The rent being a badge of sovereignty which ought not to be omitted, and the petitioner settled there having great experience, and able to raise the rent to a good value, prays for a grant of the office of Receiver General, and a lease for 14 years, or the nomination of two lives at a reasonable rate, for which he will pay a yearly rent, to be estimated, with power to compound for arrears, and survey all lands granted by patent or order of Court. With reference to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Earl of Dorset and Lord Cottington to report on the whole business. Whitehall, 1639, Sept. 2. [Domestic *Car. I., Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1638-40, *p.* 43.]

Vol. X.

1639. Sept. 4. 36. The Company of the Somers Islands to the Governor and Council there. The Archbishop of Canterbury has been informed that a great part of their Company in general, the Governor and Council and others in special, are non-conformists. They are therefore strictly required to carry out the directions received about two years ago, that the Books of Homilies and Common Prayer be read in all their churches; that when the Holy Sacrament is received the reverent posture of kneeling be adopted, and that the ministers use the accustomed prayers and decent ceremony of signing with the cross in baptism. *Endorsed*, "Copy of part of the letter sent by the Dorset to the Somers Islands."

Sept. ? 37. Petition of the merchants, masters, and owners of four ships bound to Virginia to the Privy Council. For licence to clear their vessels, passengers, and provisions at Gravesend, and that the passengers may be there examined, and take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy as is usual. *Annexed*,

37. I. *List of provisions on board the William and Sara, the George, the Charity, and the Charles, with* 100 *passengers on each* [*not named*].

37. II. *Licence for the William and Sara, with passengers and provisions, to pass on her intended voyage to Virginia* 1639, *Sept.* 15. [*Draft.*]

Sept. 29. Ferryland. 38. "Reply to the answer to the description of Newfoundland." The last design presented to the King by the present Lords Proprietors of Newfoundland for plantation, fortification, trade of fishing, and imposition of strangers, having been strongly opposed by the merchants of the West of England, a brief description of that country and the commodities which might accrue to adventurers was delivered to Philip Earl of Pembroke, 25 Jan. 1639. On 7th Feb. answer was returned in confutation of the pretended commodities. This paper is the reply divided into eight separate heads: fishing, buying and making of salt, making of pot-ashes, brewing and baking, ironworks, impositions upon strangers, and trade. "Against our hopes of trade" is an account of the barbarous slaughter of Frenchmen by the Indians, who, clothing themselves in the apparel of the slain, surprised and killed 21 more on the next day. About 20 years since Alderman Guy, of Bristol, who remained with his family two years in Newfoundland, especially aimed at a trade with the Indians. Curious description of the success of Capt. Whittington, employed by Guy for that purpose. Reasons why the Indians, every fishing season, do all the mischief they can amongst the fishermen. The writer is not without hopes that they may be brought by fair entreaty, to trade again, which may be very profitable, and their Lordships are strongly encouraged to proceed in the course begun, because of the weakness of the reasons against it. *Endorsed by Archbishop Laud*, "Rec. Feb. 9, 1640."

Sept. 30. Warwick House. 39. Robt. Earl of Warwick to Sec. Windebank. Sends declaration of Capt. Newman's case and beseeches him to prosecute their [the Company of Adventurers for Providence Island] relief, accord-

Vol. X.

1639.

ing to the King's direction. The delays interposed by the state of Flanders, have been very prejudicial and chargeable. The close of the declaration for restitution of the ship and goods in question, and release of the master, contains the suit of himself and those interested. *Incloses,*

39. I. *State of the matter in difference, concerning the taking by a freebooter of Dunkirk of Capt. Thos. Newman, and the ship and pinnace set forth by the Company of Adventurers for the plantation of Providence Island.*

Oct. 2. Ferryland. 40. Sir David Kirke to Archbishop Laud. Acknowledges his good wishes for their prosperity in that country, after the King, by patent, had granted it "to us." Out of 100 persons they took over, only one died of sickness. The temperature and general state of the country is described at large in the relations transmitted to the Company [*see ante, No.* 38]. The air of Newfoundland agrees perfectly well with all God's creatures except Jesuits and schismatics. "A great mortality amongst the former tribe so affrighted my Lord of Baltimore that he utterly deserted the country." Of the other sect, many frenzies are heard from their next neighbouring plantation, "the greatest His Majty hath in America." Their chiefest safety is a strict observance of the rites and service of the Church of England. Doubts not but the country will be numerously peopled in a short time. *Endorsed by Laud,* "Rec. Jan. 1640."

Nov. 19. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. John Pym acquaints the Company that Capt. Rous has returned from Spain, leaving his friends at St. Lucar engaged to pay several sums of money for him, by reason of the small supplies he received for his maintenance. An allowance agreed to be made to him, the Company being bound by law to incur the expenses of Capt. Rous' restraint. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 367.]

Nov. 27. Watling Street. 41. Minute of proceedings at a Quarter Court of the Somers Islands Company. Concerning Richard Caswell, who confessed to having given information to the Archbishop of Canterbury, as to the discipline used in the churches in those islands, and the non-conformity of the Deputy Governor and most of the ministers and Council there; he is to be suspended from his place in Court until the business is finally determined. *Endorsed,* "Copy of that part of the Court that concerns Mr. Caswell's business."

Nov. Note of monies to be provided by certain members of the Company for Providence Island, for the payment of so much called in; and estimate of the proportions to be contributed by each adventurer. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 368–69.]

Dec. 9. Robert Earl of Warwick to Mr. Webster. A proposition has been made to the Company of Adventurers for Providence, by the West India Company of Holland, for sale of that island. They are informed that the Company of Holland are willing to treat respecting it. Desire him to speak with Andries Van Haard, of Amsterdam, and ascertain the probabilities of bringing this proposition to a reasonable issue. If there are rational encouragement, requests him to furnish the bearer "the instrument from whom this matter received motion first," with money to defray his expenses, and to favour him and the business with his friendly advice and assistance. Reminds him of Mr. Rudd's business, who has not yet reimbursed the residue of the money which came into his hands. This letter was written by desire of the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 154.]

Dec. 9. Minute. Some propositions having been made to the Company of Providence, about the sale of that island to the West India Company of Holland, a letter was this day written by the Earl of Warwick to Mr. Webster of Amsterdam, as to the probability of effecting any thing thereupon. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 367.]

Dec. 16. Commission to Hen. Ashton, Peter Hay, and others, declaring in the King's name, that Henry Huncks is appointed Governor of Barbadoes, and requiring Henry Hawley forthwith to yield up the office to him. [*Minute, Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

1639? 42. Petition of Kinborough, wife of Capt. Henry Hawley, now absent in His Majesty's service in Barbadoes, to the King. Understands that complaints in the name of Lord Carlisle, grounded upon misinformations by those who aim at his ruin, are laid against her husband, who is employed in the government of Barbadoes, and by special commission in treating with other plantations for regulating tobacco. Recites the nature of those accusations: pretences of a great debt due from Hawley to Lord Carlisle; unlawful assumption of the government of Barbadoes; refusal to permit a letter from the King to be read, and withdrawing the fealty and duties belonging to Carlisle, and not permitting the usual prayers for him in the Church; to all of which the petitioner doubts not to be able to give satisfaction. Prays that the examination may be referred to the Privy Council, so that her husband's innocency may not be wounded in his absence.

1639? 43. [The King] to the Governor and Council of Virginia. To continue Richard Kemp in the office of Secretary of State in the Colony, and Registrar of casks, to certify the invoices of tobacco; granting him licence to come to England on private affairs, and appoint a deputy during his absence. *Endorsed*, "The effect of a letter which Sec. Windebank is humbly desired by Lords Maltravers and Baltimore to get signed for Mr. Kemp."

1639? Instructions for restraining the excessive planting of tobacco; not above 1,200,000 wt. per annum, to be planted during the next two years, so that the price may be advanced. [*Minute, Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 1.]

1639? 44. Petition of Samuel Vassall, William Felgate, and Maurice Thompson, of London, merchants, to the Privy Council. Have freighted

Vol. X.

1639 ? for voyages to St. Christopher's and Virginia, the Anne and the James of London, heretofore stayed by a general stay in the Thames, but released because of the necessity for supplies in those plantations. Driven by contrary minds into Plymouth, they are again detained to the great damage of the petitioners, having on board 200 passengers besides mariners. Pray for a warrant for release of the ships.

1639 ? 45. Petition of Ralph Wyatt to the King. Served in the Isle of Rhé, where he was wounded, but received no recompence for the costs of surgery. Has married the widow of Capt. William Button, to whom certain land was assigned in Virginia, amounting to 7,000 acres, which is now in possession of the petitioner. Prays for the confirmation of it, under the Great Seal, in right of his wife.

1640.
Jan. 10.
Exeter.

46. Justices of the Peace of Exeter to the Privy Council. Several petitions have been received from merchants, fishermen, and others, complaining of injuries in Newfoundland, by Sir David Kirke and his company, planters there. The cook-rooms and stages have been destroyed, and the principal places for fishing disposed of to aliens. Taverns, which are expressly forbidden by the Privy Council, have been set up by Kirke, whereby the fishermen waste their estates and grow disorderly. It is requested that some timely course may be taken for prevention of such abuses. Signed by the Bishop of Exeter and fifteen others.

Jan. 10. 47. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petitions of the inhabitants of Barbadoes, and of Edward Cranfield and Edward Shelley, now attending the King and Council from that island; directing copies of these petitions to be given to Lord Carlisle and Sir Jas. and Arch. Hay, who are requested, with all parties concerned, to attend on Wednesday the 15th, when their business will be heard. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 15.
Whitehall.

48. Order of the Privy Council. Upon a petition formerly presented to the King, in the name of the inhabitants of Barbadoes, concerning the commission for Serj.-Major Huncks to be Governor of that island, and the King's letter of approval of 16th March last. Declaring that respect and obedience should have been given to both those instruments, that Serj.-Major Huncks ought to have been admitted to the government, and if there were just cause as to his right of the place, their reasons of grievances should then have been represented. The inhabitants of the island are ordered to receive Serj.-Major Huncks, or any other Governor appointed by Lord Carlisle, and ratified by the King, and if the friends of Capt. Hawley within ten days, put in sufficient security for 20,000*l.* to attend the Privy Council within four months, he is to have liberty to repair thither as a freeman without impeachment, otherwise the new Governor and the King's Commissioners are required to send him over prisoner and sequestrate his estate.

1640. Vol. X.

Jan. 17. 49. Order of the Privy Council, requiring the Lord Treasurer to give directions to the officers of customs to clear the Neptune, of Bristol, bound to New England with 125 passengers and provisions. With list of provisions annexed.

Jan. 17. 50. Similar order for the Fellowship, of Bristol, with 250 passengers and provisions for New England. With list of provisions annexed.

Jan. 17. 51. Similar order for the Desire, of New England, with 50 passengers and provisions for New England. With list of provisions annexed.

Jan. 17. Similar order for the William and George, with 180 passengers. [*Minute, on same sheet as the preceding.*] With list of provisions annexed.

Jan. 19. 52. Similar order for the Sparrow, of New England, 50 tons, bound for New England, with 50 passengers and provisions. With list of provisions annexed.

Jan. 19. The like for the Merchant Adventurer, of London, 300 tons, with 180 passengers and provisions, for New England. [*Minute, on same sheet as the preceding.*] With list of provisions annexed.

Jan. 19. The like for the Scipio, of London, 300 tons, with 180 passengers and provisions for New England. [*Minute, on same sheet as No.* 52.] With list of provisions annexed.

[Jan. 25.] Petition of James Marquis of Hamilton, Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Henry Earl of Holland, and the rest of the adventurers to Newfoundland, to the King. John Kirke, manager of their business in London, sold to Nathan Wright and Richard Crandley, merchants, of London, 6,000 quintals of Newfoundland fish, at 10*s.* per quintal, far under the value, on condition of setting out the Confident as a man-of-war, to attend the petitioners' fleet; but Edward Mabb, the master, discovering to the French that he was no man-of-war, the French afterwards refused to pay any more ground leave, and Wright and Crandley will not pay for the 1,000 quintals of fish, value 1,346*l.*, previously delivered by the French, Pray that the business may be referred to some honourable persons to determine. With reference to the Lord Keeper, Lord Privy Seal, Earl of Dorset, and Sec. Windebank, to examine the differences and report to the King. Whitehall, 1640, Jan 25. [Domestic *Car. I., Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1638–40, *p.* 69.]

Jan. 26. 53. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of Stephen Goodyeare, merchant, and Richard Russell, partner and master of the St. John of London, about to proceed to Newfoundland and Spain, granting them leave to carry goods and passengers to New England, upon their taking the oaths of allegiance at Gravesend. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 27. 54. Affidavit of Thos. Chappell, that he showed the order of the Privy Council of the 15th January, concerning Barbadoes and Capt. Henry Hawley, to Edward Cranfield and Edward Shelley, and gave a true copy to Cranfield.

Vol. X.

1640.
Jan. 28.
Ashton.
55. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Windebank. Perceives by letters received from New England that had he not lately obtained the grant from the King, he should not have been master of more land than his house stands upon; his title to the rest being disputed by one and the other. Shall speed in his resolution to make good the King's grant, but does not purpose to take shipping before he receives commands.

1640 ?
56. Petition of Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Privy Council. His affairs in New England require that he should send over for better settling his estate and reformation of disorders, and there being many persons conformable to the orders of this Church about to go, who, because of the proclamation for a general restraint, are stayed, prays for leave to set forth from Bristol, where he dwells, shipping, necessary for the use of himself and private friends willing to join for the better planting those parts, belonging to him. *Laud has written beneath,* "Nihil."

January.
Whitehall.
57. The Privy Council to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Requiring them to consider an act of Court in Virginia of 26 March 1639, allowing Thos. Stegg and Jeremy Blackman to furnish that plantation with horses and such like beasts of carriage, and to export from thence the like number of neat cattle, and to confirm the same unless they see cause to do otherwise.

Feb. 6.
Warwick House.
Minutes of a General Court for Providence Island. Relating exclusively to the financial condition of the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 369-72.]

Feb. 20.
Warwick House.
Minutes of a Committee for Providence Island. Mr. Warner having been taken with Capt. Newman, and long a prisoner at Dunkirk, 70*l.* is ordered to be paid to him as an allowance for his charges. The money out of the prize goods to be paid to Capt. Wil. Rous for his expenses at St. Lucar, and other allowances made to him in respect of his sufferings in the Company's service. 50*l.* to be paid for John Butler's ransom, he having been taken by the Turks in the Mary. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 372–73.]

[Feb. 22.]
Petition of James, Earl of Carlisle, Sir James Hay, and Archibald Hay to the King. The Caribbee or Carlisle Islands were assigned, with other estates of the late Earl, to the petitioners, in trust for payment of his debts. Have obtained by the King's favour, a commission to divers of good quality and judgment, for better government of those islands, and furtherance of the plantations there. The present Earl is advised that the right of government is descended to him, but the other petitioners conceive it belongs to them as well; this difference is some impediment to their proceedings, which they are very desirous may be settled. Pray that referees may be appointed to determine the difference for advancement of the plantation, and the petitioners' profit for payment of the above debts. With reference to the Lord Chief Justice

1640. Vol. X.

of the Common Pleas to consult with the Attorney General and other counsel, and certify their opinion to whom the right of government belongs. Commission to be prepared for better government of the islands as desired. Whitehall, 1640, Feb. 22. [Domestic *Car. I., Entry Bk., Petitions,* 1638–40, *p.* 76.]

Feb. 25. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Agreement with Maurice Thompson to send, with all convenient speed, a ship of about 150 tons, with a magazine, to Providence; the Mary, which sailed on a design for Darien, having been taken by the Turks in August last, and the project about the gold ore interrupted. Commission to be granted to the master for a man-of-war in the West Indies, with reservation of one-third of the goods taken. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 373.]

Feb. 25. Articles of Agreement between the Company of Providence Island and Maurice Thompson, about setting forth a ship of 150 tons, a magazine, containing 1,000 pair of shoes, 1,000 shirts, 1,000 pair of canvas drawers, half a ton of iron, three chaldron of coal, 30 cases of strong waters, and other things, to be sold in the colony. Thompson to have a commission for taking Spanish prizes in the West Indies. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 154.]

March 10. 58. Commission by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Lord Proprietor and owner of the Province of Maine in New England, appointing Sir Thomas Joscelyn, Richard Vines, Francis Champernoun, his nephew, Henry Joscelyn, Rich. Bonithon, Will. Hooke, and Edward Godfrey the Council of the province; also Ordinances for better government thereof. *A mem. is added that* these ordinances were renewed with certain additions and alterations, which are set forth, and were sent to the Province of Maine, with copy of Gorges' patent; also copy of a letter of attorney to Thomas Gorges, dispatched at same time. [*Copy.*]

March 10. 59. Another copy of the above.

March 16. Mem. Commission was signed this day by John Pym, Dep. Gov., and others of the Company of Providence Island, appointing Edw. Thompson, commander of the Hopewell, bound to the West Indies, to there employed as a man-of-war. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 373.]

March 20.
James City. 60. Richard Kemp, Sec. of Virginia, to [Robt. Reade]. Acknowledges his favour and Lord Baltimore's friendship, concerning a letter to be written by the King, to the new Governor and Council of Virginia, giving him licence to repair to England, and confirming him in his place of Secretary. Is very grateful to Sec. Windebank for his mediation in the first part. Never preferred any desire to Lord Baltimore concerning the last clause, and would rather be dismissed from his employment, if leave to return home cannot otherwise be procured for him. Would, if continued in the place, make Reade's brother his deputy during his absence, to whom he begs some clothing and linen, and two men, may be sent. *Incloses,*

1640.

Vol. X.

60. I. *The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Rufford,* 1636, *Aug* 4. [*See Calendar, ante p.* 239, *No.* 20.]

March 20. James City. [Virginia.] 61. Richard Kemp to Sec. Windebank. Since Sir Fran. Wyatt's arrival, they of the old commission have been persecuted with much malice, particularly Sir John Harvey, whose estate is wholly sequestrated, and who wishes to repair to England during the year. Requests the King's licence to go to England next year, with power to appoint Geo. Reade his deputy during his absence.

March 24. Mem. That two letters were signed on this day by John Pym, Deputy Governor, and other members of the Company of Providence Island for Capt. Butler, the Governor, and the Governor and Council there; concerning the Mary being taken by the Turks; encouragement to the colony, and declaring their pleasure that the Hopewell should have free trade in the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 373.]

March 25. 62. Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor of Virginia, to [Sec. Windebank ?] Since his arrival in the colony they have been wholly taken up about the regulation of tobacco; the bad has been destroyed and half the good, as the only means to raise the price "and though the physic seems sharp yet I hope it will bring the body of the colony to a sounder constitution of health than ever it enjoyed before." Hopes to find him a patron to protect them against any causeless complaint concerning it. Requests a Privy Seal for the fines and amerciments and other the like profits usually enjoyed by his predecessors. *Endorsed,* "Rec. at Whitehall 5 June 1640."

March 30. Southampton. 63. List of names of the passengers shipped in the Virgin of Hampton, of 60 tons, John Weare, master, for Barbadoes, all having taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. *On the same sheet is annexed,*

63. I. *The names of such as were sworn and passed in the same ship* 8 *April; also names of passengers from Southampton from* 22 *Dec.* 1638 *to* 30 *Jan.* 1640.

April 24. James City. 64. Richard Kemp, Sec. of Virginia, to Robert Reade. Craves his assistance for the bearer, Mr. Higginson, whose strength will be added to his cause. Is extremely injured and will suffer without guilt unless assisted by his friends, being bandied between the Sub-committee and the new Governor and Council of Virginia, who aim at his ruin. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 28 June, by Mr. Higgenson." *Incloses,*

64. I. *Rich. Kemp to Lord Baltimore. Relates at some length the cause between himself and Panton, a minister who was last year banished from the colony by Sir John Harvey and the Council, and begs his interest with the Archbishop of Canterbury that he may be satisfied with his conduct and preserved against injury and malice. James City,* 1640, *April* 24.

1640. Vol. X.

64. II. *Certificate of the Governor and Council of Virginia, touching certain speeches between Rich. Kemp, Secretary, and Anthony Panton, banished from the colony upon eviction of mutinous, rebellious, and riotous actions.* 1639, *Oct.* 29.

64. III. *Rich. Kemp to Sec. Windebank. Describes his sufferings through the malicious complaints of Panton; recapitulates many of the circumstances against Panton, and desires Windebank to represent to my Lord of Canterbury the proofs of his innocence in any disrespect towards him, "to whom he humbly bends with all reverence and humility." James City,* 1640, *April* 24.

April 24. 65. Rich. Kemp to Sec. Windebank. Copy of the preceding Inclosure, No. III.

April 24. James City. [Virginia.] 66. George Reade to his brother Robert, secretary to Sec. Windebank. Business accounts. Desires he will, with the remainder of his money, supply him with two servants, who may be very well transported to Virginia for 10*l.* per man, with bedding, clothes, and all things fitting. Sec. Kemp intends going to England to clear himself of Panton's vile aspersions, who being gone, Reade has no friend left. Expects no favour from the change of government. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 28 June."

May 6. Point Comfort [Viginia]. 67. Sir John Harvey to Sec. Windebank. Is so narrowly watched that he has "scarce time of privacy" to write. His estate has already been torn from him, and his passage to England denied, notwithstanding his many bodily infirmities, which are beyond the skill of the colony. Requests the King's warrant to repair to England, where he will give an account of his services and sufferings.

May 7. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Letters brought by the Swallow are read, which contain great complaints against Capt. Butler. A commission of inquiry to be applied for, concerning the embezzlement of goods on board the ship. Request of Capt. Bell for money for his cattle; he declares that he will submit to the award of John Hampden and his brother Sir Robt. Bell, concerning his salary; referred for consideration. Any addition to the 70*l.* already allowed Mr. Warner for his expenses at Dunkirk refused. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 374.]

May 9. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Further allowance to Mr. Warner refused. Capt. Elfrith petitions for satisfaction for his services in the island, but no answer is returned, the Company conceiving nothing justly due. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 374.]

May 11. Minutes as above. Advice having been received that Capt. Sam. Axe had arrived at Plymouth with the Swallow, and in her some goods of value taken in the West Indies, resolved that a commission of inquiry out of the Admiralty Court be sent down. Several merchants and others are appointed to take an inventory of her

1640.

lading, "being gold, silver, jewels, or other goods of value." Instructions agreed on. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 374–75.]

May 12. News letter [from Edmund Rossingham]. Last Wednesday the Earl of Warwick, Lord Say, Lord Brooke, Sir Walter Earl, John Pym, and John Hampden, all Parliament men, had all their papers taken from them. Lord Brooke had a discourse taken from him between Mr. Cotton, a minister in New England, and Mr. Bull, concerning the English Church Liturgy, one maintaining it against the other; he had also some petitions from silenced ministers complaining of grievances. [*Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

May 16. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Twenty shillings each to be paid to John Dunning and William Ilford, seamen, late of Capt. Newman's company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 375.]

May [27]. Whitehall. 68. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of the merchants, masters, and owners of the Charles of Gloucester, freighted for a voyage to the Foreign Plantations and from thence to Newfoundland, granting them licence to take 100 passengers, upon taking the oath of allegiance; list of goods and provisions underwritten. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

May [27]. Whitehall. 69. Similar order. Upon petition of the merchants, owners, and master of the Amity, to take 120 passengers to the plantations; list of goods and provisions underwritten. [*Draft.*]

May 27. Minutes of letters from the Company of Providence Island, to Abrah. Jennens. Concerning the freight of the Swallow, seamen's wages, and harbour charges, passengers, embezzlers of the Company's goods, and other matters connected with the vessel. To examine concerning Capt. Butler compounding for Truxillo at 16,000 pieces of eight; a safe way will be thought of to send up the plate, pearls, &c. To Capt. Axe, with directions for payment of the seamen's wages, the "lodging" of the Swallow and her freight; and to Mr. Darrell, desiring his care about his commission for recovery of what has been embezzled, and giving him liberty to return when that is accomplished. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 376.]

June 2. Minutes of letters from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Axe; explaining their reason for the commission, "not in respect of any jealousy of him;" that he is to deliver the plate and jewels [in the Swallow] or an inventory to the Commissioners. To Abrah. Jennens; directions about the disposal of the Swallow's freight. And to Mr. Darrell; thanks for his pains, request he will endeavour "the recovery of the pearls, though at a good rate." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 376–77.]

June 9. Minute of a letter from the Company of Providence Island to Abrah. Jennens. Directions for speedily paying off the seamen of

1640. Vol. X.

the Swallow, and concerning the tobacco, and other portions of her freight. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 377.]

June 19. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Opinion of Capt. Nath. Butler, who had returned in the Swallow, touching the state of the island, the Continent of Cape Gratia de Dios, and other places. Payment to be made to Kempo Sabada for his services as pilot in the voyage of Capt. Newman. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 377–78.]

June 20. Warwick House. Minutes as above. That two of the late planters of Association communicated the state of that island, and presented a petition from the 300 inhabitants there ; also a letter from Capt. James, the President, and a paper containing several propositions, referring to the island. About an allowance to Capt. Bell for his cattle, and a shallop built at the Cape, by Capt. Elfrith, for the Company's service. Capt. Butler promises to answer in writing, certain charges brought against him, in letters from Providence. Concerning the payment of his "stipend" as Governor and Admiral. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 378–79.]

June 23. Barbadoes. 70. Henry Ashton, Peter Hay, Wil. Powrey, and Dan. Fletcher, the King's Commissioners at Barbadoes, "in the business between the Earl of Carlisle and Capt. Hawley," to the King. Have proclaimed His Majesty's pleasure, to which the people rendered willing obedience. Capt. Hawley has formally resigned the government, and, with his principal abettors, has acknowledged his offence and submission. Hawley's liberal distribution of power was the cloud between the eyes of the people and the clearness of the King's intentions ; he has confessed to a hope of securing an estate upon the island, for which he was not willing to account, but which they have sequestred. Recalled Major Hunks from Antigua, who was very welcome to the people, and is settled in the government. Hawley is sent home in the custody of John Hanmer, one of the Commissioners, who carries over a full account of the business. [*See ante,* 16 *Dec.* 1639, *p.* 305.]

1640? 71. Petition of William Madison, merchant, to the Privy Council. Capt. Hen. Hawley, late Governor of Barbadoes, about 1638, left his brother, Capt. William Hawley, Deputy, who, without just cause, seized to his own use the goods and estates, to the value of about 400*l.*, of the petitioner's brothers, Timothy and George Madison, deceased, which are still detained from him. Both the Hawleys being removed from the island, and the petitioner's estate in sequestration, prays that he may be satisfied out of Capt. Hen. Hawley's estate, now sequestred by order of the King.

June 23. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Capt. Butler's "stipend" to be paid. Concerning goods belonging to Capt. Butler, brought home in the Swallow. Demands of the seamen of the Happy Return and of Mr. Warner for his disbursements at Dunkirk. Capt. Fload to attend on Tuesday next, touching a petition received from the planters of Association. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 379–80.]

Vol. X.

1640.

June 25. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Capt. Fload attends to clear himself of certain charges brought against him by the planters of Tortugas; agreed that he was duly chosen Governor of Association. Demands of John Baynes, late a carpenter of Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 380.]

June 26. Warwick House. Minutes as above. Agreement with Peter Eldred for purchase of indigo brought home in the Swallow, at 10*s.* per lb. Mrs. Bell's request for tobacco belonging to her husband to be considered. The Governor of Providence to be required to assist Capt. Nich. Parker in recovering certain goods there. The proposition of the planters of Association having been agreed to, letters to be prepared accordingly. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 380-81.]

June 30. 72. Minute of proceedings at a Court of the Somers Islands Company. Copies of the accusation and proceedings against Rich. Caswell, ordered at his request, to be given to him, but not of the paper from the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Aug. 25. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Ten pounds to be paid to Mr. Acton for masts for the Spy. Accounts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 381–83.]

Aug. 27. [The King] to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Commands them to admit George Reade to the place of Secretary, in the absence of Rich. Kemp, who has lately arrived in England; with power to enjoy all fees and perquisites belonging to the office. [*Docquet.* Domestic *Car. I.*]

Aug. 27. [The King] to the Governor and Council of Virginia. Requires them by the first shipping to cause John West, Sam. Mathews, Wil. Peirce, and Geo. Menefie, to be sent to England, in safe custody, to answer an information in the Star Chamber at the King's suit. [*Docquet.* Domestic *Car. I.*]

1640? 73. Petition of Serjeant-Major Donne, on behalf of Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, to the King. Upon special direction John West, Sam. Mathews, Will. Peirce, Geo. Menefie, and Fran. Pott, were sent prisoners to England, and proceeded against in the Star Chamber for deposing their Governor, and other offences. They have taken advantage of the petitioner's ill health and the present want of Sir John Harvey to follow the suit, and have by petition, obtained reference to the Lord Keeper and Attorney General, to report upon their case. Prays that the nature and dangerous consequences of their offences may be considered, and Gov. Harvey be heard by counsel with all speed, that they may be punished as they deserve.

Aug.? 74. Petition of Rich. Kemp, Secretary of Virginia, to the King. In a late petition he set forth the reasons of his repair to England upon His Majesty's service, and prayed that the business might be referred to "the Lords Committees." Has since heard that it has been returned to the Sub-committee, upon information unknown to the petitioner. Prays, as a person that has faithfully served His Majesty in Virginia six years, and at great cost repaired to England to plead in the King's behalf, that the reference to his petition may be renewed to the Lords Committees, and the petitioner heard when His Majesty is present in Council.

Sept. 6. 75. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of the merchants, master, and owners of the Honor, representing that their vessel came from Virginia in May last, laden with tobacco and other commodities, and paid large sums of money for custom, and requesting permission to take over passengers and provisions thither; directing the necessary orders to be given, as desired.

Sept. 9. 76. Order of the Privy Council. Upon petition of the merchants, owners, and masters of ships, mariners and fishermen of Devon, complaining against Sir David Kirke and other planters residing in Newfoundland; directing a commission to be issued for the western parts, to examine into the truth of the matters in controversy. [*Draft, with corrections.*]

Sept. 12. Ferryland. 77. Sir David Kirke to the Privy Council. Their letters of the 11th March last have been received, with many complaints of the west country owners and fishermen against him. Protests that all the allegations are false. Stages and cook-rooms have been pulled down by the fishermen themselves, insomuch that the masters complained to him of those outrages. Has sent warrants to all planters and fishermen to see the clauses in the 9th of His Majesty's reign duly kept. Hopes by good proofs, to clear himself from causeless clamours against him. Whoever would interrupt the fishing of Newfoundland is worthy the name of a traitor.

1640? 78. Names of ports and places in the West of England and elsewhere that use the fishing trade of Newfoundland.

1640? 79. Rich. Breton to [Sec. Windebank]. The share of each adventure to Newfoundland being divided equally between the owners of the ship, the victuallers, and the ship's company, the quantity of fish taken on each voyage may easily be ascertained. Proposals for collecting what impost it may be thought good to lay upon that commodity. *Endorsed by Sec. Windebank,* "Britton: fishing Newfoundland."

1640? 80. Mem. concerning "the bill" to be preferred by the west country men about the Newfoundland fishery. Advantage to British navigation, if the Dutch were prohibited from buying fish there. Aliens should pay the same duties that are paid in England; a course for levying them may easily be directed. *Endorsed by Sec. Windebank,* "Newfoundland fishing."

Sept. 13. Notes by Nicholas of proceedings before the Privy Council. The Virginia and Somers Islands Companies and other planters ordered to attend the Council Board. [*Extract from Note Book, Sept.* 1640. Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Vol. X.

1640.
Sept. 13. Minutes by Sec. Windebank of a Council at Hampton Court. Mr. Nicholas is desired to inform the Lord Keeper that no corporation of foreign plantations is to be renewed until the Board be made acquainted with it. [*Extract from* Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Oct. 23. Laws enacted by the Lord Proprietary of Maryland, with the advice and assent of the freemen, viz., Act for Church Liberties, for uncertain goods, for providing against sudden accidents in the government, and touching servants' clothes; published under the Great Seal on the 30th October 1640. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., p.* 1.]

Dec. 26. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Concerning the sale of the Swallow, and of some tobacco at Plymouth. Debts. Prosecution in Holland of Gabriel Rudd. Capt. Lloyd alleges that he will procure 300 men to go with him to Association, if he is appointed Governor, but because of complaints against him, it is not thought safe to do so; persons on behalf of President James directed to attend on Friday next. Mr. Newman's demands on behalf of the seamen of his brother's ship, for one-third part of 1,000*l.*, the price of the Sarsaparilla. Maurice Thompson's proposition to send yearly two ships to Providence with supplies, accepted. [*Colonial Entry Bk, Vol. III., pp.* 383–84.]

Dec. 29. Minute of a letter from the Earl of Warwick to Abrah. Jennens. Concerning the Swallow coming to London, and the tobacco. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 384.]

1640 ? 81. Description of a rich plantation called "the Tapoywasooze, and the Towyse-yarrowes Countries," lying upon the coast of Guiana, distant from the West Indies eastwards 350 leagues; discovered by Capt. Will. Clovell, and Thos. Tyndall. The plantation 60 leagues from the silver mine, from the Golden River, W.S.W., up the land 80 leagues, and from the island of Margarita 350 leagues. Easy to be possessed; the natives friendly, the discoverers have learnt their language. Chief commodities and produce. One thousand men at 10,000*l.* charge required to settle the plantation; the money would be returned to the adventurers in cottons, woods, tobacco, &c., within one year. The Portuguese have a plantation of 150 persons within 160 leagues. Impossible for the Spaniards to come near. Tyndall's great experience compelled him to be pilot for the King of Spain in all those parts. Certificate from Sir Art. Hopton, Ambassador in Spain, of Tyndall's abilities, and wrongs suffered by the Spaniards.

1640 ? 82. Motives and propositions of the people of the Somers Islands, concerning the growth, price and trade of their tobacco, which "Yõr Honor" is humbly besought to read and consider of.

1641.
Jan. 4.
Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Warrant for delivery of tobacco, in the Swallow, to Thos. Jenks, who is to be allowed for provisions supplied to the vessel in the island. Capt. Jackson, who

1641. Vol. X.

lately brought in a ship richly laden with indigo, attends the Company. Edw. Thompson, master of the Hopewell, is authorized to permit Messrs. Sherhard, Leverton, Halhead, and Lane, sent prisoners by the Deputy Governor and Council of Providence, to come to London, to answer objections against them. Letter written to Sir John Nulls, touching the freight of the Hopewell. Maurice Thompson directed to go to Bristol on the same business. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 384–85.]

Jan. 17. Whitehall. 83. Order of the Privy Council. Concerning the estate of Capt. Hen. Hawley, late Governor of Barbadoes, sequestred by order of the Board, of 15 Jan. last [1639–40], directing that Capt. Hawley, or his assigns, be forthwith put in possession of his estate, and that the Earl of Carlisle and the feoffees of the late Earl give security to make good whatever Hawley is damnified by the sequestration. Serj.-Major Huncks, the present Governor, is required to see this order executed. [*Draft, with corrections by Nicholas.* " Read at the Board 19 Jan."]

Jan. 17. Whitehall. Notes by Nicholas of proceedings before the Privy Council, which gave rise to the above order. [*Extract from Note Book, Jan.* 1641. Domestic *Corresp. Car. I.*]

Feb. 10. Mem of the sale of 124 chests, and two bales of indigo, at 8*s.* 11*d.* per lb., one-fifth part of Capt. Jackson's prize. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 385.]

Feb. 13. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The proceedings against Messrs. Sherhard, Leverton, Lane, and Halhead, sent prisoners from thence, for opposing Capt. Carter in the execution of his place of Deputy Governor, to which he was appointed by Capt. Butler, who supposed himself authorized to do so, considered, and the censure and restraint declared unmerited; they are discharged from all further attendance. Capt. Axe to be paid what is due to him. Thos. Jenks and Elisha Gladman's accounts and Maurice Thompson's demands to be considered. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 386-87.]

Feb. 25. Minutes as above. That Capt. John Humphreys, now in New England, be Governor of Providence, and Capt. Carter execute the office till further order; but that he be informed that the four persons sent over as prisoners were not guilty of what was objected against them. Maurice Thompson, undertaking to send a ship to Providence, with provisions and things necessary for the country, to be allowed 100*l.* Other payments to be made to him, and to be permitted to take campeachy wood within the Company's patent, giving them one-sixth part. Debts and interest. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 387-88.]

March 1. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. John Humphreys, " now or lately resident in New England," appointing him Governor of that island during pleasure. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 164-65.]

Vol. X.

1641.

March 2. Warwick House. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. Capt. Carter, now Deputy Governor there, to be sent home, as also Wyatt, Leicester, Morgan, and Powell. Capt. Humphreys to be Governor, until men enough be drawn thither to settle upon the main. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 388.]

March 9. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Commission, dated March 1, for Capt. Humphreys to be Governor of the island, is signed. Capts. Carter and Butler to be recalled. Lieut. Thos. Fitch to go over as Governor until Capt. Humphreys' arrival, and then to remain there as Deputy Governor. Maurice Thompson agrees for 200*l.* to transport 100 men for the use of the colony. The master of the magazine ship to carry the provisions to Trinidad, if Providence is not in safe hands, also twenty barrels of powder and other ammunition. Weight of indigo received from Capt. Jackson, cwt. 247.1.13, sold at 44*l.* per chest. Proposals by Mr. Goose for divers of the inhabitants of New England settling under the Company's government upon the main. Wyatt, Leicester, Morgan, and Powell to be sent for home. Thos. Jenks and Lieut. Wettenhall not to be suffered to go in Thompson's ship to Providence. Jenks' house there to be set apart for the use of the Governor. Allowance to ministers in the island, to be undertaken by the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 388–89.]

March 10. Warwick House. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. Capt. Humphreys' commission for government of Providence, to be sent by the first opportunity to New England. The appointment of fit persons to the Council to be considered. Three drums, a quantity of drum heads and flags, to be sent over with Lieut. Fitch. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 389.]

March 15. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Sale of indigo. Concerning the commission for government from the Admiralty; to consider who were delinquents. Remuneration to the Commissioners. Mr. Barton desires leave to remove his servants from Providence. Payment to Lieut. Fitch. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 389–90.]

March 22. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Thos. Fitch, appointing him Deputy Governor of that island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 165–66.]

March 24. Warwick House. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. Propositions concerning the Government; killing Spaniards after quarter given. Capt. Carter to be recalled and such matters as belonged to the Council of War, committed to the body of the Council. Liberty to persons to remove from the island, if consistent with safety. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 390.]

March 25. Warwick House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. No person to go in Thompson's ship [the Hopewell], but those approved by Capt. Fitch, whose commission as Deputy Governor is signed and sealed, with authority to inquire into certain claims for negroes, and Capt.

Carter's carriage about killing the Spaniards after quarter given. Mr. Leverton agrees to go over as minister with an allowance of 40*l.* per annum. Mr. Lane to go over and to be one of the Council; as are also Serj.-Maj. Hunt, Capt. Francis, "who is to have admonition," Capts. Axe and Woodcock. The transportation of Messrs. Sherhard, Leverton, Lane, and Halhead, sent over as prisoners, but since discharged, to be borne by the Company. Maurice Thompson to receive 200*l.* in consideration of his sending 100 men to Providence. The Sec. to treat with Mr. Heydon to go over as minister, and rather than fail, to contract with him and Leverton at 50*l.* per annum a-piece. Capt. Fitch's allowance referred to the Secretary. Aaron Butcher to be appointed Sheriff or Marshal of the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 390–91.]

March 29. London. The Company of Providence Island to the Governor and Council. Take it very well that the inhabitants made so good a defence against the Spaniards' attempt of the island. Complain of the spirit of difference which continues to exist, and which led to the ministers and others being sent prisoners to England. Disapprove of Capt. Butler having deputed Capt. Carter Governor, which was the cause. Previous instructions in that particular should have been followed. Have thought fit to release the prisoners, and send them back to the island, where it is hoped peace and amity may be settled. Have appointed Capt. Humphreys, now or lately resident in New England, Governor; Capt. Fitch, a man of a quiet spirit and approved integrity, Deputy Governor; Serj.-Maj. Hunt, Capt. Sam. Axe Rich. Lane, Capt. John Francis, Capt. Wil. Woodcock, Capt. John Colborne, and Lieut. Andrew Axe, a standing Council for the affairs of the plantation, Admiralty, and Council of War. Do not think it fit to divide these businesses. Aaron Butcher to be made Marshal or Sheriff. Mr. Leverton, a minister, goes over; hope to send another soon. Grant leave to divers planters, at their own request, to remove their goods and servants, and dispose of their plantations under certain restrictions. Have given no authority to draw bills of exchange upon them. Have resolved upon a large supply of ammunition for their defence. Maur. Thompson will furnish yearly magazines, according to contract. Have provided for the transportation of 100 servants. Little encouragement to undertake more charges. Only last year, Capt. Jackson's voyage brought home a retribution of some of their expenses. Require the tobacco to be sent home, for which the negroes were sold by Capt. Rudyerd. Would have the friars in Providence, who have requested to be discharged from their restraint, sent to New England by the next ship. Are unable at present to attend to many letters and petitions from the island, because Parliament is sitting, and important affairs depending. Election of Governor, in case the government shall happen to be void. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 167–68.]

March 29. Commission from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Thos. Fitch. To examine certain inhabitants of the island concerning debts due to the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 166.]

Vol. X.

1641.
March 29. Instructions from the Company of Providence Island to Capt. Thos. Fitch, Deputy Governor. To deliver their letter to the Council. In case Capt. Humphreys is not in the island, to cause his own commission to be read. Not to desert the government but for very important reasons. Debts due to the Company's stores. No negroes to be taken out of the colony without proof of ownership. Disposal of the Company's negroes. Tobacco due to Robt. Woodfall, now a prisoner with the Turks. Difference between Capt. Wil. Woodcock and Charles Cooke about the sale of a plantation. Capt. Carter's proceedings towards the Spaniards, who were put to the sword after quarter was given; if found true, he is to be sent home a prisoner. Ralph Leicester, Wil. Wyatt, Maur. Morgan, and Lewis Powell, to be carefully watched, and sent home for " their discontentful and mutinous spirits." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., pp.* 168–69.]

March 31. London. The Company of Providence Island to Capt. Humphreys. Are encouraged by his integrity and worth, to recommend to his acceptance the government of the island. Confess the employment is below his merit, but do not doubt of his readiness to engage in the undertaking. Inclose his commission, being the duplicate of one sent to Providence. Have entrusted the government to Capt. Thos. Fitch until Capt. Humphreys' arrival. Leave it to his own discretion to pursue any designs upon Cape Gratia de Dios. Hope he may be accompanied with many good families and persons, that the foundation of a considerable colony may be laid. Further undertakings touching the West Indies may shortly be expected. Have not limited his commission, because his wishes are not known there. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 169.]

March 31. Minutes of letters for Providence Island, signed and sealed on this day; also one for New England to Capt. [Humphreys], with his commission for government of Providence. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 391.]

June 28. Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. The Swallow to be sold, and 100*l.*, part of the charges for Capt. Rous' imprisonment in Spain, paid out of the proceeds. Articles signed, in which Emanuel Truebody agrees to send two ships from New England to Providence, with Capt. Humphreys and others; he also undertakes to transport 100 men, on certain conditions. Accounts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 392–93.]

June 28. Articles of agreement between the Company of Providence Island and Emanuel Truebody. For providing the Sparrow and the Salutation, of New England, of 140 tons apiece, to be employed in transporting Capt. Humphreys, and others willing to accompany him, from New England to Providence, or other parts under the government of the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. IV., p.* 169.]

VOL. X.

1641. Aug. 9. Commission to Sir William Berkeley and others to be the Governor and Council for the colony of Virginia. [*Minute, Colonial Corresp.*, 1607, *Jan.* 9.]

Aug. ? Instructions for Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia. To be careful that Almighty God is served according to the form of religion established in the Church of England. Every congregation to provide for their own minister. Those who refuse to take the oath of allegiance to be sent home. Justice to be administered according to the laws of England. The General Assembly to meet annually; the Governor to have a negative voice. Quarterly Courts to be held, to which all suitors are to have free access. Councillors to be proceeded against, when requisite, in the manner set forth. Inferior courts of justice to be established, for suits not exceeding the value of 10*l.*, and minor offences. The Governor to appoint all officers, except members of the Council, the Captain of the fort, the Muster-master, and Surveyor General. Every Councillor and ten of his servants to be exempted from public charges and assessed contributions, except for a war, building a town or churches, and the minister's duties. Probate of wills to be made, with certain exceptions. John West appointed Muster-master General, vice George Dunn [Donne ?] deceased. All persons above sixteen to bear arms. The captain of the fort at Point Comfort and ten guards to be maintained. All but new comers, who are to be exempt for the first year, and Councillors, to contribute to a war. Trade with the savages forbidden without special licence. Beacons to be erected in various parts of the country. Every one to build a house, according to his proportion of land. A government house to be erected in a more convenient place than James Town, which place is to retain the same ancient name. Patents of land of 50 acres to be granted to every person transported thither since midsummer 1625. New patents to be conferred for settling estates. Masters of charter parties to be examined, as to whether they have performed the conditions of their contract. No person to go on board a ship newly arrived without leave. No masters of ships to break bulk until they come to James Town. Sale of wine and strong waters, impaling and fencing in of orchards, and stinting tobacco to be regulated. Staple commodities, such as hemp, flax, rape-seed, madder, pitch, tar, vines, and white mulberry-trees, to be raised. Regulation of trade. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 219-36.]

Sept. 18. 84. Petition of Richard Quyney, William Allen, and others, merchants and planters trading to Virginia, to the Lords Commissioners [for Plantations ?]. Are setting forth two ships to transport passengers and provisions for the supply of many thousands in Virginia, not able to clothe nor defend themselves from the barbarous natives of that country. Pray for a warrant to permit all the goods specified in the two schedules annexed, to be shipped in the Rebecca and the Honor without payment of customs, and that the passengers, for the most part miserable poor people, may take the oaths of allegiance

Vol. X.

1641. on board. *Underwritten*, is a certificate from the Custom House that what is prayed for has been previously allowed. *Annexed,*

84. i. *List of provisions and necessaries for setting forth* 160 *passengers in the Honor of London, and for the supply of divers poor families in Virginia.*

[Oct.] 85. Petition of Lawrence Greene, merchant, to the Privy Council. For a warrant for the transportation of twenty passengers and provisions to Virginia, where he has 24 servants. [Licence was granted on 20 Oct. 1641 ; *see Council Register.*] *Annexed,*

85. i. *List of provisions in the Mayflower to be transported to Virginia.*

Dec. 5. 86. Petition of James Earl of Carlisle to the King. The Caribbee or Carlisle Islands are pretended to be conveyed by the petitioner's father to Sir James and Archibald Hay, in trust for payment of his debts, the surplusage to remain to the use of the petitioner and his heirs. Prays, in consideration of his great charge and care in the preservation and government of those islands, of his having hitherto had no profit from them, and no other estate from his father to support his dignity, for a grant of all interest in those islands, vested in the King through any defect in the above conveyance, and for arrears of the rent of 100*l.* per annum, reserved to his Majesty. [*On the margin Nicholas has written that* His Majesty is well pleased to assist the petitioner as he desires.]

1641. Pretended grant by Jas. Earl of Carlisle, of the Caribbee or Carlisle Islands, to Sir Jas. and Archibald Hay, in trust for payment of his debts; the surplusage to remain to him and his heirs. [*Minute, Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *pp.* 6, 7.]

Dec.? 87. Petition of merchants and owners trading to Virginia and the Somers Islands to the Privy Council. Have prepared the Dorset and the Friendship, the one to Virginia, the other to the Somers Islands, with passengers, ammunition, clothing, and other necessaries, for relief of the poor planters there. Pray for licence to export the goods customs free, and that the passengers may take the oaths of allegiance at Gravesend. *Annexed,*

87. i. *Note of the goods and provisions, with* 150 *passengers, now going to Virginia in the Dorset, of London, James Craynedge, master.*

Dec. 11. 88. The Privy Council to the Treasury. For directions to permit the merchants and owners to clear the Dorset of London, at Gravesend, bound to Virginia, and to take the number of passengers and provisions desired. [*Copy.*]

Dec.
Whitehall. 89. The Privy Council to the Treasury. To the same effect as the preceding. [*Copy.*]

[Dec. 11.] 90. Imperfect copy of the above.

Dec. 91. Another imperfect copy of the above for the Dorset, bound to the *Somers Islands.* [*Probably a mistake for Virginia.*]

1641. VOL. X.

Dec. ? 92. The Privy Council to the Treasury. Similar licence for the Friendship of London, bound to the Somers Islands.

Dec. 15. Pass for Colonel Francis Trafford to go to America and the West Indies, and to take with him his servants, trunks of apparel, and other necessaries, with the usual clause to searchers. [*Draft. Extract from* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. I.*]

1641 ? 93. Petition of Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Lords Commissioners for Foreign Plantations. Has devoted many years to the service of the King, and was one of the first to set plantations on foot; but finding age overtaking him, prays that his nephew Luttrell may, in his stead, attend their Lordships' resolutions, concerning a petition presented in June last to the King, and recommended to them for dispatch, and that the Attorney General may have the requisite instructions.

1642.
Feb. 8.
Brooke House. Minutes of a Court for Providence Island. Concerning Mr. Churchman's tobacco, and the debts of the Company. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 393.]

Feb. 28.
Somers Islands. 94. Richard Norwood to the Governor and Company of Adventurers to the Somers Islands. Detailed account of disagreements between himself and other ministers of the church, because he conceives that "the manner of catechising all sorts of men and women, especially believers, that have by their lives given good testimony of their faith," is neither fit nor lawful. Argues upon this doctrine at considerable length. Acknowledges with thankfulness the favours he has received from the Company. When he went over four years ago, the times were dangerous in England, by reason of the many innovations of the bishops in religion; "the Lord be blessed for that happy reformation, which we hear and hope of;" and he was then in danger of being called in question, which caused him to solicit his present employment. Has generally about 24 scholars; begs that his stipend may be continued. The ministers, especially Nathaniel White, have had main sway in the government the past year, Capt. Wil. Sayle, the Governor, being wholly guided by them, "whereby we have seen an experiment here of that which very few, I suppose, in England have seen, namely, of the superiority or government of ministers, or an assembly of ministers, esteeming the government to be theirs who have the most sway in it." Supposes they will hear many complaints of arbitrary proceedings, though many are gone with Captain Chaddock to Trinidad. The ministers have gone to such lengths as to "make a man quite out of love with the government of the clergy, as they are called." From Sept. 1640, till Dec. 1641, no news had reached them of English affairs. Has set down true copies of letters, and all other passages of moment laid to his charge. [*Twenty-three pages.*]

May. Grant to Henry Wollaston, upon petition of the Earl of Carlisle, and to his use, of the arrears of 100*l.* per annum, rent due to the

1642.

King out of the Caribbee or Carlisle Islands, provided he repair the lodges within the walks of Epping Forest. [*Docquet.* DOMESTIC *Car. I.*]

June 2. Paris. 95. Grant by the King of France to the associates of the French West India Company, ratifying and confirming previous grants of 12 Feb. 1635, and 29 Jan. 1642, with certain additional territory therein specified, and prohibition to all others to trade there for 20 years, without consent of the Company. French. [*Copy.*] *Annexed,*

95. I. *Extract from the register of the Grand Council of the King having reference to the above.* 1642, *May* 28. [*Copy. French.*]

95. II. *Ordinance of the French King. Jacques Berruyer, one of the directors, having taken the oaths of allegiance in the name of the Company, they are to enjoy all the rights and privileges of their grant.* 1642, *Dec.* 23. [*Copy. French.*]

July 5. York. The King to the Governor, Council, and Burgesses of Virginia. Signifying his approbation, in accordance with their desire, of their declaration and protestation of the 1st of April, against a petition, presented in their names to the House of Commons, for restoring the letters patent for the incorporation of the late Treasurer and Company, contrary to the King's intent. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., p.* 237.]

1643.

June 7. 96. Instructions of Robert Earl of Warwick to Captain John Severn, commander of the Elias, 400 tons, bound to the West Indies, for taking ships in the American seas, by virtue of the King's letters patent; disposal of the goods seized; captured negroes to be left "at my island of Trinidad." *Annexed,*

96. I. *Bond of John Severn in the sum of* 10,000*l. to execute faithfully the powers entrusted to him by the Earl of Warwick's commission.*

Nov. 24. 97. Commission of Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Edward Earl of Manchester, William Viscount Say and Sele, Philip Lord Wharton, John Lord Roberts, Sir Gilbert Gerard, Sir Arthur Hesilrig, Sir Henry Vane, junior, Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, John Pym, Oliver Cromwell, Dennis Bond, Miles Corbet, Cornelius Holland, Samuel Vassall, John Rolles, and William Spurstowe, nominated by Parliament Commissioners for Plantations, appointing Sir Thos. Warner, resident in the island of St. Christopher, Governor and Lieut.-General of the Caribbee Islands, under Robert Earl of Warwick, Governor-in-Chief of all the Plantations in America. [*Copy.*]

1643. Mem. that Sir Thomas Warner was Governor of St. Christopher's under the Earl of Warwick. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 8.]

VOL. X.

1643.
Dec. 10. 98. Grant by Robert Earl of Warwick, Governor-in-Chief and Lord High Admiral of all the Plantations in America, and others joined in commission with him, to the Governor, Assistants, and Freemen of Massachusetts Bay, of all that tract of land called the Narragansetts Bay, bordering north and north-east on the patent or plantation of Massachusetts, east and south-east on Plymouth plantation, south on the ocean, and west and north-west inhabited by Indians called Nahiggasucks, alias Narragansetts, the whole tract extending about 25 English miles to Pequot river and country, to be added to the colony of Massachusetts; with powers of government, in accordance with the King's letters patent to the plantation of Massachusetts, to them and their successors being true Protestants, and liberty to erect new towns, churches, or chapels, with reservation of all lands heretofore granted and possessed by the King's Protestant subjects. [*Copy, attested by Edward Rawson, Secretary.*]

Dec. 10. 99. Copy of the preceding.

1643–1762. Acts passed in the island of Barbadoes from 1643 to 1762 inclusive; carefully revised, innumerable errors corrected, and the whole compared and examined with the original Acts in the Secretary's office. By the late Richard Hall, Esquire, one of the representatives in the General Assembly for the parish of St. Michael, and one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said island near 30 years; and since his death continued by his son Richard Hall. To which is added an Index and Abridgment, with many useful notes, references, and observations, never before published. And also a List of all the laws passed from the settlement of the island, which are now become obsolete, expired, or have had their effect. London, printed for Richard Hall, 1764. With "Advertisement" signed by Rich. Hall, in obedience to the Act passed in the island to authenticate this impression and to prevent spurious editions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XV.*]

Vol. XI. 1644—1652.

1644.
March 7.
Boston. 1. Order of the General Court of Boston. For the release of Randal Holden and the rest of the New Plymouth agents, and for their banishment from all parts of Massachusetts or Providence, forbidding them to return upon pain of death.

March 14. 2. Grant by Robert Earl of Warwick, Governor-in-Chief of the Plantations in America, and others joined in commission with him, to the inhabitants of the towns of Providence, Portsmouth, and Newport. They having adventured to make a newer neighbourhood and society with the great body of the Narragansetts, and purchased and being about to purchase from the natives, other places convenient for plantations, a free and absolute charter of incorporation,

VOL. XI.

1644. to be known by the name of the incorporation of Providence Plantation in the Narragansetts Bay, in New England, is granted to them, with power to govern themselves and make laws conformable to those of England; reservation to the Commissioners to dispose of the general government as it stands, in reference to the rest of the plantations in America. [*Copy.*]

March 14. 3. Another copy of the preceding.

April 19. 4. The Act and Deed of the voluntary submission of the Chief Sachem and the rest of the princes, with the whole people of the Narragansetts, to the government and protection of that honourable state of Old England. Samuel Gorton, John Wickes, Randal Holden, and John Warner are deputed by the natives, their attorneys or commissioners for executing this deed. Signed with the marks of Pessicus, Chief Sachem, Canaunicus, and Mixan, his son and heir. Witnessed by Auwashousse and Tomanick, Chief Counsellors to Pessicus. Sealed in the presence of Christopher Helme, Robert Potter, and Richard Carder. [*Copy.*]

April 19. 5. Another copy of the preceding.

Oct. 23. 6. Declaration of Robert Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral of England and of all the King's Plantations upon the coasts of America, Governor of the Company of London for the plantation of the Somers Islands. In ecclesiastical and civil matters it is not intended to anticipate the determinations of Parliament. The government, as it stands, will be continued for the present. The public administration of God's worship, catechising children and servants, and strictly moral and religious teaching particularly enjoined. Great care to be taken to prevent tippling houses, idleness, and "the horrible sin of perjury." Every possible encouragement and assistance will be given to the production of staple commodities. Special instructions in case of wrecks. The desire for free trade has not been overlooked, but, for the present, the constitution of the Company and their obligations are described as "inconsistent with that freedom of trade which is required." Signed by Warwick, Governor, Will. Lord Say and Sele, and 42 others. [*Printed.*]

1645.
May 14.
Somers Islands. 7. Richard Norwood to the Governor and Company of Adventurers to the Somers Islands. Acknowledges receipt of a year's salary and other encouragements. Has at present nearly 20 scholars, who come for several things; as some for grammar, some for writing and arithmetic, &c. Discourses at great length upon "the diversity of opinions touching ecclesiastical discipline" in the islands; knows not why he should be taxed as the author of them; his writings will testify that he has not omitted to give the Company an account thereof. [*See ante, p.* 323, *No.* 94.] The whole country consists of two parties, those who adhere to the independent way under Mr. White; and those, by far the greater number, who hold to the former discipline used there until Parliament shall order otherwise,

1645. under "an old gentleman who knows how to use them to his own ends." Cannot conform to either. When of late the valiant and victorious General Capt. Jackson arrived after his voyage through the West Indies, "it was doubtful how things would go." Long account of the secret marriage of his daughter to Joannes Witter, an Irish surgeon, abetted by Capt. Wood, Capt. Cromwell, and others who frequented his house, and of the cruel treatment she experienced. Hopes to send her to England to complain to Parliament, and to pray for redress. Intreats the Governor [Warwick] to consider the almost desperate condition of a forlorn woman. Has divided, according to his directions, the ten shares into two equal parts, Governor Capt. William Sayle and others being present; the eastern part fell to Lord Say and Sele; the western to Alexander Pym. Surveyed the country almost 30 years since and laid out the shares which have so remained to the present time. If orders are given, will again do so. Hears there are complaints against him and attempts made to put him out of the school where he has been 30 years. Cannot answer them, as he does not know in what they consist. Hopes he may not be put off with disgrace, which he has not deserved.

1646. May 1. Somers Islands. 8. John Vaughan to Edward Marston. Was prevented by his sudden departure from waiting on Mr. Jessop or taking leave of him. The Governor's employment is not worth anything, for all business properly belongs to the Secretary. Great love and respect among the people; the Assembly have appointed him their clerk; finds them "very inclinable" to accept him as Secretary, but being in the gift of the Company it cannot be obtained. Sends him some tobacco. Is sorry he cannot present Mr. Jessop with any fruit. "Must confess there cannot be a sweeter living in the world than here." In a postscript he adds that the Governor and Council have called him to the place of Secretary, the other being put out by the Assembly.

Dec. 11. 9. Robt. Earl of Warwick to Adam Winthrop, David Yale, Ant. Stoddard, and Benj. Gillam, merchants at Boston. Sends power of attorney for recovery of goods of great value belonging to him, detained by Captain Cromwell, who he hears is in New England. Will. Penoyre, a merchant of London, is authorized to receive goods taken by virtue of Captain Jackson's commission. Requests their favour in these matters. [*Rough draft.*] *Annexed,*

9. I. *The Earl of Warwick's power of attorney to the merchants above mentioned.* [*Rough draft.*] 1646, *Dec.* 11.

1647. Jan. 2. St. Innagoes Fort. An Act touching judicature, enacted by Leonard Calvert, Governor of Maryland, and assented to by the freemen. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., p.* 2.]

Feb. 26. Patent from Jas. Earl of Carlisle to Fras. Lord Willoughby of Parham, constituting him Lieut.-general of the Caribbee Islands, "for the better settling and securing" of them for 21 years from Michalmas 1646. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. V., pp.* 130-138.]

Vol. XI.

1647.
May 15.
Somers Islands.

10. Rich. Norwood to W. Prynne, Esq., at Lincolns Inn. The "considerations" which Norwood sent over last year have been printed; has returned a copy by the bearer, Capt. Forster, some time Governor there, to Mr. Sparkes, with some little addition. Bitter acrimony exists between the Independent and Presbyterian ministers, who "do much instigate the people on either side one against the other." Was about to have written a treatise dialogue-wise against the Independents, especially touching Mr. White's book. It was reported that Prynne had answered it. Only two Independent and two Presbyterian ministers; the reins of government being very slack or negligently handled, much doubts the issue. If he were worthy to show his mind and advice, the most that fear God, adhering rather to the Independent than Presbyterian way, and being necessitated to choose one, conceives that Prynne would do very well to use some Christian insinuation into their favours and good opinions "without flattering them in their error in any sort."

May 16.
[Somers Islands.]

11. John Vaughan to Edward Marston. In favour of the bearer, Capt. Josias Forster, formerly Governor of the Somers Islands. Commends him to Capt. Bowen.

1648.
Mar. 4.
St. John's.

Laws enacted by Thomas Greene, Governor of Maryland, and assented to by the freemen. Concerning court days; extent of attachments and executions; payment of debts; Pagans. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., pp.* 2, 3.]

1649.
Feb. 23.
Derby House.

The Council of State to Comptrollers of the Customs at Plymouth, Dartmouth, and Barnstaple. Are informed that 400 seamen have been taken up under pretence of being transported to Newfoundland in the ships going there to fish for Sir David Kirke, and that by reason of the great wages and other advantages offered, the Navy of the Commonwealth cannot be furnished with seamen; require them not to allow any more sailors to go to Newfoundland than are necessary for the service of each ship. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXV., p.* 7.]

March 15.

Order of the Council of State. The Committee of Merchants to be recommended to take into consideration the present condition of Barbadoes, as to the government, and to consider whether it will be safe to license the exportation of horses thither, in case of disaffection to the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. XC., p.* 90.]

April 14.

12. Order of the House of Commons. Referring a paper, concerning the coining of gold lately brought from Guinea, to the Council of State, and directing the Governor and others of the Guinea Company to attend in the afternoon for that purpose.

April 16.
Derby House.

The Council of State to the Committee of Merchants. Are informed that 170 Irish have been taken at sea who pretend they were going to Middleburgh. Desire them to treat with those who trade to the English plantations to transport the common men thither, where their services may be made use of. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXV., p.* 92*a*.]

Vol. XI.

1649. April 17. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. The business before Parliament concerning reparation out of the goods of the Santa Clara for seizure of the Company's ship Providence, anno 1638, is considered, and a letter ordered to be written to Sir Balt. Gerbier, heretofore the King's Agent in Flanders. State of the Company's debts. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 394.]

April 21 and 1650, April 25. St. Mary's. Laws enacted by Capt. William Stone, Governor of Maryland:—Concerning religion. Recognition of the right and title of Cecil, Lord Baltimore absolute Lord and Proprietary. Purchasing land from the Indians. Of oblivion. Punishment of offences against the peace and safety of the province; for counterfeiting the Great Seal of the province. Against raising money within the province, without consent of the Assembly. Levying war within the province. Prohibiting the transportation or sale of Lord Baltimore's ordnance, ammunition, goods, chattels, &c. For the speedy payment of debts due to the Lord Proprietary. Planting corn. Against fugitives. Indians. Oath of fidelity to the Lord Proprietary. Accountants to the Lord Proprietary. Trade with the Indians. For the support of the Lord Proprietary. Hogs and marking of cattle. *The above eighteen Acts were confirmed by Lord Baltimore's declaration, dated* 6 *August* 1650, *not repealable without his consent under his hand and seal.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., pp.* 4–20.]

1649. May 7. Order of the Council of State. To write to the Generals at sea to let them know the intentions of the enemy to go to Newfoundland, and to desire them, if they see cause and it may stand with the service of the Commonwealth, to send two ships thither as desired. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XC., p.* 263.]

May 7. Derby House. The Council of State to the Generals at sea. Are informed that it is the intention of Prince Rupert to send some of his revolted ships to Newfoundland to disturb the fishing there. Desire that two ships may be sent thither if they can be spared, to defend the fishing vessels. [*Ibid., Vol. CXV., p.* 148.]

May 22. Order of the Council of State. For a licence to Maurice Thompson and Wm. Penoyre to ship 50 draught horses for Barbadoes. [*Ibid., Vol. XC., p.* 339.]

May 22. Licence to Thompson and Penoyre to export 50 cart horses to Barbadoes, for the service of their sugar works there. [*Ibid., p.* 342.]

June 11. Order of the Council of State. Sir Balthazar Gerbier to be summoned to give testimony on behalf of the adventurers to the isle of Providence, concerning one of their ships taken by a Dunkirk man-of-war. [*Ibid., p.* 422.]

July 2. Warwick House. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. Concerning the Company's debts. Several of the members undertake to discharge their proportions. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., pp.* 394–95.]

July 3. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to [Samuel] Atkins to export 20 horses to Barbadoes upon giving security. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XC., p.* 498.]

Vol. XI.

1649.

July 3. Warrant to Samuel Atkins to export 20 geldings to Montserrat [*sic*], for the use of his sugar works in that island. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XC., p.* 502.]

July 24. Order of the Council of State. Letters to be written to the English Plantations, to give them notice of the change of government, to send the papers necessary for their information, and to require them to continue their obedience, as they look for protection. [*Ibid., p.* 559.]

July 26. Similar Order. The letter prepared for the English plantations is approved, signed, and sent. [*Ibid., p.* 566.]

Aug. 7. Similar Order. For a pass for Sir Thos. Lunsford, his wife and children, to go to Virginia. [*Ibid., p.* 600.]

Oct. 11. Similar Orders. Letter to be written to the Governor of Virginia, to demand why he has banished Mr. Harrison, lately a minister in that plantation. The Governors and Companies of the several plantations to be summoned to attend the Council on 17th. [*Ibid., Vol. XCI., p.* 132.]

Oct. 11.
Derby House. The Council of State to the Governor of Virginia. Are informed by petition of the congregation of Nansamund in Virginia, that their minister, Mr. Harrison, an able man of unblameable conversation, has been banished the colony because he would not conform to the use of the Common Prayer Book. As the Governor cannot be ignorant that the use of it is prohibited by Parliament, he is directed to permit Mr. Harrison to return to his ministry, unless there is sufficient cause approved by Parliament. [*Ibid., Vol. CXV., pp.* 482–83.]

Oct. 13. Order of the Council of State. Referring the case of Virginia to the consideration of the Committee for Admiralty affairs. *See* 29 *Nov.* [*Ibid., Vol. XCI., p.* 137.]

Oct. 16. Similar Order. Referring the consideration of the petition of the Company of Adventurers for the Somers Islands to the Committee for plantations, who may send for any of the persons mentioned in the petition and make stay of the ship bound thither, if prejudicial to the peace of those islands. [*Ibid., p.* 141.]

Nov. 14. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The members of the Somers Islands Company to be summoned to attend the Council of State on the 19th, the ship intended not to be set forth, nor any other for those islands until further order. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 71.]

Nov. 19. Order of the Council of State. For the Company of Adventurers to the Bermudas to be summoned to appear on 21 inst., every man in person to receive directions concerning some things complained of in the islands, the petitioners also to attend and make good their charges concerning the Governor, the Secretary, and minister there. [*Ibid., Vol. XCI., p.* 276.]

Vol. XI.

1649. Nov. 29. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon the case of the Virginia plantation, referred by Council of State of 13th Oct. last. Maurice Thompson and other merchants trading to Virginia to attend on 3rd Dec., and to bring such proposals in writing as they conceive most conducive to the well settling of the plantation. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 79.]

Dec. 6. Similar Order. Maurice Thompson not being able to attend by reason of sickness, he is desired to bring with him on the 11th the writings in his hands concerning the Virginia business. The Master of the Rolls is also requested to permit Benjamin Worsley to search for and make breviats of all grants and records that have been made of the country of Virginia, from the first time of the English plantation there, to the latter end of the late King's reign. [*Ibid., p.* 85.]

1649? 13. Remonstrance presented to the Council of State for their honour and profit, and for the general good of the land, by the trade of Africa for gold and other very good commodities. *Endorsed,* "A remonstrance for Guinea." [*See p.* 339, *No.* 15.]

Dec. 10. Order of the Council of State. The Company of Merchants trading to Guinea to give in writing their reasons on the 17th inst., that the things desired in their petition is for the advantage of the Commonwealth. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCI., p.* 373.]

Dec. 14. Similar Orders. Petition and remonstrance of Capt. Rich. Ingle, concerning Maryland, also remonstrance and protestation of the Governor of Virginia, to be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Admiralty, who are directed to take into consideration how the government of that plantation may be altered. [*Ibid., p.* 389.]

Dec. 17. Similar Order. Mr. Vassall and others, engaged in the trade to Guinea, to be directed to appear on 24th inst., to speak with them concerning the business. [*Ibid., p.* 401.]

Dec. 18. Similar Orders. Earl of Pembroke, Col. Purefoy, Sir Wm. Constable, Earl of Denbigh, Lord Whitelocke, Col. Wanton, Mr. Holland or any other three of them, to be a committee to examine the business of the Bermudas islands, and to meet on 20th inst., when the Company is directed to attend. For a warrant to search for the son of George Benson, supposed to be gone to Barbadoes, or some other foreign parts. [*Ibid., pp.* 407-8.]

Dec. 18. Warrant for the apprehension of George, son of George Benson, who contrary to the consent of his parents, had shipped himself for Barbadoes, or some other foreign parts. [*Ibid., p.* 409.]

Dec. 20. Order of the Council of State. The business of the Somers Islands to be considered on 22nd; all parties concerned may have either copies of petition or order. [*Ibid., p.* 413.]

Vol. XI.

1649.

Dec. 20. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The business of Virginia and Maryland to be taken into consideration on 28th, when [Benj.] Worsley, Maurice Thompson, Mr. Allen, of Mark Lane, and other merchants, are directed to attend. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 93.]

Dec. 28. Similar Orders. Maurice Thompson, Benjamin Worsley, Wm. Penoyre, Wm. Allen, and such others as Worsley shall think fit, are directed to attend on 3rd Jan. to offer what is requisite for reducing Virginia to the interest of the Commonwealth, and to be placed in such hands as the State may confide in, that the trade of that plantation may not be destroyed by its disaffection to the Commonwealth. The whole business concerning the plantation of Maryland under Lord Baltimore, to be heard on 10th Jan., when Lord Baltimore, Capt. Ingle, and Robert Rawlings are directed to attend. The patent of Maryland, in Wm. Jessop's hands, with other papers concerning Virginia, to be also brought on that day. [*Ibid., p.* 98.]

1650.

Jan. 1. Order of the Council of State. Approving reports of Committee appointed for the business of the Somers Islands. The government to be settled on Capt. Forster and his Council, as already appointed by the Company; all captains and commanders within the islands to be nominated and appointed by the Governor, with consent of the Council of State; the Governor and Council to choose another secretary in place of [John] Vaughan; the Governor and all officers of trust to take the engagement immediately after the settlement of the Government; the persons of Capt. Turnor, late Governor, and Mr. Viner to be secured and sent to England with examinations and proofs of their crimes and misdemeanors. [*Ibid., Vol. XCI., pp.* 461-62.]

Jan. 3. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The hearing of the Virginia business is deferred, and Maurice Thompson, Wm. Penoyre, Wm. Allen, and Benj. Worsley, directed to attend on the 7th. *It was then put off to the 9th.* [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., pp.* 103, 106.]

Jan. 9. Similar Order. Upon review of the records concerning the government of Virginia and the present juncture of affairs in relation to that plantation, it is advised that Commissioners be nominated by Parliament, in whom the government may be immediately placed, with power to settle the same under the government of the Commonwealth, and to appoint a Governor and Council to reside upon the place for administration of government, with the former powers granted to Sir Fras. Wyatt, and such other powers as may be necessary for the present well ordering of that plantation. The Attorney General is desired to conceive the draft of a grant to that effect, with convenient speed, in which the confines of the plantation are to be particularly expressed according to the ancient limits. [*Ibid., p.* 107.]

Jan. 10. Similar Order. Upon request of Lord Baltimore's agent, the business concerning the plantation of Maryland is deferred until the

1650. Vol. XI.

16th, when Capt. Ingle, Robt. Rawlings, and Lord Baltimore are directed to attend. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk, Vol. CXLVI., p.* 108.]

Jan. 15. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon information of Capt. Ingle and Robt. Rawlings against Lord Baltimore, concerning Maryland, Maurice Thompson, Thos. Stagg, Rich. Chandler, Wm. Allen, Matthew Crouch, Mr. Roach, Dennis Corbin, Henry Williams, and Henry Stockdale are directed to attend on the morrow to give evidence, at the request of Lord Baltimore. [*Ibid., p.* 110.]

Jan. 16. Similar Orders. The business depending between Capt. Ingle and Lord Baltimore, concerning Maryland, being appointed for hearing on 30th inst., Sir Nath. Brent, in addition to the witnesses above mentioned, is summoned to attend. Lord Baltimore appearing, touching a remonstrance given in against him by Capt. Ingle, the former is directed to give in his answer, in writing, on the same day, to allow time for his witnesses, shortly expected in England, when all parties are to attend. [*Ibid., p.* 111.]

Jan. 21. Warrant for letters of reprisal to John Kirke, Wm. Berkeley, and Company, merchants, they having sustained great loss by the depredations of the French and the seizure of their ship, the Marie Fortune, and her goods, to the value of 12,500*l.* [*Ibid., Vol. XCI., p.* 545.]

Jan. 22. Orders of Committee of the Admiralty. Concerning a remonstrance touching Lord Baltimore's government of Maryland, presented by Capt. Rich. Ingle; at the desire of the latter, Capt. Leveret, Edward Winslow, Richard Allen, Anthony Penniston, Chas. Cawley and Mr. Parham are summoned as witnesses. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI, p.* 115.]

Jan. 29. Similar Order. Putting off the hearing of the business of Maryland between Capt. Ingle and Lord Baltimore, to the 6th Feb., " in respect of extraordinary occasions not permitting them to hear the same to-morrow." [*Ibid., p.* 117.]

Jan. 31. Similar Order. For the same witnesses to attend on the 6th Feb., concerning the business of Maryland, as were summoned on 22nd Jan. [*Ibid., p.* 118.]

Feb. 5. Warwick House. Minute of a Meeting for Providence Island. Concerning payment of the Company's debt. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 395.]

Feb. 6. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The business of Maryland, between Capt. Ingle and Lord Baltimore, is again put off " by reason of other special occasions not permitting this Committee to sit to hear the same," to the 14th, when all parties concerned are directed to attend; *on the 15th it was again deferred to the 21st.* [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., pp.* 119-20.]

Feb. 19. Warwick House. Minutes of a Meeting for Providence Island. William Jessop presents statement of the debts of the first adventurers; he is

1650.

ordered to bring in his accounts for disbursements about the Santa Clara. Another meeting ordered in a fortnight. [*This is the last entry in the volume, although there are many blank leaves. Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. III., p.* 395.]

Feb. 19. Order of the Council of State. Referring the remonstrance of Capt. Ingle, concerning two ships going to Virginia, to Committee of the Admiralty for their report; in the meantime the ships to be stayed if they see cause. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCII., p.* 7.]

Feb. 20. Orders of Committee of the Admiralty. The Serjeant of the Admiralty to be directed to make stay of the Flower de Luce, John White, master, and the Thomas and John, Wm. Farr, master, bound to Virginia, with divers persons disaffected to the Commonwealth. The Maryland business to be again deferred till the 25th. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 123.]

Feb. 20. Committee of the Admiralty to Col. Temple. To make stay of the two vessels above mentioned, now fitting in the Thames. [*Ibid.*]

Feb. 25. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The business of Maryland, between Capt. Ingle and Lord Baltimore, to be deferred to 1st March, when all the witnesses previously summoned are directed to attend. [*Ibid., p.* 125.]

Feb. 26. Order of the Council of State. For the business concerning Virginia, to be considered on 1st March, when Maurice Thompson, Mr. Allen, and others, traders to Virginia, with Dr. Walker, are directed to attend. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 43.]

March 1. Similar Order. For the Committee of the Admiralty to permit the John and Thomas [*sic*] to go to Virginia upon the owners giving security that she will not be employed to the disservice of the Commonwealth, nor carry arms or ammunition thither without the approval of the Council; the masters, mariners, and passengers, to subscribe the engagement, and a list of the latter to be delivered to the Council of State. [*Ibid., p.* 52.]

March 1. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon hearing the charge of Capt. Rich. Ingle against Lord Baltimore concerning misdemeanors in his government of Maryland, and finding Capt. Ingle "unprovided to prove the same," Dr. Walker, Advocate for the State, and David Budd, their proctor, are directed to examine the papers, and to attend the Committee with all parties concerned, on the 8th inst. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 126.]

March 2. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Directing the Judges of the Admiralty to take the subscriptions of the master and mariners of the Thomas and John, bound to Virginia, to the engagement, and security of the owners that the ship shall not be employed in any thing that may be of disservice to the Commonwealth. Col. Temple, Commander of Tilbury Fort, to see it done. [*Ibid., p.* 127.]

1650. Vol. XI.

March 2. Order of the Council of State. The whole Council, or any five of them, to be appointed a Committee for Trade and Plantations. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCII., p.* 56.]

March 6. Similar Order. Referring petition of William Condington [Coddington] to the consideration of Committee of the Admiralty for their report. [*Ibid., p.* 64.]

March 7. Similar Order of reference upon petition of Edward Winslow, Agent for New England. [*Ibid., p.* 68.]

March 8. Orders of Committee of the Admiralty. Directing sufficient security to be taken by the Commissioners of Customs, that the powder, shot, and ammunition desired in the petition of Edward Winslow, agent for New England, for the use of the plantation, be transported thither. That all parties concerned in the business of Maryland between Capt. Ingle and Lord Baltimore, previously summoned, and also Sir Thos. Rives, attend on the 15th, when the hearing will be resumed. That the Judges of the Admiralty take the subscriptions to the engagement of the masters and mariners of the Flower de Luce, bound to Virginia, and security of the owners that the ship shall not be employed to the disservice of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., pp.* 129–30.]

March 9. Order of the Council of State. Edward Winslow to be permitted to carry to New England the powder, shot, and ammunition mentioned in his petition, upon giving security that it shall not be sold to any plantation in disaffection to the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 75.]

March 9. Licence to Capt. John Leveret, to export to Boston, in New England, in the George Bonadventure, John Cramp, master, 120 barrels of powder, 10 tons of shot and lead, and 100 muskets and fowling pieces, upon giving the security required above. [*Ibid, p.* 76.]

March 14. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The petition of Wm. Coddington concerning a grant of the two islands therein mentioned, to be heard on 20th March, and Edward Winslow to be present. [*Ibid, Vol. CXLVI., p.* 134.]

March 15. Similar Order. After several debates of the business depending between Capt. Ingle and Lord Baltimore, touching a Commission granted to Leonard Calvert, brother to the said Lord Baltimore, by the late King at Oxford in 1643, the Attorney General and Dr. Walker are desired to take into consideration the validity and invalidity of the original grant of June 20, 1632, to Cecil Lord Baltimore of a tract of land called Maryland; all parties concerned to attend on 30th inst. [*Ibid., p.* 135.]

Vol. XI.

1650.

March 15. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant for Wm. Greene, master of the Swallow, to ship for New England, 60 barrels of powder, 5 tons of shot, and 50 arms, upon giving security that they shall not be employed to other use than that of their country or shipping. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCII., p.* 92.]

March 15. The warrant alluded to above. [*Ibid., p.* 93.]

March 20. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon petition of Wm. Coddington, praying for a grant of two islands, viz., "Aquiednick" [Aquetnet] als Rhode Island, and "Quununagate" Island, lying in the Narragansetts Bay, which he purchased of the Indians; and Edward Winslow, alleging that he had a right thereto, on behalf of New Plymouth, granted to them by patent from King James; it is directed that the business be resumed on 27th inst., when both parties are to bring evidence and witnesses for proving their title to those islands, with counsel if they think fit. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 137.]

March 21. Orders of the Council of State. Referring petition of the Earl of New Albion, relating to the plantation there, to the Committee for Plantations, for their report; and to the Committee of the Admiralty the information brought in by Col. Wanton, concerning a ship bound for Virginia. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 108.]

March 22. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon information concerning the passengers who are to go to Virginia in the Flower de Luce; Solomon Smyth, Marshal of the Admiralty, is directed to make stay of the ship until further orders. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 138.]

March 23. Orders of the Council of State. Appointing Mr. Challoner, Sir Henry Mildmay, Mr. Heveningham, and Col. Morley, a committee to examine the offer of Mr. Duppa, concerning some discoveries to be made upon the coast of Africa. And for a warrant to permit 40 barrels of powder, 2 tons of shot, and 2 tons of lead, to be exported to New England, in the Speedwell of London, Dickery Cærwithen, master. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 115.]

March 23. The warrant above alluded to. [*Ibid., p.* 116.]

March 25. Orders of Committee of the Admiralty. Solomon Smyth, Marshal of the Admiralty, is directed to permit the Flower de Luce to fall down to Gravesend, where the mayor and justices are to take the subscriptions to the engagement of all passengers and mariners in her and the Thomas and John, when certified by this Committee, the ships may proceed in their intended voyage. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 140.]

March 27. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon petition of Wm. Coddington for a grant of two islands therein mentioned. Edward Winslow having been heard on behalf of New Plymouth, which he alleges has a right to one of the islands, viz., Quununagate, as granted by patent from the King to that colony; it is thought that nothing has been produced by Winslow why the desires of Coddington should not be granted, but in case Winslow has anything further to offer, the business is again to be considered on 3rd April. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 142.]

April 2. Similar Orders. The business between Capt. Ingle and Lord Baltimore concerning his Lordship's patent of Maryland, to be heard on the 9th, when Baltimore is to attend. The business between Coddington and Winslow to be deferred till 10th inst., at the request of the latter, by reason of sickness. [*Ibid., p.* 145.]

April 3. Similar Order. At the request of Wm. Coddington the business between himself and Edw. Winslow to be heard on 8th inst. [*Ibid., p.* 145.]

April 3. Order of the Council of State. Directing the Committee for Plantations to confer with the Earl of Albion concerning the giving good security that the men, arms, and ammunition which he has now shipped for his voyage to New England, shall not be employed to the disservice of the public. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 159.]

April 4. Similar Order. To recommend to the Committee of the Admiralty to fix a day for Lord Baltimore to bring in his answer to Capt. Ingle, and to declare to him that if he does not then appear, they will proceed to make a report. [*Ibid., p.* 161.]

April 5. 14. Act of the General Assembly of Barbadoes for uniting the inhabitants of that island under the government thereof, with copy of an oath not to oppose the civil government under which they live; to be published in the parish church of St. Michael. Signed by Phillip Bell.

April 5. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon an Order of the Council of State, of the 4th, for a day to be fixed for Lord Baltimore to give in his answer to Capt. Ingle, when, if he does not appear, they will proceed to make a report; directing Baltimore to appear on the 18th inst. [*There is no further entry relating to this business in this volume.* INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 146.]

April 6. Similar Order. By consent of both parties Coddington's business to be deferred to the 9th inst. [*Ibid, p.* 147.]

April 6. Order of the Council of State. Sir Henry Chickley [Chicheley], upon taking the engagement, to have a pass for Virginia; or, upon giving security to do nothing prejudicial to the present government, to be released to go out of town, and out of the lines of communication. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 177.]

April 9. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The business depending between Coddington and Winslow to be heard on 11th inst., when

VOL. XI.

1650.

they are both directed to attend. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 148.]

April 9. Licence for Sir Hen. Chicheley, Thos. Cox, and Robert Pigge, to pass to Virginia. [*Minute. Ibid., Vol. CXXXII., p.* 8.]

April 11. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Edw. Winslow having attended to produce further evidence against the petition of Wm. Coddington, and nothing appearing to alter the former resolution of the Committee, it is directed that the matter, as presented by both parties and their counsel, be reported to the Council of State. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 148.]

April 12. Order of the Council of State. Samuel Vassall, Peter Andrews, and Company, Mr. Frith, linen-draper, Cornhill, and Company, and Samuel Wilson, of Aldermanbury, and Company, all trading to Guinea, to be summoned to attend the Council on 17th inst. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 193.]

April 17. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon petition of William Coddington, setting forth that he was one of the first planters in New England, and about thirteen years past discovered two small islands called "Aquiednick" [Aquetnet] als Rhode Island and "Quununagate," lying within Narragansetts Bay, which he purchased of the Indians, and has quietly enjoyed ever since; but being desirous to govern by English laws and to have dependence on the Commonwealth, he prays for a grant of those islands from Parliament, with such immunities as have been granted to others in like cases. Edward Winslow having been heard on behalf of New Plymouth, alleged that Aquiednick Island was within the grant to New Plymouth by patent of 3 Nov. 1620, and an order of 14 June 1649 of the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations, appointed by Parliament upon his petition, wherein he desires the enjoyment of the ancient liberties to the utmost extent of their grant, having been considered, referring it to the government of New England not claiming interest in the land in question, to summon a jury of twelve men to inquire into the business; and in case the land had been granted to the government of New Plymouth and Connecticut, directing that the charter should be absolutely void, and the inhabitants subject to the government under which their respective residences fall; and nothing appearing by anything Winslow produced why the desire of Coddington should not be presented to the Council of State to be granted if they see fit; it is directed that the matter of fact as herein stated be reported to the Council of State. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 155.]

April 29.
St. Mary's.
Laws enacted by Capt. William Stone, Governor of Maryland, with consent of the Upper and Lower House of Assembly. For punishment of certain offences, as swearing, cursing, adultery (2); prohibiting compliance with Capt. Wil. Claybourne in opposition to Lord Baltimore's right and dominion over Maryland; concerning deserted plantations; the Secretary's and Sheriff's fees (2); pro-

1650. Vol. XI.

hibiting Indians from coming into Kent or Anne Arundel Counties without notice; for erecting Providence into a county by the name of Anne Arundel County; and for the Muster-master general's fees. *The above nine Acts were confirmed by Lord Baltimore's declaration, dated* 30 *July* 1659; *see Calendar of that date.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., pp.* 21–29.]

April 30. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Colonel William Herbert, for carrying over 100 men and women to Virginia, to the Committee for Plantations. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCII., p.* 287.]

May 3. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Concerning the reduction of the government of Virginia to the obedience of the Commonwealth. Benjamin Worsley is desired to go to Mr. Attorney General for the patent or commission which he was "ordered and entreated to draw up" concerning Virginia; the business to be taken into consideration on the 10th inst., when the commission is to be presented. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 165.]

May 9. Licence to Francis Lovelace and six servants to pass to Long Island. [*Minute. Ibid., Vol. CXXXII., p.* 10.]

May 21. Order of the Council of State. The Governor and Company of Adventurers to the Somers Islands to be requested to defer for ten days, the election of any officers of the Company for the year to come, for reasons known to the Council. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 374.]

May 21. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The draft of an Act concerning the settling of the plantation of Virginia under the government of the Commonwealth, to be presented to the Council of State, for presentation to Parliament. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 173.]

May 25. 15. Answer of the Guinea Company to the remonstrance of Samuel Vassall and Company, addressed to the Council of State. Were the first that discovered and traded for gold on the coast of Guinea. No factory had previously been settled there, except one about 35 years since in Gambia River by Sir William St. John and Company, until the present traders settled one at Wiampa. In "Mr. Hakluyt's books of voyages" one Capt. Towerson is reported to have sailed along that coast, but he did not set foot on shore. The King's grant to the Company was in consideration of bringing in 10,000*l.* in gold, and not as is alleged, "by procurement of courtiers." Those named in the grant have all resigned their interest to Sir Nicholas Crisp and Company. In answer to the accusation that they have engrossed the whole trade on that coast, to the prejudice of the Commonwealth, enter into a long description of that trade from the time of Hump. Slany and Wil. Clobery, deceased, of the settlement of their factories, the first being in 1632, the sums expended, and the employment of a son of the King of Aguna, who was taught English. Declare that they purchased Wiampa above

Vol. XI.

1650.

17 years past, and that they will keep the Dutch from planting there, if they are put in possession of it again. [*See ante, p.* 331, *No.* 13.]

May 31. 16. Charter for Harvard College, in Cambridge, Middlesex, in New England, for the education of English and Indian youth. To consist of seven persons, a president, five fellows, and a treasurer; Henry Dunster to be the first president, Samuel Mather, Samuel Danford, Jonathan Mitchell, Comfort Starre, and Samuel Eaton, the five fellows; and Thomas Danford, treasurer, all inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay. *Certified copy,* signed by Tho. Dudley, Governor. *Endorsed,* "No power given in this Charter to confer degrees unless under the name of *By Laws.*"

June 3. Breda. Commission appointing Sir William Berkeley Governor, and John West, Sir William Davenant, Sam. Mathews, Nath. Littleton, Henry Brown, Wil. Brocas, Rich. Bennett, Thos. Willoughby, Argol Yeardley, Thos. Petus, Humphrey Higgenson, Wil. Claybourne, Geo. Ludlow, Rich. Townsend, Thos. Stegg, and Ralph Wormley, the Council of Virginia. Vacancies to be filled up by their own election, to be approved by the King. They are directed to build castles and forts of lime and stone, or other materials, with bulwarks, battlements, and all other warlike fortifications, at the charge of the planters, "for the better suppressing of such of our subjects as shall at any time rebel against Us or Our Royal Governor there, and for the better resisting of foreign force which shall at any time invade those territories." [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXXIX., pp.* 238–47.]

June 6. Orders of the Council of State. Referring to the consideration of the Committee for Plantations what is fit to be done for the reduction of the foreign plantations; also the petition of [John] Webb, lately come from Barbadoes. The Company for Bermudas to forbear the election of any officers for the year to come, the Council having something to report to Parliament which may be for the good and safety of that island. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCII., p.* 427.]

June 11. Similar Order. For a pass for Mr. Batt and Mr. Danby, for themselves and seven score men, women, and children, to go to New Albion. [*Ibid., p.* 441.]

June 12. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. The business of Virginia to be heard on the 15th. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 179. *There are no entries of that date, nor any subsequent entry relating to that business, in this volume.*]

June 29. Order of the Council of State. Lord President Bradshaw and Col. Jones are desired to speak with the Commissioners for Sequestrations concerning John Webb's business, whose tongue was bored through with a hot iron at Barbadoes, that something may be done for his relief, and in compensation of his sufferings. [*Ibid., Vol. XCII., p.* 496.]

1650. Vol. XI.

July 24. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to Daniel Gookin to export to New England 30 barrels of powder, 10 tons of shot and lead, and 50 arms for the use of the plantation. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XXXVI., p.* 13.]

Aug. 2. Similar Order. For a licence for the seven ships bound to Virginia with passengers and necessaries, to export shoes thither. [*Ibid., p.* 43.]

Aug. 3. 17. Acts of the Assembly of Barbadoes, for security of persons who engage to furnish the island with means of defence; the speedy fortification of the marine parts of the island, and the better preservation of its present and future peace.

Aug. 6. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon petition of John and Francis Dorrington and Wm. Mitchell for licence for the Constant Ann, of London, to proceed to Virginia; the passengers having taken the engagement, and the petitioners entered into bond that the ship shall be secured against the enemies of the Commonwealth, leave is given to receive the passengers on board, and to go with the whole fleet to Virginia. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 208.]

Aug. 7. Order of the Council of State. For the report of the Guinea Company to be considered on the 9th inst. [*Ibid., Vol. XXXVI., p.* 58.]

Aug. 8. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Granting leave to eight ships, their names and the masters are given, to sail in consortship for Virginia, upon the passengers subscribing the engagement, and the owners of the ships giving bond for securing their vessels against the enemies of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 211.]

Aug. 9. 18. Acts of the Assembly of Barbadoes. For better encouragement of trade; repeal of part of an Act for rateing shirts, smocks, shoes, and drawers; for an addition to an Act for the confiscation of fugitive estates; and for the more distinct reading and publishing by the ministers of the Acts of Assembly of the island.

Aug. 10. Order of the Council of State. The Commissioners of Customs to stay all ships bound to Virginia until further orders. Order to be sent to Col. Deane to the same effect. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XXXVI., p.* 69.]

Aug. 13. Similar Order. Robert Fenn to have licence to export to New England 30 barrels of powder, upon giving security that it shall not be used to the prejudice of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., p.* 77.]

Aug. 14. Similar Order. The ships bound to Virginia to have licence to depart upon the masters, merchants, and owners giving bond for 2,000*l.* that they will not go under command of any fort or castle on their arrival at Virginia. [*Ibid., p.* 80.]

Vol. XI.

1650.

Aug. 16. Order of the Council of State. The business of the Guinea Company to be heard the next day, when the Adventurers are to attend. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XXXVII., p.* 5.]

Aug. 17. Similar Order. Specially referring and recommending the propositions of the Guinea Company to the Council of Trade for their report, having due regard to the settling of that trade to the best advantage of the Commonwealth, and the due and just encouragement of the Company. [*Ibid., p.* 9.]

Aug. 23. 19. Proclamation by Governor Lord Willoughby. For the election of two freeholders of the parish of St. George's to serve in the General Assembly of Barbadoes. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 23. 20. Similar Proclamation. For Justices of the Peace of Barbadoes to nominate and appoint ten freeholders to give their attendance at the next General Sessions or gaol delivery, to begin on 17th Sept. next. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 27. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Petition, papers, and propositions concerning Barbadoes having been read in presence of divers merchants trading to that island, and of persons who came from thence; the merchants are directed to draw up their objections to the propositions, and present them in writing on 29th inst. [*See* 30th. INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 223.]

Aug. 29. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to stay all ships bound to Barbadoes, until further orders. [*Ibid., Vol. XXXVII., p.* 49.]

Aug. 30. Orders of Committee of the Admiralty. Directing Dr. Walker to take the papers concerning the business of Barbadoes into consideration, and to prepare a declaration for Parliament, together with an Act for the prohibition of all trade to that island, to be presented on 3rd Sept. That it be also reported to the Council of State that ten Commissioners be nominated and appointed by Parliament to manage the affairs of Barbadoes, with such instructions as they shall receive from Parliament or the Council of State; and that six ships be set forth for reducing that island to the obedience of the Commonwealth, two by the State, and four merchant ships at the charge of merchants interested in the island; and no vessels to be permitted to go thence but under their convoy. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 224.]

Aug. 31. Orders of the Council of State. For a warrant to make stay in in all ports of England of any ships going to Barbadoes. The papers brought in by Mr. Scot to be referred to the consideration of the Committee for Barbadoes. [*Ibid., Vol. XXXVII., p.* 58.]

Sept. 3. Committee of the Admiralty to Officers of Customs at Bristol and Plymouth. Are informed that there are some ships in their ports bound for Barbadoes; require them to make stay of all such, and return an account of their names and owners. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 226.]

1650. Vol. XI.

Sept. 6. Orders of Committee of the Admiralty. Because of the rebellion in Barbadoes, set on foot and acted by virtue of the Earl of Carlisle's patent, he is directed to bring it in, to consider what is fit to be done therein. Letter to be written to Commissioners of Customs to examine all ships from Barbadoes, whether they have any goods belonging to persons who stand out in rebellion to the Commonwealth. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 227.]

Sept. 10. Similar Orders. Draft of an Act concerning the reduction of Barbadoes, Bermudas, and Virginia, having been read in presence of divers Barbadoes men, and the matter of fact not appearing to be rightly stated, Dr. Walker is desired to attend Mr. Challoner with some of them, to confer touching the matter of fact, and to prepare it for Parliament. Maurice Thompson's propositions concerning the reduction of Barbadoes, to be also considered. All ships bound to any of the Caribbee Islands, Bermudas, and Virginia to be stayed till further orders, as also all vessels from thence, and letters and writings taken in any such to be perused, and the goods examined, whether they belong to persons well affected to the Commonwealth. A Dutch ship laden at Plymouth with horses for Barbadoes to be stayed. Letter from Col. Deane concerning the staying of the Guardian, of Amsterdam, from Barbadoes, with examination of the master and a passenger, to be reported to the Council of State. [*Ibid., p.* 229.]

Sept. 12. Order of the Council of State. The business of Barbadoes to be taken up the next day. [*Ibid., Vol. XXXVII., p.* 89.]

Sept. 13. Similar Orders. Appointing Lord Commissioner Lisle, Lord President Bradshaw, Mr. Challoner, and Col. Jones, or any two of them, a committee to consider, with the assistance of Dr. Walker and the Judges of the Admiralty, and to amend an Act prohibiting trade to Barbadoes or Antigua, and make their report on the 17th inst. To be reported to Parliament that the Council find it necessary for the reduction of Barbadoes and other places which adhere to that island, and for prevention of trade there, that a fleet be dispatched thither with all speed; Parliament to approve of the list, and give the necessary orders to the Committee of the Navy. [*Ibid., Vol. XXXVIII., p.* 1.]

Sept. 17. Similar Orders. Referring the two Acts prohibiting trade to Barbadoes and Scotland to Lord President Bradshaw, who is to speak with Dr. Walker about a clause to be inserted for division of prizes. The rebellion in Barbadoes having been directed by virtue of Lord Carlisle's patent, Parliament to be moved to give orders to call it in, and to consider what shall be done with it. [*Ibid., p.* 16.]

[Sept. 19.] 21. An Act [of Parliament] prohibiting trade and commerce to Barbadoes, Antigua, Virginia, and the Somers Islands, because of their rebellion against the Commonwealth and Government of England. [*Rough draft, with corrections, in the hands of Bradshaw*

1650.

and another. Endorsed, "Reported 19 Sept. 1650." *This Act was read a first and second time on 27th Sept., and passed with amendments on 3rd Oct.* 1650. *See Commons' Journal.*]

Oct. 2. Order of the Council of State. For a licence to Daniel Hore, merchant, to export to New England 300 birding fowling pieces and muskets, upon giving security that they will not be used to the prejudice of the Commonwealth. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XXXVIII., p.* 74.]

Oct. 3. Order of Parliament. The Council of State to give orders to the generals at sea that they take care, in case any ships be found by them trading to Barbadoes, Bermudas, Virginia, Antigua, and other islands, contrary to the Act prohibiting trade to those parts, that they make stay of them until they shall have given an account to Parliament or the Council of State, and receive further directions therein. [*Ibid., Vol. CXL., p.* 46.]

Oct. 3. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition and papers presented by Hen. Wallis, on behalf of divers well-affected persons of the Isle of Providence, in Maryland; declaring that as Parliament have already expressed themselves sensible of the condition of the plantation, depending upon the Commonwealth, and lately ordered the bringing in of the patents of the pretended proprietors, that the Council may proceed to take care of the welfare of those plantations, that for the present the matters remonstrated by Mr. Wallis should be referred to a Committee of their own number, for their report to the Council of State. [*Ibid., Vol. XXXVIII., p.* 78.]

Oct. 9. Order of Committee of the Admiralty. Upon a letter from Maurice Thompson, concerning ten or twelve ships to go from Middleburgh and Flushing to Barbadoes, which usually go through the Channel; directing the commanders in the Downs to make stay of all such until further order. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLVI., p.* 248.]

Oct. 11. Order of the Council of State. The business of Barbadoes to be taken into consideration on the 14th inst. *On the* 14*th it was deferred till the* 16*th, on which day it was again put off to the* 23*rd Oct.* [*Ibid., Vol. XXXIX., pp.* 27, 42, 54.]

Oct. 17. 22. An Act intituled an acknowledgment and declaration of the inhabitants of Barbadoes of the King's right to the dominion thereof, and the rights of Lord Carlisle derived from His Majesty, and by Lord Carlisle to Lord Willoughby of Parham. Also for the unanimous profession of the true religion of the island, and imposing condign punishment on the opposers thereof.

Oct 19. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Edward Winslow, on behalf of the plantation of New England, to the Committee of the Admiralty, who are directed to consider the desire of the petitioner for trade to Barbadoes and the other islands, in

1650. Vol. XI.

defection to the Commonwealth, as well as the Act prohibiting trade to those places, and report their opinions to the Council. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XXXIX., p.* 78.]

Oct. 23. Order of the Council of State. Directing a letter to be written to the Committee of the Navy, to expedite the setting out of the fleet to be employed for reducing Barbadoes; the business to be again considered on the 30th inst. [*Ibid., p.* 85.]

Oct. 30. Similar Orders. The business of Barbadoes to be taken into consideration on 4th Nov. *On the 4th Nov. it was deferred till the 8th, and again four times successively to the 27th Nov.* [*Ibid., Vol. XL., pp.* 22, 39, 65; *Vol. XLI., pp.* 2, 37, 47.]

Nov. 13. Similar Order. Directing the Committee of the Admiralty to ascertain what goods are in the Custom House belonging to any planters of Barbadoes, and the affection of the owners to the Commonwealth, and to take measures for the delivery of such goods to the use of the proprietors. [*Ibid., Vol. XLI., p.* 2.]

Nov. 15. Similar Order. Directing report of the Council of Trade concerning the Guinea Company, to be heard on the 20th, when the Council [Company?] is to be summoned to attend. [*Ibid., p.* 17.]

Nov. 20. 23. Humble desires of merchants of London and planters interested in Barbadoes to the Council of State. For permission to trade there with five or six able ships, upon submission of the "islanders," and, in case they refuse to comply with certain propositions, for letters of marque to exercise acts of hostility against them. These propositions are four in number. The Governor to repeal all acts to the dishonour of the Commonwealth, or the prejudice of those attached thereunto; to renounce all obedience to Charles Stuart, and acknowledge the supreme authority of the present Parliament; certain "active incendiaries in the late troubles there" to be banished and their estates employed to those who have suffered through them, who should be recalled and henceforth enjoy the same rights as any other inhabitant. Signed by Nicholas Blake, Geo. Marten, and 37 others; among them, Rich. Ousley and Sam. Eames, whose names have been afterwards struck through with a pen.

1650? 24. Propositions of [merchants and planters interested] in Barbadoes, made by command of the Council of State, in answer to the above "humble desires." Cannot make any just exception to them, but that they may be instrumental in reducing the island to obedience. Request that the merchant ships may join those to be sent by the Council for that purpose. Also that licences may be granted for the transportation of cattle and horses for the supply of Barbadoes free of impositions; and that they may enjoy such privileges and immunities "as the free people of this nation." Signed by Jas. and Wil. Draxe, Rich. Ousley, Sam. Eames, Thos. Mathew, and 24 others.

Vol. XI.

1650.
Nov. 22. 25. "Humble proposals of several Barbadeans" to the Council of State. Have just cause to fear that some persons labour to continue Francis Lord Willoughby in the Government of Barbadoes, which, although now in a banished condition, would for the future be destructive to their rights in the island; in support of which several reasons are given; also for the removal of Lord Willoughby, after whose arrival there, towards the latter end of April, "the rebellion broke out," viz., on the 1st May, and on the 7th May Charles Stuart was proclaimed lawful king of England, the trumpeters receiving money and as much wine as they could drink from Governor Willoughby. Other acts, described in detail, committed, "dishonourable to the present established Government of this Commonwealth." To the affirmation that Lord Willoughby displaced several of the principal actors in the late rebellion, as the two Walronds and Ellice, it is replied that Col. Shelley and Capt. Henry Guy, "as bad or worse than they could be," were elected Councillors. Concerning Col. Walrond's command of a regiment in the island, and the fortifications there. It is desired that the government may be established in the hands of Edward Winslow, "a person of approved fidelity to this Commonwealth." Reasons for moving them to petition to that purpose; also why the Government should remain in one person, as formerly, or more; and on the substance of Capt. Geo. Marten's message, who is come home as an agent from Barbadoes, only to invite those that had fled and were banished from thence to return. [*Bradshaw has written on part of this document numerous marginal notes, and has also endorsed it,* "Mr. Bayes, his papers touching Barbadoes;" *adding two queries* "Whether Mr. Marten have any instructions in writing or declaration," *and* "If the Lord Willoughby have power there, how came more banished persons over."]

Nov.? 26. John Bayes to [John Bradshaw]. Reasons for not having subscribed to the [above] proposals of the merchants and planters interested in Barbadoes. Does not deny that they may be instrumental [in reducing the island to obedience], but desires to be satisfied in certain particulars concerning them, on which he argues at some length. *With marginal abstracts in Bradshaw's hand, who has endorsed it,* "Mr. Bayes his observations touching the Barbadoes."

Nov.? 27. Notes and arguments [by John Bayes]. Concerning the invitation brought over by Capt. Marten to those in England who had been banished from Barbadoes, to return thither; the means to be taken for reducing the island to the obedience of the Commonwealth, and the continuance of the government there. *Bradshaw has added these marginal notes;* "banished persons came in Marten's ship;" "*nota,* move no ship may go till merchants and planters fall upon a course for reducing, &c., and that a new Governor may be appointed."

1650? 28. Thoughts of Will. Hilliard concerning Barbadoes, presented to [Bradshaw]. The force proposed cannot reduce Barbadoes; the island, with the countenance of the ships, must reduce itself. Offers for consideration what he conceives most convenient to be done in managing that design, both in the case of non-submission and when reduced to keep the island in obedience. *Endorsed by Bradshaw,* "Mr. Hilliard's proposals for reducing Barbadoes." [*On 3rd Oct.* 1650 *a fleet was ordered by Parliament to be dispatched with all speed to reduce the island, and on* 22 *Jan.* 1651, *seven ships, mounting* 236 *guns, and manned with* 820 *men, were reported from the Committee of the Navy as ready to go to Barbadoes, but they were made use of for the reduction of* "*Sillies,*" [*the Scilly Islands*], *and were finally ordered to Barbadoes on* 19 *June* 1651. *See Commons' Journal.*]

Nov. 27. Order of the Council of State. Appointing Sir Peter Wentworth, Sir Henry Vane, Mr. Marten, Mr. Robinson, Sir Hen. Mildmay, Mr. Challoner, Mr. Heveningham, Sir Wm. Masham, and Sir Wm. Constable, or any five of them, a committee to consider of the most speedy means to reduce Barbadoes, and to prepare instructions for those entrusted with the management of that service, for the approbation of the Council. *In the margin is written,* sent to Sir Peter Wentworth by Mr. Jenings. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLI., p.* 68.]

Nov. 28. Draft of licence for the inhabitants of New England to trade to Barbadoes, Virginia, Bermudas, and Antigua, until the last day of July 1651, notwithstanding the Act of 3 Oct. 1650, prohibiting such trade, by reason that the distance being so great they cannot have any certain knowledge of that Act as to observe the times therein limited. [*Ibid., p.* 79.]

Dec. 2. Order of the Council of State. Directing the Committee for Barbadoes, or any five of them, to meet on the 4th, concerning the business of instructions for the ships which are to go thence. [*Ibid., Vol. XLII., p.* 26.]

Dec. 4. Similar Order. For the Committee of Barbadoes to meet the next day to dispatch "that affair" and bring it to the Council with all expedition. [*Ibid., p.* 40.]

Dec. 11. Similar Order. Directing the Committee for Barbadoes to prepare instructions for the fleet going to Barbadoes, and report to the Council what they do therein. [*Ibid., p.* 75.]

Dec. 16. Similar Order. Approving report of Committee of the Admiralty, recommending Sir George Ayscue to be Commander-in-Chief of the squadron of ships to go to Barbadoes, and appointing him to that command. [*Ibid., Vol. XLIII., p.* 13.]

Dec. 19. Similar Order. Referring petition of the banished persons from Bermudas to the Committee for Barbadoes, who are directed, in the drawing of their instructions, to consider of something to be inserted for the recovery of "that island" [Bermudas]. [*Ibid., p.* 24.]

Vol. XI.

1650.

Dec. 24. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Thos. Falkner, of Boston New England, to Committee of the Admiralty. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLIII., p.* 44.]

Dec. 26. Similar Order. For a licence to Martin Noell and Robert Wilding, merchants, to trade to the islands of Nevis and Montserrat, upon giving security for 4,000*l.*, that they will not traffic with any islands in defection to the Commonwealth; letters of reprizal to be also granted to them upon giving the usual security, and liberty to carry shoes. [*Ibid., p.* 56.]

Dec. 27. Similar Order. Committee of the Navy to pay to Sir Geo. Ayscue, appointed Commander-in-chief of the fleet going to Barbadoes, the sum of 200*l.* for contingencies of the fleet. [*Ibid., p.* 59.]

1651.

Jan. 1. Similar Orders. For a licence to export to New England, on board the New England Merchant, 150 barrels of powder, 20 barrels of shot and lead, and 200 muskets and fowling pieces, upon giving security. Complaint concerning the unfitness of some ships taken for the voyage to Barbadoes, to be referred to Committee of the Admiralty for their report; Mr. Robinson to take care of this business. [*Ibid., pp.* 84, 85.]

Jan. 7. Similar Order. Referring to the Committee for Barbadoes the paper entitled "An Act for the restoring all the late petitioners (not confined to banishment), &c. &c." [*Ibid., Vol. XLIV., p.* 13.]

Jan. 8. Similar Orders. The papers given in by Commissioner Schaep, and concerning trade to the Caribbee Islands, to be taken into consideration the next day. Report of Committee of the Admiralty concerning the unfitness of ships ordered to be sent to Barbadoes to be referred back to that Committee, who have not returned any opinion. Upon petition of divers merchants, planters, and traders to Barbadoes; amending a previous order of 26th Oct. last. [*Not found under that date.*] [*Ibid, p.* 15.]

Jan. 9. Similar Order. Upon petition of James Jenkins, Robt. Lewellin, and Company, freighters of the Recovery from Barbadoes; directing the Commissioners of Customs to take care that her goods be laid up in public warehouses until they are satisfied of the good affection of the claimants. [*Ibid., p.* 18.]

Jan. 14. Similar Order. For the instructions prepared for the fleet to be sent to Barbadoes, to be taken into consideration on the following day. [*Ibid., p.* 36.]

Jan. 15. Similar Orders. The recital of Lord Carlisle's patent to be left out of the commission now prepared for the Commissioners going with the fleet for the reduction of Barbadoes. A committee appointed to consider the powers to be given to those employed as Governor and Commissioners for exercise of the civil power in Barbadoes, after the reduction of the island. Warrant to be issued to the Judges of the Admiralty for letters of marque for Capt. Mathew Winall, commander of the Hart, of London, bound for the islands of Montserrat and Nevis. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLIV., pp.* 38, 39.]

Jan. 20. Order of the Council of State. Referring the state of the Adventurers business in Newfoundland to the Committee for Plantations, who are directed to send for Mr. Holsworth [? Oldsworth], or any others who can speak to that business, and report thereon. [*Ibid., p.* 50.]

Jan. 21. Similar Order. Referring instructions for the Commissioners to go to Barbadoes to the reconsideration of the Committee for Barbadoes for their report; also petition of Anthony Tierens. [*Ibid., pp.* 53, 54.]

Jan. 22. Order of Parliament. Report of Colonel Thompson from the Committee of the Navy, of the number of ships to go to Barbadoes, the names of which are given, with the number of guns and men and list of extraordinaries on board "The Barbadoes Fleet," agreed to, and the Council of State ordered to give them instructions and send them away forthwith. [*Ibid., Vol. CXL., p.* 65.]

Jan. 23. Order of the Council of State. The instructions for the business of Barbadoes to be considered on the morrow, again deferred to the following day, when the names of the Commissioners are to be brought in. [*Ibid., Vol. XLIV., pp.* 64, 67.]

Jan. 28. Similar Order. For a warrant for Will. Greene, master of the Swallow, of London, to export to New England 110 barrels of powder, 5 tons of lead and shot, and 60 fowling pieces, upon giving security that they are for the use of that plantation, and will not be used to the prejudice of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. XLV., p.* 3.]

Feb. 1. Whitehall. Commission appointing Sir George Ayscue, Daniel Searle, and Capt. Michael Pack, Commissioners for reducing the island of Barbadoes and the inhabitants thereof to their due obedience to the Commonwealth. Sir George Ayscue is constituted Governor, with power to choose six councillors; Daniel Searle to be one and to succeed him in the government. [*Ibid., pp.* 17–19.]

Feb. 1. Warrant to Sir George Ayscue, Commander of the Rainbow, Success, Ruth, Brazil frigate, Increase of London, Amity, and the Malaga Merchant, to be employed in reducing Barbadoes to the obedience of the Commonwealth. Authorizing him to force the inhabitants to submission, to land men, surprise their forts, beat down their castles and places of strength, seize all ships and vessels belonging to them or any others trading there, but not to attempt any act of hostility on shore without the consent of the major part of the other Commissioners who are joined with him. [*Ibid., pp.* 19, 20.]

Feb. 1. Whitehall. Instructions to Sir George Ayscue, Daniel Searle, and Capt. Mich. Pack, Commissioners for reducing Barbadoes. To repair on

VOL. XI.

1651.

board the Rainbow, Admiral of the squadron. Upon their arrival to make known to the inhabitants the cause of their coming and to omit no opportunity to reduce the island. If they find the inhabitants sensible of their late defection, power is given to assure pardon and indemnity, except to such persons as they think fit. Everything concluded by them to be effectual and valid to all intents and purposes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk.*, *Vol. XLV.*, *pp.* 21, 22.]

Feb. 1. Whitehall. Additional instructions to the above. Particulars to be insisted upon. The inhabitants of Barbadoes to submit to the government of the Commonwealth. The Acts of Parliament against Kingship, the House of Lords, abolishing the Book of Common Prayer, and for taking the engagement, with other acts delivered to the Commissioners to be published. The Governors from time to time appointed by Parliament to be received, and all the inhabitants to take the engagement. Those who for their affection to the Commonwealth have been damnified either in person or estate, to have full reparation. The charges for reduction of the island to be repaid "so far as you find it feazible," by the inhabitants whose rebellion and delinquency occasioned the expense. All trade and intelligence with the island to be prohibited. Full powers to treat and conclude upon any other articles they may find advantageous to the Commonwealth. [*Ibid.*, *pp.* 23, 24.]

Feb. 3. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of Peter Legay and Daniel Hersent, owners and freighters of the Adventure, of Southampton, trading between Barbadoes and New England, directing the Commander of the Barbadoes fleet, in case he meet with the ship, to give her protection, as is desired, and licensing the Virgin frigate to trade to Barbadoes, in case the island be reduced, upon the petitioners giving security. [*Ibid.*, *pp.* 27, 28.]

Feb. 4. Similar Order. Upon petition of Sir David Kirke. Answer to be returned that the petitioner is free to repair to England, for the ends mentioned in his petition. [*Ibid.*, *p.* 29.]

Feb. 5. Similar Order. Upon petition of Lieut.-Col. Robt. Yeomans and other merchants of Bristol, and owners of the Mary and Francis; granting licence for the ship to go with the fleet to Barbadoes, upon the same terms as other ships, upon giving security to the value of the ship and goods, that she does not depart from the fleet or trade with any in defection from the Commonwealth. [*Ibid.*, *p.* 40.]

[Feb. 11.] 29. Petition of Merchants trading to Barbadoes, to the Council of State. Led by their deep concernments to a sad consideration of the proceedings intended against that island, and persuaded that when they see so great a force it may put them upon a sudden and violent defence, to the prejudice of those of a more moderate temper, the disadvantage of the fleet, and the probable ruin of the most improving plantation in the world; pray that such persons as they shall undertake for may be permitted to go before the fleet, to

1651. Vol. XI.

persuade the island to a reasonable compliance to this Commonwealth. *Endorsed,* 13 *Feb.* 1650–1, "Read and ordered to be layd by;" *and in another hand,* "laid aside."

Feb.? 30. Reasons why the Merchants have solicited Parliament and the Council of State to divert their fleet and apply more soft and merciful means for reducing the Caribbee Islands. They believe such a course will be more effectual and less chargeable than the sword; it should be undertaken by persons selected and instructed by themselves to represent faithfully their condition and the certain destruction which a continued obstinacy must draw upon the islands. Request leave to send ships there with the banished persons now in the west, who, when put into their possessions, would be of use in carrying out the service intended.

Feb. 11. Orders of the Council of State. Mr. Oldsworth to have copies of letters from Sir David Kirke to the Council, or of petitions presented to the Council in his behalf. Two petitions of Plymouth and Dartmouth, complaining against Sir David Kirke, to be referred to the Committee for Plantations. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLV., p.* 65.]

Feb. 12. Similar Order. Letter to be written to the Committee of the Navy to pay the money to be advanced to the Commissioners for Barbadoes, and to take care that their salaries be also paid as they become due. [*Ibid., p.* 68.]

Feb. 13. Similar Orders. Additional Instructions for the expedition to Barbadoes approved, to be fair written, signed, and delivered. Petition of merchants of London trading to Barbadoes, for liberty to send some persons before the fleet to Barbadoes, to be laid aside. [*Ibid., pp.* 77, 79.]

Feb. 13. Instructions to Sir George Ayscue. Capt. Michael Pack having been appointed to the command of the Barbadoes fleet, in case of his death, Ayscue is empowered to appoint his successor in case of the death of Capt. Pack. [*Ibid., pp.* 81, 82.]

Feb. 13. Instructions to Capt. Michael Pack. Power to command the Barbadoes fleet in case of the death of Sir George Ayscue. [*Ibid., pp.* 82, 83.]

Feb. 13. Instructions to Capt. Michael Pack. Having been appointed to the command of the Barbadoes fleet, in case of the death of Sir George Ayscue, Capt. Pack is empowered to appoint his successor in case Ayscue had not nominated one to succeed to that command. [*Ibid., p.* 83.]

Feb. 13. Whitehall. Additional Instructions to Sir George Ayscue and the other Commissioners for reducing Barbadoes, Bermudas, &c. to the obedience of the Commonwealth. In case of being able to recover the island of Barbadoes to send one or more ships for reducing the other plantations to the like obedience. Bermudas, which may be gained

VOL. XI.

1651.

without much strength or difficulty to be [" then primarily "—*these words have been erased and the following substituted according to the Order of* 25 *Feb.* " or upon any the other plantations now in defection, as your intelligence and opportunity shall serve"] – attempted. Appointment of a commander for that service, with orders similar to those to be observed for the reducement of Barbadoes. Choice of a Governor. Power to appoint William Wilkinson, of Bermudas, or some other able and faithful person, Governor, and also councillors. The several Governors of the reduced Plantations to follow instructions to the same effect as those received by themselves for the setttlement and government of Barbadoes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLV., pp.* 84-86.]

Feb. 18. Order of the Council of State. The whole Council, or any five of them, to be a Committee to consider the business of Plantations. [*Ibid., Vol. XCIII., p.* 4.]

Feb. 19. Similar Order. Upon petition of [Anthony] Tierens, granting him licence to send the three ships mentioned in his petition with the fleet to Barbadoes, upon giving security to their value that they will neither leave the fleet nor trade with any of the revolted plantations. [*Ibid., p.* 12.]

Feb. 19. 31. Act for the defence of the government, liberty, and freedom of Barbadoes. With the "Engagement." To be published by the minister of St. Philip's on two Sundays.

Feb. 25. Order of the Council of State. Directing certain alterations to be made in the instructions for the voyage to Barbadoes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIII., p.* 28.]

Feb. 26. 32. Petition of John Bayes to the Council of State. Has drawn much envy upon himself, for having been so active these seven months, in endeavouring to discover to the Council all things that might any way hinder just proceedings in Barbadoes. Prays for a recommendation to Sir Geo. Ayscue, appointed Governor of that island, to preserve him from the malice of his enemies. *Endorsed,* " Desires he may go along with the fleet to Barbadoes. Granted."

Feb. 26. Orders of the Council of State. John Bayes to be recommended to Sir Geo. Ayscue, to take him with him to Barbadoes, he having been found very faithful to the interest of the Commonwealth. Certain papers from Barbadoes being read, to be kept by the Secretary of the Council, and produced when necessary. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIII., p.* 34.]

Feb. 26.
Whitehall.
The Council of State to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Are informed by John Bayes, that for the good affection which he has in an especial manner showed in Barbadoes, he has incurred the envy and ill-will of many, and he being now about to take his passage in the fleet going there, and to remain if the place be reduced, the Council request all just and due protection to be given to him. [*Ibid., Vol. CXVII., p.* 14.]

1651. Vol. XI.

Feb. 28. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of —— Scutt, concerning a ship to go to Barbadoes, to the Committee of the Admiralty. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIII., p.* 45.]

March 7. Similar Orders. For Warrants to Robert Harden to export to New England six tons of lead and 40 barrels of powder; also to John Cutting, master of the Welcome, to export thither 50 barrels of powder and 10 tons of lead, upon giving security that they shall not be carried to any other place. [*Ibid., p.* 73.]

March 8. Similar Order. Upon petition of certain merchants trading to Barbadoes; that Sir Geo. Ayscue and the other Commissioners may receive any unsealed letters from merchants, directed to their friends or correspondents there, which, if upon perusal, contain nothing of disservice to the Commonwealth, may be delivered accordingly. [*Ibid., p.* 77.]

March 11. St. Mary's. Laws enacted by Capt. William Stone, Governor of Maryland, with the consent of the Upper and Lower House. Concerning the Secretary and Clerk's fees, and the Surveyor General's fees; both of which were confirmed by Lord Baltimore's declaration of 30 July 1659. *See Calendar of that date.* [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., pp.* 29-31.]

March 17. Order of the Council of State. Approving report from the Committee for Ireland, concerning the business of Newfoundland, saving that they will consider further of the persons to be commissioned, and also of others to be added for the purpose mentioned in the fourth head of their report. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIII., p.* 106.]

March 17. Similar Order. Certain ships having arrived from Bermudas with letters and declarations to the Company and other persons, and "the island" having been declared by Parliament in rebellion, the governor and deputy of the Company of Adventurers are directed to cause all the letters, declarations, and other papers to be brought to the Council for their perusal. [*Ibid., p.* 109.]

March 18. Similar Order. Referring petition of Samuel Hawkes, for leave "to carry a ship upon a trading voyage to Barbadoes," to Committee of the Admiralty, to consider upon what terms he may be permitted to go. [*Ibid., p.* 116.]

March 26. Similar Orders. Draft commission for William Coddington to be referred to the Committee for Examinations, who are desired to peruse it and report to the Council. Mr. Bennett to have licence to export to New England 20 tons of lead, upon giving security for double the value, that it shall not be used to the prejudice of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., pp.* 166, 167.]

March 31. Similar Order. Lord President Bradshaw and the Commissioners of the Great Seal appointed a Committee, to consider of the draft of a patent for Wm. Coddington for the government of Rhode Island. [*Ibid., p.* 192.]

Vol. XI.

1651.

April 3. 33. Act for the borrowing of goods for the present defence of Barbadoes. To be published by the minister.

April 3. Order of the Council of State. A clause to be added to the paper now read for William Coddington, for the Governor to take the engagement himself, and tender it to the rest of the inhabitants of the [Rhode] Island; which being done, it is to be engrossed on parchment, and signed and sealed with the seal of the Council. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIII., p.* 207.]

April 3. Commission reciting petition of William Coddington [*see ante*, 17 April 1650, *p.* 338], and appointing him Governor of "Acquedneck," alias Rhode Island, and "Quinunnugate Island," with power to administer the law so far as the constitution of those places will permit, in the name of the Keepers of the liberties of England by authority of Parliament; to raise forces for defence; to appoint annually not more than six councillors, to be nominated by the freeholders of the town of Newport and Portsmouth, and to tender the engagement to councillors as well as electors. In case of his death the Council are authorized to choose a Governor, until Parliament or the Council of State give further order therein. [*Ibid., pp.* 210-13.]

April 7. Order of the Council of State. For petition of divers merchants trading to Barbadoes, to be considered on the 9th. [*Ibid., p.* 232.]

April 8. Whitehall. The Council of State to Capt. Thos. Thoroughgood, commander of the Crescent. It having been resolved that Sir David Kirke, now in Newfoundland, shall appear at the Council, they desire him to receive Sir David on board his ship, and bring him to England. [*Ibid., Vol. CXVII., p.* 114.]

April 8. Warrant for a Commission to John Littlebury, John Treworgie, Walter Sikes, Nicholas Redwood, Thos. Griggs, Miles [? Wm.] Pyle, Alexander Clotworthy, and William Hendy, to examine upon certain interrogatories, witnesses on the part of the Commonwealth and of the Adventurers to Newfoundland, and to receive informations concerning any miscarriages committed by Sir David Kirke since the time of his living there. [*Ibid., Vol. XCIII., p.* 243.] *Annexed,*

I. *The Interrogatories above mentioned. Benefits made by adventurers' goods carried over by Sir David Kirke. Money received of planters for fishing boats, licensing taverns, granting leases for land, and selling wines. Sale of beaver and other skins. Profits by fishing and buying and selling.* [*Ibid., pp.* 243, 244.]

April 8. Warrant to John Littlebury, John Treworgie, Walter Sikes, Capt. Thos. Thoroughgood, commander of the Crescent, Capt. Thos. Jones, commander of the Ann and Joyce, and Capt. Wm. Haddock, commander of the America, or any two of them, to take into their possession, for the use of the Adventurers to Newfoundland, Sir

1651. Vol. XI.

David Kirke having been ordered to repair to England, all ordnance, ammunition, houses, boats, and other appurtenances belonging to the fishing trade in Ferryland, or any other part of Newfoundland, and to collect the impositions upon fish paid by strangers, until Parliament declare their further pleasure. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIII., p.* 244.]

April 9. Order of the Council of State. Approving report of the Council of Trade concerning the trade to Guinea, and recommending to Parliament a grant being passed as is therein expressed. The report is recited, and the Council state their opinion that 20 leagues on each side of the two chief factories, or residences by the sea coast, the fort of Cormantin, and the river Cerberro, near Sierra Leone, may be granted to the present Adventurers, with exclusion of trade to all others for 14 years, they to fortify and secure the same to the interest of the Commonwealth. All the rest of the coast of Guinea to the southward to be free to all traders. [*Ibid., pp.* 247-50.]

April 11. Similar Order. Concerning the desires of Sir Geo. Ayscue, about the proportion of victuals assigned for his voyage to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 258.]

April 18. Similar Order. Directing the Committee for Examinations to examine the Earl of Carlisle, concerning his having received certain letters from the Caribbee Islands, and upon the state of Barbadoes, and to report thereon to the Council. [*Ibid., p.* 284.]

May 6. Similar Orders. Petition concerning Barbadoes is referred to further consideration. M. G. Skippon and Mr. Challoner to be added to the Committee for Plantations. Upon consideration of the present state of the Somers Islands, and of complaints to the Council, they are referred to a committee, and the Company of Adventurers ordered to forbear electing any officers for a month. [*Ibid., Vol. XLVII., pp.* 102, 105, 106.]

May 9. Similar Order. Petition of Merchants trading to Barbadoes to be further considered on the 12th inst. [*Ibid., p.* 115.]

May 12. Similar Order. Referring petition of Edward Winslow on behalf of New Plymouth, to the Committee for Plantations for their report. [*Ibid., p.* 126.]

May 13–14. Similar Orders. For petition of the merchants trading to Barbadoes to be taken into consideration on the following day, when the whole business of Barbadoes, both in reference to the fleet going thence, and the merchants trading thither, is directed to be considered on the 17th; all members of the Council about town to be summoned to attend. [*Ibid., pp.* 129, 132.]

May 17.
Whitehall. The Council of State to Major-General Disbrowe. Have referred his letter concerning the ship going to Barbadoes to Committee of the Admiralty, and in the meantime desire him to make stay of the ship till further order. [*Ibid., Vol. CXVII., p.* 184.]

Vol. XI.

1651.

May 17. Order of the Council of State. The business of Barbadoes to be considered on the 21st; *it was then again deferred to the following day, when the petition was laid aside.* [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLVII., pp.* 141, 152, 155.]

May 24. Similar Order. Referring petitition of John Bayes to the Committee for Barbadoes, and directing them to hear what he shall offer concerning that island. [*Ibid., p.* 157.]

May 28. Similar Order. Upon petition of Abraham Palaer and Thos. Webber, granting them liberty to trade to Virginia, upon giving security that they will not trade with the enemies of the State in that colony, nor give assistance to them; also letters of marque to enable them to do the Commonwealth service. Upon petition of Capt. Totty, can return no answer, orders having been given for revictualling the fleet bound to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., pp.* 167, 169.]

May 30. Similar Order. For a letter to be written to the Committee of the Navy, desiring them to give orders for making a new contract with the merchant ships, which were taken for the service of Barbadoes. Petition of Anthony Tierens concerning the voyage of the Star to the Caribbee Islands to be referred to Committee of the Admiralty, and answer to be given to the petitioner on the 3rd June. [*Ibid., p.* 173.]

June 6. Order of Parliament. Referring the business touching Barbadoes and Portugal to the consideration of the Council of State, for the best advantage and service of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLI., p.* 42.]

June 6. Order of the Council of State. The business of Barbadoes referred to them by Parliament, to be taken into consideration on the 9th. [*Ibid., Vol. XLVIII., p.* 14.]

June 7. Whitehall. The Council of State to Maj.-Gen. Disbrowe. Do not think fit to license the Star to transport horses to the Caribbee Islands, which are at present in hostility with the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. CXVII., p.* 224.]

June 7. Order of the Council of State. The whole business concerning the fleet designed for Barbadoes to be taken into consideration on the 10th, when all petitions and papers relating thereto are to be brought in. [*Ibid., Vol. XLVIII., p.* 17.]

June 9. Similar Order. Richard Thurston, commander of the John Adventure, of New England, to have licence to go to Maryland with his ship, for recovery of his debts and trade, provided he does not trade with any places in defection to the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., p.* 20.]

June 10. Similar Orders. Letter to be written to Sir Geo. Ayscue, to bring his Barbadoes fleet to Plymouth, and remain there

1651. Vol. XI.

till further orders. Mr. Frost to report what has been done about reducing Barbadoes to Parliament. Mr. Pasfield's letters and papers, which were seized upon being sent from Barbadoes, to be delivered to him. Other letters, sent at the same time from that island to several merchants of London, to be given up to them, if upon perusal they relate only to merchants' affairs. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLVIII., pp.* 21, 22.]

June 11. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Richard Thurston, commander of the John Adventure, of New England, to Committee of the Admiralty. [*Ibid., p.* 25.]

June 11. [Barbadoes.] 34. Declaration by the Lord Lieut. Gen., the Council, and Assembly of Barbadoes, set forth for the satisfaction of all the inhabitants of that island. Conceive it necessary to acquaint them with the proceedings of those disaffected persons gone hence, and of their resolutions to defend themselves against the slavery intended to be imposed upon them. Assure them that the Council of State of England have resolved to force a Governor upon them, as also a garrison of 1,200 men in arms, to be maintained by the island; and that they must, "as they [England] have most wickedly done," renounce their allegiance to the King. Are firmly resolved never to permit His Majesty's undoubted right to Barbadoes to be questioned, and look upon all persons bringing propositions to that purpose as professed enemies to the welfare of them all.

June 12. Order of the Council of State. The annexed state of fact concerning the Barbadoes fleet, which has been employed upon the reduction of the Scilly Islands, to be reported to Parliament, and further orders desired therein. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLVIII., p.* 30.]

June 19. Order of Parliament. For the Council of State to take special care that a competent number of ships, out of those already designed for Barbadoes, be sent thither, to distress the island or hinder trade, as may best conduce to its reduction and the advantage of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLI., p.* 43.]

June 19. Order of the Council of State. For all papers belonging to the Bermudas Company in custody of the Council of State, which belong to the business of their trade or to the affairs of the Company, and contain no intelligence on matters of state, to be delivered to them. [*Ibid., Vol. XLVIII., p.* 47.]

June 20. Whitehall. The Council of State to "Commissioners of the Navy." Directions for the Amity, Brazil frigate, Triesco frigate, and the Malaga Merchant, to be victualled for nine months, and supplied with what is necessary for the expedition to Barbadoes, in lieu of the fleet formerly appointed for that service. [*Ibid., Vol. CXVII., p.* 249.]

June 20. Whitehall. The Council of State to "Committee of the Navy." Parliament having resolved to send a sufficient fleet to reduce Barbadoes, the

Vol. XI.

1651.

ships above named have been appointed by the Council for that service; the owners of the Brazil frigate to be directed to victual that vessel for nine months. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXVII., p.* 250.]

June 20. Whitehall. The Council of State to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Directions similar to the above, concerning the fleet for Barbadoes. Desire him to go in the Amity, Capt. Pack in his own ship, the Malaga Merchant, and the follow the instructions already received. He will receive next week further directions. [*Ibid., p.* 251.]

June 20. Orders of the Council of State. The instructions formerly given to the Barbadoes fleet to be referred to Committee of the Admiralty, to revise and consider what is fit to be added, and report thereon. Letter to be written to Sir Geo. Ayscue, to let him know the alterations made by the Council in the fleet designed for Barbadoes, that the Amity, Brazil, Triesco, and Malaga Merchant, are appointed to go to Barbadoes, and the Rainbow to return to Portsmouth; to desire him to go aboard the Amity and Capt. Pack in the Malaga Merchant, and so proceed on the voyage, according to instructions; his care and diligence in reference to the service of Scilly is approved, and thanks returned to him. [*Ibid., Vol. XLVIII., pp.* 52, 55.]

June 24. Whitehall. The Council of State to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Directions to send a true state of the Rainbow, and whether he judges her fit for the voyage to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., Vol. CXVII., p.* 251.]

June 24 Orders of the Council of State. The Committee of the Admiralty to be desired to consider whether it will not be more convenient to employ the Good Success instead of the Triesco frigate in the expedition to Barbadoes, and how Capt. Morris and John Lock may be employed in that service. Letter to be written to Sir Geo. Ayscue to desire him to forbear sending in the Rainbow until further order, and to certify her fitness to go to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., Vol. XLVIII., pp.* 61, 62.]

June 27. Similar Order. For the business of Barbadoes to be taken into consideration the next day. [*Ibid., p.* 69.]

June 30. Similar Orders. The seven ships first appointed for the voyage to Barbadoes to be fitted as before they were diverted for the service of the Scillies, and letters written to the Committee of the Navy for that purpose. Sir Geo. Ayscue to be informed what the Council have done about the fleet that is now to go to Barbadoes, and that they approve of what he has done about [Capt.] Totty, who is not to proceed on his voyage until Ayscue goes. [*Ibid., p.* 77.]

July 1. Similar Order. Directing the Committee formerly appointed for Barbadoes to receive the information offered concerning Virginia, and to speak with Benjamin Whetcombe concerning it; and desiring Mr. Challoner, who is to be added to that Committee, to take care of the business. [*Ibid., p.* 80.]

Vol. XI.

1651.

July 1. Whitehall. The Council of State to the Committee of the Navy. Have resolved, upon some fresh information of the state of affairs at Barbadoes, that the fleet first designed for that service should proceed on their voyage. Desire, therefore, that the Rainbow, Amity, Success, Ruth, Brazil, Malaga Merchant, and Increase of London, be made ready with all possible expedition. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXVII., p.* 264.]

July 1. Whitehall. The Council of State to the Commissioners of the Navy. To the same effect as the preceding. [*Ibid., p.* 265.]

July 1. Whitehall. The Council of State to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Directions similar to the above concerning the fleet for Barbadoes. Approve of his detaining [Capt.] Totty and his ship, who is not to be allowed to proceed on his voyage until Ayscue departs. Are very well satisfied with his fidelity, and the abilities of Capt. Lewis Morris, who they recommend to him for the first suitable employment. [*Ibid., p.* 267.]

July 4. Whitehall. The Council of State to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Send petition concerning the detention of Capt. Totty's ship, and, in consideration of the sad condition of the petitioners, desire that she may be allowed to go to Nevis or St. Christopher's, upon giving security that they will not touch at Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 271.]

July 4. Piscataqua. 35. Protest of Joseph Mason on behalf of Ann, widow of Capt. John Mason, against the proceedings of Richard Leader, with respect to her lands at Newichawannacke, and other parts within the river Piscataqua, in New England.

July 4. 36. Copy of the preceding.

July 19. Whitehall. The Council of State to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Have written to Major-Gen. Disbrowe to furnish him with 60 barrels of powder. Suppose the rest of the provisions are on board. Desire him to take the first opportunity to set sail [to Barbadoes], without waiting for any further directions. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXVII., p.* 294.]

Aug. 8. Whitehall. The Council of State to the Mayor of Southampton. Desire him to make stay of a ship, one Price, master, about to set sail for Maryland, before the ships of war of the Commonwealth, designed thither, which may be disadvantageous to the service. [*Ibid., p.* 338.]

Aug. 15. Order of the Council of State. Mr. Stagg to be appointed one of the Commissioners to go with the fleet to Virginia, and liberty to be given to all going in the fleet, to carry shoes and other goods usually sent thither for trade. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XLIX., p.* 34.]

Sept. 3. Licence to Wm. Mitchell, with his company, their families, servants, goods, and necessaries, to pass to Maryland, upon taking the engagement. [*Minute. Ibid., Vol. CXXXII., p.* 25.]

Vol. XI.

1651. Sept. 9. Order of the Council of State. Letter to be written to Sir Geo. Ayscue, to give him a narrative of the victories "God hath given us against the enemy" since his departure, and to refer him to an enclosed [account] for that at Worcester. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. L., p.* 37.]

Sept. 9. Whitehall. The Council of State to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Send accounts of the very great successes of the forces of the Commonwealth against the enemies thereof, both in England and Scotland, to make use of in promoting the work he has in charge. Although Charles Stuart promised himself much assistance from his party in England, which was the ground of his running over, not any numbers considerable came in to him, and those who did were the trash of the people. [*Ibid., Vol. CXVII., p.* 510.]

Sept. 10. Order of the Council of State. That the prisoners desired for Virginia, to the number of 1610, "be granted unto them [*sic*] as the Committee shall think fit," upon giving assurance to give them Christian usage. The report from the Court of Admiralty concerning the transportation of stores to Virginia to be allowed, and warrant issued accordingly. [*Ibid., Vol. L., p.* 42.]

Sept. 17. Similar Order. Referring petition of Robert Lewellin and Company, employers of the Hopewell upon a trading voyage, to the Committee of the Admiralty, who are to take security that she does not trade at Barbadoes, nor at any other of the plantations in defection to the Commonwealth; letters of marque may also be granted to Henry Powell, commander. [*Ibid., pp.* 58–59.]

Sept. 18. Similar Order. Referring petition of the planters of Barbadoes to Committee of the Admiralty for their report; also petition of Thos. Rous, and Constant and Nathaniel Silvester, to the Committee for Plantations, for their report. [*Ibid., p.* 61.]

Sept. 22. Similar Order. Directing the Committee for Prisoners not to pass away to the plantations, or otherwise dispose of any lieutenants or cornets of horse, or any above that quality; if any be already disposed of, to give private soldiers in lieu of them. [*Ibid., p.* 69.]

Sept. 25. Similar Orders. The Committee of the Admiralty to consider what is fit to be done concerning the discovery to be made to the west of the falls of James River in Virginia, and report thereon; also to report upon petition of William Wood, who desires liberty to export shoes to Virginia. Instruction to be drawn out for Sir Geo. Ayscue to be a Commissioner in Virginia, if he arrive there; also for Capt. Robt. Dennis, to be opened when he is 20 leagues from the Scillies, and an additional instruction to the Commissioners for Virginia, for their encouragement. [*Ibid., pp.* 74, 75.]

Sept. 26. Instructions for Sir George Ayscue, "to be made use of at Virginia, if he shall arrive there while the fleet of ships now sent hence for the reducing of that place shall be there." Capt. Robt. Dennis, Richard Bennett, Thos. Stagg, and Capt. William Claybourne, having been appointed Commissioners for reducing Virginia, they are instructed to take Barbadoes on their way; if Ayscue has "finished his affairs at Barbadoes," and he arrives at Virginia while the fleet is there, he is to act as first and joint Commissioner with them. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. L., pp.* 82, 83.]

[Sept. 26.] Instructions for Capt. Robt. Dennis, Commander-in-Chief of the fleet now sent for reducing Virginia to the obedience of Parliament. To direct his course to Barbadoes and there communicate his instructions to Sir Geo. Ayscue, deliver the letters to him, and let him know the good and prosperous state of affairs in England; then to proceed with all expedition to Virginia. [*Ibid., pp.* 83, 84]

Sept. 26. Instructions for Capt. Robt. Dennis, Richard Bennett, Thos. Stagg, and Capt. Wm. Claybourne, Commissioners for reducing Virginia and the inhabitants thereof to their due obedience to the Commonwealth. To repair on board the John or the Guinea frigates, and sail to Virginia, as Capt. Dennis shall direct. To use their best endeavours to reduce all the plantations within the Bay of Chesapeake. Power to assure pardon and indemnity, and to make exceptions; to use acts of hostility in case the inhabitants submit not by fair means; to appoint captains, raise forces in any of the plantations, and set free those serving as soldiers, if their masters stand in opposition to the present government. To publish acts of Parliament against Kingship, the House of Lords, and for abolishing the Book of Common Prayer. Power to administer the engagement, to allow burgesses chosen by the planters who take the engagement to meet for government of their affairs. Directions for the issue of writs, warrants, &c. In case of the death of Capt. Dennis, Edmund Curtis, commander of the Guinea frigate, to command the fleet. Encouragement. [*Ibid., pp.* 84–86.]

Sept. 26. Instructions for Capt. Robert Dennis. To sail to Virginia with the John and the Guinea frigate and the rest of the fleet, and upon their arrival dispose of them for the speedy reducement of the people in all the plantations in the Bay of Chesapeake. To seize all ships and vessels found trading with any of the English plantations prohibited by Parliament, and dispose of them as they see fit. If he meet with Sir George Ayscue, to treat him as his superior officer, and receive directions from him. In case of death or absence, Capt. Edmund Curtis to act in his stead. [*Ibid., pp.* 87, 88.]

Sept. 27. Order of the Council of State. Letter to be written to Sir John Danvers, inclosing the propositions concerning Bermudas, and desiring, if he has anything to say why those propositions should not be granted, to attend the Council on the 29th, when the business is appointed for hearing. [*Ibid., p.* 81.]

Sept. 29. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to the Judges of the Admiralty to take security of some ships at Bristol, bound for Virginia. [*Ibid., Vol. LI., p.* 1.]

Vol. XI.

1651.
Sept. 30. Order of the Council of State. One hundred Narratives of the battle at Worcester, and Acts for a day of thanksgiving to be delivered to Edward Winslow, that he may send them to New England. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LI., p.* 6.]

Sept. 30. Whitehall. The Council of State to the Governor and Company of Adventurers to the Somers Islands. Desire them to appoint the persons to the offices and commands, annexed to their names in the inclosed list, which has been approved by the Council; the former oaths to be withdrawn, those now to be taken given in full. [*Ibid., Vol. CXVII., p.* 561.]

Oct. 2. Whitehall. The Council of the State to "Richard Bennett, Esq., in Virginia." Send inclosed some instructions concerning himself, which he is not to open until the country is reduced to the obedience of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., p.* 565.]

Oct. 6. Order of the Council of State. Referring to the Committee for Irish and Scottish affairs, the petition of Benjamin Goslin, master of the Lioness, for a licence to export 40 dozen pairs of shoes to the Caribbee Islands. [*Ibid., Vol. LI., p.* 20.]

Oct. 17. Similar Order. Referring petition of Martin Noell, for a licence to export shoes to the plantations, to Committee of the Admiralty, to consider of the fit proportion and grant a warrant for same. [*Ibid., p.* 44.]

Oct 19. On board the Rainbow in Carlisle Bay before Barbadoes. 37. Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord President Bradshaw. Sends duplicate of his last letter. From Lisbon the fleet sailed for Cape de Verd Islands, from thence to Barbadoes, where they arrived on 16th present; little winds and many calms having caused the long passage. Has not lost one man by sickness. Made the island of Barbadoes over night, and the next morning surprised in the bay 15 sail, most of them Dutch. Went within half musket shot of the chief fort; very free with their shot, which was as readily answered; but one man slain in all the fleet. They are in a confused trouble manning the prizes. Incloses what has passed with Lord Willoughby. No rational opportunity shall be lost to make "this stubborn island know their duty to the Commonwealth of England." Has received advice that the Governor of St. Christopher's is drowned, and that there is a contest between two persons in the island for the government. Sends copy of letter to the Council there. [*This letter and inclosures were reported from the Council of State to Parliament, and read on* 17 *Feb.* 1652. *See Commons' Journal.*] *Incloses,*

37. i. *Ayscue to Lord President Bradshaw. The fleet left Plymouth on 5th present, and proceeded to the mouth of the river of Lisbon to seek for Rupert, according to the commands of the Council of State. On the* 16*th they were discovered on the shore, and guns were fired from several castles and forts to give the alarm. He had in company seven sail, besides the States fleet. After remaining five*

1651. Vol. XI.

days and sufficiently alarming the Portuguese, not being able to force them to fight, proceeded on their first design; the merchantmen having very many of their passengers sick, and a great part of their provisions spent. Will now steer for Cape de Verd Islands to water, and from thence to Barbadoes, "where I shall endeavour to show myself." On board the Rainbow at sea, No. lat. 28° 40′. *Aug.* 27. [*Duplicate.*]

37. II. *Francis Lord Willoughby, Lord Lieut.-Gen. of Barbadoes, to Ayscue. Understands from Capt. Pack that he commands the ships now in the road, and desires that his Marshal may be released. Oct.* 16. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

37. III. *Ayscue to Willoughby. Hopes Willoughby will excuse him if he does not at present satisfy his request, as the Marshal came without any message; in the interim he will be civilly treated. Oct.* 16. [*Ibid.*]

37. IV. *Ayscue to Willoughby. Parliament anxious that the people of Barbadoes should be sharers in the liberty which has been purchased at the expense of so much blood and treasure, have sent Ayscue with a fleet "to endeavour the same;" expects therefore the present rendition of the island for the use of Parliament. Oct.* 17. [*Ibid.*]

37. V. *Willoughby to Ayscue. Expected some acts of reparation for hostilities committed upon the ships in the bay and upon the person of his Marshal, and not so strange a demand. Acknowledges no supreme authority but that of the King over England, and is resolved to defend the island for His Majesty. Oct.* 17. [*Ibid.*]

37. VI. *Sir Geo. Ayscue, Dan. Searle, and Capt. Mich. Pack to the Council of St. Christopher's. Have been commissioned by Parliament to reduce to their obedience plantations in rebellion against the Commonwealth of England. Understand that the late Governor of the island has been drowned, and that some dispute about the government has arisen. Have no cause to suspect the integrity of St. Christopher's, but desire that an account of the island may be forthwith sent to them, as also in whose hands the government remains.* 19 *Oct.*

Oct. 21. Order of the Council of State. Directing the Committee for Prisoners to grant a licence for transporting some Scots, prisoners, to the Bermudas, upon the usual security. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. LI., p.* 51.]

Oct. 31. Similar Order. Appointing the 8th Nov. for receiving the relation of Sir David Kirke in writing, concerning the present state of Newfoundland. [*Ibid., p.* 79.]

Vol. XI.

1651.
Oct. 31.
On board the Rainbow in Maxwell's Bay, before Barbadoes.

38. Sir George Ayscue to Lord President Bradshaw. Has taken, since his last letters, a Dutch hoy and a Dutch vessel of 16 guns, bound to Barbadoes with horses, beer, and other provisions, making in all 14, which if possible will be sold. Incloses copy of declaration of the cause of their coming, sent on shore. If the island continue obstinate, [the Commissioners] have no way to reduce it but by preventing trade and by continual alarms to keep them in arms. It is thought the fleet will not endure to stay long, because of sickness and want of provisions. The strength on shore is too great for the fleet to attempt anything else against them. [*This letter and declaration were reported from the Council of State to Parliament, and read on* 17 *Feb.* 1652. *See Commons' Journal.*] *Incloses,*

38. i. *Declaration of the Commissioners for the reduction of Barbadoes, to the freeholders and inhabitants of that island. A copy of the summons which they sent to Lord Willoughby on their arrival before Barbadoes, is inclosed, and they are assured of the willingness of the Commissioners, by amicable ways, to reduce them to their due obedience and establish them in their wonted privileges and immunities. The Commissioners wish to avoid by acts of hostility, the destruction of their "long-laboured-for estates," to prevent them from rashly engaging in a quarrel with the Commonwealth, and that the inhabitants may enjoy the fruits of their industry. The successes of the Parliamentary forces, both by land and sea, are dwelt upon, and the inability of the island to subsist without free trade and protection, which they declare the Commonwealth is both willing and able to do. The inhabitants are called upon to prevent the effusion of blood and the devastation of their property, which must inevitably follow, by accepting timely offers of peace and mercy, not only to decline assisting, but to suppress evil affected persons, and endeavour to effect the reduction of the island, for which encouragements are offered, and indemnity is assured. Oct.* 26. *Endorsed,* "Copy of the declaration dispersed about the island."

Nov. 7.

Order of the Council of State. Directing Mr. Rowe to deliver to the auditors of accounts at Worcester House, all books and papers in his hands, concerning the Newfoundland Adventurers. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LII., p.* 16.]

Nov. 12.
On board the Rainbow.

Sir George Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Has received news from England of the victorious armies of the Commonwealth, both by sea and land; the King of Scots and his army totally routed and destroyed at Worcester. Sends papers which the Commonwealth presses upon him to give Willoughby an account of, and which will show how he had done his duty in avoiding the shedding of blood, and the ruin of the island. Leaves it to him to judge of the necessity of due obedience being given to the State of England;

cannot suppose that rational men will suffer themselves to be swallowed up in destruction. If he reflect on the true state of affairs, knows he will lose no time in submitting to the Government of his native country; this will best be shown by delivering up the island for the use of the Commonwealth "which can never be happy 'till that day." Expects an answer by return of his trumpetter. Sends letters addressed to him that arrived yesterday. [*This letter and all the correspondence between Willoughby and Ayscue, which follows in Nov. and Dec.* 1651, *and Jan.* 1652, *was most probably inclosed by Ayscue in his letter to the Council of State of* 26 *or* 27 *Feb.* 1652, *both of which are unfortunately missing, but as may be seen in the Commons' Journal, were reported from the Council of State to Parliament, and read on* 23 *April* 1652.]

Nov. 13. Barbadoes. Lord Willoughby to Sir George Ayscue. Acknowledges his civility in transmitting some intercepted letters and papers, though the contents do not please him at all. It would appear that he was looked upon as one guided rather by success than honour. Assures him that he never served the King in expectation so much of His Majesty's prosperous condition as in consideration of his duty, and will not be a means of increasing the King's affliction by delivering up the island. The unanimous resolution and courage of the inhabitants will be perceived by the *inclosed.* [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

I. *Declaration of the Representative Body of Barbadoes. Have taken into serious consideration the summons sent by Sir Geo. Ayscue; the abject message of the late Marshal to shake the fidelity of their Lord Lieut.-General; those loose and scandalous papers industriously scattered up and down the island to poison the allegiance of the good people; and the endeavours to persuade some of the ignorant that the Government now set up in England by miseries, bloodsheds, rapines, and other oppressions is better than that under which their ancestors have lived for many hundred years past, and the menaces to drive them from their loyalty "to which their souls are firmly united as to their bodies." Unanimously protest that they will with the utmost hazard of their lives and fortunes defend His Majesty's just interest in and lawful power to the island, and will manfully "stick" to Lord Willoughby their Lord Lieut.-General, and fight under his command in defence of his government, from which resolution, no hopes of reward, nor fear of future sufferings will ever make them recede. Subscribed by Phil. Bell, Hen. Hawley, Edm. Read, Thos. Gibbes, Hen. Shelley, Tho. Modyford, Tho. Ellice, John Birch, Hen. Guye, Benj. Beringer, Wm. Kirton, Jas. Browné of the Council, and Will. Byham, and sixteen others of the Assembly of the Island, Nov.* 5. [*Ibid.*]

Vol. XI.

1651.
Nov. 14.
On board the Rainbow in Maxwell's Bay [Barbadoes.] Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Received his letter last night on the return of his trumpeter; and although as a person of honour it became him to write as he did, did expect to meet with reason as well. If there were such a person as the King, the keeping Barbadoes signifies nothing to the King's advantage; the surrender could therefore be a small addition of grief to him. Knows very well the impossibility of the island being able to subsist without the patronage of England, and having used his best endeavours to preserve it from destruction, hoping that fairer ways might prevail, will not trouble either himself or Willoughby "with more of these disputes." [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

Dec. 2. Order of the Council of State. Any five or more of the Council to be a Committee to consider the business of Plantations, to meet in the Admiralty Chamber. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 7.]

Dec. 2.
On board the Rainbow. Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Has received great addition of strength, by which it is clear that "God will own us in our attempts against you as He has hitherto done." To avoid the shedding of blood, gives him a last opportunity to deliver up Barbadoes for the use of the Commonwealth upon such conditions as may be honourable for the State to give. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

Dec. 3. Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. No other answers could in reason be expected by him to his former letters, which were all so positive and absolute. Although the accession of force he has received cannot shake their resolution, yet if the conditions mentioned are honourable to himself, and safe for the inhabitants of Barbadoes, he may be assured no man is more tender of the spilling of English blood, nor more willing to make up the unhappy breaches among his dear countrymen than himself. Will send in two or three days what shall be thought fit to require on their parts. [*Ibid.*]

Dec. 4.
On board the Rainbow in Austin's Bay. Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Conceives by his proposals that delays are only intended, and for that cause is resolved to receive no such papers. If he "intends plainly and really," expects he will appoint Commissioners, which they will also do, and thus all objections on either side may be removed. Requests his answer, and if he consents to treat by Commissioners, the number, names, &c. which to him are indifferent, provided the treaty begins on Saturday next at noon and concludes on Monday at five. Did not offer conditions in his former summons, as he conceived they were to be understood. [*Ibid.*]

Dec. 4.
[Barbadoes.] Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Assures him that he will not be diverted from the resolution conveyed in his last, and doubts not that it will appear to all the world that Ayscue's refusal is the cause of all the evil that may ensue. [*Ibid.*]

Vol. XI.

1651.
Dec. 8. Order of the Council of State. Referring letters with copies of acts from Barbadoes to the consideration of the Committee for Examinations. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 38.]

Dec. 9. Similar Orders. Petition of Edward Winslow to be referred to the consideration of the Committee for Plantations. Warrant to be granted to Robt. Harding, master of the Jonathan, lately arrived at Cowes from Barbadoes, to bring his ship to London without breaking bulk, and to present himself and three of his principal officers to be examined about their trading to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., pp.* 42, 43.] *Annexed,*

I. *The warrant above alluded to.* [*Ibid., p.* 45.]

Dec. 11. Similar Orders. Petition of John Rowley, merchant, and others, concerning the sending over servants to Barbadoes, to be referred to Committee of the Admiralty, but not to allow any horses to be exported. Answer to be returned to the petition of Michael Spencer, merchant, that when he has cleared himself in a legal way from imprisonment for his debts, the Council will further consider his desire for a pass to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 52.]

Dec. 11.
On board the Rainbow in Speight's Bay.
Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Has sent on shore the wounded men after their hurts were dressed and refreshment given to them. Other prisoners, whose wants it would have been more proper for Willoughby to have inquired after than for Ayscue to remind him of, have requested to send this note from them, a request he could not deny. Several persons from the island wish to be informed of the grounds of the quarrel, and profess they know not of any proffers of peace. Is so far from standing upon the advantages of their late success as still to offer conditions that may stand with the honour of the State and the happy condition of the people of Barbadoes. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

Dec. 12.
[Barbadoes.]
Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Before receiving his last, had taken orders for accommodating the prisoners with provisions and other necessaries; acknowledges his courtesy. Had convened an Assembly to consider of safe propositions when he received his positive refusal to accept any. The spoil and burning of that part of the island where Ayscue's forces landed, will oblige the people to be more resolute in the defence of the rest. Wonders that any should be ignorant of the message sent by him, since it was published to the whole island. The people have only taken arms to defend their own, and leave the guilt of that blood and ruin at the doors of those who offer force, in repelling which they will never be deserted by himself. [*Ibid.*]

Dec. 13. Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Has sent by his trumpeter some fresh provisions for the prisoners on board his ships, and desires they may have leave to make known their wants. [*Ibid.*]

Vol. XI.

1651.

Dec. 14. On board the Rainbow in Speight's Bay. Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Willoughby's trumpeter has spoken with Lieut. Bayly and delivered the provisions sent for the prisoners. Is unable at present to send a list of them, but proposes an exchange according to number and quality. His men were invited on shore with a white flag, and then fired upon, and in their rage they fired those houses from whence they received such treacherous dealing; it was positively against his command, and would have been prevented had he been upon the place. Should be glad if he were equally clear with himself of the charge of wilfully spilling the blood caused by standing out, after so many invitations of peace. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

Dec. 17. From my house [Barbadoes.] Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Desires that Mrs. Allen may go on board to see her wounded husband, and that his drummer and boat may be returned. [*Ibid.*]

Dec. 23. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of Lord Baltimore, directing that he be left to pursue his cause according to law, and that, as things concerning the same are offered at the Council, they will take notice as there shall be occasion. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 103.]

Dec. 25. Similar Order. Referring petition of Michael Spencer to Committee of the Admiralty, to do with him as with others who have desired to go to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 118.]

Dec. 26. From my house [Barbadoes.] Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Has great reason to bless God for the unanimity and resolution in the inhabitants to stand by him in their just and necessary defence. Is induced to send the inclosed propositions, agreed to by general consent and approbation, to compose an unnatural strife and to prevent if possible the many inconveniencies of war, "the event of which I fear not at all." Has thus satisfied his conscience and the world of his endeavours for a just and honourable peace. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan* 10.] *Annexed,*

I. *Propositions for a safe and well-grounded peace, agreed on by the Council and General Assembly of Barbadoes, to which the Lord Lieut.-General has given his consent and approbation that they be sent on board to Sir Geo. Ayscue. The Government to remain as now established. All Acts not repugnant to the laws of England, and made previous to* 1638, *to be in force; those concerning the present differences to be repealed, as also all Acts against any of the inhabitants, and a general Act of Indemnity to be passed by Parliament. The people of the island to be restored to their rights in England, Scotland, and Ireland. Every port, &c., under the Parliament to be open to Barbadoes for free trade as ever. No customs to be paid for three years for commodities of the island imported or exported. All persons to be restored to their sequestred estates. Goods*

1651. Vol. XI.

taken by the fleet to be restored. Lord Willoughby's planting of Surinam not to be hindered, and his lawful right to the rest of his islands preserved. The ships to be allowed 10 *days to wood and water, and then peaceably to depart. These articles to be confirmed by Parliament.* [*Copy.*] *Underwritten, Ayscue replies on the same day that he has received this "paper," to which he will give an answer to-morrow.*

Dec. 27. On board the Rainbow, in Carlisle Bay. Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Is glad to find that he has the desire for peace; he will perceive by the proposals now sent on their part that they study nothing so much as to make the people of Barbadoes happy. It has already been agreed on by the Commissioners that fit persons should be appointed to treat upon the differences between them. To save time, has sent a safe convoy for those who may be approved on his side. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.] *Incloses,*

I. *Articles to be observed upon the surrender of Barbadoes to Sir George Ayscue and the Commissioners with him, for the use of the Commonwealth. The Government to be in a Governor appointed by the States of England, and a Council and Assembly chosen by the freeholders of the island. All laws heretofore made and not repugnant to the laws of England, excepting such as concern the present differences, to be good. The courts of justice still to continue, and judgments to be valid until reversed by due form of law. No taxes to be imposed without the free consent of the General Assembly. No man to be put out of his possession without due proceedings, according to law. Suits to be determined in the island. An Act of Indemnity to be speedily passed in Parliament, a general pardon in the meantime to be signed by Sir Geo. Ayscue. Every inhabitant to be restored to his lands, &c. in England, Scotland, and Ireland. Lord Willoughby's estate in England to be restored, his interest in Surinam preserved, as also his plantation on Antigua, provided he accepts these articles. No oaths, covenants, or engagements to be imposed upon the inhabitants against their consciences. Liberty of conscience in religion to be allowed, "excepting to such whose tenets are inconsistent to a civil government." All ports, &c., under the Parliament to be open to the island for as great freedom of trade as ever. No garrisons to be kept up, all forces to be disbanded, and the militia disposed of, as to the Commissioners shall seem fit. All persons to be restored to their estates, sequestred from them upon this public difference. Signed by Thos. Morris, Secretary.* [*Copy.*] *Underwritten is Willoughby's reply that he has received these papers, and will send an answer on Monday next.*

Dec. 29. Barbadoes. Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Although entrusted with the management both of war and peace, yet as his "proposals"

Vol. XI.

1651.

were directed, so have they been also referred to the Council and Assembly, who are resolved to insist upon the propositions already sent. Has not sent Commissioners, as they could have no other office but to return with his consent. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.] *Inclosed,*

I. *Resolution of the Council and Assembly of Barbadoes. They unanimously adhere to the first article in their propositions, and without that is granted, will not allow of any further treaty.*

Dec. 29. Rainbow, in Carlisle Bay. Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. The Council and Assembly of Barbadoes have not explained their meaning concerning their first article. Conceives that the proposals offered by the Commissioners were as full as may stand with the liberty, peace, and safety of a free people. His refusal to appoint Commissioners, which might have given a right understanding on both sides, is judged to proceed from an averseness to peace. Will wait until an opportunity is given to gain peace and liberty for the inhabitants of the island. [*Ibid.*]

1652.

Jan. 1. Somers Islands. 39. Capt. Josias Forster, Deputy Governor, Thos. Turnor, Roger Wood, Henry Tucker, Sheriff, John Trimingham, Nath. Stowe, John Milner, Thos. Penistone, Chas. Morgan, John Turnor, John Devitt, the Council, and J. Vaughan, Secretary, to the Company of Adventurers to the Somers Islands. Have omitted no opportunity to advise them of the condition of the colony, but not one line of instruction has been received in return. Complain of the Act prohibiting trade with Barbadoes, Virginia, and Antigua, in which they are termed rebels and traitors. Great distress of the colony for want of supplies timely relieved by a Dutch vessel with many necessary commodities. In despair of any other supply, and because of a great wind on 16 August last, which blew away most of their summer tobacco, liberty was given to the inhabitants to trade with the ship. No credit should be given to strange things, which some discontented and turbulent spirits, by the last ship, may inform the Company of. The colony in peace and quietness, and want nothing more than encouragement from the Company. Think the privileges of the Company may be enlarged, whereby the poor inhabitants may look for seasonable supplies. Desire the odium of rebels and traitors to be taken off from them. [*See p.* 378, *No.* 49.]

Jan. 5. On board the Rainbow. Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Has sent many invitations to persuade him to preserve the island from desolation and ruin. Has been owned by a considerable part of the country, his commission published, and himself received as Governor; yet is the more induced to offer the same grace and favour as formerly. Sends inclosed the articles accepted by the Windward Regiment, to which, if he have any scruples, let them be made known by Commissioners, and fit persons shall be appointed to satisfy them. Hears that his powers to perform what is agreed upon are doubted, is ready to convince any person. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

1652. Vol. XI.

Jan. 6. From my Quarters [Barbadoes.] Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Does not find the paper which he mentions as inclosed, and to which, therefore, he can expect no answer. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

Jan. 7. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Lord Brooke to Committee of the Ordnance, to consider of the powers of the Council as to what is mentioned therein, and report their opinion. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 172.]

Jan. 7. Rainbow, in Austin's Bay. Sir Geo. Ayscue to Lord Willoughby. Finds by an oversight he did not send the articles mentioned in his letter; has now been more circumspect, and sends them inclosed; and hopes the public interest will be considered, and the further spilling of blood avoided by an acceptance of the fair terms now offered. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.] *Incloses,*

I. *Proposals from the Commissioners appointed by authority of Parliament for the reduction of Barbadoes, to be presented to the Governor, Council, and Assembly of that island for a safe and well-grounded peace. These proposals contain only* 12 *articles in lieu of the* 14 *abstracted at p.* 369, *inclosure I. The three articles relating to oaths, covenants, and engagements; to liberty of conscience, and to the garrisons, forces, and militia, being wholly omitted, and the delivering up of Barbadoes, with artillery, arms, &c., is made a separate and last article. To the article, "All persons to be restored to their sequestred estates," is added, and "some expedient considered of to make reasonable satisfaction to those whose estates have been kept from them." Respecting Lord Willoughby, no reference to any estate in England is made; the article states that he is not to be hindered in the planting of Surinam so long as he submits to the authority of the Commonwealth, and that he may peaceably enjoy his plantation upon Antigua, with the profits thereof.*

Jan. 7. From my Quarters [Barbadoes.] Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. The articles inclosed in his letter were the same in effect as had been formerly received. The Council and Assembly continue in the same resolution respecting them, and much wonder that what they may claim by law should be denied. Neither the treachery of one [Col. Thos. Modyford, *see p.* 373, *No.* 41], nor the easiness of many others seduced by him, have so weakened them as to accept either an unsafe or dishonourable peace. To procure a good one, none will endeavour more than himself. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

Jan. 8. Orders of the Council of State. Sir David Kirke to be summoned forthwith to attend the Council; papers of complaint against him to be looked out, and brought to the Council on the following day. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 179.]

Vol. XI.

1652.
Jan. 9.
From my Quarters [Barbadoes.]

Lord Willoughby to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Offers still his endeavours to prevent the calamities and effusion of Christian blood which follow a civil war, and seeing that the fire is now dispersed in the bowels of the island, has resumed the consideration of his former overtures for a treaty. Does not doubt his own force, but what might be done would in a few weeks turn the face of a country so flourishing and so great an honour to their nation into desolation and sadness. Would rather seek a decision of this difference by reason, and, that some fair interpretation may be given to the first article of Willoughby's propositions, has appointed Sir Rich. Pearce, Chas. Pym, Col. Thos. Ellice, and Serj.-Maj. Wm. Byham, Commissioners, who, upon receiving a safe conduct, will repair to Oystens, to meet a like number from him, with full powers to treat and conclude. Desires there may be a cessation of arms during the treaty upon conditions named. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1652, *Jan.* 10.]

Jan. 9.
On board the Rainbow in Oystens Bay.

Ayscue to Willoughby. Is passionately desirous to preserve Barbadoes from further ruin, and will not stand upon the great advantages put into his hands by those gentlemen who have joined their forces to his, to gain a speedy and happy peace for their country. Agrees to Willoughby's propositions, and has sent a safe conduct for the persons named. It is resolved that Col. Modyford and Col. Colleton shall be joined with Dan. Searle, and Capt. Pack as Commissioners on their side, to meet at 8 a.m. to-morrow at Mr. Turner's house, being the sign of the "Meremayd" in Austins. Desires him to give directions respecting the places to which the cessation of arms will extend. [*Ibid.*] *Incloses,*

I. *Safe conduct for Sir Rich. Pearce, Chas. Pym, Col. Thos. Ellice, and Serj.-Major Wm. Byham, Commissioners appointed by Fras. Lord Willoughby of Parham, with their servants, to proceed to Oystens Bay. Signed by Ayscue.*

Jan. 10.
From my Quarters [Barbadoes.]

40. Willoughby to Ayscue. Has, according to agreement, sent those gentlemen, for whom a safe conduct was desired, with full power to treat and conclude upon matters concerning the composing and settling of the unhappy distractions of that poor island. Cannot tell what directions to give to the places inserted by him for a cessation of arms, but will take care that no spoil is made other than what is necessary for the supply of his forces.

Jan. 12.

Order of the Council of State. Appointing Mr. Neville, Earl of Pembroke, Col. Morley, Mr. Love, Col. Purefoy, Mr. Hay, Mr. Holland, Mr. Scott, Mr. Bond, and Sir Arthur Hesilrig, or any three of them, a Committee to examine the business concerning Sir David Kirke, to peruse papers relative to his actings at Newfoundland, and to require an account of what is due to the Commonwealth of the profits of shares forfeited to the State; and to report upon the whole matter. Mr. Neville to take care of the business. *In the margin are the names of* Sir Hen. Vane, Mr. Masham, Mr. Challoner, Col. Dixwell, Mr. Corbett, Lord Bradshaw, Mr. Morley, added to the Committee on the 2nd April 1652. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 192.]

1652. Vol. XI.

Jan. 21. Order of the Council of State. The business of the letters from Barbadoes delivered to the Council, to be considered the next day. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 236.]

Jan. 26. Similar Orders. Mr. Holland, Lieut. Gen. Fleetwood, Mr. Gurdon, Mr. Carew, and Sir Arthur Hesilrig, or any three of them, appointed a Committee to report upon the paper given in by [Edward] Winslow concerning New England. Letters brought by the Guinea Company in a ship which touched at Barbadoes, relating only to merchants' affairs, to be delivered as directed. [*Ibid., pp.* 256, 257.]

Jan. 29. Similar Order. For Sir David Kirke to enter into bond not to depart out of the Commonwealth, and to be in readiness to attend the Committee when sent for. [*Ibid., p.* 272.]

Jan. 30. Similar Order. Referring petition of Sir David Kirke, with the state of his case annexed, to the Committee appointed for that business. [*Ibid., p.* 280.]

Feb. 2. Similar Order. Referring petition of Edward Winslow, on behalf of Theophilus Eaton, brought back from the Committee for Plantations, to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., p.* 290.]

Feb. 13. Whitehall. The Council of State to Sir Geo. Ayscue. Have received notice of his arrival at Barbadoes, but nothing more. Account of the good condition of affairs in England, which may, perhaps, have been much misreported. The fleet bound for Virginia will have informed him of the signal victory at Worcester, and the prisoners on board that fleet will sufficiently inform him of their condition. [*Ibid, Vol. CXVIII., pp.* 124, 125.]

Feb. 16. Barbadoes. 41. Colonel Thomas Modyford to John Bradshaw. Will endeavour to deserve his unexpected civilities received at the hands of John Bayes; "you have sweetly captivated my mind, and clearly fixed it in a true affection to your service." Is assured that all his Councils tend to the general good of the English nation. The inhabitants of Barbadoes are now fully satisfied that they have fought for their bondage, and laid down their arms for their liberties; since the composure they have new spirits in them. Entrusted with a share of the government, he offers his advice how to preserve what has been gained, and to enlarge the English dominions in the West Indies. The people of Barbadoes would delight to have the same form of government as England, and he desires, although it "may seem immodest," that two representatives should be chosen by the island to sit and vote in the English Parliament. On the other point, "a short history of that unfortunate Lord Willoughby's actings" will be found to depend. Willoughby first sent a ship to discover the country, called, in the map, Guiana, and about a month after, another vessel was dispatched with 100 men under Serj.-Maj. Anth. Rowse, who settled and built a fort in the river Surinam; since then 50 more men were sent, about a week before the fleet arrived. Rowse has arrived at Barbadoes, upon hearing of its submission to his friends, and is much troubled that Willoughby

1652.

should go thither, which he doubted would prove the only hindrance to the settling of it; hopes that may be prevented; it is a brave tract of land, and if taken under the protection of the Commonwealth, would, in seven years, appear far more considerable than Brazil. Advantages of countenancing so great a work. Places possessed by the Dutch. Will send by Sir Geo. Ayscue a further account of Barbadoes. Incloses packet to his cousin Monck. *Endorsed,* "Read 23 April 1652," *in Parliament, and ordered to be referred to the Council of State. See Commons' Journal. Incloses,*

> 41. i. *Considerations concerning the settlement of the Maine called Guiana, to be presented to the Council of State. The commodities, situation, climate, and country, easy to attempt a settlement, already* 150 *lusty, well-armed men there; great numbers "out of their times" from Barbadoes, St. Christopher's, Nevis, and Montserrat will go; profits will be great; great increase of trade; honour, by extending the power of England; Raleigh's attempts; conversion of the Indians, and employment to "our countrymen at home." A frigate to be employed in carrying passengers thither. Description of planters; encouragement to be given to them, and how plantations should be laid out, in townships of at least* 50 *men in a town, and well stocked with cattle. As "Barbadoes cannot last in an height of trade three years longer," it is considered that there should be a place where "this great people" may find maintenance and employment, for which the Commonwealth should disburse* 20,000*l.*

Feb. 16. [Barbadoes.] 42. Proclamation by Sir George Ayscue. Having with the Commissioners settled the Militia, the Courts of Justice and Justices of Peace throughout the country, the representative body are summoned to meet in General Assembly on Tuesday the 2nd of March next, so that by a free debate it may be known what good laws are needful. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 17. Order of the Council of State. For the Committee to whom the business of Sir David Kirke is referred to meet forthwith, and report on 27th how the matter stands. [*There is no entry on this subject on that date.* Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 348.]

Feb. 18. Barbadoes. 43. Capt. Michael Pack to Lord President Bradshaw. Sends account of the whole [of their proceedings]. Their passage from 5 Aug. to 16 Oct., when the fleet arrived at Barbadoes quite unexpectedly. Twelve sail of Dutch were taken, and they endured some shot from the forts, which did no harm, during which time Lord Willoughby was feasting with his grandees about 12 miles off. With 1,000 men all the strongholds of the place might have been secured, and the country hindered from taking up arms. On the next day about 5,000 or 6,000 were in arms against them, and so continued until 3 Jan. When the Virginia fleet arrived on 8 Dec., about 600 strong, they fell upon the enemy, killed about 40, took 50 or 60 prisoners,

1652. Vol. XI.

and routed about 1,000, which exasperated their spirits, especially Lord Willoughby, "who is as unworthy a person as any amongst them." Col. Modyford and others with estates upon the island sent a private letter, and after several meetings, articles were agreed on, 3 Jan., when Modyford and his regiment declared for the Commonwealth. Numbering about 2,000 men, they thought the sword must have decided the business, but through continual extremity of rains, they lay within a mile of each other, without any opportunity of fighting; the soldiers could scarce keep a match lighted. Articles were at length concluded, in which there are some things they were unwilling to grant. Since the rendition of the island on 12 Jan. four more Dutch ships have come in; are necessitated to sell the prizes as best they can. At present employed in settlement of the place. Hopes the fleet will be ready to sail within one month. Dan. Searle will be left Governor.

Feb. 19. Similar Order. For a licence for the Adventure, of Southampton, Daniel Bradley, master, to pass to the Caribbees, and trade there, with the usual limitations. [*Ibid.*, *p.* 358.]

Feb. 27. Similar Order. Referring so much of a letter sent out of Holland to an English Merchant, as concerns Barbadoes, to Committee of the Admiralty, who are directed to report upon the supply of shipping, men, and other necessaries requisite to be sent to Sir Geo. Ayscue, to enable him the more effectually to carry on the work of reducing Barbadoes. Mr. Frost to put the Committee in mind of this business. [*Ibid.*, *p.* 390.]

March 3. 44. Petition of divers of the Company of Adventurers to Providence Island to the Council of State. In Dec. 1638, one of their ships, richly laden to the value of 30,000*l.*, was surprised by a Dunkirk man-of-war, near Dungenesse, on her way to London, and with her lading and company carried to Dunkirk, for which, to this day, no satisfaction has been received. In Dec. 1642, the petitioners arrested a Spanish ship, the Santa Clara, by way of reprisal, and Parliament declared that 50,000*l.*, paid by the owners, should stand liable instead of bail, and a paper exhibited by the Spanish Ambassador having been referred to the Council of State, pray that their claims may not be prejudiced by the determination of the Council in this business, and that directions may be given for their relief. [*Copy.*]

1652? 45. The Company of Adventurers to Providence Island to the Council of State. Answer to two papers delivered in by the Spanish Ambassador, having reference to a claim made by the late Adventurers of Providence Island against the goods of the Santa Clara. *Annexed,*

45. i. *Instructions to Capt. Thos. Newman, commander of the Happy Return, bound to the West Indies.* 1636, *June* 23. [*Copy. See Calendar, ante, p.* 238.]

March 4. Order of the Council of State. For a pass to George March, to transport himself, wife, family, and goods to the Island of St. Christopher. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 411.]

Vol. XI.

1652.
March 8. Order of the Council of State. For their report to be presented to Parliament upon petition of Edward Winslow, on behalf of William Bradford, Governor of New Plymouth, in New England, and his associates, wherein he sets forth that for many years the plantation has had a grant for a trading place in the river Kennebec, but not having the whole of the river under their grant and government, many excesses and wickednesses have been committed, and the benefit of the trade for furs, one of the greatest supports of their plantation, has been taken from the inhabitants of New Plymouth, and prays for a grant of the whole river of Kennebec; recommending the desire of the petitioner to be granted, with a saving in the grant of the rights of any of the people of the Commonwealth, the grant to pass under the Great Seal, if Parliament think fit. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., pp.* 425, 426.]

March 12. 46. Articles for the surrender of Virginia to the subjection of Parliament, agreed upon by the Governor and Council of Virginia and the Commissioners for Parliament. Neither Governor nor Council to be obliged to take any oath to the Commonwealth, nor censured for speaking well of the King for one year. A person chosen by the Governor to be sent to give an account to the King of the surrender. The present Governor and Council to have leave to dispose of their estates and go where they please. Debts to them by Act of Assembly to be made good. The Governor to have leave to hire a ship to take their goods to England or Holland. The Captain of the Fort to be remunerated for building his house on Fort Island; and all persons in the colony who have served the King to be free from danger or punishment. An Act of Oblivion and Indemnity to be issued by the Commissioners, that no Justices in Virginia be questioned for their opinions in causes determined by them. The Governor and Council to have passes to leave Virginia any time within a year, and to be free from trouble or arrest for six months after their arrival in England. Signed, sealed, and sworn to by the Commissioners, Edmund Curtis, William Claybourne, and Richard Bennett.

March 12. Minute of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 3.]

March 17. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Edward Winslow to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 473.]

April 2. Similar Orders. Sir Henry Vane, Mr. Masham, Mr. Challoner, Col. Dixwell, Mr. Corbett, Lord Bradshaw, and Mr. Morley to be added to the Committee for examining the business of Sir David Kirke, who are to consider how the fishing of Newfoundland may be improved to the best advantage. Mr. Thurlow to prepare a commission for Capt. Rich. Holdip, Wm. Fielder, and others, authorizing them to settle a plantation between the rivers Amazon and Orinoco, according to a report from the Committee for Foreign Affairs to the Council. [*Ibid., p.* 533.]

1652. Vol. XI.

April 7. Orders of the Council of State. For a warrant to Edward Wood and Robt. Wilding to transport to the islands of Barbadoes, Montserrat, and Nevis, 600 dozen of shoes and 200 men, upon giving security that they will not deliver them elsewhere. Petition of the Company of Adventurers to the Island of Providence to be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., pp.* 557, 559.]

April 7. The warrant for Edward Wood and Robt. Wilding above alluded to. [*Ibid., p.* 560.]

April 8. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of the free purchasers of the inhabitants of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, to examine the matter of fact, what has been done by the Council, and report thereon. [*Ibid., p.* 562.]

April 12. Similar Orders. Petitions of Sir David Kirke and Lawrence Lisle to be referred to the Committee for Newfoundland. Licence to be granted to Dickery Cærwithen, master of the New England Merchant, to ship [for New England] 50 barrels of powder, 6 tons of bar lead, 5 tons of small shot, and 40 fowling pieces. [*Ibid., pp.* 576, 577, 579.]

April 13. Warrant to forbear pressing any of the ship's company belonging to the New England Merchant, bound to New England. [*Ibid, p.* 591.]

April 14. The licence to Dickery Cærwithen above alluded to. [*Ibid., p.* 591.]

April 14. 47. Petition of Elizabeth Teresa, wife of Col. Wil. Caverly, Governor of St. Cruse, to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. One of the islands granted by King Charles to the Earl of Carlisle, Col. Caverly was appointed Governor, and the commission was confirmed by Sir Thos. Warner, Lieut.-General of the Caribbees. After 14 months' quiet possession, one Brainsby, Deputy Governor, and his men were set upon by Zealanders, who pistolled Brainsby, hanged 11 of his men, and took forcible possession of the island, to the loss of the whole estate of the petitioner's husband. Prays that in the treaty with the States of Holland, her husband's reparation may be comprised in that due to the Commonwealth.

April 22. Order of the Council of State. Desiring Mr. Challoner to represent to Parliament the letter and inclosed papers from Sir George Ayscue from Barbadoes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 625.]

April 23. 48. Order of Parliament. Letter from Sir Geo. Ayscue from Barbadoes of 26 Feb. 1652, with articles for the rendition of the island to the forces of Parliament, and the letters from Barbadoes, from Daniel Searle, of 18 Feb. 1652, and from Thos. Modyford, of 16 Feb. 1652, to be referred to the Council of State for their consideration.

Vol. XI.

1652.
April 23. Order of the Council of State. The 12 negroes and 4 horses, part of the prize taken at Barbadoes, and now in possession of [Daniel] Searle, to be bestowed upon him. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 627.]

April 24.
Watling Street. 49. Order of a General Court for the Somers Islands Company. Letter from the Deputy Governor and Council of the Somers Islands was read, and a Committee appointed to report upon the damage sustained by the Company by reason of the tobacco, the chief traffic of those islands, having been transported to Holland. The persons who exported the tobacco to be proceeded against to compel them to pay custom and excise. [*See ante, p.* 370, *No.* 39.]

April 29. 50. Minutes of Committee of the Somers Islands Company. To represent to the Council of State the prejudice to the Commonwealth in the loss of custom and excise to about 1,500*l.* through the tobacco of those islands having been freighted for Holland; that the Company may be permitted to send their shipping in due time, by which means they will be able to prevent the Dutch trading there; and that the Company may have liberty to seize any Holland ship within the islands.

April 29. Order of the Council of State. Referring the desire [of Edward Winslow] to have a patent for Kennebec river, in New England, sealed with the seal of the Council, to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, for their report upon what has been done in cases of the like nature. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIV., p.* 645.]

April 30. Similar Order. Referring the papers from the Company of Adventurers to the Somers Islands to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., p.* 653.]

May 5. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. [Edward] Winslow is directed to produce on the 7th all the papers in his possession, concerning the debaucheries objected against certain loose people who have factories upon the river of [*left blank, Kennebec ?*], and are under no government. [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 1.]

May 5. Order of the Council of State. For the Committee appointed to hear the business of Sir David Kirke to present their report on the 7th. [*Ibid., Vol. XCV., p.* 7.]

May 6. Similar Orders. Mr. Challoner to be desired to write to Dr. , Master of College, in [*sic*], that Mr. Isles, who went with Sir Geo. Ayscue, cannot return within the time for which he was dispensed, and that no prejudice may fall upon him in his absence. Petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore to be referred to the Committee for Sir David Kirke's business for their report. Ten pounds to be paid to [*sic*], who brought the first news of the surrender of Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 14.]

May 10. Similar Orders. Licences to be granted to Wm. Williams, Edwin Browne, Jonathan Andrewes, and John White, merchants, to export 500 dozen of shoes to Barbadoes; also a similar licence for the same number of shoes to Wm. Hubberly, master of the Elizabeth, of London. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCV., p.* 22.]

May 10. The licences above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 30.]

[May.] 51. Petition of Colonel Francis Lovelace to the Council of State. According to articles for the surrender of Virginia, he was appointed by the Commissioners to repair to the late King of Scots, "wheresoever he were," to give an account thereof. Prays for a pass into France, where he supposes the King to be, or elsewhere.

May 10. 52. Pass, "in the name of the Keepers of the liberty of the Commonwealth of England," for Colonel Fran. Lovelace, with his servants and necessaries, to repair to the late King of Scots. Signed by Richard Bennett and William Claybourne.

May 12. Minutes of Committee for Foreign Affairs. Mr. Joscelyn's propositions relating to New England to be considered on Friday fortnight [28th inst.], when Mr. Winslow is directed to be present. Petition of Geo. Pasfeild for liberty to transport 30 or 40 nags to Barbadoes, is read and laid aside. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., p.* 3. *On* 28 *May "Mr. Joscelyn's business" was appointed for that day fortnight; but there is no reference to it in the entries of that date.*]

May 12. Order of the Council of State. Draft of a Commission for Capt. [Richard] Holdip to be Governor of a plantation in America, to be taken into consideration on the 19th. [*Ibid., Vol. XCV., p.* 39.]

May 12. Minute of the above. [*Ibid., Vol. LXXXIX., p.* 4.]

May 22. Order of the Council of State. Petition of Capt. Pasfield desiring liberty to carry horses to Barbadoes, to be considered on the 26th, and Col. Thompson to have notice of it. [*Ibid., Vol. XCV., p.* 111.]

May 22. Minute of the above. [*Ibid., Vol. LXXXIX., p.* 6.]

May 26. Order of the Council of State. For Capt. Geo. Pasfield to have a licence to export to Barbadoes, in the Barbadoes Merchant, 30 nags for the use of the sugar works there, upon payment of customs. [*Ibid, Vol. XCV., p.* 144.]

May 26. The licence above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 143.]

May 29. Order of the Council of State. Referring the papers of Thos. Middleton, Thos. Rous, and Constant and Nathaniel Silvester to the Committee for Plantations. [*Ibid., p.* 165.]

June 1. Similar Orders. Warrant to be granted to Wm. Penoyre, Rich. Hill, and Michael Davison, merchants, to export 30 nags to Barbadoes, for the use of the sugar mills there; also to Capt. Geo. Pasfield to export thither 300 dozen of shoes. [*Ibid., pp.* 179, 180.]

Vol. XI.

1652.
June 2. Order of the Council of State. The business of Newfoundland to be considered on the 7th. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCV., p.* 187.]

June 3. The warrants for Penoyre, Hill, and Davison; also for Capt. Pasfield, above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 198.]

June 3. Warrant to permit the Recovery, of Poole, Roger Baker, master, to proceed on her voyage to Newfoundland, notwithstanding the late embargo to the contrary. [*Ibid., p.* 200.]

June 3.
Barbadoes. 53. Governor Dan. Searle to the Council of State. Has opened their letter of 13 Feb. to Sir Geo. Ayscue, who left with the fleet on 29 March last, leaving him in the government. Has communicated the news of the battle of Worcester to the Council, and, with himself, they "cannot but rejoice much therein." The island still in peace, and the people sensible of their former evil and folly in opposing the interests of the Commonwealth. Requests the Government will add a further blessing to the island by sending four or more faithful ministers. Some Holland ships of war that had been near 11 months on the coast of Brazil against the Portuguese, were allowed to take in supplies at Barbadoes. Three Hollanders, merchant ships, for trading with the Indians, had been seized as lawful prizes, as also the Mary, of Amsterdam, laden with French wine and brandy. A court of Petty Sessions and General Sessions for the gaol delivery and common pleas have been held. Isaac Cloake, serjeant of a company of his regiment, found guilty of high treason, and condemned to death; the bill of indictment, and his petition to Parliament for pardon, are inclosed; recommends him to mercy. News of five or six sail of ships making for Barbadoes, "believed to be Prince Rupert's fleet." Lord Willoughby having been ordered to quit the island, left on 27 March last for Surinam, but returned yesterday for provisions, which were granted; he had been ordered that day to withdraw, and goes to Antigua, and so for England. Requests instructions as to his successor in the government, in case of his death or sickness. *Incloses,*

53. i. *Bill of indictment against Isaac Cloake, of Barbadoes, victualler, for the premeditated purpose of taking off the affections and obedience of one foot company of the trained bands of the island from the authority of Parliament, by traitorously rehearsing aloud these wicked, seditious, and treasonable words, "For God and King Charles, God bless King Charles, God bless our Sovereign, and Hey for King Charles," contrary to an Act published in Barbadoes, 14 Feb. 1652, prohibiting the proclaiming of any person to be King of England, &c. Upon which by "the jury of life and death" he is found guilty of treason.*

53. ii. *Petition of Isaac Cloake, of Barbadoes, to Parliament. Confesses that, excited by overmuch drink, he did extravagantly revile into seditious expressions against their*

1652. Vol. XI.

authority, but was innocent in his heart, and no person took notice thereof. Prays for pardon, that a destitute wife and three small infants may receive some comfort.

53. III. *"Journal touching the Barbadoes business." Full account of what took place from* 16 *Oct.* 1651, *the day the fleet arrived off Barbadoes, to* 13 *Jan.* 1652, *when the island was delivered up, the substance of which will be found in Capt. Pack's letter, abstracted, p.* 374, *No.* 43.

June 7. Orders of the Council of State. Desiring the Committee for Foreign Affairs to report what is fit to be done for securing the interest of the Commonwealth in Newfoundland, and how the fishery there may be encouraged; and granting liberty to the men of Plymouth to send away four or five vessels bound to Newfoundland. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCV., pp.* 213, 215.]

June 11. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. The interests of the Commonwealth in Newfoundland, and the encouragement to the fisheries there, are considered. Sir David Kirke and Lord Baltimore, who pretend private interest, agree that the proceeding therein will be no inconvenience to them. Sir David desires leave to go over himself, or to send servants to see his goods disposed of, as may be directed. Instructions are ordered to secure the above object, and liberty is given to Sir David Kirke to send over his wife or some others in his behalf, to take care of his estate. A sub-committee is appointed to prepare the instructions. [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 7.]

June 11. Orders of the Council of State. Ships bound to Newfoundland to be allowed to proceed on their voyage, notwithstanding the general embargo. Petition of Mary, wife of Daniel Searle, Governor of Barbadoes, with papers annexed, to be referred to Committee for Irish and Scottish Affairs for their report upon what money is due to Mr. Searle from the Commonwealth, and out of what treasury it should be paid. [*Ibid., Vol. LVI., pp.* 68, 74.]

June 12. Similar Order. The letters and papers from Sir Geo. Ayscue concerning the business of Barbadoes, of Antigua, St. Christopher's, and Nevis, to be reported to Parliament. [*Ibid., p.* 81.]

June 16.
Whitehall.
Instructions to Walter Sikes, Robert Street, Capt. Wm. Pyle, and Capt. Nicholas Redwood, Commissioners for managing and ordering the affairs and interest of the Commonwealth in Newfoundland for the year ensuing. To repair thither immediately, and take possession of the ordnance, ammunition, houses, boats, stages, and other appurtenances belonging to the fishing trade. Collect impositions until Parliament declare their further pleasure. Take care for the government and well ordering of the inhabitants. Secure the fishery against Rupert, or any others. Discover what is due to the Commonwealth upon the adventure of several delinquents, and alleged to be in the hands of Sir David Kirke, who is to be permitted, by

Vol. XI.

1652.

himself or deputies, to manage his estate there, subject to rules and directions from themselves. To administer the engagement to all the inhabitants; give a full account of their proceedings from time to time; admit Sir David Kirke to cross-examine witnesses; and inquire into complaints. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LVII., pp.* 11–14.]

June 16. Whitehall. Laws, Rules, and Ordinances, whereby the affairs and fishery of Newfoundland are to be governed, until Parliament take further order. [*Ibid., pp.* 15–18.]

June 16. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Robert Street, Walter Sikes, Capt. Wm. Pyle, and Nicholas Redwood, are appointed Commissioners to go to Newfoundland. Sikes to return a just account of what he received last year in Newfoundland to the use of the Commonwealth. Sir David Kirke to have liberty to go over, or any other in his behalf, to look after his estate, upon giving security to answer whatever may be objected against him, and to pay such sums as shall appear to be due from him to the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 8.]

June 16. Order of the Council of State. Walter Sikes to go as Commissioner to Newfoundland, and to give security for monies and goods received by him there, for the use of the Commonwealth. Sir David Kirke to have liberty to cross-examine witnesses. The Commissioners about to go to Newfoundland to examine complaints of strangers there, and report thereon to the Council. [*Ibid., Vol. LVII., p.* 10.]

June 17. 54. Petition of Richard Gregory, planter, of Barbadoes, to the Council of State. Was forced to fly from Barbadoes for his affection to the Commonwealth, when Lord Willoughby came to demand the government, leaving behind his wife, children, and whole estate, to the value of 1,000*l.* Being about to return, he prays for licence to import 40 draught horses, much wanted and formerly supplied from Holland. *Annexed,*

54. i. *Order of the Council of State, referring the above petition to the Committee for Foreign Affairs for their report.* 1652, *June* 25.

June 17. Orders of the Council of State. Sir David Kirke's return to England with the Commissioners to be part of the condition of his bond. The instructions for the care of Newfoundland to be continued until 24 June 1653, unless Parliament or the Council determine otherwise. The Commissioners for Newfoundland to have power to load upon convoys, goods they have occasion to bring into England. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LVII., pp.* 22–24.]

June 19. Similar Order. For a warrant to Nicholas Skinner to protect ten men and a boy of the Thomas and Richard, bound to Newfoundland, from being impressed. [*Ibid., p.* 31.]

1652. Vol. XI.

June 21. 55. Petition of the Guinea Company to the Council of State. About March 1652 Prince Rupert, with a fleet furnished by the Governor of the island of St. Jago, surprised the Friendship and two pinnaces in the river Gambia, and seized all the petitioner's goods, amounting to above 10,000*l*. The Portuguese, by order of the Governor, afterwards murdered seven mariners. Pray for reimbursement from the King of Portugal for their losses, which has been done for other merchants whose ships have been taken by Prince Rupert. A note on the margin directs that this petition be recommended to the Commissioners appointed to receive claims of such as have sustained loss by the King of Portugal, to receive proofs, and insert them with others of a like nature.

June ? 56. Remonstrance of the Guinea Company to the Council of State. Account in detail of the setting forth, value, and seizure by Prince Rupert of the Friendship, of London, John Blake, commander, with two other pinnaces. Pray for reparation for their loss of 10,000*l*. ; and that they may henceforth have free trade upon the coast of Guinea, and the adjacent islands belonging to the King of Portugal.

June 22. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit Wm. Hubberly, master of the Elizabeth, bound to Barbadoes, to keep aboard his ship 30 men, free from imprest. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LVII., p.* 37.]

June 28. Similar Order. Referring draft of commission for Capt. Jas. [*sic*] Holdip to be Governor of a plantation in America, to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., p.* 50.]

June 30. Barbadoes. 57. Governor Dan. Searle to the Council of State. Has received certain intelligence since his former letter that the six ships therein spoken of were Prince Robert's [Rupert's] fleet; they had surprised two small vessels at Montserrat, but were denied by the Governor a supply of provisions, and from thence sailed to Nevis and St. Christopher's. Has given orders for some guns to be mounted in the bays of the island for preservation of merchant ships. "What the design of this grand pirate is we cannot imagine." Conceives Rupert's chief aim was either for Barbadoes or Virginia; but being now prevented he may go either to Guadaloupe, Martinique, or Dominica, some of the French colonies, for supplies. Recommends some frigates to be sent to prevent obstruction to trade. Will have them manned with additional numbers of men for small shot, Col. Lewis Morris, whose personal valour at Scilly was taken notice of, having volunteered to command them. Is not in the least distrustful of what Prince Rupert can do; since the noise of his being so near, some persons have been secured, who "out of the abundance of the heart have not been able to refrain speaking." Others have left the island in boats by night, "which is a good riddance." Assurances of his faithfulness and endeavours to the utmost hazard of his life. Sends bill of exchange for 1,102*l*. 12*s*., sale of prizes, also list of debts ordered to be paid out of the proceeds of the prize goods. *Incloses,*

Vol. XI.

1652.

57. I. *Account of sugar ordered by Sir Geo. Ayscue and Capt. Michael Pack to be paid for provisions, ammunition, and other necessaries for use of the State's fleet. Signed by Nathaniel Silvester and John Bayes.*

June 30. 58. Governor Searle to [John Bradshaw ?]. Similar in substance to the preceding.

June 30. 59. John Bayes to the Council of State. Grievances of the people of Barbadoes, through the proceedings of the Assembly, who "suddenly became tyrants" when called to account by their parishioners; but, being so cemented with the Council under Governor Capt. Philip Bell, "a weak old man and fearful," the one could not be dissolved without the break-neck of the other. Parliament then took cognizance of their sufferings, and they were established in their just rights and liberties by Sir Geo. Ayscue. Complains of the choice of "this parliamentary assembly," made during Ayscue's government; the "outing" of Lord Willoughby, the Walronds, Ellice, Shelley, Byham, and many other malignants, was of great future security to the place; but they fell to making laws, and now will not be removed without some clashing. Believes the greatest part of the Assembly to be old, overgrown, desperate malignants. The privilege afforded to those bringing actions at common law, of appeal to the Governor and Council as a court of equity, has been taken away by a late Act of Assembly. Addresses to the Governor are thus taken off. Evils of the system. They call themselves the representatives of the island, but believes, if suffered, they will in time become the sole power. State of feeling among the inhabitants; many, if they could have preserved their families and estates from ruin, "would never have complied with you, for their hearts are not with you." Some persons had a design to make this place a free state, and not run any fortune with England, either in peace or war; "this I know to be a truth." Those men now in the chiefest places of trust under the Government allow the Governor to be but a single person. Speaks in high terms of Governor [Searle], "a man faithful to his trust," but contends that he must have "power in his management," an absolute power to choose his Council; for when any dispute arises at the council table, he is over-voted. Craves pardon, as one zealously affected to their Government, and "that has had three and twenty years experience here," if over-bold in offering these considerations. If he sees not a change of faces 'ere long, and more respect to England's authority, will suddenly and as diligently wait upon the Council of State for the removal of several persons now in power as ever he did for the fleet going thither. Desires great care may be taken for safety of the island, as for any place "within your own bowels," which cannot be secure until the Governor's commission is enlarged.

July 1. 60. Petition of Capt. Wil. Digby to the Council of State. Was a planter in St. Christopher's about 24 years since, but was soon after taken by the Spaniards prisoner to Cadiz, where he remained six years. About 10 years since, Sir Thos. Warner, then Governor

1652. Vol. XI.

of St. Christopher's, assigned to him a plantation in Nevis formerly confirmed to Warner by Capt. John Kettleby, then Governor of Nevis. Notwithstanding which grant, and his peaceable enjoyment of the plantation for more than eight years, the present Governor of Nevis, Capt. Luke Stokes, has taken away about 280 acres of land for the use of John Jennings, who denies that he has any propriety therein. Prays that he may be re-established in the said land, and enjoy it according to his patent. *Underwritten is a note referring this petition to the Committee for Plantations for their report;* 1652, *July* 14. *Annexed,*

60. I. *Order of the Council of State. Referring the above petition to the Committee for Plantations for their report.* 1652, *July* 10, [*mistake for* 14*th.*]

60. II. *Grant of Jas. Earl of Carlisle to Capt. Wil. Digby of* 240 *geometrical paces of land in Nevis, beyond the fig tree plantations, betwixt the land of Capt. John Hudleston to the north-west, and that of Thos. Merriton to the south, in consideration of a sum of money paid to the Earl.* [*Copy.*] 1648, *Dec.* 11.

60. III. *Affidavit of Godfrey Havercamp, of Teddington, co. Middlesex, that he spake with Capt. John Jennings at the Royal Exchange and showed him a survey of Capt. Digby's lands in Nevis, and that Jennings utterly disclaimed any interest therein.* 1652, *Aug.* 13.

60. IV. *Affidavit of Maurice Gardiner to the same effect as the preceding.* 1652, *Aug* 3. *Underwritten is an acknowledgment by Jennings of the truth of the above.* 1652, *Nov.* 3.

60. V. "*Notes concerning Digby's case.*" *Ed. Mullerd certifies that the copy of the grant is true. Digby in possession six years before the date thereof, and until last April twelvemonth. Minutes of a conversation with the Governor.* 1652, *Sept.* 13.

60. VI. *Order of the Committee for Foreign Affairs. For Jennings to give in a written answer to Digby's petition on Wednesday the* 15*th Sept.* 1652, *Sept.* 13.

60. VII. *Answer of John Jennings to Digby's petition. Has a plantation in Nevis, entrusted to Capt. Luke Stokes, Governor, the propriety of which he owns and will defend. Knows nothing touching the allegation in the petition.*

July 1. 61. Copy of the above petition.

July 2. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit Capt. Geo. Pasfield, commander of the Barbadoes Merchant, to have 36 men aboard his ship free from impress. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LVII., p.* 70.]

July 7. Similar Order. For a licence to Thos. Blake to export 10 draught nags to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 91.]

VOL. XI.

1652.

July 14. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Draft of a commission to Richard Holdip, for government of a plantation in America, to be reported to the Council of State. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., p.* 10.]

July 19. Order of the Council of State. Referring petitions from the inhabitants of Virginia and New England to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, who are directed to consider also the proposals and letters concerning them, and report their opinion. [*Ibid., Vol. LVIII., p.* 48.]

July 19. Salem. 62. John Endecott, Governor of Boston, to Ann Mason. Advises her to consult some good attorney on the subject of her claim against Richard Leader, which, for want of sufficient legal evidence, the General Court has been unable to determine.

July 21. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Petition and papers of the inhabitants of Virginia and New England are referred to a subcommittee for their report. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., p.* 12.]

July 25. 63. Petition of Isaac Cloake, of Barbadoes, to Parliament. *Duplicate of inclosure II. of No.* 53. *abstracted at p.* 380. *Endorsed,* "Desires a pardon for life."

July 28. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Upon petition and proposals of Edward Winslow, Edward Hopkins, and Fras. Willoughby, to the Council of State. Recommend that liberty be given to them to send a ship with ammunition to New England to give notice to the colonies of the differences between the Commonwealth and the United Provinces; also 100 barrels of powder, shot, and 1,000 swords, for increase of their present store. That it be also declared by the Council of State that, as the colonies may expect all fitting encouragement and assistance from hence, so, they should demean themselves against the Dutch, as declared enemies to the Commonwealth. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., p.* 15.]

July 28. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Thos. Harrison, on behalf of some well-affected inhabitants of Virginia and Maryland, to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, who are directed to confer with them, and report their opinion. [*Ibid., Vol. LVIII., p.* 86.]

July 29. Similar Order. For a licence for the John Adventure, of Boston, New England, to go there with 25 men free from impress, and carry one ton of shot and 56 barrels of powder, provided she go in consortship with the other ships bound thither. Upon application by Edward Winslow, Edward Hopkins, and Francis Willoughby, on behalf of the United Colonies of New England, for directions in the present juncture of affairs between the Commonwealth and the United Provinces of the Netherlands, the Council of State declare that as those colonies expect encouragement, assistance, and protection, so it is expected that they will demean themselves against the Dutch, as against those who are enemies to the Commonwealth. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LVIII., p.* 91.]

July 30. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Petition of the inhabitants of Virginia, and the articles for the surrender and settling of that plantation, are ordered to be offered to Parliament for their resolution. [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 16.]

Aug. 2. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant for the Marie and Frances, Benedick Stafford, master, bound to Virginia, to keep 16 mariners free from imprest. [*Ibid., Vol. LIX., p.* 9.]

Aug. 4. Similar Order. Draft of a patent for Capt. Holdip to be Governor of a plantation in America, to be read the next day. [*Ibid., p.* 20.]

Aug. 4. Minute that the draft of a patent for Capt. Holdip to be Governor of a plantation in America, be read to-morrow. *On* 12 *Aug. the commission was ordered to be read on the next day; but a marginal note adds,* "not observed." [*Ibid., Vol. LXXXIX., pp.* 13, 14.]

Aug. 9. Orders of the Council of State. Lord Whitelocke acquaints the Council that Lord Willoughby has come to England upon the articles of Barbadoes. There being divers English ships going to Barbadoes, the House to be acquainted that it will be necessary to take the articles into consideration; Mr. Challoner to report letters and papers relating to that business to Parliament. Petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore to be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid, Vol. LIX., pp.* 35, 40.]

Aug. 12. Similar Orders. Petition of the inhabitants of Virginia and the articles of surrender, with several letters to the Council of State, from persons employed in that service, and other papers, to be reported to Parliament by Mr. Love, for their resolution. [*The articles, copies of letters from Rich. Bennett from Virginia, of* 14*th and* 15*th May, and another date not mentioned, petition of inhabitants of Virginia, and paper concerning Maryland, are the documents noted in the margin, as sent by Mr. Symball.*] Commission for Capt. Holdip to be Governor of a plantation in America, to be read the next day. [*Ibid., pp.* 50, 53.]

Aug. 18. Similar Order. Approving Commission for Capt. Rich. Holdip to be Governor of a plantation in America, and directing it to be engrossed, fair signed, and delivered to him. [*Ibid., p.* 83.]

Aug. 20. Similar Order. Liberty to be given to Henry Hazard and Robert Immans, of the City of Bristol, merchants, to carry 200 Irishmen from any port in Ireland to the Caribbee Islands, and to Robt. Lewellin, of London, merchant, to have 300 men. [*Ibid., p.* 93.]

Vol. XI.

1652.

Aug. 23. Order of the Council of State. Referring to Commissioners of Customs, petition of Capt. Geo. Pasfield on behalf of himself and others, who are to be informed that it was not the intention of the Council to impose any duties on the exportation of draught horses to Barbadoes other than are allowed by law. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LX., p.* 9.]

Aug. 24. 64. Similar Order. Referring letters from Barbadoes "now read," to the consideration of the Committee for Foreign Affairs.

Aug. 26. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Capt. Wm. Digby's petition to be taken into consideration on 2 Sept., the persons concerned to have notice. [On 1 Sept. Digby's petition was ordered to be considered on the 3rd, when he was to have his witnesses ready, and John Jennings was also directed to attend. On 8 Sept. the several parties were specially summoned to attend on the following Monday.] *See* 13 Sept. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., pp.* 21, 24, 28.]

[Aug.] 65. Reasons of State [by Lord Baltimore], concerning Maryland. Importance of not uniting that province with Virginia, to the prejudice of his patent and right to Maryland, where he maintains a Deputy Governor at his own charge. Cavalier tendencies of Virginia. Maryland and New England, the only two provinces that did not declare against the Parliament. *Endorsed,* "Lord Baltimore's paper about Maryland, in Virginia." [*A petition from Lord Baltimore, and adventurers, traders, and planters in Maryland, containing* 15 *articles, was read and discussed in Parliament,* 31 *Aug.* 1652. *See Commons' Journal.*]

[Aug.] Abstract of the above. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1623, *April* 7.]

Aug.? 66. Considerations to be presented to the Council of State, concerning the present settlement of Barbadoes. The Governor to be named and appointed by the Council of State, and the Council by their approbation; reasons. The Councillors to be six in number, "as is now appointed;" the Governor to be maintained by the island; his revenue to be honourable and corresponding to his place; Lord Willoughby had 4 per cent. on all goods exported, which last year amounted to 300 m. [lb.] of sugar. Two gentlemen to sit and have votes in the Parliament of England, as representatives of the island; the Assembly to be continued according to "the articles." No law passed to be binding without the consent of the Governor and Council. A Court of Chancery to be erected for matters of equity. [*On* 3 *Aug.* 1652, *Parliament ordered that the Council of State should make a speedy report, touching the articles made upon the surrender of Barbadoes, which articles were approved and confirmed by Parliament on* 18 *Aug. following. See Commons Journal.*]

Sept. 2. Orders of the Council of State. For a licence to Jasper Maynard, master of the Francis and Joyce, bound to Barbadoes, to keep 26 mariners free from impress; also for a warrant to permit him to export to that island 500 dozen of shoes and 100 dozen of boots. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LX., p.* 46.]

Vol. XI.

1652.

Sept. 3. Order of the Council of State. Geo. Raymond, master of the Hopewell, bound to Virginia, to have licence to keep 16 men free from imprest. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LX., p.* 49.

Sept. 8. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. To report to the Council of State that a letter be written to the Governor of Barbadoes to take notice of the good affection manifested by Roger Walton, Provost Marshal, to the Commonwealth, who on account of the differences in the island was driven from thence ; to confirm him in his former employment, or some other as good. Petition of Maurice Gardiner, of London, merchant, to be considered on Monday next. [*See p.* 385, *No.* 60, *Inclosure IV. Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 26.

Sept. 13. Minutes as above. Upon petition of Capt. Wm. Digby [*see p.* 385, *No.* 60, *Inclosure VI.*], Maurice Gardiner's petition to be considered on Friday next, when the answer of Jennings to Digby's petition is to be brought in, and Mr. Thurloe is to draw up the state of that business and present it to the Committee; he is also to speak with [Edward] Winslow, concerning the petition of Wm. Dyre, and report thereon. Any of the Committee with Mr. Thurloe to look over and report upon letters and papers from Barbadoes referred from the Council of State. [*Ibid., p.* 29.]

Sept. 16. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit Capt. Geo. Pasfield to transport [*sic*] draught nags to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., Vol. LXI., p.* 3.]

Sept. 21. Similar Order. For a licence to the Company of Adventurers to the Somers Islands to send a ship thither, provided she go in consort with the ships bound to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 19.]

Sept. 25. 67. Petition of the Adventurers for Guinea to the Council of State. Have received advice that the Dutch, about three weeks past, set out two men of war, of 24 guns, each manned with 100 men, to take, sink, and burn all English shipping there. Have adventured upon that coast about 70,000*l.* for discovery and trade. Because of the differences between Holland and England they pray that a frigate may be appointed, with two ships which the adventurers will set forth with letters of marque, to scour the coast of Guinea, and preserve that trade against all enemies. *Endorsed,* "Desire of the petitioners, that a frigate may be sent to Guinea, granted."

Sept. 27. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Mr. Thurloe to speak with Edward Gibbons and John Cutting concerning the taking of their ship by the Virginia fleet. John Jennings and Capt. Digby to be expressly required to attend on Wednesday next, when Digby's petition will be considered [*see p.* 384, *No.* 60]. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., p.* 35.]

Sept. 27. Order of the Council of State. For warrants for protection of 34 men and a boy, upon the Two Brothers, of London, and for 18

Vol. XI.

1652.

men and a boy upon the Sarah Bonadventure, both bound to Virginia. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LXI., p.* 43.]

Sept. 28. Order of the Council of State. Letter to be written to the Governor of Barbadoes recommending the petition of Ralph Akehurst. [*Ibid., p.* 48.]

Sept. 29. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Upon petition of Capt. Digby [*see p.* 384, *No.* 60], Jennings having been several times summoned, and his written paper in no ways answering what was required, and having declared that he would not attend unless fetched by a messenger, the Council of State are recommended to give such order as may expedite the business, Digby having long attended upon the matter complained of in the petition. [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 38.]

Sept. 29. Order of the Council of State. The business concerning Rhode Island to be referred to the consideration of the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., Vol. LXI., p.* 52.]

Sept. 30. Similar Order. Petition of John Evans, merchant, of Newhaven in New England, concerning his losses sustained by the Portuguese, to be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., p.* 54.]

Oct. 1. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Report to be made to the Council of State, that a letter be written to the plantation of Rhode Island in New England, to give them power to stay Dutch ships, and to appoint some fit person to take care of and preserve them for the State. [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 40.]

Oct 3. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant for Richard Batson to transport 20 draught nags to Barbadoes for the use of his sugar mills there. [*Ibid., Vol. LXI., p.* 71.]

Oct. 7. Similar Order. Referring petition of the widows of the ship's company John, whereof Capt. Dennis was commander, who went to Virginia in the service of the State and were lost, to Committee of the Admiralty, to report upon the condition of the petitioners, and the further allowance that should be made to them. [*Ibid., Vol. LXII., p.* 1.]

Oct. 8. Barbadoes. 68. Governor Dan. Searle to the Council of State. Sends by the Endeavour, one of the prize ships, Capt. Robt. Story, commander, an account of the prize goods. Their trade was most of all carried on by the Dutch, but since the late Act of Navigation there has been some scarcity and want of commodities. Desires with the Council, that all merchant ships of England bound thither, may be free from stop or embargo. The Assembly request that those gentlemen, sent off because highly instrumental in promoting the late rebellion against the Commonwealth, may not return to the island without leave from Parliament. No further intelligence of Prince Rupert, but that he is with his ships at the Virgin Islands, to careen and fit

1652. Vol. XI.

them forth again; "his piratical designs" in all likelihood had been ere this put a period to, had not the Dutch supplied him with provisions. *Annexed,*

68. I. *Act of Assembly of Barbadoes. Col. Humph. Walrond, Edw. Walrond, Col. Hen. Shelley, Maj. Will. Byham, Lieut.-Col. Hen. Guy, Col. Thos. Ellis, Capt. Will. Jarmin, Hen. Boucher, and Geo. Usher, banished the island for one year by an Act dated 4 March last, are prohibited from returning without a licence from Parliament or the Council of State, under penalty of being deemed enemies to the peace of the island and proceeded against accordingly.*

Oct. 11. Orders of the Council of State. For a letter to be written to the Governor of Barbadoes "to take notice to him of [*altered from* "to encourage him in"] his care of that place," and to desire him to continue the same for preservation of the island from surprise or defection. Mr. Scobel to be sent to, for what has been done in Parliament concerning Barbadoes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. LXII., p.* 13.]

Oct. 14. Similar Orders. Letter to the Governor and Assembly of Barbadoes is approved, with an additional clause to be inserted for the Governor to grant commissions, sent blank, for private men-of-war. The Judges of the Admiralty to be directed to prepare, with all speed, ten blank commissions as above, to be filled up at Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 29.]

Oct. 15. Similar Order. Referring petition of John Evans, of Newhaven, in New England, to Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., p.* 33.]

Oct. 15. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. The Council of State to be moved for a warrant to take [John] Jennings into custody for contempt of their orders. Capt. Digby's petition to be considered on the 20th. [*On 27th a messenger was ordered to bring Jennings before the Committee on 29th.*] [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., pp.* 42, 48.]

Oct. 18. Order of the Council of State. For a letter to be written to the Commissioners of Customs to permit Capt. Pasfield and other merchants to transport draught nags to Barbadoes, upon giving security for payment of such custom as shall be adjudged by Parliament. [*Ibid., Vol. LXII., p.* 41.]

Oct. 22. Similar Orders. Edw. Winslow, Edw. Hopkins, and Mr. Joscelyn to attend the Committee for Plantations on the 29th, concerning the furnishing of some commodities from New England, usually furnished from the East lands. Passes to be granted to the William and John, John and Katherine, Honor, Planter, Hopewell Adventure, Golden Lyon, Charles, Anthony, Margaret, and the John and Thomas, bound to Virginia, with their ships' companies and passengers. [*Ibid., pp.* 55, 59.]

Vol. XI.

1652.

Oct. 25. Order of the Council of State. Petition of Anne, wife of William Mott, to be transmitted to the Governor at Barbadoes, to do therein according as he finds the case to appear, notwithstanding anything written to him by the Council in the case of Roger Wootton. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LXII., p.* 65.]

Oct. 28. 69. Commission of John Endecott, Governor of New England, to Simon Bradstreet, Samuel Symonds, Capt. Thomas Wiggin, Maj. Dan. Denyson, Capt. Wil. Hathorne, and Bryan Pendleton to settle the civil Government of Kittery, the Isle of Sholes, Agamenticus, and so northerly beyond the river Piscataqua within the limits of the patent. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 29. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit Robert Rich, merchant, to transport 24 draught nags to Barbadoes. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. LXIII., p.* 6.]

Nov. 1. Similar Order. Desiring the Committee for Foreign Affairs to confer with Mr. Winslow, Mr. Joscelyn, and others of New England, concerning the furnishing from thence, commodities usually had from the East lands, for accommodating the shipping of this nation. [*Ibid., p.* 10.]

Nov. 3. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Letter to be drawn and presented to the Council to be sent to Capt. Luke Stokes, Governor of Nevis, concerning the land taken by him from Capt. Wm. Digby, under pretence of John Jennings' title to it. [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 51.]

Nov. 5. Orders of the Council of State. For a licence to Edward Bushell, merchant, to transport 10 draught nags to Barbadoes; also for Giles Lytcott, merchant to transport, six draught nags thither. [*Ibid., Vol. LXIII, p.* 33.]

Nov. 6. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Petitions of Capt. Maurice Gardiner and Capt. Will. Sumner to be considered on the 10th, when Sir Geo. Ayscue is to attend. [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 55.]

Nov. 6. Maine. 70. Edward Godfrey, Governor of the province of Maine, in the name and by order of the General Court to [the Council of State ?]. Through the proceedings of Sir Ferd. Gorges, they were forced to enter into a combination for government, as appears by their remonstrance and petition of Dec. 1651, since which time all acts of government have been in the name of the Keepers of the liberties of England. Requests an audience for Richard Leader, Agent of the province, with reference to the claims of Massachusetts to their government and the propriety of their land, which they have quietly possessed for 20 years.

Nov. 8. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Commissioners of the Navy to confer with Mr. Winslow and such other New England men as he shall think fit, together with some of the Eastland merchants, concerning Winslow's proposals for furnishing tar and masts

1652. Vol. XI.

for the use of the Commonwealth from New England, and to report their opinion upon the whole business. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., p.* 56.]

Nov. 8. Order of the Council of State. For a licence to Armiger Warner to ship 50 draught nags to Barbadoes upon the usual terms. [*Ibid., Vol. LXIII., p.* 49.]

Nov. 9. Similar Order. For a warrant to permit Richard Greenleafe to export 50 dozen of shoes to Barbadoes, for the use of that plantation. Petitions of the wives of Captains Stagg and Dennis, both cast away in the John, in her voyage to Virginia, in the State's service, to be referred to Committee of the Admiralty for their report upon what may be done for relief of the petitioners. [*Ibid., p.* 50.]

Nov. 10. 71. Privileges granted to the town of Kittery, in the province of Maine, by the Commissioners appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts, for settling the government amongst them. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 10. 72. Another copy of the preceding, with instances in which some of the articles have been infringed.

Nov. 10. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Sir Geo. Ayscue to make a report of his voyage to the West Indies on 15th, and all papers concerning that business to be then brought in. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., p.* 57.]

Nov. 12. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Mary Searle [wife of the Governor of Barbadoes] to the Committee for Foreign Affairs for their report. [*Ibid., Vol. LXIII., p.* 70.]

Nov. 15. Similar Orders. For a warrant to permit Benjamin Gosselin to transport to Barbadoes 30 draught nags for the use of that plantation. Mr. Challoner's report to the Council concerning Barbadoes, to be re-committed to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., pp.* 79, 80.]

Nov. 17. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Upon petitions of Capts. Maurice Gardiner, and Wm. Sumner, desiring to be Governors of some of the Caribbee Islands; answer to be returned that at present there is no occasion for altering the Governors, but when any vacancy occurs, their desires shall be considered. On the 24th the whole business of Barbadoes to be taken into consideration, and more particularly the appointment of a "chief supervisor of all the Caribbee Islands." [*Ibid., Vol. CLIX., p.* 59.]

Nov. 19. Similar Minutes. Upon petition of the widow and heirs of Giles Silvester; letter to be written to the Governor of Barbadoes recommending their case, and ordering that they be not looked upon as Dutch but as English. [Colonel] Thos. Ellis's petition to be considered on the 22nd, when Sir Geo. Ayscue is to attend. [*Ibid., p.* 64.]

Nov. 22. Similar Minutes. Upon petition of Colonel Thos. Ellis; after the articles were granted for the rendition of Barbadoes, he was

1652. Vol. XI.

banished the island for a year by the Council and Assembly. Sir Geo. Ayscue states that Ellis was one of the persons appointed to treat with him and the Parliamentary Commissioners, and that he found him more ready for a pacification than any of the other negociators. The state of the business to be referred to the Council of State for further consideration. Letter to be written to those entrusted with the government of Virginia, upon petition of Owen Lloyd, to do him justice against those who have wronged him, so far as they are not protected by the articles of Virginia. Recommend to the Council of State that Mr. Holdip's commission for government of a plantation in America be revoked, one Major Rous, well affected to the Commonwealth, and "very knowing in those parts," being already "upon the place." Notice to be sent to Bristol, or if he be gone to Barbadoes, where he will touch. Mrs. Searle's petition to be considered on the 26th. Sir Geo. Ayscue and the Commissioners for reducing Barbadoes to attend at the same time. Letter to be written to the Governor of Barbadoes to do Lawrence Chambers effectual justice in the business mentioned in his petition. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLIX., pp.* 65, 68, 69, 71, 72.]

Nov. 29. Order of the Council of State. Referring the account from Newfoundland to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., Vol. LXIII, p.* 126.]

Dec. 2. Similar Order. Appointing a standing Committee of 21 of the Council for the business of Trade and Plantations, and also for Foreign Affairs, viz., Lords Whitelocke and Lisle, Sir Henry Vane, Mr. Bond, Mr. Scott, Lord General [Cromwell], Mr. Love, Col. Walton, Col. Purefoy, Sir Arthur Hesilrig, Lord Bradshaw, Mr. Challoner, Col. Morley, Mr. Strickland, Sir Wm. Masham, Col. Thomson, Col. Sidney, Maj. Lister, Mr. Gurdon, Sir Gilbert Pickering, and Mr. Alleyn, or any five of them. [*Ibid., Vol. XCVI., p.* 8.]

Dec. 7. Similar Order. Referring petition of Nicholas Smith and Thos. Mason, planters in Virginia, to Committee of the Admiralty. [*Ibid., p.* 42.]

Dec. 15. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. The Council of State to declare to the Merchants of Plymouth, Dartmouth, Weymouth, and Poole trading to Newfoundland, upon their petition, that they cannot undertake to give them a convoy for their next year's fishing voyage, and that if they can dispose of themselves so as to forbear that trade this year, it will most consist with their affairs at present. Mrs. Searle's petition to be considered on the 17th, and Sir Geo. Ayscue's instructions upon his going to Barbadoes, to be produced at the same time. Col. Sydney, Col. Ingoldsby, Mr. Scott, Major Lister, Sir Wm. Masham, and Mr. Love, or any two of them, to be a sub-committee, to consider the business of furnishing masts for New England, for the use of the Commonwealth, to meet on the 18th, and [Edward] Winslow to attend at the same time. [*Ibid., Vol. CLX, pp.* 2, 5.]

1652. Vol. XI.

Dec. 16. Order of the Council of State. Letter to be written to the Western ports, to acquaint them with the taking of two Barbadoes ships in the Downs, by the Dutch, and to desire them to be careful to send out scouts to give notice to merchant ships homeward bound of the posture of the enemy. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVI., p.* 97.]

Dec. 17. Similar Orders. Bills of lading sent from Barbadoes to the Council of State, to be referred to Committee of the Navy. The narrative from that island, concerning its present state, to be referred to Committee for Foreign Affairs for their report, as also upon former references concerning that place. [*Ibid., p.* 112.]

Dec. 17. Whitehall. 73. Copy of the preceding Order concerning the narrative from Barbadoes.

Dec. 17. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Upon petition of Mary, wife of Daniel Searle, Governor of Barbadoes, as to the continuance of her husband in that charge. Recommend to the Council of State that a commission be prepared to continue him Governor three years. Mr. Thurloe to give an account where the letters and papers are from Barbadoes to the Council of State. Mr. Bond, Col. Thompson, and Mr. Love, or any two of them, to be a subcommittee to look over and report upon the accounts from Newfoundland. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLX., pp.* 6, 7.]

Dec. 20. Warrant for Armiger Warner to transport to Barbadoes 50 draught nags, for the use of that plantation upon the usual terms. [*Ibid., Vol. XCVI., p.* 124.]

Dec. 22. Orders of the Council of State. Petition of the Guinea Company to be referred to Committee for Foreign Affairs; also petition of Sir David Kirke. [*Ibid., pp.* 134, 136.]

Dec. 27. Warrant to the Commissioners for sale of Dutch prizes. Petition having been presented to the Council of State by Thos. Alexander, John Horne, Nicholas Trott, Geo. Holcroft, William Claybourne, John White, Gabriel Benyon, Richard Glover, and Daniel Benyon, praying for restitution of several hogsheads of their tobacco seized in a Dutch vessel coming from Virginia; and most of the petitioners having actually been at the reduction of Barbadoes and Virginia, and faithfully performed their services, and the tobacco having been shipped by leave of the Governor of Virginia, the Commissioners are required to deliver it to the petitioners. [*Ibid., pp.* 155–56.]

Dec. 27. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Upon petition of Nicholas Hayward, John Nutt, and others, desiring commissions for private men-of-war for defence of their ships, Golden Fortune and Peter, in their voyage to Virginia; that they be granted, or the ships obliged to delay their intended voyage until the channel be clear, or a sufficient convoy appointed for them. Sir David Kirke's

VOL. XI.

1652. petition to be considered this day fortnight, and Walter Sikes appointed to attend at the same time; Mr. Holland to be desired to transmit any papers he has concerning Kirke and Newfoundland. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., CLX., pp.* 20, 23.]

1652. Note that there were more than 10,000 foot and 2,000 horse in Barbadoes this year. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1609, *p.* 7.]

VOL. XII. 1653—1656, June.

1653.

Jan. 3. Order of the Council of State. Referring the consideration of the settling of the government of Virginia to the Committee for Foreign Affairs for their report. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVI., p.* 180.]

Jan. 5. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Lord Bradshaw, Sir Arth. Hesilrig, Mr. Bond, Mr. Strickland, and Col. Walton, or any two of them, to be a sub-committee to consider and report upon petition of Sir David Kirke. [*Ibid., Vol. CLX., p.* 31.]

Jan. 5. Orders of the Council of State. Petition of divers merchants trading to Barbadoes to be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, who are also directed to prepare instructions for Daniel Searle, now Governor of Barbadoes, to be continued in that charge three years longer. [*Ibid., Vol. XCVI., p.* 194.]

Jan. 6. Similar Order. For a warrant to the Commissioners of Dutch prizes, for delivery of two Dutch prizes, "without putting them to sale by the candle," to Henry Roach, John Wright, and William Wood, who have undertaken to fit them and fetch masts and tar from New England. [*Ibid., p.* 203.]

Jan. 6. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 205.]

Jan. 7. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Copy of petition of merchants trading to Barbadoes to be sent to Dr. Walker for his opinion whether, in the present state of affairs with France, it may be proper to make any demand of the Envoy, as the petitioners desire. [*Ibid., Vol. CLX., p.* 32.]

Jan. 10. Minutes as above. The Barbadoes business to be considered on the 14th, and Mr. Bayes ordered to attend at the same time, and the papers to be looked up. The business of Virginia to be considered on the 19th, when Col. Mathews is to attend. [*Ibid., p.* 38.]

Jan. 12. Minutes as above. Debate concerning the furnishing of masts and tar from New England for the use of the Commonwealth to be resumed on the 17th; the Committee then to meet purposely for that business. [*There is no entry of* 17 *January. Ibid., p.* 41.]

1653. Vol. XII.

Jan. 14. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. The business of Barbadoes to be considered on the 19th. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk. Vol. CLX., p.* 45.]

Jan. 19. 1. Petition of the Guinea Company to the Council of State. Have seen the Order of 28 Dec. last, but conceive that a French or Dutch ship going to Guinea at this time would be dangerous to the Company. Pray that no such licence may be granted. *Annexed,*

1. i. *Reasons why the Guinea Company cannot concur in the request of Capt. Jas. Gobert for a protection to be granted to the St. John, of Dieppe, for the coast of Guinea.*

1. ii. *Order of the Council of State. The above petition and reasons to be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, to hear both parties and report thereon.* 1653, *Jan.* 19.

Jan. 19. Another copy of the previous Order. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVI., p.* 269.]

Jan. 19. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Petition of Col. Mathews on behalf of the plantation of Virginia, to be presented to the Council of State, with the opinion of the Committee that as the several letters and papers addressed to the Council concerning Virginia were reported to Parliament, and thence referred to the Committee of the Navy, where they are now depending, the settling of the Government cannot speedily be proceeded in; in the interim a letter should be sent to the present Governor, to let him know that the business is under consideration, with duplicate of the commission and instructions given to the persons sent for reducing Virginia, and cast away upon that coast in the John, they having no authority to show for their proceedings. [*Ibid., Vol. CLX., p.* 46.]

Jan. 20. Order of the Council of State. Petition of Oliver Williams for leave to send some muskets to Barbadoes, to be referred to Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., Vol. XCVI., p.* 273.]

Jan. 21. Similar Order. Upon petition of Wm. Underwood, Sheriff of London, Alexander Bence, John Greensmith, Thos. and Wm. Allen, John Owen, John Harris, John Jeffries, Thos. Potter, and other proprietors of the William and John, the John and Katherine, the Planter, Honor, Hopeful Adventure, Golden Lyon, Charles, Anthony, and Margaret; granting letters of marque to them and the Seven Sisters, and the James, about to sail for Virginia, and licence to carry not more than 1,000 dozen pair of shoes, upon giving security. [*Ibid, p.* 280.]

Jan. 24. Two warrants for the ships above named to carry 1,000 dozen pairs of shoes, for the use of the plantation of Virginia. [*Ibid., p.* 287.]

Jan. 24. Warrant for commissions for private men-of-war to the ships above mentioned, carrying 225 guns, their united burden 3,300 tons. [*Ibid., p.* 287.]

Vol. XII.

1653.
Jan. 24. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. The Barbadoes business to be taken into consideration on the 26th, Capt. Bayes to attend at the same time; petition of Oliver Williams to be also considered on that day. [*On 26th, the Barbadoes business was deferred to 2 Feb.* Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol., CLX., pp.* 51, 53.]

Jan. 26. Order of the Council of State. Referring a letter from the Governor of Barbadoes, dated 30 Nov. last, to Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., Vol. XCVI., p.* 297.]

Jan. 27. Similar Order. Referring the information given to the Council of State concerning Col. Searle, Governor of Barbadoes, to Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., p.* 303.]

Jan. 28. Similar Order. Referring petition of Edward Winslow to the consideration of Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., p.* 309.]

Jan. 28. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Colonel Downes to be acquainted, that what was informed concerning the Governor of Barbadoes has been referred to them from the Council of State; but none of that information being before the Committee, he is desired to put the same in writing, and send it to them. Petition of [Maj.-Gen.] Gibbons to be considered on the 2nd Feb. [*Ibid., Vol. CLX., p.* 59.]

Feb. 1. Minutes as above. [Edward] Winslow's petition to be taken into consideration on the 4th. Report from the sub-committee to whom the consideration of furnishing masts and tar from New England was referred, to be re-committed, the blanks filled up, and such farther particulars added as are thought fit, and reported on Friday. Upon petition of Oliver Williams, for liberty to send 2,000 muskets and other arms to Barbadoes, he having received a letter from John Roberts, Sec. of the Island, requesting a supply, the Governor and Council having passed an Act, that the inhabitants should furnish themselves with arms for defence of that place; recommend that the prayer be granted. [*Ibid., pp.* 60, 62.]

Feb. 1. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Walter Sikes to Committee for Foreign Affairs, before whom the business [of Newfoundland] mentioned in the petition depends. [*Ibid, Vol. XCVI., p.* 319.]

Feb. 2. Similar Orders. For a licence to Nicholas Haward, Job Nutt, and others, proprietors of the Golden Fortune and the Peter, bound to Virginia, to carry upon each ship 500 dozen of shoes and 16 men, upon giving in their names; also for the Bonaventure, of Dieppe, James de Senne, master, to sail to the island of St. Christopher, upon giving security not to do any wrong to the English plantations. [*Ibid., p.* 325.]

Feb. 2. The licence above mentioned for the Bonaventure. [*Ibid., p.* 330.]

1653.

Vol. XII.

Feb. 3. Orders of the Council of State. Petition of Cleer, relict of Samuel Hacker, who was lost in the John, in her voyage to Virginia, to be referred to Committee of the Admiralty, to report upon what is fit to be done for relief of the petitioner. Report concerning New England to be heard on the following day. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. LXVII., pp.* 2, 5.]

Feb. 4. Similar Orders. Petition of William Penoyre, merchant, concerning a factor of his at Barbadoes, to be referred to Committee for Foreign Affairs for their report. For licence to Edward Eltonhead to send a French or Hamburgh ship to the island of Antigua [*this has been added,* "or any other of the English plantations in America,"] for supplying a plantation of his there. Letter to be written to the magistrates of New England, to provide 10,000 barrels of tar, which the State will buy of them at a reasonable price. A factor to be sent over to New England, to contract for goods of all sorts belonging to shipping. Those most vendible in New England, to the value of 5,000*l.*, to be provided by Mr. Hopkins and Nehemiah Bourne, Commissioners for the Navy, for buying tar; 150 or 200 Irish or Scotch youths, unless English can be procured, to be sent to New England, and let out to persons there, who will pay for their service in commodities necessary for shipping; 10,000*l.* to be provided for the purchase of goods to be sent hence, 1,500*l.* of which is forthwith to be paid on account. [*Ibid., pp.* 8, 11, 13–15.]

[Feb. 4.] London. 2. John Bayes to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. A high faction prevalent in Barbadoes, to lessen the power of the Governor, to make that island a free state, to choose their own governors, establish their own laws, and have free trade with all nations. Arguments. Is of opinion that, if not prevented, the affections of the people will in a short time be alienated from the authority of the Commonwealth. They have already constituted a kind of parliamentary power, chosen themselves a speaker, and so clipped the Governor's power that he has not a fifth part of that which all former Governors have had. Suggests that Governor [Searle] be continued for some time, and that his commission be enlarged upon several points. Desires such commission may be speedily dispatched; thinks of returning by the first opportunity. Undertook "this long winter voyage" out of tender affection for the plantation. *Endorsed by Bradshaw,* "To be considered when the Barbadoes business is debated, &c."

Feb. 4. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. [Edward] Winslow's petition to be taken into consideration on the 11th. [*On 23 Feb. it was ordered to be considered on 14th March.*] Report of the sub-committee concerning masts and tar from New England to be offered to the Council of State in the afternoon. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLX., pp.* 63, 64.]

Feb. 7. Minutes as above. To report to the Council of State that a letter be written to the Governor of Barbadoes to recommend that Mr.

Penoyre have justice in relation to a factor of his in that island. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLX., p.* 66.]

Feb. 9. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Petition of Major-Gen. Gibbons to be considered on the 11th, as also that of Geo. Hopkins. [*Ibid,, p.* 72.]

Feb. 11. Orders of the Council of State. For a licence to Robt. Wilding and Edw. Wood and Company, merchants, to export to Barbadoes in the David and Samuel 600 dozen of shoes and 20 dozen of boots. Letter from the Governor of Barbadoes, with bill of exchange inclosed, to be referred to the Committee for Irish and Scotch Affairs for their report. Warrant of protection to be granted to Dickery Cærwithen to pass to New England in his ship the New England, with 30 mariners. [*Ibid., Vol. LXVII., pp.* 45, 47.]

Feb. 11. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Upon petition of Geo. Hopkins for liberty to send a ship to Newfoundland; to report to the Council of State that it be granted upon giving an account of the number of seamen. [*Ibid., Vol. CLX., p.* 74.]

Feb. 14. Order of the Council of State. Referring letter of John Bayes to Lord President Bradshaw to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, to examine Major Wm. Byham concerning what is alleged against him, and report their opinion. [*Ibid., Vol. LXVII., p.* 50.]

Feb. 17. Similar Order. Directing copies of commissions and instructions given to Walter Sikes and the other Commissioners for Newfoundland, also of the petitions and charges given in by Sikes against Sir David Kirke, to be delivered to Kirke. [*Ibid., p.* 76.]

Feb. 21. Similar Orders. For a pass for the William, of Chichester, bound to Newfoundland, with 46 men. Upon petition of Mary, wife of Daniel Searle, Governor of Barbadoes; Sir John Bourchier to be desired to speak with Col. Downes, concerning what he hath against Col. Searle, to put it in writing, and send it to the Council. [*Ibid., pp.* 90, 91.]

March 4. Similar Order. Referring petition of Sir David Kirke to Committee for Foreign Affairs, to state the business before them and report their opinions. [*Ibid., Vol. LXVIII., p.* 43.]

March 9. Similar Order. For a warrant to the officers of Ordnance to put aboard the King David, bound to New England, upon account of the Commonwealth, 12 sakers, with ammunition in proportion. [*Ibid., p.* 63.]

March 9. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Mr. Thurloe is ordered to confer with Major General Gibbons, and draw up the state of his case, to be recommended to the Council of State to recompense him for losses sustained by the taking of his pinnace by the fleet sent for reducing Virginia. [*Ibid., Vol. CLX., p.* 84.]

Vol. XII.

1653.

March 11. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Copy of the charge given in by one [Alex.] Bernardiston, against the Governor of Barbadoes, to be delivered to Mr. Searle. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLXI., p.* 1.]

March 11. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to Edward Wood and Robt. Wilding to transport to Barbadoes 40 draught nags, upon the usual terms. [*Ibid., Vol. LXVIII., p.* 74.]

March 14. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Petition of James Kirke to be referred to the sub-committee who have Sir David Kirke's business under consideration. [*Ibid., Vol. CLXI., p.* 9.]

March 16. Minutes as above. To report to the Council of State the opinion of this Committee, that the government of the whole river of Kennebec in America be granted to the town of New Plymouth, in New England, for seven years, by way of probation. The business of Mrs. Searle and Alex. Bernardiston to be taken into consideration on the 18th. [*Ibid., pp.* 10, 11.]

March 18. Minutes as above. The account of Wal. Sikes and the other papers relating to that business, to be delivered to the sub-committee appointed to consider Sir David Kirke's petition; Sir Hen. Mildmay, Col. Walton, Mr. Strickland, and Mr. Love to be added to that sub-committee. [*Ibid., p.* 13.]

March 22. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of John Bayes to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. [*Ibid., Vol. LXIX., p.* 5.]

March 23. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. The sub-committee appointed to consider the business between Sir David Kirke and Mr. Sikes to make their report on the 25th. Upon the case of Major-Gen. Gibbons, whose vessel was taken by Wilson and Read, in company with Capt. Curtis, sent by Parliament to reduce Virginia; that it is not in the power of the Council of State to give the petitioner any relief, because it does not appear that one penny of what he lost came into the hands of the State. [*Ibid., Vol. CLXI., pp.* 15, 16.]

March 30. Minutes as above. Report of the sub-committee that has the consideration of Sir David Kirke's business to be made on the 1st April; *upon which day* Sir David Kirke appeared, but Mr. Sikes making default, the latter was ordered peremptorily to attend on the 5th April. [*On 6th April they were both ordered to attend on the 8th, but it was twice put off until the* 15*th. Ibid., pp.* 20, 23, 26, 29, 32.]

April 1. Order of the Council of State. For a licence to Sir John Clotworthy to transport to America 500 natural Irishmen. [*Ibid., Vol. LXIX., p.* 45.]

April 13. Minutes of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Petition of Capt. John Bayes concerning his being put out of his employment of Treasurer of Barbadoes, to be sent to Sir Geo. Ayscue for his

1653.

opinion. Answer to be returned to petition of Capt. Sumner, desiring the government of one of the Caribbee Islands, that the Council of State has not any at present to dispose of, and as concerning the Governor of Nevis, the subject is already put in a way of examination. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLXI., pp.* 29, 31.]

April 15. Minute of a Committee for Foreign Affairs. Petition of Sir David Kirke, and the accounts of Walter Sikes concerning Newfoundland, having been taken into consideration, it is thought fit that the whole matter should be referred to the Committee for the account of the Commonwealth, for their speedy examination and report. [*Ibid., p.*33.]

May 6. 3. Petition of Joseph Mason to the General Court at Boston. Complains, on behalf of Ann Mason, of encroachments upon certain lands granted to Capt. John Mason, under what was then called the Laconia Patent, by the inhabitants of Strawberry Bank. Prays they may be called to account, and Commissioners appointed to settle the boundaries.

May 6. 4. Another copy of the preceding.

May 7. Order of the Council of State. For a licence to Capt. Wm. Dike to export [2,000 pairs of] boots and shoes to Barbadoes in the Dolphin. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVII., p.* 31.]

May 7. The licence above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 38.]

May 11. Order of the Council of State. Directing a letter to be written to the Overseers of the Chest at Chatham, to recommend the sad condition of Cecilia, widow of Robt. Watts, cast away in the John, in her voyage to Virginia, for the reducing of it. [*Ibid., p.* 52.]

May 17. Similar Order. For a letter to be written to the Governor and Company of the Bermudas, to desire them to forbear the election of their officers for 14 days. [*Ibid., p.* 88.]

May 21. Similar Orders. Colonels Bennett, Nathaniel Rich, and Philip Jones, Cornelius Holland, Col. Stapley, Lieut. Col. Kelsey, or any three of them, to be appointed a Committee to consider the present condition of the Somers Islands. Petition of Leo Warebe and Joseph Todd, on behalf of the well-affected of the Company of the Somers Islands, to be referred to the Committee for that business. All papers delivered to the Council of State concerning the Somers Islands, to be also referred to that Committee, who are authorized to confer with any persons concerning the present condition of the islands, and prepare something for settling the government there. Petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore to be referred to the Committee for Irish and Scottish affairs. Licence to be granted to Thos. Rollestone, Thos. Pargiter, Robt. Marriot, Geo. Butler, John Osborne, Thos. Wilbraham, Hen. Cholmeley, and John Carnebee, to export to Barbadoes each 50 dozen of shoes, and 12 nags. [*Ibid., pp.* 122–24.]

May 21. The licence above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 134.]

1653. VOL. XII.

May 24. Order of the Council of State. Report of Committee of Irish and Scotch Affairs concerning the business of Newfoundland, to be re-committed; they are directed to take security of Sir David Kirke, in double the value of his estate, to appear before the Council and to be responsible as to the matters objected against him, when the sequestration may be taken off his estate; names of the securities to be submitted before the bond is entered into. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVII., p.* 145.]

May 27. Similar Order. Upon report of Committee of Irish and Scotch Affairs concerning Sir David Kirke's business; directing that Mr. Treworgie, one of the last year's Commissioners for Newfoundland, and now residing upon the place, do for this year take care of the business, on behalf of the State; the above Committee to prepare instructions for him. [*Ibid., p.* 160.]

May 28. 5. Petition of merchants and others trading to Virginia and other plantations in the West Indies, to the Council of State. Many thousands have seated themselves with their families in several English plantations, who are in great want of clothing and other necessaries, in danger of admitting the Dutch to a free trade, and having their commodity of tobacco taken from them. Inconveniences that must unavoidably ensue unless tobacco planting in England be timely prevented. Pray that an Act of Parliament passed in April 1652, prohibiting it, may receive some encouragement and vigour. Signed by Capt. Samuel Mathews, Agent for the inhabitants of Virginia, and 75 others. *Inclose,*

5. I. *Reasons why the English plantations abroad ought to be encouraged, and tobacco planting in England, according to an Act of Parliament of April* 1652, *prohibited.*

June 3. Orders of the Council of State. Instructions read for [John] Treworgie to Newfoundland, to be written out, signed, and sent. The security given by Sir David Kirke being approved, the sequestration or former seizure upon his estate in Newfoundland, to be taken off; and all that remains, except the ordnance and other things properly belonging to the Commonwealth, delivered to such persons as he may appoint. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVII., pp.* 197, 204.]

[June 3.] Instructions to John Treworgie, Commissioner for managing and ordering the affairs and interest of the Commonwealth in Newfoundland for the present year. To take care for the government and well ordering of the people and fishery; to collect the impositions upon fish and oil until further orders; to secure the fishery against any attempts, full powers being granted to him to command vessels upon the coast to assist therein; to deliver up to whoever Sir David Kirke shall appoint, all that remains of his estate, formerly sequestred; to receive and examine all complaints, and certify their particular cases to the Council; and to return to England at the close of this summer's fishery to give an account of his proceedings. [*Ibid., pp.* 204–207.]

Vol. XII.

1653.

June 3. Whitehall. Laws, rules, and ordinances for the affairs and fishery of Newfoundland, until Parliament shall take further order. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVII., pp.* 207–210.]

June 11. Orders of the Council of State. For a warrant for Martin Noell, Richard Batson, John Manniford, Wm. Chamberlaine, Wm. Draxe, and Sam. Cox, merchants and planters in Barbadoes, to transport thither 30 horses, upon the usual terms. Petition of Sir David Kirke to be referred to Committee of the Admiralty. For a warrant to permit John Evans and Peter Mackerell to export to Barbadoes 10 nags and 100 dozen of shoes, upon paying the usual duties. [*Ibid., pp.* 273–75.]

June 11. The two warrants above mentioned. [*Ibid. ,pp* 275 76.]

June 13. Whitehall. Commission appointing Daniel Searle, Governor of Barbaboes, until further order; with power to choose a Council, "consisting of persons rightly qualified for godliness, judgment and good affection to the interest of this Commonwealth," not exceeding the number of six. [*Ibid., pp.* 290–91.]

June 15. Order of the Council of State. Directing a letter to be written to the Governor of Barbadoes, to take notice of the receipt of his letter of 3 April last [*not found*], to let him know that his laying an excise upon strong waters is approved of, and to desire that he will collect and send to England the sugars due to the State. [*Ibid., pp.* 303–4.]

June 20. Whitehall. Licence for the Three Brothers, John Skinner, master, to sail to Newfoundland, with 18 Englishmen. [*Ibid., p.* 368.]

June 21. Order of the Council of State. For a licence for John Skinner as above. [*Ibid., p.* 370. *Both these dates are correctly copied.*]

June 22. Similar Order. Letter from the Governor of Virginia to be referred to Committee for Foreign Affairs, to consider the particular business therein offered, and report upon the answer fit to be returned. [*Ibid., p.* 391.]

June 22. Whitehall. Licence for the Three Brothers, John Skinner, master, bound to Newfoundland, to take on board 12 men to be added to the 18 already granted. [*Ibid., p.* 395.]

June 25. Order of the Council of State. Commission to be granted to Cornelius Holland. Col. Owen Rowe, Sir Thos. Wroth, Fras. Alleyn, Dr. Aaron Gourdon, Maurice Thompson, Wm. Jessop, John Oxenbridge, Edward Pead, Leonard Ward, Joseph Todd, Geo. Turberville, Geo. Prynn, Edward Carter, Elias Roberts, Mathew Batson, and Nath. Hawes, or any three of them, whereof the Governor or Deputy to be one, for governing the affairs of the Somers Islands, with the same powers and privileges as the former Company. [*Ibid., p.* 411.]

1653. VOL. XII.

June 27. Order of the Council of State. For John Oxenbridge and Leonard Ward to be added to the number of persons appointed for government of the Somers Islands. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVII., p.* 416.]

June 28. Similar Order. Letter to be written to the Governor of Barbadoes, inclosing petition of Capt. Thos. Chapman, and desiring him to determine the business according to justice [*Ibid., pp.* 431-2.]

June 28. Whitehall. Commission to Cornelius Holland, Col. Owen Rowe, and others [*see ante,* 25 June]. Several well-affected persons in the Somers Islands, having been much oppressed and vigorously and unjustly dealt with, in relation to matters of conscience and the worship of God, contrary to the privileges granted to them, and receiving no reparation for their great sufferings, the above are appointed a Company for governing the affairs of those islands, with powers similar to those formerly granted by patent by King James. [*Ibid., pp.* 434–35.]

July 6. Wells. 6. Protest of the Commissioners appointed by the General Court of Boston, challenging jurisdiction over any inhabitants of the towns of Wells, Cape Porpus, and Saco who have acknowledged themselves subject to the government of Massachusetts Bay. [*Copy,* certified by Edward Rawson, Secretary.]

July 6. 7. Another copy of the preceding.

July 20. 8. Petition of merchants, adventurers of London, trading to Virginia and other foreign plantations, to the Council of State. By Act of Parliament of 1 April 1652, sowing tobacco in England was prohibited. Pray for assistance, because of the resistance they have met with, by soldiers or otherwise, to destroy all that has been planted in Worcester, Gloucester, Somerset, Hereford, &c., which the Act gives power to do. Signed by W. Underwood and 35 others. *Endorsed,* "Left to take their remedy at law." *Inclose,*

8. I. *Reasons why the English plantations abroad ought to be encouraged, and tobacco planting in England prohibited according to an Act of Parliament of* 1 *April* 1652. [*Not so full as the paper calendared at p.* 403, 28 *May* 1653.]

July 20. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of divers merchants adventurers trading to Virginia and other foreign plantations, complaining of the planting of tobacco in England; directing that the petitioners be left to the course of law. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVIII., p.* 76.]

July 21. Similar Order. Upon petition of the Guinea Company, setting forth their losses in the river Gambia; recommending to the Commissioners appointed to receive the claims of such as have sustained loss by the King of Portugal, to receive the proofs and insert them with others of the like nature. [*Ibid., p.* 89.]

Vol. XII.

1653.

Aug. 4. Order of the Council of State. Order of Committee of Parliament for receiving petitions, concerning petition of Samuel Mathews; to be referred back to the Committee, who are desired to report it to Parliament. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVIII., p.* 175.]

Aug. 6. Similar Order. Upon report of Commissioners of the Navy, in the case of Thos. Varvell, employed as Capt. of the Encrease, in the late voyage to Barbadoes, under command of Sir Geo. Ayscue; directing the Commissioners of the Navy to make the same allowance to Capt. Varvell, for carrying passengers to Barbadoes by order of Sir Geo. Ayscue, as in similar cases. [*Ibid., p.* 189.]

Aug. 22. Similar Order. For warrant for a commission for a private man-of-war to Robt. Yeomans, merchant, bound to Virginia, on a trading voyage. [*Ibid., p.* 262.]

Aug. 27. Whitehall. Licence to Robt. Cordwell and Rich. Kittlebewter, to export to Virginia 100 dozen of shoes, upon payment of customs. [*Ibid., p.* 286.]

Aug. 28. Barbadoes. 9. Governor Dan. Searle to the Council of State. Has received their letter of 13 June, with a commission for government of the island, and published it together with the declaration concerning the late alteration in the government of the Commonwealth. A seeming contentment prevailed, but there are many whose principles run strongly in opposition. Summoned the Assembly, after appointing six councillors; some highly disrelished the declaration, but at length a general submission was yielded and they were dismissed. Three field officers, "unsatisfied spirits," have been displaced. Twenty persons of good affection to the Commonwealth were nominated for the Assembly, but the people through fear that they would demand the power of the militia, made choice, for the most part, of those who had been the greatest enemies to the Commonwealth. Some thought it most safe to dismiss them, but after acquainting them more fully with the good intentions of the Government to the island, and that returns of faithfulness answerable would be expected from them, he received generally a friendly concurrence in things necessary to be done. The fears of some are thus dispersed and the hopes of others, "troubled spirits," frustrated. *Endorsed,* "Recd. inclosed in another of 4 Sept. 1653,—7 Nov. 1653." *Incloses,*

9. i. *Declaration of the Governor of Barbadoes. That any person using seditious words against the power of the Commonwealth shall be proceeded against according to the Act of* 7 *Oct.* 1652, *and any officer or other person assembling men in arms without lawful warrant shall suffer death. All commissions to field officers granted by the Governor to be void.* 1653, *Aug.* 18.

Aug. ? 10. Petition of Thos. Modyford, of Barbadoes, to Lord General Cromwell. Having brought his regiment to the service of the State

1653. VOL. XII.

of England, whereby full possession and subjection of the island was obtained, he received a commission for command from Sir Geo. Ayscue, which, without any cause, Governor Searle has taken from him. Prays that Searle may be commanded to give some lawful cause for his actions, or else that the petitioner may be restored to his command.

Sept. 3. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of the Judges of the Admiralty in the case of Peter Butler, of Barton, in New England, mariner; recommending the case to the Spanish Ambassador. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVIII., p.* 329.]

Sept. 4. Barbadoes. 11. Governor Dan. Searle to the Council of State. Incloses duplicate of his former letter [*see* 28 *Aug., p.* 406, *No.* 9]. The influence of England's mercies eminently reaches the island, to the preservation of public peace and the protection of that small number who are embarked in that cause of God and his people. 400,000 weight of sugar owing for prize goods; order desired for receiving and disposing of it. *Endorsed,* "Recd. 7 Nov. 1653."

Sept. 6. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of David Selleck, of Boston, New England, merchant, for a licence for the Good Fellow, of Boston, Geo. Dalle, master, and the Providence, of London, Thos. Swanley, master, to pass to New England and Virginia, where they intend to carry 400 Irish children; directing a warrant to be granted, provided security is given to sail to Ireland, and, within two months, to take in 400 Irish children, and transport them to those plantations. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVIII., p.* 338.]

Sept. 6. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 341.]

Sept. 7. Orders of the Council of State. For letters of marque for the Abraham, Jane, and Thomas, bound to Virginia and Barbadoes. For a licence for the Thomas, of London, Capt. Wm. Peachey, to export 800 dozen of shoes to Barbadoes for the use of that plantation. For letters of marque for the Content, of Bristol, Capt. John Totterell, bound to the Caribbee Islands. Petition of the Company of the Somers Islands to be referred to Committee for regulating the Customs, to hear both parties concerning the business represented, and report thereon. For letters of marque for the Anne, Henry Welkey, commander, bound to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., pp.* 345–48.]

Sept. 10. Similar Order. To stay Henry Wilkie, master of the Anne, of London, bound to Bermudas, from proceeding upon that voyage for a week. [*Ibid., p.* 358.]

Sept. 10. Warrant for stay of the ship above named. [*Ibid., p.* 362.]

Sept. 12. Order of the Council of State. For letters of marque against the Dutch only, for the Bonadventure, the Mayflower, and the Hope, bound to Virginia. [*Ibid., p.* 365.]

VOL. XII.

1653.
Sept. 14. Order of the Council of State. Appointing Mr. Courtney, Mr. Broughton, and Mr. St. Nicholas, a Committee to speak with Edward Winslow, concerning petition of David Selleck, of Boston, that the Council may be fully informed of the matter of fact alleged in that petition. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVIII., p.* 372.]

Sept. 15. Similar Order. For a licence for the King of Poland, John Jenkins, master, bound to Bermudas, to carry 23 men and 100 dozen pairs of shoes for the use of the people there. [*Ibid., p.* 377.]

Sept. 15. Two warrants for the ship above named to carry the men and the shoes. [*Ibid., p.* 379.]

Sept. 19. Barbadoes. 12. Governor Dan. Searle to the Council of State. The preservation of orphan's estates, and regulating a Chancery Court, have been taken into consideration. Conduct of the inhabitants with respect to the election of persons to sit in the Assembly; "those recommended by us wholly laid by, and a choice of others by them made, who, for the most part, had been enemies to the Commonwealth." The Assembly having met, demanded that they might be established and confirmed by law for one whole year, and so successive representatives to be chosen yearly; the new Assembly to sit before the old be dissolved. Did not judge it safe, in relation to the interest of the Commonwealth, to grant their desires. Reasons. Restless spirits, unsatisfied with the Constitution of England, would model "this little limb of the Commonwealth into a free state." Some lately brought under the ordinance of baptism in a Church Society, having sent to England a remonstrance complaining of the Assembly, they have desired that the remonstrators may be dismissed from any public employment in the island. Reasons why he could not comply with their desires. Incloses copy of petition to Cromwell from the representatives. Has thought fit to dismiss the Assembly, and has also displaced some field officers, and others of the militia, and put the trust into the hands of those who have long appeared faithful. Apprehends Col. Modyford to be a most restless spirit; he has all along been for the service of the late King; reasons why he came in before the island surrendered; his regiment having been continued unto him, much disrelished by the honest party. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Memorial of the Assembly of Barbadoes to the Governor. Complaining of a remonstrance presented to Lord General Cromwell and his Council, in which it is endeavoured to make the representatives odious, and desiring that the subscribers, Capt. Thos. Noel, Maj. Robt. Hackett, and Capt. Rich. Sanders and others may be dismissed from all places of trust in the island. Answer of the Governor that being assured the remonstrators have been sufferers and always faithful to the Commonwealth, and not knowing the contents of the remonstrance, he cannot, legally, and without a just cause, grant the desires of the Assembly. Reply of the Assembly that they never meant nor intended to reflect upon the Governor or his Council. Signed by John Roberts, Secretary.*

1653. Vol. XII.

12. II. *Petition of the Representative Body of freeholders in Barbadoes to Cromwell; that they may enjoy equal liberty and freedom with the rest of their countrymen. Reply of the Governor and Council of Barbadoes; that they desire to receive an account from the Assembly in what way any liberties, privileges, or franchises have been denied to them or delayed to be granted. Signed as above.*

Sept. 24. Orders of the Council of State. For a licence to Richard Netherway, of Bristol, to transport from Ireland to Virginia 100 Irish tories. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCVIII., p.* 405.]

Sept. 24. The licence above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 406.]

Sept. 26. Order of the Council of State. For letters of marque to David Selleck, of Boston, New England, for four ships against the Dutch. [*Ibid., p.* 411.]

Sept. 27. Similar Orders. For a licence to Wm. Penoyre, merchant, to transport 40 draught nags to Barbadoes for the use of the sugar mills there. Letter to be written to the Governor, Council, and Burgesses of the next grand Assembly in Virginia, recommending the case of Owen Lloyd, and desiring them to use means for relieving him and his relations in reference to his former sufferings in Virginia. [*Ibid., p.* 417.]

Sept. 27. The licence to Wm. Penoyre above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 419.]

Sept. 29. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to the Commissioners for prize goods to pay to Alex. Bowling, or his assigns, 45*l.* due to him as Captain of the land forces in Barbadoes, under Sir George Ayscue. [*Ibid., Vol. XCIX., p.* 18.]

Oct. 5. Similar Order. For warrants for letters of marque to Wm. Crabb and Company, owners of the Rainbow, bound to Lisbon, Galloway, and the Caribbee Islands; to Thos. Blinkinsop, owner of the Adventure, bound to Barbadoes and Virginia; and to John London, owner of the Tobias, bound to Virginia, Barbadoes, and Malaga. [*Ibid., pp.* 47, 48.]

Oct. 11. Similar Order. Alderman Tichborne to be desired to present to Parliament, draft of an Act concerning the transporting of poor Irish children to England and the Western plantations. [*Ibid., p.* 79.]

Oct. 13. Similar Order. For a warrant for letters of marque for the Thomas and John, bound to the West Indies. [*Ibid., p.* 91.]

Oct. 15. Similar Order. Upon petition of Rowland Wilson, Maurice Thompson, John Wood, and the rest of the Guinea Company, setting forth the injuries committed by the Swedes upon the coast of Guinea, their encroachments upon the English factories there, and expelling English factors from places bought for the use of the Company; recommending it and the papers annexed, to the Lord Ambassador Whitelocke, who upon his arrival in Sweden, is to represent the case to the Queen, and insist upon justice being speedily done to the petitioners. [*Ibid., p.* 115.]

Vol. XII.

1653.

Oct. 18. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit Capt. Edw. Thomson to export to Barbadoes, in the Ruth, of London, 200 dozen of shoes, and six dozen of boots, upon paying the duties. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIX., p.* 122.]

Oct. 18. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 127.]

Oct. 19. Barbadoes. 13. Governor Dan. Searle to the Council of State. The island still enjoys peace and quiet. Has of late had several meetings with the Assembly; they desire a law to be made for the Assembly to continue for one year, and a new election to take place about every August; also that an Act of Parliament disabling delinquents from bearing office or having any voice in elections may not be put in force in Barbadoes. Reasons why the Act has not hitherto been strictly adhered to; as opportunities have presented, the more violent have been dismissed from public trust, and the most moderate chiefly made use of. *Endorsed,* "Opened 31 Dec. 1653."

Oct. 21. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit Benj. Goslyn, master of the Lioness, to export to Barbadoes 600 dozen of shoes for the use of the people there, upon the usual terms. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. XCIX., p.* 140.]

Oct. 21. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 143.]

Oct. 22. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant for letters of marque for the Mary and the Fortune, bound to the Caribbee Islands. [*Ibid., p.* 150.]

Oct. 28. Similar Order. For a licence for the Goodfellow, of Boston, New England, Geo. Dell, master, and the Providence, of London, Thos. Swanley, master, to proceed on their voyage to New England and Virginia, upon the conditions formerly granted. [*See* 6 *Sept., p.* 407. *Ibid., p.* 182.]

Oct. 28. Whitehall. The licence above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 185.]

Nov. 7. Orders of the Council of State. Petition of Benj. Goslyn, for a licence for his ship, the Lioness, to go to Barbadoes, to be referred to Commissioners of the Admiralty. Petition of Jas. Frere, Wm. Barker, and Adam Walker, touching the transporting of vagrants, felons, &c. to the foreign plantations, to be referred to Col. Jones and Mr. Anlaby for their report. [*Ibid., Vol. C., pp.* 21, 22.]

Nov. 8. Similar Order. Referring letter from Governor of Barbadoes of [4th] Sept. last [*see ante, p.* 407, *No.*11], concerning 400,000 weight of sugar due to the State in that island for prize goods, to Committee of Council for Customs, for their report how it may be received and returned for the service of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., p.* 29.]

Nov. 15. Similar Orders. Col. James, Col. Jones, and Mr. Anlaby, or any two of them, to be appointed a Committee to report upon the propositions of Jas. Frere, concerning the trans-

1653. Vol. XII.

portation of vagrants to the foreign plantations. For a warrant to the master of the ship . . . . . [*sic*] bound to Virginia, to deliver to Robert Broome, his son Bart. Broome, aged about 11 years, lately on board his ship, "as he will answer the contrary at his peril." Also for a similar warrant for the apprehension of Avis . . . [*sic*] for stealing the child and putting him on board his ship. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. C., pp.* 63, 64.]

Nov. 15. Barbadoes. 14. Governor Dan. Searle to the Council of State. The present appearance of things promises a continuance of peace in the island. Letters from the Governor of Antigua speak of a mutiny lately broken out in Nevis against the Government, upon news of the dissolution of Parliament, but that all was again appeased. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 10 Jan. 1654." *Incloses,*

14. i. *Governor Searle to the Council of State. Barbadoes,* 1653, *Oct.* 19. *Duplicate, see Calendar p.* 410, *No.* 13.

Nov. 16. Orders of the Council of State. For warrants to permit Jasper Maynard, master of the Francis and Joyce, and John Rand, master of the Elizabeth, each to export to Barbadoes 300 dozen of boots and shoes. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. C., p.* 71.]

Nov. 16. The warrants above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 73.]

Nov. 18. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit Samuel Sayers to export to Barbadoes 300 dozen of shoes and eight horses, upon paying customs. [*Ibid., p.* 83.]

Nov. 18. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 84.]

Nov. 24. Order of the Council of State. For warrants to permit the Report, Edward Dunning, master, the John and Katherine, John Miller, master, the Honor, John Price, master, the Margaret, Robt. Fox, master, the Charles, Thos. Wilson, master, the Anthony, Hugh Wilson, master, the King David, John Boswell, master, the Golden Fortune, Samuel Tilman, master, the Richard and Benjamin, John Witty, master, the John and Thomas, Thos. Port, master, the Amity, John Tully, master, and the Seven Sisters, Abraham Read, master, to transport servants and passengers to Virginia, and 150 dozen of shoes in each ship. [*Ibid., p.* 111.]

Nov. 26. Similar Orders. For a licence to Capt. John Rand to transport to Barbadoes 20 draught nags, for the use of that plantation. Parliament to be moved to consider what custom shall be paid for every horse transported thence. For a warrant to permit Philip Eure, master of the William, of London, to transport to Virginia 150 dozen of shoes, and his full number of passengers. [*Ibid, pp.* 118–19.]

Nov. 26. The warrants above mentioned. [*Ibid., p.* 120.]

Nov. 30. Order of the Council of State. For the Committee for Irish and Scotch Affairs to examine and report upon the account of the Governor of Newfoundland. [*Ibid., p.* 136.]

Vol. XII.

1653.
Dec. 1. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Sir David Kirke to the Committee for Irish and Scotch Affairs for their report. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. C., p.* 147.]

Dec. 6. Similar Order. For letters of marque to Thos. Hardingham, master of the Eagle, of Yarmouth, bound to Virginia. [*Ibid., p.* 172.]

Dec. 8. Similar Order. Renewing a pass formerly granted, but not made use of, to Armiger Warner, to transport 50 draught nags to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 185.]

Dec. 9. Similar Order. Draft of a bill offered to the Council for transporting vagrants to the Western plantations, to be recommended to Committee of Parliament appointed to consider of the poor people of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., p.* 189.]

Dec. 10. Similar Order. For letters of marque for the John, frigate, of Bristol, bound to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 197.]

Dec. 29. Similar Orders. Upon petition of Col. Samuel Mathews, Agent for Virginia, directing a letter to be prepared to the Governor and Assembly of that Colony, to encourage them and to establish the present Governor till further order; and referring the other part of the petition to Mr. Strickland and Sir Ant. A. Cooper, to confer with Edward Winslow, Col. Mathews, and others thereon; as also how the questions between Lord Baltimore and the people of Virginia, concerning the bounds claimed by them respectively, may be determined; all papers in the hands of the late Committee of the Navy to be sent for, and the whole matter reported to the Lord Protector. Mr. Strickland, Sir A. A. Cooper, and Col. Montagu, or any two of them, to report upon the present state of affairs in Barbadoes, with their opinion how the island may be most improved for the benefit of the planters, and the public service of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., Vol. CIII., pp.* 21, 22.]

Dec. 29. Names of Committees for the businesses of Virginia; Mr. Strickland, Sir An. Ashley Cooper, with Maj. Gen. Lambert and Sir Ch. Wolseley, added on 10 Jan. [1654]; for Barbadoes, Mr. Strickland, Sir A. Ashley Cooper, and Col. Montagu. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLIV., p.* 2.]

Dec. 31. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Robt. Ostler, for licence to export five tons of cheese to Barbadoes, to the Council. [*Licence was granted on* 3 *Jan.* 1654. *Ibid., Vol. CIII., pp.* 25, 32.]

1653. Note that there were at least 100 vessels employed to the English plantations. [*Colonial Corresp.,* 1609, *p.* 3.]

1654.
Jan. 4.
Whitehall.
Henry Lawrence, Lord President, and Council of State, to the Governor and General Assembly of Virginia. Col. Mathews has diligently attended to the business referring to the peace and settlement of the colony, the perfecting of which has been obstructed by

1654. VOL. XII.

public affairs. The Government of the Commonwealth entrusted to Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector, and successive triennial Parliaments. Send proclamations to be published in Virginia. His Highness has put into an effectual way the speedy resolutions of those questions between Lord Baltimore and the people of Virginia, concerning the bounds; he has also determined to settle the government and other concernments of the plantation. Colonel Bennett to be continued Governor until further order. Recommend to them peace, love, and the great interest of religion. "Read and approved in Council, 31 Dec. 1653." [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., pp.* 27, 28.]

1654? 15. Petition of Capt. Edw. Thompson, commander of the Ruth, and Capt. Sam. Sayers, Commander of the Sapphire, to the Lord Protector. Have been about seven months preparing to go to Barbadoes with necessaries, but by reason of the change of Government, the rate of 3*l.* 10*s.* per horse custom is demanded, "almost as much as some of the horses are worth." Because they are for the supply of their own plantations, pray that the horses may be permitted to go as formerly.

Jan. 6. Order of the Council of State. Referring the above petition to Commissioners of Customs. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 39.]

Jan. 10. Similar Order. The business of transportation of horses, corn, and all other commodities to the English plantations and foreign parts, to be referred to Committee for the business of Virginia for their report; Major-Gen. Lambert and Sir Chas. Wolseley to be added to that Committee. [*Ibid., p.* 44.]

Jan. 10. Minute of the above. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLIV., p.* 5.]

Jan. 14. 16. Petition of Merchants of London, traders to Barbadoes, to Oliver Lord Protector. Have been great sufferers by the distractions in the Caribbees, especially Barbadoes, and are full of hope that those islands may share in the benefits of the present Government. Pray that seven persons, selected for their affection to the Commonwealth, may be sent over, with a Commission for government of Barbadoes, with power to elect annually one of their number president; and that a Council of seven may be appointed to receive in England and report upon representations and propositions for the good of those islands. Signed by And. Riccard, Thos. Cooper, Michael Davison, Nicholas Blake, and eleven others. *Annexed,*

16. I. *Warrant to put in the Council for Barbadoes Col. Thos. Modyford, Col. James Draxe, and Col. James Burch, and to restore them to their several commands as settled by Sir Geo. Ayscue and afterwards approved by Parliament.*

16. II. *Articles of the merchants of London for the Caribbee Islands; with the names of those to be put in the Council for Barbadoes.* 1654, *Jan.* 14.

VOL. XII.

1654.
Jan. 30. Order of the Council of State. Directing that 20*s.* custom be paid for every horse transported to any of the English plantations in America. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 79.]

Feb. 15. Names of the Committee to whom the petition of the inhabitants of Rhode Island [is referred]. Lord Visc. Lisle, Sir A. Ashley Cooper, Sir Chas. Wolseley, Col. Montagu, or any two of them. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLIV., p.* 15.]

Feb. 15. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of John Clarke, on behalf of the inhabitants of Rhode Island, together with the rest of the colony of Providence plantations in Narragansetts Bay, in New England, appointing Committee above named to report thereon. [*Ibid., Vol. CIII., p.* 112.]

Feb. 20. Similar Order. Upon Lord Lisle's report upon petition of the inhabitants of Rhode Island, in Narragansetts Bay, referring it back to the former Committee to speak with Mr. Hopkins, Major Bourne, and other members of some of the four colonies in New England, for their report upon the whole matter. [*Ibid, p.* 124.]

Feb. 20. Minute of the above. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLIV., p.* 17.]

Feb. 17. Doctor's Commons. Wm. Clerk, John Godolphin, and Chas. Geo. Cock, Judges of the Admiralty, to Cromwell. Report upon two cases wherein the Chevalier de Punchey [Poincy, *see* 1655, *July* 4, *p.* 426], Governor of the French in the island of St. Christopher, and James de Lilly, his servant, claim several quantities of ginger and tobacco laden in two ships of Middleburgh, taken by English ships. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 26 Feb. 1654."

[March 3.] Petition of Capt. Wm. Sumner to [the Lord Protector]. Prays consideration of a paper concerning the West Indies. *Minute,* "Referred to Committee of the Admiralty to report 19 April 1655, ord^{d}. 16 Aug. 1655, and agreed." [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CL., No.* 7.]

March 8. Order of the Council of State. Draft of letters to the inhabitants of Rhode Island and to the four Governments of New England are approved, and ordered to be offered to his Highness for his approbation; also letters to be written to the above, to proclaim his Highness Lord Protector, and issue all writs in his name. [*Ibid., Vol. CIII., pp.* 157–58.]

March 9. Similar Order. Draft of a letter for New England, reported by Lord Lisle, with some amendments, to be presented to his Highness. [*Ibid., p.* 160.]

March 16. Similar Order. Upon report upon petition of Fras. Lord Willoughby; recommending that letters patent be granted to the petitioner and his heirs of a tract of land in [South] America [Surinam], bounded on the east by the river of Marowyne, and on the west by the river Seramica, and extending in a right line so many miles to the southward as those rivers lie distant east and west from each other, to form a square. [*Ibid., p.* 169.]

1654. Vol. XII.

March 31. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Samuel Mathews, on behalf of the inhabitants of Virginia, concerning the planting of English tobacco, to the "Committee for Treasuries," for their report. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 200.]

April 6. 18. Report of "the Assistants to the Committee of the Council for the Treasuries." Upon petition of divers merchants and others of London, trading to Virginia and other foreign plantations; also upon petition of Samuel Mathews, on behalf of the inhabitants of Virginia. Reasons why it will be of very ill consequence if an Act of Parliament now in force, prohibiting the planting of tobacco in England is not revived before the tobacco is transplanted out of the hot beds. *Endorsed,* "Read 1 and 2 time 7 April 1654."

April 6. Order of the Council of State. Petition of Hugh Murrell, merchant, on behalf of several merchants and others of Paris, concerning a plantation of French in America, to be laid aside. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 222.]

[April 14.] Petition of John Glover to [the Lord Protector]. Prays satisfaction for ginger and tobacco belonging to French at St. Christopher's, and seized on their way to Middleburgh by the ships of the fleet. *Minute.* "If looked after fit to be referred to the Admiralty for their opinion, 19 Apl. 1655. Agreed 16 Aug. 1655. [*Ibid., Vol. CL., No.* 41.]

[April 21.] Petition of Edward Rigby to [the Lord Protector]. Prays settlement of his plantation in New England, called the Province of Laconia, granted by patent from the King to his father. *Minute.* "Proper for the Committee for Plantations. Referred to that Committee 11 Jan. 1656." [*Ibid., No.* 73.]

[1654.] 19. Petition of Lewis, John, and James Kirke, interested in the business of Canada, to Oliver Lord Protector. That some course may be taken with the French Ambassador, Mons. de Neufville, before any new treaty is concluded, for payment of 48,383*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*, for which France, and especially the associates of New France, are in all equity answerable to the petitioners. *Annexed,*

> 19. i. *Memorial of the petitioners' demands for losses sustained by the French at Canada.*

April 24. Petition of   Kirke to [the Lord Protector]. Prays provision in the French treaty for 3,462*l.* 6*s.*, and 14,320*l.* due on the treaty 29 March 1632 [concerning the restitution of Canada. *Minute*]. Referred to the general case of the treaty 19 April 1655, "not in the bundle." Agreed 16 Aug. 1655. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CL., No.* 39.]

April 24. 20. Petition of Walter Sikes, Capt. Wm. Pyle, and John Treworgie, to the Lord Protector. In 1652 they were commissioned by the Council of State to manage and order affairs in Newfoundland, and secure the estate of Sir David Kirke there. But Sir David being deceased, James, his brother, has arrested them in

VOL. XII.

1654.

actions for 1,100*l.*, pretending the estate in Newfoundland to be his. Pray that the business may be determined, all proceedings at law stayed, and themselves in no way damnified for doing the Commonwealth service. *Annexed,*

20. I. *Commission of the Council of State to John Littlebury, John Treworgie, Walter Sikes, Capt. Thos. Thoroughgood, Capt. Thos. Jones, and Capt. Wm. Haddock, or any two of them. To take into their possession for the use of the Commonwealth, all arms, ammunition, houses, boats, and other fishing appurtenances in Newfoundland, Sir David Kirke having been ordered to repair to the Council. With power to collect the imposition of fish due from strangers. Whitehall,* 1651, *April* 8.

20. II. *State of the case between Jas. Kirke and John Treworgie, Walter Sikes, and Wm. Pyle. The defendants request that they may have a new trial without paying any costs, and indemnity granted them upon report of their business.*

20. III. *Copy of the preceding.*

20. IV. *Further reasons and desires of the Commissioners for Newfoundland.*

20. V. *Report upon the petitions of Treworgie, Sikes, and Pyle. Account of the actions brought against them and the verdicts for damages by default, they being all at sea.*

20. VI. *Copy of the preceding.*

April ? 21. Petition of John Treworgie, one of the Commissioners for seizing the ammunition and other appurtenances belonging to the Adventurers and fishing in Newfoundland, to the Lord Protector. In pursuance of his commission, he seized what was in the actual possession of Sir David Kirke for the use of the Commonwealth, which, by an order of Council of June last, was re-delivered to Sir David's lady; but Jas. Kirke, plotting with Charles Hill, knowing the petitioner has a second commission, has had him arrested upon an action for 600*l.*, and kept him close prisoner as a malefactor, thinking by a trick to gain money for his liberty. Prays that Kirke, Hill, and the bailiffs may be ordered to show cause why the petitioner should not proceed in his commission without interruption or arrest, and that he may be secured against them.

May 8. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of John Treworgie and the other Commissioners for Newfoundland to Col. Jones, Col. Mackworth, Mr. Strickland, Sir Ant. A. Cooper, Sir Chas. Wolseley, or any three of them, to consider of a way for the petititioner's indemnity, and report thereon. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 278.]

May 8. Names of the Committee to whom the above petition was referred. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLIV., p.* 51.]

1654. VOL. XII.

[May 24.] Petition of Anthony Dansey to [the Lord Protector]. Prays liberty to export to Barbadoes 500 dozen of shoes and five tons of cheese. *Minute*, "Order given 5 Feb. 1655." [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CL., No.* 125.]

May 26. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit Isaac Roe to transport 10 horses to the Somers Islands. [*Ibid., Vol. CIII., p.* 327.]

June 1. Similar Order. For a warrant for Isaac Roe to transport 15 horses to the Caribbee Islands, in lieu of 10 horses allowed on 26 May last to be transported to the Somers Islands. [*Ibid., p.* 337.]

June 12. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 34.]

June 14. Order of the Council of State. For a pass for John Ballard and Richard King to go to Barbadoes in the Laurel, of London. [*Ibid., Vol. CIII., p.* 370.]

June 14. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 36.]

July 6. 22. Petition of divers merchants, traders, and planters in Barbadoes and Virginia, with thousands of mariners and handicraftsmen, to the Lord Protector. Commissioners were appointed to put in force the Act of Parliament of 1652, prohibiting the planting of tobacco in England, and some 1,100 acres of land intended for tobacco was converted into tillage. Are informed that some malicious spirits have opposed the Act, and addressed his Highness to suspend the power of the Commissioners, the evil effects of which are set forth. Some thousands of hogsheads of tobacco have already arrived from the English plantations in America, and more are daily expected, which will not pay custom, excise and freight, if English tobacco be preserved. Pray that a day may be appointed for them to offer some reasons against the sale of tobacco planted in England, as they did before the ordinance for suppressing it was published. Signed by Samuel Mathews, agent for the inhabitants of Virginia, Wm. Allen, and John Harris. *Endorsed*, "Sent by the Lord Lambert. Rd. 14 July 1654. To be heard next Tuesday."

July 25. Order of the Council of State. For a licence to Capt. Plea to transport 100 horses to Barbadoes, upon payment of the usual duties. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 443.]

[July 27.] 23. Petition of Alderman Wm. Underwood, Alex. Bence, John Greensmith, Wm. and Thos. Allen, John Harris, and Thos. Rodbard, part owners of the William and John, Honor, Hopewell, Golden Lyon, Planter, William, Mayflower, and John and Katherine, to the Lord Protector. There being absolute necessity in Virginia for a supply of shoes and powder and shot for defence of the colony, which goods are under prohibition of transportation without licence, pray for a warrant to ship 120 dozen of shoes, six barrels of powder, and one ton of shot in each ship, upon payment of customs. *Endorsed*, "Ord. 27 July 1654."

Vol. XII.

1654.

July 27. Order of the Council of State. For the warrant requested in the previous petition. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 455.]

[July 27.] 24. Petition of Lucas Lucey, John Terence, Thos. Potter, John Jeffreys, and others, part owners of the Hopeful and other ships bound to Virginia, to the Lord Protector. For a warrant to transport the same goods in each vessel as requested in the preceding petition. Signed. *Endorsed as above.*

July 28. The warrants above mentioned. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXXXIII., pp.* 45, 46.]

July 31. 25. Petition of Mathew Quine and John Maddan, in behalf of themselves and others, planters in the island of St. Christopher, to the Lord Protector. Having contracted with Capt. Nicholas Le Breton, a Frenchman, to transport certain commodities to Galway, in Ireland, the petitioners landed within two miles of the town, when he privately departed for France with their goods, and converted them to his own use. They afterwards obtained a sentence in the Admiralty Court of France for their value, amounting to 45,268 livres, but through the interest of Prince Rupert, could reeceive no benefit therefrom. Pray in consequence of their great losses, and because justice is denied to them in France, that they may be permitted to seize on French goods or ships, by way of reprisal. *Underwritten* is an order for the petitioners to proceed in the Court of Admiralty, to prove their case, when Cromwell will declare his further pleasure. 1654, July 31. *Annexed,*

> 25. I. *Report of Drs. Wm. Clerk, John Godolphin, and Chas. Geo. Cocke, Judges of the Admiralty, upon the above petition. Examination of witnesses. Had the goods been delivered in Galway they would have produced* 10,000*l. Loss and damage to the petitioners, besides their expenses, for want of their employment, about* 3,000*l. Endorsed,* "Rd about Jan. 1655."

Aug. 8. Order of the Council of State. Directing that the sum of 36*l.* per annum, formerly allowed and settled by way of augmentation, for the better maintenance of Nathaniel Brewster, late minister of Netisheard and Irsted, in Norfolk, be paid to John Leverington, from the time of Brewster's leaving it [*to go to New England, where he graduated at Harvard College*]. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., pp.* 473–74].

[Aug. 29.] 26. Petition of Allan Knipe and Edmund Custis, merchants, to the Lord Protector. Have goods and debts due to them in Virginia, and Robt. Custis, master of a ship, went from hence to Amsterdam, upon their occasions. Pray for a licence for his ship to go from Amsterdam to Virginia, and from thence to return to London, without molestation.

[Aug. 29.] 27. Petition, almost a copy of the preceding.

[Oct. 5.] 28. Petition of Jas. Le Bas, of Dieppe, late master of the Elizabeth, to the Lord Protector. Returning from the French

1654. plantations and Barbadoes laden with tobacco, his vessel was met by the Dragon frigate, and taken to Weymouth. About three years past, upon his return from the Cape of Good Hope, he was taken by ships of the Commonwealth, and so lost all. Prays, as he is of the Protestant religion, that his vessel and lading may be granted to him free, or that he may have them on a reasonable valuation. *Endorsed,* "Ord^{d} 5 October 1654."

1654 ? 29. Petition of Jas. Le Bas to the Council of State. Very lately he presented a petition to the Lord Protector, which their Lordships ordered should be recommended to his Highness. Pray that the Commissioners for prize goods may be directed not to proceed to the sale until further order. *Endorsed,* "James Le Bas, 2nd pet."

Oct. 17. 30. Petition of John White, merchant, to the Council of State. Resident at Amsterdam, he has goods to transport to Virginia and the places adjacent. Prays for a pass for the Peace, of Amsterdam, John Oxford, master, to go to Virginia with her lading and return to Amsterdam.

Oct. 19. Order of the Council of State. English, Scotch, or Irish pirates, prisoners in Dorchester gaol, to be forthwith sent to Barbadoes, Bermudas, or some other of the English plantations in America. List of names of the French or other strangers, prisoners, to be returned to the Council. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 586.]

Dec. 2. Similar Order. Concerning the arms and stores "for a special service under command of General Venables," to be shipped with all possible expedition, with list appended. [*There are several orders relating to the preparation of this expedition to Hispaniola, which, although unsuccessful, led to the taking of Jamaica. Ibid., p* 618, *et seq. On Dec.* 12, *Edward Winslow was allowed a settled salary of* 1,000*l. per annum, as one of the Commissioners in this expedition,* 500*l. being paid to him in advance. Ibid., p.* 622. *On* 25 *Jan.* 1654 *he was appointed one of the Commissioners for compounding for advance of money aad indemnity, Ibid., p.* 68. *And on* 26 *March* 1655, *after the yearly rate of* 300*l. was ordered to be paid to him or his assigns, as one of the Commissioners for managing estates under sequestration, from* 24 *June to* 19 *Dec.* 1654, "*when he left that employment.*" *Ibid., p.* 743.]

Dec. 6. 31. Petition of Samuel Waad, of Topsham, Devon, to the Lord Protector. His son was illegally shot to death at Montserrat on 1 May last by command of Governor Roger Osborne, who seized his estate, to the value of 12,000*l.*, and converted it to his own use. Prays that a speedy course may be ordered for examining the business, and bringing Osborne to condign punishment, "for so unjust and horrid an act." This petition and the annexed remonstrance are referred to the Council of State, who, if they find cause, are directed to send for the Governor into England, and proceed against him according to justice. *Annexed,*

Vol. XII.

1654.

31. i. *Remonstrance of the illegal proceedings of Roger Osborne, an Irishman, Governor of Montserrat, with his Irish accomplices, against Samuel Waad the younger, and of the barbarous and inhuman murder of Waad on* 1 *May* 1654. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} 13 Dec. 1654. Ref^{d} 29 Jan. 1655."

31. ii. *Interrogatories to be exhibited to such witnesses as shall be examined touching the illegal shooting to death of Samuel Waad. Henry Waad, Richard Waad, and Henry Wheeler, being the witnesses present.*

31. iii. *Examinations of Henry and Rich. Waad and Henry Wheeler upon the preceding interrogatories.*

31. iv. *Report upon the above petition and papers. The proceedings of Roger Osborne and his officers deserve a thorough and serious scrutiny. Advise that the whole matter be referred with the most speedy opportunity, to the Governor of Barbadoes for examination, and his report to the Lord Protector. Endorsed,* "Read and ord. 20 Feb. 1655." [*Copy of the petition and papers were transmitted to the Governor of Barbadoes, as appears by an endorsement.*]

1654? 32. Petition of Carsten Carstenson, of Stockholm, master of the Stockholm, of Stockholm, for himself and owners, to the Lord Protector. Complains of his goods being seized in Antigua by Governor Kaynell, in Montserrat by Governor Roger Osborne, and in Nevis by Governor Lucas Stokes, notwithstanding he had licence to trade with those islands. Prays for a free pass to those islands, and special licence to receive back his goods without opposition.

1655.

Jan. 2. 33. Petition of the owners of the ship Charles to the Lord Protector. Divers ships are usually found intruding at Virginia, and surreptitiously carrying away the growth of the plantation to foreign parts. Pray for a commission to Samuel Cooper, master, to surprise and seize any ships and vessels found trading to Virginia contrary to law. *Annexed,*

33. i. *Act of Parliament prohibiting trade with the Barbadoes, Virginia, Bermudas, and Antigua.* 1650, *Oct.* 3.

Jan. 24. Order of the Council of State. For warrants to Capt. Wm. Wood, of the Edward, to transport 18 horses, and to Capt. Thos. Bennet, of the Morning Star, to transport 16 horses to Barbadoes, after paying the usual duties. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 648.]

Jan. 24. The warrants above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 82.]

Jan. 24. 34. Petition of Robert Lewellin, merchant, to the Lord Protector and his Council. His ship, the Agreement, lies at Gravesend, with merchandise and 50 horses for Barbadoes, but the Commissioners of Customs refuse to receive the duty of 20*s.* per horse. Prays for licence to transport the goods, upon payment of the appointed duties. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d}. 24 Jan., ord. 29 Jan. 1655."

1655.

VOL. XII.

Jan. 29. Orders of the Council of State. Petition of Samuel Waad, of Topsham, co. Devon, and the papers annexed, concerning his son Samuel Waad being shot to death at Montserrat by command of the Governor, Roger Osborne, to be referred to General Disbrowe, the Earl of Mulgrave, Col. Montagu, and Sir Gilbert Pickering, for their report. Licence to be granted to Robert Lewellin to ship 50 horses for Barbadoes, upon payment of customs. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 658.]

Jan. 29. The licence above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 84.]

Feb. 5. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to Ant. Danzie, Rich. Alye, Robt. Knightley, and Thos. Parrys, merchants, to export to Barbadoes 900 dozen of shoes and five tons of cheese, upon paying the usual customs. [*Ibid., Vol. CIII., p.* 664.]

Feb. 5. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 85.]

Feb. 14. 35. Petition of Martin Noell, merchant, to the Council [of State]. There being great want of draught horses in Barbadoes, whereby many of the sugar mills there stand still, prays for licence to transport 100 horses, upon payment of the usual duties.

Feb. 14. Order of the Council of State. Upon the above petition, for a warrant to transport 50 horses to Barbadoes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 680.]

Feb. 14. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 86.]

Feb. 19. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to Henry Thompson to ship for Barbadoes in the Hannah and the Susan, 20 horses and 500 pairs of shoes. [*Ibid., Vol. CIII., p.* 687.]

Feb. 19. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 89.]

Feb. 20. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of the Committee upon petition of Samuel Waad, concerning his son, shot by order of Roger Osborne, Governor of Montserrat; directing that the Governor of Barbadoes be instructed to make a thorough examination of the whole matter, to send for Gov. Osborne if he see cause, and report thereon to his Highness "with the most speedy opportunity;" copies of the petition, remonstrance and examination to be sent to the Gov. of Barbadoes. [*Ibid., Vol. CIII., pp.* 688–89.]

March 1. Similar Orders. Directing the Governor of Tynemouth Castle, to certify to the Council the number of prisoners taken at Dunbar, that those who are fit may be delivered to Martin Noell, to be sent to Barbadoes; those also at Plymouth to be similarly dealt with. [*Ibid., p.* 705.]

March 1. Similar Orders. For nine prisoners to be delivered to Martin Noell; as also prisoners at Tynemouth and at Plymouth. Approved by his Highness 20th March. [*Ibid., p.* 733.]

Vol. XII.

1655.

March 2. Order of the Council of State. Referring petitions of Peter Lutzen, commander of the Neptune of Copenhagen, and of Lawrence Magnus, merchant of the Hope of Copenhagen, praying for release of their ships detained at Plymouth, in respect of their trading with the English at St. Christopher's and Nevis, though they had licence from the Governors of those islands, to the Judges of the Admiralty for their report. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 706.]

March 6. 36. Petition of Samuel Mathews, on behalf of the inhabitants of Virginia, to the Lord Protector. Notwithstanding the planting of tobacco in England has been prohibited by several Acts of Parliament, and by a late ordinance of his Highness, far greater quantities of ground are being prepared in England for that purpose than ever. Prejudice to trade, customs, and excise. Prays that the premises may be taken into consideration, and that his Highness will cast a favourable eye upon the plantations in America, and in particular upon that hopeful colony of Virginia, which in a few years will be in a condition to raise several staple commodities. Signed by Sam. Mathews.

March 6. 37. Petition of merchants and mariners, trading to the English plantations in America. Similar in substance to the preceding. Pray that a speedy course may be taken for the total suppression of planting tobacco in England by imposing a mulct or fine. Signed by W. Underwood, Thos. Gower, Robt. Wilding, and 188 others.

March 6. Minute of the Council of State. Petition of merchants and mariners, trading to the English plantations in America, and of Samuel Mathews, on behalf of the inhabitants of Virginia, concerning the restraint of planting English tobacco, were delivered to the Council by his Highness and read. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 712.]

March 12. 38. Petition of Martin Noell of London, merchant, to the Lord Protector and his Council. For a warrant to ship 2,000 dozen of shoes, and 300 dozen of boots for the service of Barbadoes and the other Caribbee Islands, as also for the fleet.

March 12. 39. Petition of John Deane to the Lord Protector and his Council. For a warrant to transport 30 horses to Barbadoes, upon payment of the usual custom of 20 shillings per horse.

March 12. Orders of the Council of State. For warrants to Martin Noell, merchant, to export to Barbadoes and the other Caribbee Islands, 1,000 dozen pairs of shoes, and 100 pairs of boots; and to John Deane to transport 20 horses to Barbadoes, upon payment of customs. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 720.]

March 12. The warrants above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 101.]

Vol. XII.

1655.

March 15. Orders of the Council of State. For release of the Hope of Copenhagen and the Sea Fortune of Schiedam and all their lading, seized at Plymouth for trading with the English plantations in America. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., p.* 725.]

March 24. 40. Reasons by the petitioners, alluded to *ante, No.* 36, for suppressing the planting of tobacco in England. *Endorsed,* "Presented 24 March 1655."

March 24 ? Reasons why no tobacco should be planted in England. Presented to the Commissioners appointed to put in execution an Act of Parliament prohibiting the same. [Domestic *Corresp.,* Interregnum.]

March 24? 41. Reasons why the English plantations abroad should be encouraged, and the planting of tobacco in England, contrary to several Acts and Ordinances, prohibited. Also, reasons why the planting of tobacco in England is very prejudicial to the English plantations abroad, and the manufacture of this nation at home.

March 26. Order of the Council of State. Referring some considerations, relating to the Forts of St. John, Fort Royal, and Penobscot in Acadia, lately taken from the French, to the Committee for Foreign Plantations, for their report how the matters therein contained may be best accommodated for the service of the Commonwealth. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIII., pp.* 740–41.]

March 30. Similar Orders. For a pass for the David of Bristol, Wm. Stratton, master, to New England, notwithstanding the late embargo. Letter from Thos. Shewell, collector of customs at Bristol, certifying that the David set sail for New England, in contempt of the embargo, to be referred to the Mayor of Bristol and Robt. Aldworthy, for their report. - Robt. Johnson, taken at sea, a prisoner at Lambeth House, to be sent to Barbadoes with the other prisoners, on account of Martin Noell. [*Ibid., pp.* 757–58.]

March 30.
Whitehall. 42. Copy of the preceding Order concerning Robert Johnson.

March 30. Warrant for the David of Bristol, William Stratton, master, to pass with her company and lading to New England. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 111.]

[April 25.] Petition of Richard Hincksman to [the Lord Protector]. Prays that his ship, the Rose, of London, may proceed to Barbadoes, with stranger mariners, as he is not able to get English. [*Minute. Ibid., Vol. CL., No.* 182.]

April 27. 43. Representation of the merchants and traders to Virginia to the Council of the Lord Protector. Many refractory and rebellious persons about Winchcomb, Cheltenham, and places adjacent, still continue their resolution of planting tobacco; others have destroyed their beds of tobacco plants, and many would willingly do so, but that their eyes are fixed upon the rebellious crew of Winchcomb,

1655.

Vol. XII.

Cheltenham, &c. Pray that the execution of the Act and Ordnance may be referred to the Commissioners, formerly appointed to do therein as they think fit. Signed by Sam. Mathews, Wm. Allen, Rich. Lee, Robt. Lewellin, A. Stanford, and Robt. Gatford.

April 27. Petition of Capt. Robt. Ostler to his Highness' Council. For licence to export to Barbadoes, 20 horses, 7 tons of cheese, 20 barrels of butter, 500 dozen of shoes, and 100 dozen of boots, upon payment of the usual customs.

April 27. Orders of the Council of State. For a Licence to be granted to Capt. Robt. Ostler, to export to Barbadoes, for the use of that plantation, the commodities above mentioned, upon payment of customs. Concerning the representation of the merchants and traders to Virginia; copy of letter to the Justices of the Peace of several counties, for restraining the further planting of tobacco in England, to be sent to the Commissioners, empowered under the Act prohibiting the planting of tobacco in England, who are to proceed as to English tobacco in the manner therein directed. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 49, 51.]

May 1. 45. Petition of Martin Noell, of London, merchant, to the Lord Protector and Council. Has bought about 200 horses for the service of the plantations of America, but could obtain licence to transport 50 only; prays for an order to export the remainder to the plantations in America. *Endorsed*, "Martin Noell, for transporting 150 horses to Barbadoes; rec. 1 May 1655, granted 10 May, as to 50."

May 2. Whitehall. The Licence for Capt. Robt. Ostler to export to Barbadoes the commodities above-mentioned. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 138.]

May 9. Order of the Council of State. Upon report concerning Major Robt. Sedgwick and his accounts, relating to the public service, in which he was employed in New England or thereabouts, against the French, directing the Commissioners of the Treasury to pay to him the amount due for that service, and for provisions left in the forts and garrisons taken from the French. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 62.]

May 9. Similar Order. For a warrant for 1,793*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* for Major Sedgwick. [*Ibid., p.* 77.]

May 10. Similar Order. For a warrant to Martin Noell to transport 50 horses to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 69.]

May 10. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 147.]

May 17. 46. Petition of Wm. Franklyn, of Boston, in New England, to the Lord Protector. In Oct. 1651, he set forth a small ship from Boston to Palm Island, but the master, ordered by the Governor of Massachusetts to touch at Fial [Fayal?] to redeem a captive there, was surprised by Prince Rupert, and the ship and lading seized, and the men "captivated in slavery." The Rev. Mr. Cotton acquainted his Highness by letter with the petitioner's losses, amounting to more than 600*l.*, and craved assistance on his behalf. In 1653, goods sent to pay his debts in England were taken by the Hollanders, and also his papers, by which he could claim satisfaction of the King of Portugal. Prays that some course may be taken for his speedy relief. *Underwritten*, "Oliver P." refers this petition to the Council of State, and desires them to give order for the petitioner's relief. Whitehall, 17 May 1655. *Endorsed*, "By Lo. Presid. 18 May, ref. 29 May; ord. 26 June." *Annexed*,

46. I. *Report upon the above petition. Because Franklyn appears to be a godly man and is recommended by some eminent persons, they think he is a fit object of respect, and that some employment in the Custom House or in some other way suitable to his experience, may be bestowed upon him. Signed by Sir Ch. Wolseley and Col. E. Montagu. Endorsed*, "Read and agreed 26 June 1655."

May 29. Order of the Council of State. Referring the above petition to the Earl of Mulgrave, Sir Chas. Wolseley, Col. Fienes, and Col. Montagu, or any two of them. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 103.]

May 31. 47. Petition of William Kiffin, merchant, to the Council of State. Without relief from England, the Island of Barbadoes and the other plantations belonging to England are not able to subsist; prays for licence to export 30 horses and 600 dozen of shoes, upon payment of the usual customs.

May 31. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to Wm. Kiffin, merchant, to export 30 horses and 600 dozen of shoes to Barbadoes, and the other English plantations, upon paying customs. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 110.]

May 31. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 160.]

June 1. Orders of the Council of State. For a warrant to the Commissioners of the Treasury to pay 2,500*l.* to Rich. Creed for the sending of 700 land soldiers aboard the ships designed for the West Indies. Two hundred pistols lately come from Ireland, in the Tower, to be delivered to Martin Noell, Col. Draxe, and Thos. Kendall, for the better security of Barbadoes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 114–15.]

June 5. Similar Order. Upon petition of the Mayor, Magistrates, &c., of Plymouth, and divers others, adventurers to Newfoundland; directing the Commissioners of the Admiralty to take care that two frigates be sent forth to secure the English trade there. [*Ibid., p.* 118.]

June 7. Similar Order. Upon a paper from some of the officers of the party that came out of Ireland, concerning the pay of those sent into

1655. Vol. XII.

the West Indies; referring it to Commissary General Whalley and the Committee of Officers for their report. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 122.]

June 7. Whitehall. Warrant for Thos. Hart to transport six horses to Barbadoes, upon paying customs. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 165.]

June 9. Orders of the Council of State. For 2,000 Bibles to be sent to the soldiers in the West Indies; the Treasury to report how money may be provided for them; licence to be granted to Thos. Hart to transport six horses to Barbadoes upon paying customs. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., pp.* 129–30.]

June 26. Order of the Council of State. Upon report upon petition of Wm. Franklyn, of Boston, in New England, setting forth the petitioner's losses by Prince Rupert, at Fayal, and being a godly person, and recommended by some persons of eminence both in England and New England, submitting that he is fit for some employment in the Custom House, because of his having been bred up in a way of trade and merchandise. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 145.]

June 27. Similar Order. For the officers of ordnance to deliver to Martin Noell and others for the better defence of Barbadoes, a barrel of stones for firelocks, in addition to the 200 pairs of pistols previously ordered. [*Ibid., p.* 151.]

June 29. Similar Order. Upon petition of Armiger Warner, praying indemnity against his bond of 800*l.*, entered into with John Jeffreys, merchant, for transporting 100 Irish to Virginia, which he was disabled to perform because the ship was impressed for the service of the State; referring it to Mr. Scobel and Mr. Jessop, Clerks of the Council, to endeavour a friendly accommodation. [*Ibid., p.* 153.]

July 4. Similar Order. Upon a paper from Lord Bourdeaux, the French Ambassador, setting forth that Mons. de Poincy, passing in an English vessel towards the island of St. Christopher, with four score Frenchmen, was brought by two English frigates to Plymouth, where he is detained and his goods pillaged; referring it to the Sub-Commissioners for prize goods for their report, and directing that in the meantime no further prejudice be done. *See ante, p.* 414, *No.* 17. [*Ibid., p.* 160.]

July 17. Similar Orders. Several sums of money collected in pursuance of an Act of Parliament for promoting and propagating the Gospel in New England, remaining in the hands of the collectors, the President and Society are directed to take the most effectual means for getting in the sums so collected, and to certify the reason of the delay. The Society is also required to make a return of all the money collected, how it has been disposed of, and how the growing revenues are employed. [*Ibid., p.* 185.]

July 19. Similar Orders. Bond of Major Sedgwick for the seizure in New England of the John Baptist, a Dutch ship, sold for the benefit of the State, to be delivered up to him. Divers Frenchmen, bound to

1655. Vol. XII.

St. Christopher's, having been taken by an English vessel and brought prisoners to Plymouth, the whole matter is referred to the Admiralty. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 188–89.]

Aug. 1. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of the planters and merchants trading to Barbadoes. Directing that 2,000 old muskets from the Tower be bestowed upon the petitioners for supply of the Island, and that licence be given to them to export at their own charge, without paying customs, 1,500 saddles with furniture, 1,500 cases of pistols, and a specified quantity of arms and ammunition. [*Ibid., p.* 214.]

Aug. 3. Similar Order. John Clarke, physician of Rhode Island in America, having composed and very closely compacted a new concordance to the Holy Scriptures of Truth, which, in regard of its plainness and fullness, and yet smallness of volume and price, may prove singularly conducive to the help of those who desire to try all things in these trying times by that touchstone of truth, Henry Hill is licensed to print and publish the same, to the exclusion of all others; and the Company of Stationers are required to enter this order in their register. [*Ibid., p.* 219.]

Aug. 9. Similar Order. Mariana, wife of Lieut.-Col. Bland, employed in the West Indies Expedition, to be permitted to take up two vessels of sugar sent by her husband from Barbadoes, without paying custom or excise. [*Ibid., p.* 228.]

Aug. 14. Similar Order. For a licence to Martin Noell to transport to Barbadoes all prisoners lately committed to the Marshalsea, who were taken in the Brest man-of-war. [*Ibid., p.* 233.]

Aug. 16. Similar Order. Concerning Armiger Warner's contract with Jeffreys [*see ante*, 29 *June, p.* 426], for report why the differences were not brought to an amicable end; also concerning petitions of Nath. Hawes and Geo. Payne about the Elizabeth, surprised by the King of Spain in the West Indies, in her way to Virginia in 1637; and of John Glover, merchant, on behalf of Lord Poyney, [? Poincy] Governor of the French plantation in St. Christopher's, about ginger and tobacco belonging to him seized by English vessels. [*Ibid., p.* 238.]

Aug. 17. 48. Petition of Col. James Draxe, Jonathan Andrews, Capt. Tobias Frere, Thos. Frere, Robt. Hooper, and Thos. Trott, on behalf of the island of Barbadoes, to the Council of State. By order of the Lord Protector 200 cases of pistols, 372 carbines, and 600 swords were delivered out of the Tower for the public use of Barbadoes. Prays that they may be exported custom free. *Endorsed,* "Read 17th Aug. 1655. Ord."

Aug. 17. Order of the Council of State. For a licence for the petitioners to export to Barbadoes the arms particularised in the preceding petition. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 243.]

Aug. 29. 41. Petition of Thos. Maundy, merchant, trading to Barbadoes, to the Council of State. Has a son-in-law in Barbadoes, who advises

Vol. XII.

1655.

him that horses and shoes may at present turn to good account in those parts. Prays for a warrant to ship 40 horses, 600 dozen of shoes, and 20 cases of pistols for Barbadoes. *Annexed,*

49. I. *Report of Commissioners of the Admiralty upon preceding petition; that the desire of the petitioners should be granted.* 1655, *Sept.* 8. *Endorsed,* "Rd 12 Sept. Ord: 26 Oct. 1655."

Aug. 29. Order. Referring preceding petition to Commissioners of the Admiralty. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 256.]

Sept. 3. Orders of the Council of State. Concerning the ships and forces arrived from the West Indies, and letter to General Penn to attend the Council. The Commissioners of the Admiralty to give orders for those English, Scotch, Irish and Dutch mariners, prisoners in the castle of Plymouth, not thought fit to be tried for their lives, to be sent to Barbadoes. The Dutch Ambassador's desire about several ships taken at Barbadoes by General Penn's fleet. [*Ibid., pp.* 263-64.]

Sept. 5. Orders of the Council of State. Concerning petitions of Nat. Hawes and Geo. Payne, relative to the Elizabeth, taken by the Spanish fleet on her way to Virginia in 1637; and of Armiger Warner for compensation for his ship bound to Virginia but lost in the service of the State. [*Ibid., pp.* 269-72.]

Sept. 6. 50. Petition of Martin Noell to the Lord Protector and Council. Has several plantations in the island of Barbadoes where there is much necessity for horses, by reason of the many taken off for service under General Venables. Prays for licence to transport 200 horses thither.

Sept. 6. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to Martin Noell, merchant, to transport 50 horses to Barbadoes. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 276.]

Sept. 6. Whitehall. The warrant above-mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 216.]

Sept. 12. Order of the Council of State. General Penn having given a narrative of proceedings of the fleet sent to the West Indies, under his command, and of the state of that part left at Jamaica, Lords Fienes, Lambert, and Lisle, Colonels Jones, Sydenham, and Gen. Disbrowe, are directed to consider the whole business of Jamaica, and report thereon. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 283.]

Sept. 13. Similar Orders. Petition of the wives and assigns of those officers and soldiers, who went to the West Indies under General Venables, to be referred to the persons above-named, "the Committee for the business of Jamaica," for their report. [*Numerous entries of proceedings on similar petitions will be found in this volume; see list of names at end of the years* 1656, 1657, *and* 1658.] Petition of Rich. Bennett and Col. Sam. Mathews, agents for Virginia; also representation of the Governor, Council, and Burgesses, thereunto annexed, to be referred to the Committee for Foreign affairs. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 284–85.]

Sept. 19. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of Committee for Jamaica; directing an appended list of tools, clothing, medicaments, and other necessaries, for the use of the people there, to be sent over in the two ships lately ordered to be provided. [*Ibid., p.* 294.]

Sept. 20. Whitehall. Warrant for the apprehension and committal to the Tower of General Robert Venables, General of the English forces sent to America, for having "deserted the army committed to his charge, contrary to his trust." [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 223.]

Sept. 20. Similar warrant for the apprehension and committal of General William Penn, General of the English Fleet sent to America, for having "without licence returned from thence contrary to his trust." [*Ibid.*] [*General Penn, "in consideration of his acknowledgment of his fault and of his submission," was released on* 25*th Oct. following, upon delivering up his commissions. General Venables was released on the* 31*st Oct. Ibid., Vol. CIV., pp.* 345, 352.]

Sept. 21. Orders of the Council of State. Concerning draught of instructions for those appointed to be sent to New England. 300*l.* to be advanced to Daniel Gookin, to defray the charges of that service, and the Committee to confer with him thereon. Copies of two papers delivered by General Venables, the one containing votes at the Council of War, held at St. Jago de la Vega, on 7th June last, the other, considerations to be presented to his Highness and Council on behalf of the army in America, to be delivered to General Venables. *Sic.* [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 297–299.]

Sept. 26. Similar Orders. Approving instructions for Daniel Gookin, bound to New England, and concerning the removal of people from Nevis to Jamaica. [*Ibid., p.* 304.]

Sept. 26. The above instructions. To acquaint the Governors and inhabitants in New England that the English army took possession of Jamaica on 10th May last, the people found upon the place, to the number of 1,400, having fled to the hills, except some negroes and Portuguese, who have submitted to the English. To describe the situation and goodness of the island, the plenty of horses and cattle, and the convenience of the harbours, which are now being fortified by the English. That there are about 7,000 well-armed men there, besides 800 more, well provisioned, lately sent over with Major Robt. Sedgwick, a Commissioner in the Civil Affairs of the island, and that it is intended to defend the place against all attempts, and to have a good fleet always in those seas. To offer to the people of New England to remove to Jamaica in convenient numbers, for certain specified reasons, viz., to enlighten those parts, "a chief end of our undertaking the design," by people

VOL. XII.

1655.

who know and fear the Lord; that those of New England, driven from the land of their nativity into that desert and barren wilderness, for conscience' sake may remove to a land of plenty. To make these propositions to the people of New Haven, who have thoughts of removing to Delaware Bay, that a part of the island next to some good harbour will be granted to them and their heirs for ever, without payment of rent for seven years, and then one penny an acre; their goods, of the growth and manufacture of the island, shall be three years free from customs; one of their number to be from time to time appointed a Governor and Commander-in-Chief, with persons to assist in the management of affairs; six ships will be lent for their transportation; 20 acres granted to every male above 12 years old, and 10 to every other male or female, six weeks after the agreement is concluded; the whole number of males to be transported within two years. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 304–306.]

Sept. 26. Names of the Committee for the business of Jamaica, to consider the debate concerning the removal thence of people from Nevis, and to speak with Com. Butler and Capt. Blagg. 3 Oct. Lord Com. Fienes, Lord Lambert, Lord Vist. Lisle, Col. Jones, and Col. Sydenham, to consider of the allowance for 1,000 Irish girls and youths, to be sent to Jamaica. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLV., p.* 1.]

Sept. 27. Order of the Council of State. For provisions, tools, and other necessaries, according to an appended list, to be sent to Jamaica, in lieu of those ordered on the 19th; also, for a similar list to be provided for the service of the Commonwealth in America. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., pp.* 310–11.]

[Sept 51. Petition of John Jeffreys, of London, merchant, in behalf of Col. Richard Lee, of Virginia, to the Lord Protector and Council. Certain plate brought from Virginia to London by Col. Lee, about a year and a half ago, to change the fashion, has been seized, on his return to Virginia, by the searchers at Gravesend; every piece having the Colonel's coat of arms, and being for his own private use, who did not know but that plate manufactured might be transported to the English plantations. Col. Lee being faithful and useful to the interest of the Commonwealth, the petitioner prays, in his absence, for an order to discharge the plate. *Annexed,*

51. I. *Affidavit of Colonel Richard Lee, of Virginia, that his trunk, containing about* 200 *ounces of plate, all marked with his coat of arms and intended for his own use, was seized at Gravesend aboard the Anthony of London, and that he had the most part many years together in Virginia.* 1655, *Sept.* 11.

51. II. *Report of Commissioners of the Customs upon the above. Find the petition in substance true, and although by law, all plate, bullion, and coin, is prohibited to be exported out of the kingdom, yet if directions are given for discharge of the seizure, it will be no more than has been*

formerly granted to persons of like quality and employment. Endorsed, "R^{d} 11 Oct. 1655. 'Col. Harvey affirms the plate to be of no great value.' Ord. 16 Nov. 1655."

Oct. 3. Orders of the Council of State. Directing Commissioners of the Admiralty to provide the particulars, according to an appended list, for the use of the officers and people at Jamaica; and that four advice boats be built to go there in the most expeditious manner. 1,000 Irish girls, and the like number of youths, of 14 years or under, to be sent to Jamaica; the allowance to each not to exceed 20*s.*, to be considered by the Committee for Jamaica. 150*l.* a year to be settled upon Elizabeth, widow of Maj.-Gen. Hayne, slain in the late expedition to America. Petition of John Jeffreys, of London, merchant, on behalf of Col. Richard Lee, of Virginia, and Colonel Lee's affidavit concerning the seizure of a quantity of his plate to be referred to Commissioners of Customs. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 318–19.]

Oct. 10. Similar Order. Approving draught of a proclamation for the encouragement of persons who will transport themselves to Jamaica. [*Ibid., p.* 328.]

Oct. 17. Similar Order. Empowering the Commissioners of the Admiralty to meet a bill of exchange of 913*l.* 4*s.*, drawn by Wm. Crispin, Robt. Madison, and Thos. Broughton, Commissioners from Jamaica to New England, for provisions delivered at Boston, for the supply of that island. [*Ibid., p.* 337.]

Oct. 20. Similar Order. The Marston Moor frigate to be dispatched with all speed to Jamaica, and the letters and instructions for that island to be forthwith prepared. [*Ibid., p.* 339.]

Oct. 20. Warrant for Thos. Maundy, merchant, to transport to Barbadoes 40 horses, 600 dozen pairs of shoes, and 20 cases of pistols, for the use of the island, upon payment of customs. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 242.]

Oct. 26. Orders of the Council of State. An instrument under the hands and seals of Generals Venables and Penn, and Commissioner Butler, containing an allotment of lands to officers and soldiers in Jamaica, to be referred to Committee for that island. Letters of reprisal against the Spaniards to be granted to Nat. Hawes and Geo. Payne for the loss of the Elizabeth in 1637 on her voyage to Virginia; also to some of the late members of the Company of Adventurers to Providence Island, for their great losses in America by the Spaniards. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., pp.* 348, 350.]

Oct. 26. Names of the Committee to consider of the instrument above mentioned: Gen. Disbrowe, Col. Montagu, Mr. Strickland, Sir Chas. Wolseley. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLV., p.* 1.]

Oct. 30. 52. Petition of merchants trading to Barbadoes to the Council of State. Have changed the 2,000 old musket barrels delivered to

Vol. XII.

1655.

them out of the Tower for the use of the island, for 1,000 firelocks. Pray that orders may be given to pass them custom free, as was intended by the *annexed,*

52. I. *Certificate that Cols. Jas. Draxe and Thos. Middleton, Capt. Toby Frere, and Thos. Frere, have given bond to transport to Barbadoes* 2,000 *old musket barrels, or arms in exchange for them,* 200 *cases of pistols,* 370 *carbines, and* 600 *swords.* [1 *Aug.* 1655.]

Oct. 30. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to permit the merchants above mentioned to export the firelocks to Barbadoes. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 353.]

Oct. 30. The warrant alluded to above. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 242.]

Nov. 1. Order of the Council of State. Referring petition of Charles de St. Etienne Lord Delatour to the Earl of Mulgrave, Sir Gilbert Pickering, Lord Lambert, and Lord Fienes for their report. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 359.]

Nov. 2. Similar Order. For payment of two bills of exchange for provisions delivered at Boston, in New England, for supply of the fleet and army in Jamaica. [*Ibid., pp.* 364-65.]

Nov. 6. 53. Petition of Jonathan Keate and partners to the Council of State. Having very great occasions for horses in Barbadoes for themselves and others, pray for a licence to transport 40 upon payment of the usual customs. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 11 Dec. 1655."

Nov. 9. 54. Petition of Merchants Adventurers to Barbadoes, to the Council of State. Can procure but 800 firelocks for the 2,000 old musket barrels formerly granted out of the Tower stores for the use of Barbadoes. Pray that they may pass custom free as was intended by a former order. Signed by Jo. Andrews, Fras. Williams, Rich. Batson, John Frere, John Andrews, and Robt. Knightley. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 9 Nov. 1655."

Nov. 9. Orders of the Council of State. For a warrant to Col. Robt. Hooper and Capt. Tobias Frere to ship the 800 firelocks, custom free, to Barbadoes. Martin Noell to be authorized to pay for the 2,000 Bibles sent to the soldiers in the West Indies, and to put them to the account of the rest of the provisions for Jamaica. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 371–72.]

Nov. 9. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 244.]

Nov. 13. Whitehall. Warrant for letters of reprisal to Peter Butler, David Selleck, and William Alford, their ship, the Mayflower, of New England, of 24 tons burden, with her lading, having been seized at St. Domingo, in Hispaniola. [*Ibid., pp.* 247–48.]

Nov. 13. Similar warrant for Nathaniel Hawes and Geo. Payne, their ship, the Elizabeth, with goods to the value of 12,000*l.*, having been taken by the Spanish fleet in 1637, in her way to Virginia. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXXXIII., pp.* 248-49.]

Nov. 15. Order of the Council of State. For payment of several bills of exchange, amounting to 779*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*, for provisions for the use of the English at Jamaica. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 380.]

Nov. 16. Similar Order. Upon report of petition on behalf of Col. Richard Lee, of Virginia, concerning the seizure of a trunk of plate belonging to him; directing, as it was intended for his own use in Virginia, and he having brought the greater part from thence about a year and a half ago, that it be restored. [*Ibid., p.* 384.]

Nov. 30. Similar Order. To deliver to Mr. Vavasour six of the prisoners upon the late insurrection, to be by him transported to Jamaica, or any other of the English plantations, upon giving security that they shall not return without special licence from General Disbrowe. [*Ibid., p.* 405.]

Dec. 5. 55. Petition of Anne Maxfeild to the Lord Protector and Council. Her son, Robert Street, merchant, was employed in 1652 as a Commissioner for Newfoundland; his sudden departure prevented the settlement of his salary, which he expected would be 250*l.* a year, besides 61*l.* disbursed for charges, but he has not received any satisfaction. Prays that a bond of Capt. Henry Langham for 50*l.*, taken up by her son for the service of the State, may be speedily paid, as well as the money due to Street. *Endorsed,* "D^{d}. by the Lord President 5 Dec. 1655. Read and referred 26 Dec. Ord. 13 Feb. 1656." *Annexed,*

> 55. I. *Report of Committee for Scotch and Irish Affairs. Upon petition of Walter Sikes and Robert Street of* 11 *May* 1653, *concerning their employment as Commissioners in Newfoundland. Find no exception against Street, and think fit that his case be presented to the Council to make him an allowance for his disbursements and salary.* 1653, *June* 8. [*Certified copy,* 23 *Nov.* 1655.]

Dec. 11. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to Jonathan Keate and partners to export 40 horses to Barbadoes upon paying the usual customs. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 415.]

Dec. 12.
Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 257.]

Dec. 18. Order of the Council of State. For payment of 5,611*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* to Martin Noell, for tools and other provisions for Jamaica [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 423.]

Dec. 19. 56. Petition of Robert Ostler, merchant, to the Council of State. For licence to transport 30 horses to Barbadoes, upon payment of the usual customs. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 22 Jan. 1656."

VOL. XII.

1655.
Dec. 19. Order of the Council of State. The Committee for Jamaica to report upon the most convenient way of transporting those wives desirous to go to their husbands in Jamaica. Francis Hodges to satisfy one month's pay to widows of officers and soldiers who lost their lives in Jamaica. Compensation to Peter Cole, owner of the Fraternity, for receiving Daniel Gookin on board, for New England. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 426.]

Dec. 19. Reference to the Committee for Jamaica, to consider of a way for transporting wives to their husbands there. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLV., p.* 5.]

Dec. 25. 57. Statement of the sums received for customs at the port of London for commodities from Barbadoes, from 25 Dec. 1654. For goods and merchandise, 1,118*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*; white sugar, 1,419*l.* 12*s.*; brown sugar, 10,002*l.* 10*s.*; and dry ginger, 390*l.* Total, 12,930*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*

Dec. 31 ? Petition of Robt. Osborne to [the Lord Protector.] Is guardian to Anthony Briskett, his mother, the relict of Ant. Briskett, Governor of Montserrat, having married Samuel Waad, who possessed himself of the estate, and was condemned for mutiny. Prays that the cause of Waad's death may be inquired into, and the orphan continued in his father's estate. *Minute,* "Letters written to the Barbadoes." [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CL., No.* 312.]

1655. 58. Petition of Mathew Quine and John Maddan, on behalf of themselves and others, planters in the island of St. Christopher, to the Lord Protector. Recite their petition of 31 July 1654 [*see ante, p.* 418, *No.* 25], and report of the Judges of the Admiralty thereon. Pray, as they have attended since January last, that they may be relieved concerning their losses by way of reprisal, or some other way.

1655 ? 59. "*Hammond* versus *Heamans*. Or an ANSWER to an audacious pamphlet, published by an impudent and ridiculous fellow named ROGER HEAMANS, calling himself commander of the ship *Golden Lion*, wherein he endeavours, by lies and holy expressions, to colour over his murthers and treacheries committed in the Province of *Maryland*, to the utter ruin of that florishing plantation; having for a great sum sold himself to proceed in those cruelties; it being altogether answered out of the abstract of credible oaths taken here in *England*. In which is published his Highnesses absolute (though neglected) command to *Richard Bennet*, late Governour of *Virginia*, and all others, not to disturbe the *Lord Baltamores* plantation in *Maryland*. By *John Hammond*, a sufferer in these calamities. (*Three Scriptural quotations.*) Printed at *London* for the use of the Author, and are to be sold at the Royall Exchange, in Cornhill." [*Printed Pamphlet.*]

1656.
Jan. 1. Orders of the Council of State. For payment of Bills of Exchange for 130*l.* for provisions in New England, for supply of the fleet and army in Jamaica. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 447.]

Vol. XII.

1656.

Jan. 11. 60. Petition of Mary, wife of Henry Ramsey, to the Committee for Jamaica. Her husband went a reformadoe from Barbadoes in a company under Capt. Pawly. Being desirous to join him in Jamaica, prays for a passage for herself and family, and that she may receive his pay. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 1656, Jan. 11."

Jan. 11. Order of the Council of State. Referring the above petition to Commissioners of the Admiralty, to give orders for their transportation and diet. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 468, 472.]

Jan. 18. 61. Petition of Edward Penruddock and Geo. Duke, prisoners at Exeter, to the Council of State. To be transplanted to Virginia, where there are greater probabilities of enjoying better accommodation and supplies than at Barbadoes, whence they are ordered. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 1656, Jan. 18."

Jan. 18. Orders of the Council of State. For a warrant to release Edward Penruddock and George Duke, upon giving security to embark for Virginia within three months. For payment of bill of exchange for 340*l.* for provisions bought in New England for the fleet and army in Jamaica. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 481.]

[Jan. 22.] Petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore, and the Adventurers of Maryland to [the Lord Protector]. Complain of Captains Rich. Bennett and Claybourne for injuries done in Maryland, shooting four of their men to death in cold blood, imprisoning others, and plundering the planters. Pray restitution to their rights, officers to their places, and those complained of brought to answer. *Minute,* "Under a particular reference from his H[ighness]". [*Ibid., Vol., CL., No.* 433.]

[Jan. 22.] Petition of trustees for the Earl of Carlisle's creditors to [the Lord Protector]. Debt of 40,000*l.* decreed to be paid out of Barbadoes, against the present Earl. Lord Willoughby appointed his lieutenant-general in trust for payment of his debts. He settled a revenue for that end. Articles at the rendition, confirmed by Parliament, Aug. 1652. Petition Commissioners for relief on articles; much debate; the Commissioners' proceedings stayed. Pray they may proceed to judgment or that his Highness will give other order for their relief. *Minute.* The whole business to be referred to Commissioners of Treasury for report to the Council. [*Ibid., No.* 467.]

Jan. 22 ? Petition of Major Nehemiah Bourne to [the Lord Protector]. Capt. Leverett has drawn on the Treasurer of the Navy, a bill of exchange for 500*l.* payable to the petitioner, for provisions supplied at Newfoundland for the service of the State. Prays payment. *Minute,* "Order already made." [*Ibid., No.* 478.]

[Jan. 22.] Petition of Richard Bennett and Col. Samuel Mathews to [the Lord Protector]. Business of Virginia referred to the Committee for Plantations. Nothing done. A reference obtained by Lord

VOL. XII.

1656.

Baltimore to Lords Whitelocke and Widrington. Pray delivery of the papers and that they may make their defence. *Minute*, "Papers to be delivered." [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CL., No.* 487.]

Jan. 22. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant to Richard Ostler, merchant, to transport 30 horses to Barbadoes, upon payment of customs. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 487.]

Jan. 22. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 267.]

Jan. 29. Order of the Council of State. For payment of bills of exchange for 655*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for provisions bought in New England for the fleet and army in Jamaica. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 498.]

Jan. ? Petitions of Mary, widow of Major Christopher Cooper; of Mary, widow of Capt. Ralph Garth; and of Mary Broome, widow, to [the Lord Protector]. Their husbands lost their lives in Jamaica. Pray for relief. [*Minute. Ibid., Vol. CL., Nos.* 549, 550, 551.]

Feb. 5. 62. Report of Commissioners of the Admiralty. Upon a proposal of Thos. Fossan, to make saltpetre upon the islands in America, belonging to the Commonwealth. That letters should be written to the Governors of Barbadoes, St. Christopher's, and Antigua, desiring them to permit Fossan and his agents to dig for saltpetre in all caves and vacant places in those islands. *Endorsed*, "Referred 5 Feb. 1656."

Feb. 5. Names of the Committee to consider proposals for saltpetre in the American islands; Gen. Montagu, Lord Strickland, Lord Lisle, Earl of Mulgrave, Col. Jones, and Sir Chas. Wolseley, or any two. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLV., p.* 8.]

Feb. 8. 63. Petition of Martin Noell, of London, merchant, to the Lord Protector and Council. Has formerly sent horses to his plantation in Barbadoes, many of which were taken off when the English fleet was there, to his great prejudice. Prays for licence to transport 200 upon payment of the usual customs. *Endorsed*, "Ord. 8 Feb. 1656, 50 horses."

Feb. 8. Orders of the Council of State. For a warrant to Martin Noell to transport 50 horses to Barbadoes, upon paying customs; also for James de Senne, Master of the Bonaventure, of Dieppe, to trade with the English at Jamaica. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., pp.* 526, 528.]

Feb. 11. 64. Report of the Committee appointed to take into consideration the trade and navigation of the Commonwealth. Upon petition of divers of the island of Barbadoes, concerning the customs hereafter to be paid upon commodities exported to Barbadoes. *Endorsed*, "R. 28 May. Referred 3 June 1656. Entred."

Vol. XII.

1656.
Feb. 13. Orders of the Council of State. Referring report concerning the accounts of Col. Crispin and others, employed by Generals Penn and Venables, to purchase provisions in New England for the forces at Jamaica, to Col. Jones, Mr. Strickland, Lord Lambert, Earl of Mulgrave, and Lord Fienes, for their report. Concerning petition of Walter Sikes and Robt. Street, who were employed in 1652 as Commissioners to Newfoundland for compensation for their services and disbursements. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CIV., p.* 538.]

Feb. 16. Similar Order. Upon petition of [Capt.] John Leverett, commander of the forts taken from the French in America; directing Commissioners of the Admiralty to audit his accounts, and report upon the state of the forts and upon the whole business. [*Ibid., p.* 547. *On the 22nd this matter was referred to Sir William Roberts, Denis Bond, and John Stone. Ibid., p.* 563.]

Feb. 29.
Whitehall. Warrant for Frederick Otsen, shipmaster of Horne in Holland, to transport himself to Barbadoes in any English ship, to get in some debts owing to him in that island. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 280.]

Feb. 29. Names of the Committee to consider the business touching the renewing of charters, with power to send for persons to advise with, &c.; Col. Sydenham, Maj. Gen. Disbrowe, Sir Charles Wolseley, Lord Vist. Lisle, and Maj. Gen. Skippon. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLV., p.* 11.]

Feb. ? Petition of Luke Blaicklock to [the Lord Protector]. Prays leave to transport 30 horses to Barbadoes. [*Minute. Ibid., Vol. CL., No.* 584.]

March 7. Orders of the Council of State. For a warrant for the passage of a quantity of powder, not exceeding five barrels, to Rhode Island without any stoppage at the [Massachusetts] Bay. Concerning the accounts of the Commissioners for the purchase in New England of provisions for the fleet and army at Jamaica. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., pp.* 585–86.]

March 7.
Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 283.]

March 13. Order of the Council of State. For a previous order of 13 Feb. to be discharged, concerning compensation for the services of Robert Street, Commissioner in Newfoundland in 1652, and the payment to him of 72*l.* 10*s.* in full satisfaction of his demands and salary. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., pp.* 599–600.]

March 19. Similar Order. Referring petition of Fras. Water for the John Baptista, John Betts, master, to go to Barbadoes, to Commissioners of the Admiralty, to give licence if they think fit. [*Ibid., p.* 608.]

March 25. 65. Petition of divers inhabitants of, and others, merchants and traders to New England, to the Council of State. For payment of bills of exchange drawn upon Richard Hutchinson, Treasurer of the Navy, for provisions bought in New England for supply of

Vol. XII.

1656.

the fleet and army at Jamaica, by those employed there. Signed by John Hardy, John Severne, Eliz. Ingram, Benoni Honywood, and 21 others. *Endorsed,* "Rd. 25 March. Ord. 26."

March 26. Orders of the Council of State. For payment of 7,117*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* for provisions for the fleet and forces at Jamaica; also for a warrant to pay to Francis Hodges, Treasurer for the business of Jamaica, 3,000*l.* on account of the pay of the wives and assigns of the officers and soldiers in that island. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 4-6. *There are numerous entries in this volume on this subject. See lists at end of the years* 1656, *pp.* 454-55, 1657, *p.* 462, *and* 1658, *p.* 472.]

March 27. Similar Order. A duty having been paid on tobacco imported from the Somers Islands from the beginning of that plantation, for providing ammunition and maintaining forts, ministers, and civil and military officers there, until very lately, some persons have withdrawn it; the members of the Company and all persons trading to those islands are ordered to pay the usual yearly duty not exceeding one penny per pound, on all tobacco imported from thence. [*Ibid., p.* 11.]

April 1. 66. Petition of Geo. Pasfeild, commander of the Barbadoes Merchant of London, to the Council of State. The ship, of 200 tons and 18 pieces of ordnance, is bound to Barbadoes with a supply of arms for that island, of which there is great want. Prays for a warrant to protect 20 seamen and 10 landsmen from being pressed into the service of the State. *Endorsed,* "Rd. 1 April. Ord. 3 April 1656."

April 1. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant for Geo. Pasfeild to transport 30 horses to Barbadoes. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 13.]

April 1. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIII., p.* 292.]

April 3. Order of the Council of State. To free the Company of the above ship from imprest as desired. [*Ibid., Vol. CIV., p.* 22.]

April 4. Similar Order. Referring report of Sir Wm. Roberts, Dennis Bond, and John Stone, upon the accounts of Capt John Leverett, commander of the forts taken from the French in America, to Commissioners of the Admiralty, with the accounts themselves, and those formerly delivered by Major Sedgwick, for their report, also what they think fit to be done with those forts. [*Ibid., p.* 26.]

April 5. Minute that the Committee for the affairs of Jamaica, consider of two letters from Major Sedgwick and Capt. Goodson. [*Ibid., Vol. CXLV., p.* 16.]

April 11. Orders of the Council of State. Four months provisions to be forthwith dispatched to Jamaica, for supply of the fleet and land forces there; also two regiments of 600 men each, to reinforce the island. One or more person or persons to be sent to the West Indies with fitting instructions for better governing and managing affairs there. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 41.]

April 16. Order of the Council of State. Concerning Edward Winslow's allowance as a Commissioner for the expedition to America; referring it to General Disbrowe, Lord Strickland, Col. Jones, Col. Sydenham, Mr. Rous, Earl of Mulgrave, and Sir Chas. Wolseley, for their report; also as to what money was advanced to him. [*Ibid., p.* 54.]

April 17. Similar Order. Commissioners of the Admiralty to appoint a convenient ship for convoy of a vessel, not named, bound to New England, with lading of great value. [*Ibid., p.* 58.]

April 18. 67. Representation of Susanna, relict of Edward Winslow, and Josiah, his son and sole executor, to the Lord Protector and Council. Her husband was appointed, on 12 Dec. 1654, one of the Commissioners in the expedition with General Venables to the West Indies, with a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum, 500*l.* of which was advanced to him, but he died on his voyage, on 8 May 1655, and left debts to upwards of 500*l.* Prays, notwithstanding he died before the year expired, that the remaining 500*l.* may be paid to satisfy the creditors. *Underwritten,* "Oliver P. We referr this paper to o^{r} Councell, Ap^{rell} 18, 1656." *Annexed,*

67. I. *Another copy of the above petition. Endorsed,* "R^{d} of Lord President, 8 Feb. 1656."

67. II. *Report upon preceding petition. Leaving it to the consideration of the Council of State what further recompence they shall think fit to be given to the petitioner and her children, in respect of her husband's service.*

April? 68. Petition of Colonel Christopher Kaynell, Governor of Antigua, in behalf of the merchants, inhabitants, and traders there, to the Committee for Trade and Navigation. Pray to be heard about certain proposals intimating the situation, commodities, benefits, &c., of those fruitful islands, that speedy resolutions may be taken. *Annexed,*

68. I. *Proposals for the preservation of Antigua from present ruin and destruction. Situation bigger than Barbadoes, with large and secure harbours on all sides: climate healthy, soil not inferior to any of the Caribbee Islands, and very productive in tobacco, sugar, indigo, and cotton. Great store of saltpetre; natural salt ponds, plenty of fish and fowls, and good stock of cattle. Many plantations have been deserted because Colonel Henry Ashton declared for the adverse party, and through the wars between England and Holland commerce has been hindered. Prohibition of foreign trade has prevented the arrival of considerable supplies expected, especially by "the Norweesers" already settled there. No supplies of servants have of late arrived from England; number of fighting*

1656. Vol. XII.

men very inconsiderable. Unless some speedy course is taken to remedy these evils, the island will be quite deserted, and if it fall into the possession of an enemy, the utter ruin of all the English plantations in those parts will be imminent.

68. II. *Considerations upon the above proposals by order of* 16 *April* 1656, *for keeping afoot the island of Antigua. All arms and ammunition, of which a supply to be sent, and clothing outward bound, and all commodities imported for five years to be free of customs. English servants to be sent over "as prisoners and the like, if not, Scotch and Irish." Planters to be encouraged to go on with their plantations; those that fail to be disposed of by the Governor to others who will settle them. The "Norweeses" and other strangers to be permitted to trade and supply their respective plantations.*

68. III. *Report of the Committee of Trade "delivd. by his Highness in Council* 6 *May* 1656.*" The purport of the above considerations more in detail, with the exception of foreign trade, recommended by the Committee to be adopted, as well as that Protestants of what nation soever be encouraged to live under the English Government in the island.* 1656, *May* 2.

May 5. Order of the Council of State. Referring letters from Major Sedgwick and Captain Goodson, dated at Jamaica, to Committee for that island, for their report. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 97.]

May 8. Similar Orders. Concerning supply of six months victuals for 4,000 men for the fleet and forces at Jamaica. One hundred pounds to be paid to Lieut. Col. Brampston, towards furnishing himself for his expedition to Jamaica. [*Ibid., pp.* 103, 135.]

May 9. Similar Order. The whole business relating to arrears of pay to the forces in Jamaica to be referred to Capt. Rich. Deane, Rich. Sydenham, Francis Hodges, and Robt. Bowes, or any two of them, to report to the Committee for that island, from whom they are directed to receive instructions. *On* 15 *May, Bartholomew Fillingham was substituted for Capt. Deane.* [*Ibid., pp.* 108, 117.]

May 13. Similar Order. Referring petition of the well-affected of the town of Gravesend, in Long Island, America, with the papers annexed, to the Committee for Jamaica, for their report. [*Ibid., p.* 116.]

May 15. Similar Orders. Petition and proposals of Col. Christ. Kaynell, Governor of Antigua, with other certificates and examinations, to be referred to Committee for Trade. Col. Wm. Erayne, Commander-in-Chief of the land forces in America, to have an allowance of 3*l.* per day; for a warrant to advance 400*l.* thereof. Two ketches to be

1656. Vol. XII.

fitted for a voyage to Jamaica; the Marshal General and 200 soldiers, to recruit Col. Carter's regiment, to be transported therein. The pay of the soldiers there to be settled. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 118, 140.]

May 21. 69. Report of Commissioners of the Admiralty. That a Dutch vessel, the Katherine, one of the fleet when General Penn went to the West Indies in 1654, was there disposed of, by special order of the Lord Protector and Council, without the knowledge of the Commissioners. A considerable quantity of hides sent from Jamaica to New England were likewise disposed of by Capt. Crispin, but nothing of the proceed has by him, been reduced to the account of the Commonwealth.

May 22. Orders of the Council of State. Concerning the transportation of 1,200 men from Knockfergus, in Ireland, and Port Patrick, in Scotland, to Jamaica; Martin Noell contracting to send them over at 5*l.* 10*s.* per head. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 140–42, 150.]

1656? 70. Petition of Margaret, relict of Major Edward Gibbons, of Boston, New England, to the Council of State. Has made it appear that "the fort of John's, near New England," with the lands and plantations adjoining, were forfeited to her husband by the non-payment of a mortgage upon them for 3,379*l.* 10*s.* by Mons. Delatour, who is now likely to be re-established in possession. Having no other livelihood, prays that Delatour may be ordered to pay her 200*l.* yearly until the debt be satisfied, or else that a clause may be inserted in the order of restitution to pay the whole sum. *With note underwritten by "Delatour,"* that he thinks it reasonable to comply with the petitioner's demands.

May 29. Orders of the Council of State. Approving report upon petition of Mons. Delatour, concerning the forts of St. John, Port Royal, and Pentecost, in Acadia, and the lands purchased by him of the Indians, together with the country called Nova Scotia; representing their opinion that Delatour be permitted to enjoy the same, and the whole trade and traffic there, upon certain conditions, set forth in 13 articles, which being performed, a patent may be granted to Chas. St. Stephen, Lord Delatour, Thos. Temple, and Wm. Crowne, their heirs and assigns. Draft of instructions for Col. Brayne, upon his repair to Jamaica, agreed to. Three thousand pounds to be delivered to him for necessary contingencies, and the charges of fortifications in the island. All goods of the growth of Jamaica, and manufactures from thence, to be custom free for five years [*altered to seven years in Order of 5th June*]. Provisions to be speedily provided for Jamaica; and 14,000*l.* paid to Richard Hutchinson, Treasurer of the Navy, for that service. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 151–54.]

June 3. Similar Order. Referring reports of Committee of Trade, concerning petition from the island of Barbadoes, and Newfoundland and the pilchard trade, to a Committee of Council. [*Ibid., p.* 159.]

Vol. XII.

1656.

June 5. Order of the Council of State. Concerning the instructions for Col. Wm. Brayne, going to Jamaica, which were perfected and agreed to. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 162, 164.]

June 5. Instructions for Colonel Brayne, Commander in-Chief in Jamaica. To set sail with the first opportunity to Jamaica. Acquaint the Commissioners that the letters from Major-General Sedgwick and Vice-Admiral Goodson, of 9 Nov. and 24 Jan. last, have been received; that the state of the army and fleet gives great cause "of being humble before the Lord, who hath in such legible characters made known his displeasure," in sweeping away so many by death; but that, "after much searching of heart," the Government has "in His name and fear," resolved to prosecute the design, and 1,200 men, with supplies, and four months provisions for 4,000 men, will be speedily sent over. To take all the forces into his charge, and the true state of affairs into his consideration. To consider what fortifications will be necessary in Jamaica, and other places in America. Power to give rewards and encouragement to those employed in the public service. To inspect the treasury and the stores there, and have a true account kept. To take into consideration how the island may be most speedily and effectually planted. The horses and other cattle there trained and made useful, that the Commonwealth may be eased of their great charge. Power to license the inhabitants to trade with "the Criolians," or natives of any part of America, and to grant letters of reprisal against the Spaniards. To inquire into the condition of the fleet; establish laws for the good government of the island; treat with the Spaniards, Criolians, or natives of the West Indies, for the surrender of forts, places, &c.; and to act by himself, or with the Commissioners, to further the intent of the Commonwealth, to secure an interest in the West Indies. Power to appoint officers. "Read and agreed, 5 June 1656." [*Ibid., pp.* 881-83.]

June 19. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of petition of divers of the island of Barbadoes, specifying the exports to Barbadoes, for which no customs will be demanded after 25 March next, the commodities for which licence must be obtained, and those which will pay duties, with the rates. The like to be granted in reference to Antigua. Upon debate concerning the treaty with Sweden, it was agreed that as to ships going to the English plantations in America, the same be, as was formerly offered. [*Ibid., pp.* 189, 190, 193.]

June 20. 71. Abstract of patent granted to Cecil, Lord Baltimore, specifying the boundaries of Maryland.

72. Engraved portrait, by Abra. Blotling, of Cecil Calvert, Baron of Baltimore in Ireland, absolute lord proprietary of the provinces of Maryland and Avalon [Newfoundland], Ann. Dom. 1657, aged 51. *Inscription in Latin.*

Vol. XIII. 1656, July—1659.

1656.
July 1. 1. Proposals of Col. Christopher Kaynell, Governor of Antigua, to the Lords of Trade and Navigation. If importation of the commodities of the island into England, custom free, be not allowed, he proposes that a garrison of 500 soldiers be kept upon the island, or a supply sent of English and Scotch servants, with arms, ammunition, and negroes. The number left to their Lordships. Two ships of 200 tons each, provided for the use of the colony, may give such encouragement, that the island may be kept in possession of the Commonwealth without further charge. A continued supply of servants necessary as prisoners, and the like. Course for their transportation. *Endorsed,* "Read 1 July 1656. Ord. to be resumed Thursday."

July 1. Orders of the Council of State. Proposals of Col. Christ. Kaynell to be taken into consideration on the 3rd. Report of Committee of Trade, for regulating the Newfoundland trade, contained in 12 articles, to be turned, except the 11th art., into instructions to the commanders of convoys going thither, and to the Governor there. Encouragement of the Newfoundland trade to be respected in the pressing of seamen. Martin Noell to ship for Jamaica certain commodities, a list of which is appended, with their cost. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 213, 218, 219.]

July 1. Whitehall. Warrant for letters of marque against the Spaniards for Capt. Wm. Cooke, master of the Hopewell, and five other vessels, named, ready to sail with soldiers to Jamaica. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 4.]

July 3. Orders of the Council of State. The Grantham to be fitted for a voyage to the West Indies. Four victualling ships to proceed to Port Patrick and Knockfergus, take in their proportion of men and hasten to Jamaica. Paper presented by Capt. Christ. Kaynell, Governor of Antigua, to be referred to a committee, to consider of the raising of a fort there for securing the interest of the commonwealth, and of such inhabitants as remain there, and of transplanting the rest to Jamaica. Petition of Col. Wm. Hilliard, concerning his having purchased 50 acres of land in John's Parish, Barbadoes, about 13 years since, for which Edward Cole has obtained a judgment contrary to law and justice, to be transmitted to the Governor of Barbadoes, to endeavour a composure of the matters in difference. The Governors of Barbadoes, St. Christopher's, and other the Caribbee islands, with Capt. Gregory Butler, to be authorized to collect monies and goods owing to the Commonwealth, and deliver them to the Commander-in-Chief of the forces at Jamaica. Capt. Butler's account, for his service in the late voyage in America, to be examined, in order that he may return thence with the first opportunity. [*Ibid., pp.* 220–21, 224–25.]

July 3. 2. Col. Chr. Kaynell, Governor of Antigua, to Col. Jones, one of the Council of State. Propositions concerning the customs upon commodities and trade of the island. That it may be supplied with

Vol. XIII.

1656. 400 or 500 servants. No able-bodied men to be allowed to leave until they are in a condition to defend themselves. Twelve minions would be very useful. Will set out two ships to sea without any charge to his Highness, if he will bestow them for the service of the colony. Believes, if these proposals be not speedily granted, that it will be impossible to retain the island. Some resolutions then necessary, that so the people may shift for themselves.

July 4. 3. Petition of Thos. Jenner to the Lord Protector. His vessel and goods, to the value of 349*l.*, were taken from him at Boston, by order of Capt. Allen, by a derived power from Capt. Sedgwick, and are detained by Capt. John Leverett. Prays for restitution and damages, according to the judgment of those to whom his case has been already referred. *Underwritten* is a reference, with the report annexed, to the Privy Council, Whitehall, 4 July 1656. *Annexed,*

3. I. *The report of Colonel Cock, Roger Ludlowe, and Thos. Dunne, above referred to. Endorsed,* "To be delivered to the Lord Deputy. Referred 8 July 1656. Ord."

3. II. *Account delivered by Capt. Leverett to the Committee, of the goods taken in Jenner's vessel.*

3. III. *Report upon the above petition. That Capt. Leverett be required to make restitution to the petitioner of the goods underwritten, amounting to* 194*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, *or the value in money of such as are undisposed of.* 1656, *July* 10.

July 8. Order of the Council of State. Authorizing Col. Wm. Brayne, now going Commander-in-Chief of the forces in Jamaica, to take up provisions in America for their use, not to exceed 5,000*l.* [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 228.]

July 14. Westminster. 4. Warrant for Articles of Agreement [concluded on 16 July 1656] between Oliver, Lord Protector, and Sir Charles St. Stephen, Lord Delatour, Bart. of Scotland, Thos. Temple, and Will. Crowne, to pass the Great Seal. Letters Patent to be granted on or before 10th of August next, for all those lands in America called Acadia and that part of the country called Nova Scotia, the boundaries of which are particularly described, with reservation of lands already granted to any colony in New England. Prohibition of trade with the savages to all others without licence, and power to seize vessels so employed. Twenty mouse skins and twenty beaver skins to be rendered yearly to the Lord Protector or his successors. Also the sum of 1,812*l.* due to officers and soldiers since 15 Aug. 1655, according to the establishment made by Robt. Sedgwick, Major Gen. of the forces there. Governors to be approved by commission under the Privy or Great Seal of England. Ordnance, ammunition, and martial stores to be preserved for the service of the State and security of the forts. Commodities arising by trade with the natives to be sent to the United Kingdom, to be free from custom or impost. Margaret, the relict of Major Ed. Gibbons, to be paid 379*l.* 11*s.*, owing heretofore upon the mortgage of Fort St. John by

Delatour, who with Temple and Crowne agree to give security for the performance of all the covenants in this agreement. *Underwritten* is a Minute, "Received 16 July 1656. J. Lisle." [*Copy.*]

[July 14.] 5. Another copy of the preceding.

[July 14.] 6. Extract of the above, specifying the boundaries of the grant. *Endorsed by Williamson.*

July 15. 7. Petition of Col. Christopher Kaynell, Governor of Antigua to the Council of State. At the desire of his Council and all the inhabitants he undertook a voyage to England at his own charge, to give an account of the island, which he has performed to the best of his abilities. Is desirous that the business should be determined that he may return. His salary not half enough to defray the charges of housekeeping. Has spent the greatest part of his estate in the purchase of ammunition, or else the island had not been in possession of the English. Has forborne to levy upon the inhabitants, because of their poverty. His goods, to the value of nearly 1,000*l.*, sent from Antigua to defray his expenses in England, all taken by Dunkirkers. Wishes to go to sea within 14 days. Prays that the premises may be taken into mature consideration, so that he may return to his charge, his dearest relation and family.

July 15. Orders of the Council of State. Capt. John Leverett to have a warrant for payment of arrears of two years' salary at 15*s.* per day, and his disbursements about the forts taken from the French in America. Petition of Capt. Christ. Kaynell, Governor of Antigua, concerning some points relating to that island, to be considered on the 17th. Lieut.-Col. Edw. Tyson and 14 others to be transported to Jamaica in the Grantham frigate. Petition of Richard Bennett and Sam. Mathews, agents for Virginia, and the rest of the plantations in the Bay of Chesapeake, to be referred to Sir Chas. Wolseley, Col. Sydenham, Lord Lisle, Sir Gilbert Pickering, and Mr. Rous for their report. Colonels Edw. Salmon, Tobias Bridge, Winthrop, Talbot, and John Mills, Lieut.-Col. Fras. White, Capt. John Limbrey, Capt. Thos. Alderne, Martin Noell and John Thompson, merchants, to be a Committee for managing affairs in Jamaica and the West Indies: with instructions. The Committee of Council for Jamaica to consider what branch of the public revenue may be set apart for carrying on the affairs of the Commonwealth in that island. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 245–46, 250–51, 253–54.]

July 15. Warrant to the Commander of the provision ship, bound to Jamaica, to transport to that island Lieut. Col. Edward Tyson, John Howorth, Thos. Humphry, Wm. Hix, Jas. Garden, Timothy Smith, Wm. Duer [?] Thos. Plumpton, Fitz Williams Hack, Wm. Merrick, Fras. Dunn and Christopher Doyton, with his wife, two children, and necessaries. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 16.]

Vol. XIII.

1656.

July 15. Minute that the Committee for the affairs of Jamaica, call to advise the Committee appointed this day, to whom the management of his Highness' affairs in the West Indies is referred. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLV., p.* 20.]

July 22. Whitehall. Warrant for Melchior van Loon, servant to Lord Geer, a subject of the King of Sweden, to pass to Barbadoes or other the Caribbee Islands, to endeavour to get in his debts. [*Ibid., Vol., CXXXIV., pp.* 17, 18.]

July 22. Order of the Council of State. For the Committee for the business of Antigua to prepare proposals meet for that island, and report thereon. [*Ibid., Vol. CV., p.* 267.]

July 23. Similar Orders. Martin Noell to take on board 120 soldiers for Jamaica, and be discharged from his contract of going to Scotland. 500*l.* to be allowed to Capt. Gregory Butler, for arrears for services as a Commissioner in the expedition to the West Indies. Dr. Wilson to be sent physician, his salary not to exceed 15*s.* per diem. Mary, wife of Major Richard Hope, to be transported to Jamaica on the States' account. Upon proposals of Capt. Christ. Kaynell, Governor of Antigua, certain arms and ammunition were ordered out of the public stores for defence of that island, the merchants trading thither to be allowed 300 men out of Scotland, to be transported to Antigua at their own charge. The proportions of shoes, boots, horses, arms and ammunition to be transported yearly to Barbadoes, agreed to. [*Ibid., pp.* 273–75.]

July 23. 8. Petition of Mary, wife of Major Richard Hope, now in Col. Holdip's regiment in Jamaica, to the Council of State. By Secretary Thurloe's directions she was accepted a passenger on the Grantham, bound to Jamaica, but the Commissioners of the Admiralty have suddenly countermanded the order, and her clothes being on board she is ready to perish through want, if not relieved. Prays that orders may be given for her free passage, to join her husband. *Endorsed* "Ord. 23 July, 1656."

July 23. 9. A particular of the commodities which it is desired may be annually sent to Barbadoes; with reasons. This list includes 12,000 doz. of shoes, there being at least 25,000 Christians in the island; shirts, drawers, caps, arms, ammunition, horses, tools and implements, all sorts of provisions and liquors. *Annexed,*

9. i. *Report of Committee for America. Concerning rules and licences for transporting provisions, horses, and ammunition to Barbadoes; that they should not be made use of to the advantage of particular persons. Whitehall,* 1656, *Sept.* 2. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 1 Sept. Ord. 20 Nov. 1656."

July 24. Orders of the Council of State. For the arms ordered out of the public stores for Antigua to be delivered to Capt. Christ. Kaynell; for a licence to transport people thither. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 284.]

1656. Vol. XIII.

July 25. Order of the Council of State. Directing Commissioners of the Admiralty to take the information against three ships that took men from Jamaica without their consent and sold them at Virginia, and report thereon. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 286.]

July 31. Order of the Council of State. Upon consideration of a paper from Colonel Crowne and Thomas Temple, concerning their sureties, in pursuance of the articles upon which the patent is granted to them of the Forts of St. John and Pentecost, approving Sir Richard Temple, Clement Oxenbridge, and John Corbet, and directing the Commissioners of the Admiralty to take security of them. Colonels Winthrop, Talbot, Mills, and Lt.-Col. White, to be added to the Committee for Jamaica. Petition of Richard Bennett and Samuel Mathews, agents for Virginia and the rest of the plantations in Chesapeake Bay, together with representation of the Governor, Council, and Burgesses, of the Assembly, also report from Lords Whitelock and Widrington, upon petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore and the several papers thereunto annexed, to be referred to Committee for Trade, to inform themselves of the state of the case and report thereon. [*Ibid., pp.* 297, 301, 303.]

July 31. 10. Report of a Committee of Council, upon petition of Colonels Mathews and Bennett, agents for Virginia. Have considered the petition and report from Lords Whitelocke and Widrington, about the differences relating to Virginia and Maryland, and recommend that the whole matter be referred to Committee for Trade for their opinion.

Aug. 5. Whitehall. Warrant for Robt. Thompson and Fras. Willoughby, Commissioners of the Navy, to go aboard the Hopewell, Wm. Watts, master, and see her speedily dispatched to Jamaica with the men and provisions, for the States' immediate service. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 310.]

Aug. 9. Westminster. 11. Patent containing a grant to Sir Chas. St. Stephen, Lord Delatour, Thos. Temple, and Wil. Crowne of the country and territories called Laccady [Acadia], and Nova Scotia, with reservation of powers and privileges as in the articles of agreement. [*See ante, p.* 444, *No.* 4.]

Aug. 14. Orders of the Council of State. Concerning the apprehending of lewd and dangerous persons, rogues, vagrants, and other idle persons, who have no way of livelihood, and refuse to work, and treating with merchants and others for transporting them to the English plantations in America; also letter for the Major Generals and Commissioners of the respective counties upon that subject. The custom for coals exported from the Commonwealth to be appropriated towards carrying on his Highness's affairs in America. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 329–31.]

Vol. XIII.

1656.

Aug. 14. Minute that the Committee for Jamaica send for the Committee for the West Indies and communicate the resolutions of the Council about vagrants, &c. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXLV., p.* 21.]

Aug. 19. Order of the Council of State. Referring proposals of Jas. Grover, about transporting persons from Long Island to Jamaica, to Committee for the West Indies to treat with him for so doing, and to report thereon. [*Ibid., Vol. CV., p.* 340.]

Aug. 19. 12. Petition of Thos. Colclough, of London, merchant, trading to Virginia, to the Lord Protector and Council. For licence to export 30 quarters of malt to the English plantations there, upon paying duties according to the book of rates. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 26th."

Aug. 19. 13. Petition of Nathaniel Herne, merchant, to the Council of State. For a licence to transport 40 horses to Barbadoes, upon payment of the usual customs.

Aug. 26. Orders of the Council of State. Directing committee for Jamaica to consider of rules for granting licences to transport horses, shoes, boots, arms, and ammunition to Barbadoes, so as not to be made use of to the advantage of particular persons. For a licence to Thos. Colclough, merchant, to export 30 quarters of malt to Virginia, for supply of the English plantations there, upon payment of duties according to the book of rates. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 349.]

Sept. 11. Similar Order. Sir Gilbert Pickering to be added to the Committee for Jamaica. [*Ibid., p.* 386.]

Sept. 13. Similar Orders. The Committee for America to consider the whole business of the Somers Islands, and report what they conceive fittest to be done for the safety thereof. The Governor and Company of Adventurers not to make any alteration in the places of command without approbation of his Highness and Council; the ship [the Loyalty] now bound thither not to depart without special licence. [*Ibid., p.* 393.]

Sept. 22. Similar Order. For a pension of 100*l.* per ann. to be paid to Johanna, relict of Maj.-Gen. Robt. Sedgwick, who died in the service of the Commonwealth, in Jamaica. Lord Strickland and Col. Jones to consider how it may be raised out of delinquent's lands or otherwise. [*Ibid., pp.* 407–8.]

Oct. 2. Similar Orders. The two ketches provided for Jamaica to be sent thither with all speed; the victualling of the fleet and forces there to be considered. [*Ibid., p.* 421.]

Oct. 7. Similar Order. Upon report of Committee for America concerning proposals for transporting persons from Long Island to Jamaica; to confer with the Committee for Jamaica. [*Ibid., p.* 430.]

Vol. XIII.

1656. Oct. 7. Treasury Chamber, Westminster. 14. Report of Committee for America to [the Council of State]. Upon the state of the Somers Islands in reference to their constitution, governing powers, fortifications, militia, &c. Recapitulate the patent granted by King James I. in 1615, and the commission superseding it, granted on 23 June 1653, by the Council of State, because of the misgovernment of the Company in England and the disposition of the governing power in the islands "to invite Charles Stuart's interest to take possession" thereof. The islands for the most part naturally fortified or otherwise secured by four forts, with 60 guns, and five companies; 1,500 men able to bear arms, and the commands in good hands. About 3,000 inhabitants with but one minister. The charges of government amount annually to 500*l.*, and the duties from tobacco to 800*l.* per ann. Recommend that the government of the Company should be again vested by patent in certain select persons approved by his Highness and the Council of State; that the government remain at present in the hands of those in power; fitting ammunition be forthwith sent; and a duty of 1*d.* per pound levied upon all tobacco from thence.

14. I. *Commission appointing Cornelius Holland, Colonel Owen Rowe, Sir Thomas Wroth, and* 14 *others a Company, by the name of the Governor and Company of the City of London for the plantation of the Somers Islands, to take into consideration the present condition of those plantations, many well affected persons there having been much oppressed and unjustly dealt with, in relation to matters of conscience. Whitehall,* 1653, *June* 28. [*Certified copy.*]

[1656.] 15. Names of 25 persons who, "it is desired," may be appointed by his Highness and Council, a Company for the government of the Somers Islands. Gen. Disbrowe to be Governor, and Col. Owen Rowe, Deputy Governor, with power to choose officers for the government of those islands. No Court to be kept unless the Governor or Deputy Governor is present.

[1656.] 16. Colonel Owen Rowe to the Council of State. In 1653 the government of the Somers Islands was entrusted to certain persons by commission, which he delivered to the Committee for America, who thereupon chose a Governor and all other officers for the government of those islands. A commission was afterwards sent over to several men well affected to the Commonwealth, to examine into certain acts of rebellion, but the Government there, by virtue of King James' patent, refused absolutely to act upon any orders received from the Council of State. They met and declared they had heard that King Charles was put to death, "which act they abhorred as bloody, traitorous, and rebellious," proclaimed King Charles II., and agreed not to be governed but by the King's laws. They enforced the oath of supremacy, imprisoned those that refused to take it, and banished some of the Independents, who they affirmed were of that party that put the King to death. The old Company

1656. Vol. XIII.

in England encouraged them in those transactions, but have done nothing "for relieving those poor suffering people," and have rejected the commission of the Council, and act wilfully against the Government of the Commonwealth. Hears that the old Company have had several hearings before the Committee for American Affairs, who have drawn up a report to the Council of State.

[Oct. 16.] 17. Petition of the Governor and Company of the Somers Islands to the Lord Protector. Having elected officers for the government of those islands, were about to send them over with several commodities and ammunition, when they received two orders from the Council of State, forbidding any alterations to be made in the government, and restraining the ship from proceeding in her intended voyage. Pray that they may be secured in their just rights, and have liberty to proceed according to their fundamental constitutions, and that certain complaints exhibited against the Company in 1650 and later, and the Company's answers, may be again brought before the Council of State. Subscribed by Thos. Marten, Secretary.

Nov. 11. Order of the Council of State. Report of Committee for Jamaica, concerning the Somers Islands, to be considered on the 13th. Several petitions for transporting horses to Barbadoes to be referred to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, Col. Jones, and Lord Strickland, for their report. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 488–89.]

Nov. 13. 18. Petition of Nicholas Blake, Nicholas Juxon, and Rich. Basse, merchants and part owners of the Friendship, to the Lord Protector and Council. Have sundry plantations belonging to them in Barbadoes, which greatly need working horses. Pray for a licence to transport 30. *Endorsed,* "Ref. 13 Nov. Ord. 18 Nov. 1656."

Nov. 13. Orders of the Council of State. Report concerning the Somers Islands, together with petition of the Governor and Company, and the whole business, to be referred to General Disbrowe, Col. Jones, Lord Strickland, Lord Lambert, the Lord Deputy of Ireland, Col. Sydenham, or any two of them, for their report. Letter signed John Poyntz, concerning the inclination of divers persons to remove from Nevis and other places in America to Jamaica, to be referred to the Committee for Jamaica, to take into particular consideration ; also how the transplanting of persons from Nevis, St. Christopher's, New England, or any other of the English plantations in America to Jamaica, may be managed with most convenience. Petition of Nicholas Blake and others for a licence to transport 30 horses to Barbadoes, to be referred to a committee. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 491, 496, 498.]

Nov. 18. 19. Petition of Captain John Leverett to the Lord Protector. On 28 July last, he received an order upon the Treasury for the payment of 4,482*l.* 3*s.* 11½*d.*, due to him for money laid out in the service of the Commonwealth in America, but has not received the money, although he has waited almost 12 months from his family

1656. VOL. XIII.

and calling in New England, to his great loss and affliction. Prays that some effectual order may be given that the money may be presently paid, and his estate and credit kept from ruin. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 18 Nov. 1656."

Nov. 18. Orders of the Council of State. Concerning payment to Capt. John Leverett of his disbursements, about the forts taken from the French in America. Warrants to be granted to several petitioners for transporting horses to Barbadoes. Capt. Wilkinson, who commands the chief castle in the Somers Islands, to be continued in that charge till further order, and a letter of encouragement written to him. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 500, 505–6.]

Nov. 18. Whitehall. The Council of State to Capt. Wilkinson. Importance of the Somers Islands to the interest of the Commonwealth. Supposition that the Spaniards will endeavour to get a footing there. Doubtful that a principle of disaffection may be yet retained by some of the inhabitants; he is encouraged to attend to his duties as commander of the fort, to keep a vigilant eye upon the malignant and discontented party, that they may have the less opportunity to prejudice the island's safety, and to use his best endeavours to secure the interest of the Commonwealth. [*Ibid., pp.* 541–42.]

Nov. 18. 20. Petition of Martin Noell, Wm. Chamberlain, Col. Draxe, Col. Hooper, Peter Leere, Capt. Manyford, and Mr. Batsen, merchants, planters, and traders to Barbadoes, to the Lord Protector and Council. Have received intelligence that by reason of extraordinary rains, lately fallen in the island, almost all their horses, neat cattle, negroes, and other servants, are destroyed, and their works must lie still unless speedily supplied. Pray for licence to transport thither 600 horses and 600 neat cattle. *Endorsed,* "18 Nov. 1656."

Nov. 18. 21. Petition of Anthony Rous to the Lord Protector and Council. Is an inhabitant of, and has a plantation in Barbadoes, in absolute need of 25 horses at least, which were formerly supplied to the island by the Dutch and Portuguese. Prays for a licence to transport so many upon payment of the usual customs. *Endorsed,* "18 Nov. 1656."

Nov. 18. Warrant for Hugh Powell to transport 30 horses to Barbadoes upon paying the usual customs. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 44.]

Nov. 18. Similar warrant for Francis Soames. [*Ibid., p.* 45.]

Nov. 19. Whitehall. Similar warrant for John Bland, merchant, to transport 40 geldings to Barbadoes. [*Ibid., p.* 46.]

Nov. 19. Similar warrant for Nathaniel Herne, merchant. [*Ibid., p.* 47.]

Nov. 19. Similar warrant for Wm. Chamberlain to transport 100 horses. [*Ibid., p.* 48.]

Vol. XIII.

1656.
Nov. 19. Similar warrant for Martin Noell to transport 200, for Capt. Manyford and Mr. Batsen to transport 100, for Col. Hooper and [Peter] Leere 100, and for Col. Draxe 100. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 48.]

Nov. 20. 22. Petition of Wm. Allen, Thos. Rodbard, Dennis Gauden, John Harris, and John Miller, part owners of the John and Katherine, to the Council of State. For a licence to transport twenty horses to the island of Barbadoes. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 20 Nov. 1656."

Nov. 20.
Whitehall. Warrant for Nicholas Blake, Nicholas Juxon, Richard Bass, and others, to transport 30 horses to Barbadoes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 50.]

Nov. 20. The like for Wm. Allen, Thos. Rodbard, and others, to transport 20 geldings. [*Ibid.*]

Nov. 27. Order of the Council of State. Paper concerning the plantation in Newfoundland, to be referred to Lord Lambert, Sir Chas. Wolseley, Lord Fienes, and Earl of Mulgrave, for their report as to whether the prosecuting of the plantation, there should be discontinued. [*Ibid., Vol. CV., p.* 532.]

Dec. 2. 23. Petition of Capt. John Leverett to the Lord Protector and Council. Has waited almost a twelvemonth from his family and calling in New England, but cannot receive from the treasury, the money laid out by him for the Commonwealth, in the navy and army business for America. Prays that he may be paid out of the money brought in by the Spanish prizes. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 2 Dec. 1656."

Dec. 2. 24. Petition of Johanna, relict of Major-Gen. Robt. Sedgwick, to the Lord Protector and Council. Has obtained a Privy Seal for payment of 500*l.*, salary due to her husband, as Commissioner in Jamaica, but cannot receive the money. Prays that she may be paid out of the Spanish prizes. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 2 Dec. 1656."

Dec. 2. Order of the Council of State. Upon the preceding petition, directing Commissioners of the Treasury to take effectual order for the payment, by 100*l.* or 50*l.* a week "as fast as the monies that shall come into the said receipt shall enable." [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 542-43.]

Dec. 3. Similar Order. Directing Col. Edward Salmon and the rest of the Committee for America, to take into consideration the whole business concerning the arrears due to the officers and soldiers, and their widows, and representatives, and certify the result. [*Ibid., p.* 550.]

Dec. 16. Similar Orders. Supplies to be provided for Jamaica for four months for 3,000 men. Upon petition of Peter Cole and John Harwood, concerning payment for supplies furnished in New England for the forces in Jamaica, by authority of the Commissioners at Jamaica, Admiral Goodson, Robt. Sedgwick, and Col. Edw. D'oyley. Letter to be written to the Commander-in-Chief at Jamaica, to invite the English on the island of Eleuthera, alleged to be about 60, to Jamaica, and in case of their removal thence, to clothe and provide victuals and other accommodation for them; if not free to go to Jamaica, to send them to England. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., pp.* 573-74, 578.]

Dec. 17. Order of the Council of State. Upon certificate from Committee of Trade, in pursuance of a former order, of 31 July last [*see p.* 447, *No.* 10], petitions of Richard Bennett and Samuel Mathews, agents for Virginia; representation of the Governor, Council, and Burgesses there; report from Lords Whitelock and Widrington, upon petition of Cecil Lord Baltimore. The above certificate and "the whole matter," to be referred to the Committee for Foreign Plantations, to speak with the parties and report what they conceive fit to be done; also upon what is now proposed by the Lord Deputy, who is added to that Committee. [*Ibid., pp.* 581-82.]

Dec. 23. Whitehall. The Council of State to the Governor or other Commander-in-Chief of Jamaica. Directions concerning the English Protestants in Eleuthera, as above. [*Ibid., p.* 950.]

Dec. 23. Whitehall. The Council of State to the Commander-in-Chief of the English fleet in America. About 60 English [Protestants, in the margin] from their residence in the Somers Islands, through the violent prosecution of some ill-affected persons there, having gone to Eleuthera, where they have suffered much hardship, he is requested to send a vessel thither to invite them to Jamaica; the Commander-in-Chief of Jamaica has been directed to take care to provide victuals and other accommodations for them on their arrival. [*Ibid., p.* 949.]

Dec. 26. 25. Bond of James Grover, of Gravesend, Long Island, America, to pay 50*l.* to Sec. John Thurloe, lent to him for payment of his debts, and to defray his expenses home; being dispatched with an answer from the Lord Protector to the complaints of certain injuries done to the inhabitants of Long Island by the Dutch, and those of other countries who live upon the island. [*Signed and sealed.*]

1656. Mem. concerning the title of England to Acadia or Nova Scotia. Discovery by Cabot. Henry IV., of France, grants Letters Patent to De Monts, 8 Nov. 1603. Sir Wil. Alexander's patent, of 10 Sept. 1621, who by his deed of 30 April 1630, gives it to Lord Delatour. Seizure by Major Sedgwick, and subsequent grant to Delatour, Thos. Temple, and Will. Crowne by Cromwell, 10 Aug. 1656. Delatour gives up his title on 20 Sept. following, to Temple and Crowne. [*Colonial Corresp. Vol. VI., No.* 71.]

1656.

Names of Officers and Soldiers engaged in the American Expedition, who during the Year 1656 applied for Arrears of Pay, or on whose account such applications were made by their Widows or Representatives. Many of the persons alluded to in the applications of Widows or Representatives are stated to have lost their Lives in the Expedition to America or in Jamaica. [*See note* 26 *March* 1656, *ante, p.* 438. Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV.*]

——	Date.	Page.
Lieut. Ralph Hardwick	April 2	16
Capt. Thos. Hancock's children	„ 18	61
Mary, widow of Ensign Hen. Hunt.	„ „	„
Mary, widow of Capt. Edw. Spry.	„ „	„
Mary, widow of Lieut. Ralph Garth.	„ „	„
Mary, widow of John Broome	„ „	„
Benjamin Larkin	„ „	62
John Chum, serjeant	„ „	„
Amary, widow of Lt. Col. John Clarke.	May 13	116
Lieut. Ralph Hardwick	„ 15	117
Elizabeth, widow of Major Vincent Corbett.	„ 16	128
Katherine, widow of Capt. Edw. Baynard.	June 5	164
Mary, widow of Thos. Gage, chaplain.	July 18	261
Elizabeth Corbett, widow	„ „	„
Clement, wife of Henry Hilliard	„ „	„
Capt. Chas. Glapthorne	„ „	263
Edward Beswich, drummer	„ „	264
Capt. Robt. Hay Tub	„ 24	283
Major Ferguson, deceased	„ „	„
Jas. Berry, deceased	„ „	„
Capt. Thos. Hancock's children	„ „	„
Lieut. Ralph Garth, deceased	„ „	„
John Browne	„ „	„
Lieut. Edward Spry, deceased	„ „	„
Elizabeth, widow of Maj. Vin. Corbett.	Sept. 5	370 395
Capt. Bartholomew Davis, deceased.	„ „	371 386
Katherine, widow of Capt. Edw. Baynard.	„ „	371 395
Katherine, widow of Capt. Baynard.	„ 15	397
Anne, widow of Capt. Rich. Bamford.	„ „	„
The widow of Capt. Henry Davis	„ „	„
The widow of John Perryman	„ „	„
The widow of Lieut. Thos. Bushel	„ „	„
Anne, widow of Wm. White	„ „	„
Elizabeth, widow of Capt. Wm. Wimball.	„ „	„
Major Wm. Hill's daughter	„ „	„
William Alder	„ „	„
Anne, widow of Thos. Smith	„ „	398
Grace, widow of Prov. Marshal Thos. Goodfellow.	„ „	„
Elizabeth, widow of Thos. Florey	„ „	„
Anne, widow of Wm. Feris	Sept. 15	398
Jane, widow of John Pye	„ „	„
Dorothy, widow of John Palmer	„ „	„
Elizabeth, widow of John Elliott	„ „	„
Grace, widow of Abraham Bolton	„ „	„
Abigail, widow of Jas. Inskip	„ „	„
Alice, widow of Rich. Symonds	„ „	„
The widow of Jos. James	„ „	„
Mary, mother of Henry Hunt	„ „	„
John Ginger	„ „	„
Serj. Jas. Pinkernell	„ „	„
Bryan Hodgson	„ „	„
Sarah, widow of John Wilson	„ „	„
Henry Hilliard, surgeon	„ „	„
Lt. Col. Christ. Ennis	„ „	399
Serj. Rowland Litchfield	„ „	„
Serj. John Royden	„ „	„
Lieut. Lewis Prother	„ „	„
Lieut. Thos. Trafford	„ „	„
Hugh Jones	„ „	„
Thomas Upshaw	„ „	„
Richard Wells	„ „	„
Thos. Cudworth, deceased, Judge Advocate.	Oct. 21	453
Anne, widow of Wm. Hulston	„ „	„
Amy, widow of Thos. Sutton, serjt.	„ „	„
Mary, widow of Maj. Gen. Rich. Fortescue.	„ „	„
Anne, mother of John Albert	„ „	„
The widow of Capt. Rich. Young, Adj. Gen.	„ „	„
Jane, widow of Jos. Ovey	„ „	„
Elizabeth, widow of Geo. Knight	„ „	„
William Hayes	„ „	„
Anthony Scales	„ 31	464
Major Fortescue	Dec. 3	550
Henry Hilliard, surgeon	„ „	553
Thomas Hosier	„ 11	570
Lt. Samuel Bedlow, alias Bellewe	„ 25	600
Ensign John Pollard	„ „	„
Thos. Patsill, corporal	„ „	„
Capt. George Butler	„ „	„
Capt. Thos. Salkeild	„ „	„
Hugh Peirce, serjeant	„ „	„
Capt. Rich. Steevens	„ „	„
John Charles, soldier	„ „	„
William Meeres, soldier	„ „	„
Nich. Foster, soldier	„ „	„
Phœbe, widow of Edw. Cleave	„ „	„
Avis, widow of Hen. Kingston	„ „	„
Barbara, widow of Thomas Knott	„ „	„
Ensign Geo. Watts, deceased	„ „	„

1656.

NAMES of OFFICERS and SOLDIERS engaged in the AMERICAN EXPEDITION, &c.

—	Date.	Page.	—	Date.	Page.
Martha, widow of Fras. Bellamy	Dec. 25	600	Eliz., widow of Jonas Hopkins, soldier.	Dec. 25	601
Henry Holland, soldier - -	" "	"	Wm. Webb, soldier, deceased -	" "	"
Mary, widow of John Osburne -	" "	601	Edward Hunt, serjeant - -	" "	"
Timothy Bancroft, soldier - -	" "	"	Mathew Dancey, drummer, deceased.	" "	"
Mary, widow of Lt. Col. Christ. Ennis.	" "	"	Joane, widow of Lt. Col. Hen. Bartlett.	" "	"
William Hide, deceased - -	" "	"	Abigail, widow of Jonat. Judkin, soldier.	" "	"
Anne, widow of Thos. Hughes -	" "	"	Katherine, widow of Geo. Turbervile, soldier.	" "	"
Jane, widow of John Durant -	" "	"	Capt. Daniel How - - -	" "	"
Capt. Nath. Rockwell, deceased -	" "	"	Ellen, widow of John Agar, alias Eager, soldier.	" "	602
Lucy, widow of John Midlebrooke, alias Midleborough.	" "	"	Alice, widow of Thos. Ward, soldier.	" "	"
Elizabeth, widow of Wm. Amy	" "	"	Rose, widow of Rowland Litchfield, serjt.	" "	"
Mary, mother of Thos. Edwards	" "	"	Bridget, widow of Gilbert Haythorne, soldier.	" "	"
Solomon Griffin, soldier, deceased	" "	"	Anne, widow of John Brooke, drummer.	" "	"
Nicholas Bowden, surgeon, deceased.	" "	"	Wm. Wright, serjeant - -	" "	"
Wm. Snelling, soldier, deceased -	" "	"	Joane, widow of Jas. Stanniford, soldier.	" "	"
Frances, widow of Robt. Spence, soldier.	" "	"	Isaac Chaplyn, chaplain, deceased	" "	"
Hester, widow of John Gavill, serjt.	" "	"	Rebecca, widow of Wm. Fudge, gunsmith.	" "	"
Joane, widow of Jas. Debora, soldier.	" "	"	Lt. Thos. Totty - - -	" "	"
Mary, widow of Thos. Clarke, soldier.	" "	"	Giles Cotterell - - - -	" "	"
Olive, widow of Wm. Banister, soldier.	" "	"			
Eliza, widow of John Marshall, soldier.	" "	"			

VOL. XIII.

1657.

Jan. 1. 26. Petition of Thos. Ellis to the Council of State. For a licence to export 1,000 pair of shoes to the island of Barbadoes. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 1 Jan. 1657."

Jan. 1. Order of the Council of State. For the licence above mentioned. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 609.]

Jan. 1. Whitehall. The licence above named. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 55.]

Feb. 3. Orders of the Council of State. Petition of Major-General John Colleton to be referred to the Committee for Jamaica. Petition of Nicholas Isaac and others, concerning a voyage by them intended to the West Indies, to be referred to Commissioners of the Admiralty. [*Ibid., Vol. CV., p.* 671.]

Feb. 12. Similar Order. Report concerning the case of Giles Cotterell, Assistant to the Fire-Master at Jamaica, to be referred back to the Committee for America, to certify the sum fit to be allowed him. [*Ibid., p.* 710.]

Vol. XIII.

1657.

Feb. 17. Order of the Council of State. Report of Committee for America, concerning bills of exchange drawn for New England, for provisions for Jamaica, to be considered on the 19th. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 718.]

Feb. 19. Similar Orders. Concerning the above report, directing warrants to be issued for payment of the several bills of exchange therein set forth. The Lord Deputy to be added to the Committee to whom Maj.-Gen. Colleton's petition is referred. [*Ibid., pp.* 727–29.]

Feb. ? 27. Report upon petition of Major-General John Colleton, of Barbadoes. That he was prevailed upon by Sir Geo. Ayscue, at the reduction of that island, to accept the office of a judge, and Gen. Venables gave him a colonel's commission of a regiment of horse, and Major-General of all his Highness's forces in Barbadoes, from which employments the Governor has dismissed him without any just cause. Recommend that Major Colleton be continued in those employments, and the Governor ordered to give an account of the reasons of the petitioner's dismissal.

April 14. Order of the Council of State. A convoy to be provided for several ships bound to Newfoundland, and instructions given to the commander to make one of them ready with all speed to carry Col. Thomas Temple and his company to his plantation in Nova Scotia or Acadia, in order to his settling in the forts and government there, according to his patent and commission from his Highness. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CV., p.* 790.]

April 30. Similar Orders. The election of officers by the Company of Adventurers for the Somers Islands, appointed for the 6th May, to be suspended, and the matter depending before the Council, concerning that Company, to be heard on the 13th May, when all parties concerned are directed to attend. The petitioners from the city of Bristol to have liberty to export to Barbadoes and the plantations 2,500 dozen pair of boots and shoes for supply of the colonies there. [*Ibid., pp.* 802–3, 808.]

May 14. Similar Order. Petition of Capt. English Smith, late planter in the island of Nevis, and some time of the Council there, to be referred to any three of the Council for their report. [*Ibid., p.* 821.]

July 23. Similar Order. Concerning a report of the state of Jamaica. General Disbrowe to attend his Highness with it, and receive his pleasure therein. [*Ibid., Vol. CVI., p.* 30.]

July 25. 28. Memorial of René Augier. Observations in explanation of his proposals concerning a number of foreigners of the Protestant Reformed religion, being employed at Jamaica or elsewhere in the West Indies, so as to negative the designs of the Jesuits in those parts, which for some reasons ought not to be mentioned in the patent he intreats the Lord Protector to grant him.

1657. VOL. XIII.

Aug. 4. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of petition of Capt. English Smith, late a planter and one of the Council in the island of Nevis, with state of the case annexed, both as to himself and divers others of the inhabitants; setting forth that a petition was presented to Col. Luke Stokes, the late Governor, in the name of the freeholders of the South-west division, praying that the commission by which the authority of the island acted might be considered, and laws made for regulating the soldiery there; that the petition was dismissed, and the petitioners excluded from acting in the Assembly, whereupon many inhabitants, whose names are given, prepared a petition to his Highness, complaining of the sufferings of the godly and well affected, and the danger of presenting their grievances, and praying for such immunities and privileges as were thought fit; which being brought to the hands of the Governor and Council, Capt. Smith and many others were imprisoned, and their estates confiscated or fined in great sums. Recommend a new Governor for the island in the place of Col. Stokes deceased, that the several persons remaining in the island be set at liberty and restored to all their former employments, and that they may be secured from any question or trouble, for representing their just grievances to his Highness. The America and the Look Out to have free trade in part of the West Indies upon giving security for 5,000*l.* to return the product of the voyage to England. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., pp.* 48–50, 57.]

Aug. 6. Similar Order. Information having been received that Wm. Harwyn, a soldier, and divers young persons were without their consent taken on board the Conquer, bound to the West Indies; Sir John Barkstead, Lieut. of the Tower, Col. Francis White, and Major Miller are directed to inform themselves what passengers are there embarked, and upon what terms, and in case they find any not engaged by indenture, to be forced or enticed aboard, to order their discharge, and to report their proceedings. [*Ibid., p.* 60.]

Aug. 29. Col. Fr. White and Major Miller [of the Committee for America] to [the Council of State?]. Have taken an account of the passengers embarked on board the Conquer, and how they were enticed there. Those persons unwilling to go were demanded of the master of the vessel, but he refused them, and only two soldiers were delivered. On the same sheet is, *annexed,*

29. I. *Names of persons on board the Conquer, bound to Virginia. They include* 11 *persons "taken by the Spirits," most of whom are unwilling to go; Mary Cooper and Elizabeth Smaldridge willing to go if they had their clothes; and* 15 *persons who voluntarily went on board.* 1657, *Aug.* 6.

[Aug. 7.] Petition of Alice Lane to [the Lord Protector]. Sets forth her great sufferings in the West Indies, her husband and son having been drowned in Eleuthera, and that arrears for service in England

Vol. XIII.

1657.

of 702*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* are certified. Prays relief. *Minute.* "Report offered to the Council that she may have a pension of 10*s.* per week. The opinion and directions of the Council desired in similar cases." [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CLI., No.* 19.]

Aug. 13. Treasury Chambers. 30. Committee for America to the Council of State. Are preparing an account of the business before them [concerning money for Jamaica]. Wishing to relieve the many pressing necessities and deserving hard cases that have come before them, some being in a starving condition, desire that 1,000*l.* may be paid to the Committee for contingencies to carry on the work. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 14 Aug. 1657."

Aug. 14. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of Col. White and Maj. Miller, certifying that they found Wm. Adrian and ten others unduly enticed on board the Conquer, directing that the ship be suffered to depart after setting on shore those unwilling to go the voyage. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 84.]

Aug. ? Proposals for transporting Irish to Maryland "respited." *Minute only.* [*Ibid., Vol. CLI., No.* 33.]

Aug. ? Petition of Jane Balden to [the Lord Protector]. Her husband lost his life in the service at Jamaica, leaving her three children miserably poor. Prays some relief. [*Minute. Ibid., No.* 61.]

Sept. 3. 31. Petition of Capt. Garret Tisen to the Lord Protector. Has been very serviceable at Jamaica from the first settling. Was made a free denizen, and had liberty from Maj. Gen. Wm. Brayne, the Governor, to ship a quantity of tobacco for England in the Success, Zachary Browne, commander; but the Commissioners of Customs have seized it, as Spanish tobacco. Prays that the seizure may be taken off, and he discharged from paying custom and excise. With reference to the Council of State, signed by Nath. Bacon. *Endorsed,* "Ord., 15 Sept. 1657." *Annexed,*

31. i. *Report of Council of State upon the above petition. Referring it to Commissioners of Customs; if they find it true to discharge the seizure and permit the petitioner to take up the tobacco free, according to the order of* 29 *May,* 1656.

31. ii. *Report of Commissioners of Customs. The petitioner is unable to make positive proof that his tobacco is of the growth of Jamaica, but having freely offered to take* 12*d. per lb. for all that is sound, they believe it is not of the growth of Spain.* 1657, *Sept.* 24.

Sept. 8. 32. Petition of Wm. Allen, and others, merchants, trading to Virginia, to the Lord Protector and Council. Commodities of English leather are by law prohibited to be exported to foreign

1657. Vol. XIII.

parts, and the English plantations not being able to subsist without, pray for a warrant to export 3,000 pair of shoes, upon payment of the duties. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 15 Sept. 1657."

Sept. 15. 33. Petition of Humphrey Lee to the Council of State. Is bound to Virginia, and desirous to furnish the English planters there with boots and shoes. Prays for a warrant to export 400 or 500 dozen. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 15 Sept. 1657."

Sept. 15. Orders of the Council of State. For warrants for Wm. Allen and partners to export to Virginia 3,000 dozen of shoes; and to Humphrey Lee to export 400 dozen, for supply of the English planters there. Petition of Capt. Garrett Tisen, showing that, being encouraged by the chief Governor to settle in Jamaica, and having liberty from Maj.-Gen. Brayne to ship goods from thence to England, a quantity of tobacco of the growth of that island has been seized by Commissioners of the Customs; to be referred to the Customs, and the seizure discharged if the allegations are true. *The seizure was ordered to be discharged on* 29 *Sept.* [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., pp.* 145–47, 184.]

Sept. 16. Whitehall. The warrant for William Allen, Thos. Colclough, and others, above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 93.]

Sept. 16. Similar warrant for Humphrey Lee as above. [*Ibid., p.* 97.]

Sept. 22. Order of the Council of State. Petition of Capt. John Leverett, praying order for the receipt and auditing of his accounts, about the forts taken from the French in America, to be referred to Commissioners of the Admiralty for their report. [*Ibid., Vol. CVI., pp.* 163–64.]

Sept. 29. Similar Orders. Col. Wm. Brayne, Commander-in-Chief in Jamaica, having been authorized to purchase provisions for that service to the amount of 5,000*l.*, directions are given for payment of bills of exchange for the same. The present want of ministers in Jamaica to be referred to the Committee for America, to consider how they may be supplied, and to offer proposals thereon. [*Ibid., pp.* 184–85, 188.]

Oct. 1. 34. Petition of Capt. James Desenne [?] to the Lord Protector. Has been assistant in convoying English ships, and rescuing some of them from the enemies of the Commonwealth; and, desirous to continue his trade for Jamaica, has shipped certain commodities necessary for the inhabitants. Prays for licence to trade to Jamaica without interruption. *Underwritten,* is a reference to the Privy Council; Whitehall, 1657, Oct. 1. *Annexed,*

34. I. *Certificate of the services rendered by Capt. Desenne to English ships.* 1653, *Jan.* 31.

34. II. *Warrant signed by Admiral Wm. Goodson and Col. Edward D'oyley, Commanders-in-Chief of the sea and land forces in America, for Capt. Desenne to trade,*

Vol. XIII.

1657.

without prejudice to the Act for trading. Jamaica harbour, 1656, *July* 2. [*The petitioner's name is spelt differently in each document, viz., Desenne, Decenne, and De Seine.*]

Oct. 9. Orders of the Council of State. Thos. Povey to be added to the Committee for America. Warrant for Humphrey Lee to export 400 dozen pairs of boots and shoes to Virginia, to be signed. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., pp.* 207–8.]

Oct. 13. Similar Order. Report of Committee for America to be referred to Committee for Jamaica, to hear their reasons, and any other thing that may be offered "touching this business," and report thereon; the Lord Deputy, Earl of Mulgrave, and Mr. Secretary, to be added to that Committee. [*Ibid., p.* 212.]

Oct. 15. Similar Order. Warrant to be renewed for Jas. Desenne, master of the Bonaventure, of Dieppe, to trade to Jamaica. [*Ibid., p.* 218.]

Oct. 15. Whitehall. The warrant above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 99.]

Oct. 20. Orders of the Council of State. Proposals of René Augier, and memorial annexed [*see ante, p.* 456, *No.* 28], to be referred to the Lord Deputy, Lord Strickland, Lord Fienes, Earl of Mulgrave, Sir Gilbert Pickering, Mr. Secretary, and Lord Lisle, for their report. Paper of Capt. English Smith, touching Jamaica, to be referred to Committee of Council, to whom the above proposals are referred for their report; also report of Committee for America, concerning Jamaica. Col. Sydenham to be added to that Committee. [*Ibid., Vol. CVI., p.* 221.]

Oct. 22. Similar Order. Sir Humphrey Bennett to be at liberty, from his imprisonment in the Tower, to prepare for his transportation to America, upon certain conditions. [*Ibid., p.* 226.]

Oct. 27. Similar Order. Upon letter from Lieut. General Brayne, from Jamaica, of 23 Jan. last; payment is directed of two bills of exchange amounting to 1,059*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*, for provisions bought there for the use of the State. [*Ibid., p.* 242.]

Oct. 29. Similar Order. Report of Committee for America, concerning the revenue in Barbadoes, to be referred to Commissioners of the Treasury for their report. [*Ibid., p.* 248.]

[Nov. 11.] 35. Petition of Robert Knightley and partners, merchants, to the Lord Protector and Council. The estate of Capt. Ant. Strange, of Barbadoes, who lately killed Capt. Geo. Bowyer, of the same place, but has since escaped, is escheated. Capt. Strange is indebted to the petitioners to the value of 700*l.* Pray for relief. *Underwritten* is a reference to the Committee for America for their report. Whitehall, 11 Nov. 1657. *Annexed,*

35. i. *Report of the Committee to the Lord Protector, upon the above petition. Cannot ascertain the demand of the peti-*

1657. VOL. XIII.

tioners, the debt having been contracted upon the island, where the books remain, but when made out to the Governor and Council there, think that it should be allowed, and satisfaction given out of the estate of Capt. Strange. Treasury Chamber, 1658, *Jan.* 8.

Nov. 26. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of petition of Fras. Lord Willoughby of Parham. After giving security for 10,000*l.*, to embark within six months for Surinam and not do anything prejudicial to the Commonwealth, he will be set at liberty, and allowed to transport himself with his company, servants, and goods, and enjoy the settlements already made by him there, according to the articles granted on the surrender of Barbadoes. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 307–8.]

Dec. 1. Similar Order. Report of Committee for America and annexed paper signed by several merchants, concerning the government of Virginia, to be referred to Committee for Jamaica for their opinion. [*Ibid, p.* 317.]

Dec. 3. 36. Petition of Robert Ostler to the Council of State. For a licence to transport 40 horses and 3,000 dozen of shoes to Barbadoes, upon payment of the usual customs. *Underwritten* is a minute, "Mr. Ellis, of Bristol, 1,000 dozen of shoes to the Barbadoes." *Endorsed*, "Ord. 3 Dec. 1657."

Dec. 3. Order of the Council of State. For the warrants desired above. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 319.]

Dec. 3. The warrants above mentioned. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIV., pp.* 103–4.]

Dec. 10. Similar Orders. Concerning the business of Jamaica. 4,000*l.* to be paid on account of the forces there; 6*l.* 10*s.* per head to be allowed by the State for the transportation of 14 wives of officers and soldiers; and several reports to be considered. Philip Jogan, Nicholas Warren, and other merchants to have liberty to trade with the Virgin Mary and All Saints to any part of the West Indies. Tobacco from Jamaica belonging to Samuel Lawson and others to be passed free of duty. [*Ibid., Vol. CVI., pp.* 335–36, 339–40, 341–42.]

Dec. 17. Similar Order. Reports of Commissioners of the Admiralty touching the accounts of Capt. Leverett and Vice-Admiral Goodson, together with all papers relating thereto, to be referred to General Disbrowe, Sir Chas. Wolseley, Col. Sydenham, and others. [*Ibid, p.* 351.]

Dec. 18. Similar Order. Upon report of Committee for Jamaica, concerning the unsettled government of Virginia, proposing that some fit person be sent over as Governor, and nominating Edward Diggs as one who would satisfy all parties and interests among them, and desiring his Highness at least to nominate a Governor before the ships of the year go away, that the minds of all concerned may be the better satisfied; advising his Highness to nominate such a person for Governor as he shall think fit. [*Ibid, p.* 358.]

VOL. XIII.

1657.

NAMES of OFFICERS and SOLDIERS engaged in the AMERICAN EXPEDITION, &c. in continuation of List, at p. 454. For the Year 1657. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bks., Vols. CV., CVI.*]

——	Date.	Page.
		Vol. CV.
Elizabeth, widow of Major Geo. Faulkner.	Feb. 5	684
Elizabeth, widow of Major Vincent Corbett.	„ 6	692
Anne, widow of Major Rich. Bamford.	„ 12	705
Col. Anthony Buller - -	„ „	710
Capt. Henry Potter - - -		„
Jane, " wife or widow " of John Dean, Provost Marshal.	„ „	„
John Barrow, Chaplain - -	„ „	„
Lieut. Col. Fras. Mercer -	„ „	„
Lieut. Thos. Huddlestone - -	„ „	„
Capt. Wm. Fleetwood - -	April 30	805
		Vol. CVI.
Vice-Admiral Wm. Goodson -	July 21	20
Mary, widow of Lt.-Col. Christ. Ennis.	Aug. 27	122
Capt. Nath. Bowers, deceased -	Sept. 24	173
Col. John Humphreys - -	Oct. 9	207
Lieut. Col. Bland - - -	„ „	„
Major John Hilkins - - -	„ „	„

1657 ? 37. Petition of Mathias Lynen, merchant, and the rest of the late Associates of the Guinea Company of Scotland, to the Lord Protector. In 1637, their ship, the St. Andrew, of Edinburgh, on her return from trading to Africa, was perfidiously seized by the then Governor of St. Thomas, all goods made prize of, and the men most barbarously murdered. Have not been able hitherto, through unavoidable accidents and revolutions, to prosecute their case. Pray that his Highness, " their only remaining refuge under God the righteous," will assist them with his letters recommendatory to the King of Portugal, where their case is yet depending. *Underwritten,* John Thurloe has desired And. Marvell to write a letter upon this petition to the King of Portugal. *Annexed,*

37. I. *The case of the Guinea Company of Scotland concerning their ship, seized by Don Lorenzo Perez de Tavora, a Portuguese; the goods made prize of, and the men most barbarously murdered by him. Demand for* 200 *lb. weight of gold* 10,000*l.; for the vessel and the rest of her goods* 5,000*l.; and for interest from* 1637 *to* 1657 *at* 6 *per cent.* 18,000*l. Total* 33,000*l.; besides compensation for the cruel assassination of so many men, and the expenses the Company have been put to in prosecuting their claims.*

1658.
Jan. 29. Order of the Council of State. For setting forth the Charity to the West Indies. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 419.]

Feb. 9. Similar Orders. For payment of 400*l.* to Vice-Admiral Wm. Goodson, as a gratuity for his extraordinary service and expenses, from 20 June 1655, the date of his commission from Gen. Wm. Penn to command in chief the sea forces in Jamaica, General Penn

1658. VOL. XIII.

departing on 25th, to his arrival in England, 26 April 1657, being 672 days, having left Jamaica 31 Jan. 1657. Petition of [Capt.] John Leverett to be referred to Commissioners of the Admiralty. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 424.]

Feb. 9. Whitehall. Warrant for Alderman Nathaniel Temms, Martin Noell, Thos. Breton, and others, merchants, to trade with the Charity, in the West Indies. [*Ibid., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 106.]

March 16. Orders of the Council of State. Upon the conveniency of lending the Sparrow Pink to Col. Temple for the service of the Plantation and trade in Nova Francia. [*On 18th it was ordered to be delivered to Martin Noell and Capt. Watts, for advantage of the trade in Nova Scotia* [*and on* 30 *March*] *with all her guns, tackle, and furniture. Ibid., Vol. CVI., pp.* 498, 506, 533.]

March 23. Similar Order. Petition of the inhabitants of the Somers Islands and papers annexed, to be referred to Lords Disbrowe, Richard Cromwell, Fienes, Mulgrave, Fleetwood, Wolseley, and Jones, to report what may be fit for the good government, preservation, and advantage of those islands. [*Ibid., pp.* 509–10.]

March 25. 38. Order of Committee of the Council of State, to whom the petition of the inhabitants of the Somers Islands and the papers annexed were referred; directing some of the Company of those islands to attend at the Council chamber at 8 a.m. on Monday next, when the business will be taken into consideration. *Annexed,*

38. I. *Copy of the order of reference of* 23 *March* 1658.

38. II. *Petition of the inhabitants of the Somers Islands to the Lord Protector. Complain that the Company have "made a breach" of their charter in not furnishing them with proper supplies. Are naked for want of clothing, naked to their enemies for want of ammunition, and destitute for want of godly teachers. Pray to be governed according to the laws of England, to dispose of their labours to the best advantage, and not be forced to keep their goods until the Company send for them, which the Company has neglected to do for two years. Signed by Horatio Mallory, John Rivers, and* 16 *others.*

38. III. *Grievances of inhabitants of the Somers Islands. Their ministers have not received any salary for some years past. Are exposed to invasion for want of ammunition, their ports shut by the Company against any trade to their advantage. Wish to know how the duties upon tobacco for the last* 12 *years past have been appropriated; whether the supplies sent to them by the Company can be considered sufficient for their wants; and desire that their grievances may be heard before his Highness and Privy Council.*

VOL. XIII.

1658.

38. IV. *Names of the* 18 *inhabitants above mentioned who have chosen Captains John Lymbrey and Philip Lea, with power to seek relief for their grievances and act in their behalf. Somers Islands,* 1657, *Dec.* 4.

38. V. *List of those able to bear arms under the command of Horatio Mallory, Captain of the band in Southampton tribe, Somers Islands.*

38. VI. *Account of the artillery and ammunition in Commonwealth Castle, Southampton Fort, Smith's Fort, and Padgitts Fort, Somers Islands, taken* 9 *Dec.* 1657.

March 27. 39. Petition of Thos. Brayne, father and executor of Lieut.-Gen. Wm. Brayne, deceased, in Jamaica, to the Lord Protector and Council. His son was in the service of the Commonwealth from the beginning of the troubles, and contracted many debts to prepare himself for the western expedition, which has impaired both their fortunes. Has proved his son's will, and made application for his arrears, upon which the Committee for the affairs of America have reported. Prays for their speedy payment. *Underwritten,* is a reference to the consideration and order of the Privy Council. *Annexed,*

39. I. *Copy of the report of the Committee for America, above alluded to. The pay of General Brayne, appointed Commander-in-Chief of his Highness's forces both by sea and land in the American expedition, commenced from* 17 *June* 1656, *and continued to his death the* 2 *Sept.* 1657, *and amounts, at* 3*l. per diem and* 20*s. per diem as colonel, to* 1,772*l. Endorsed,* "Rd. 29 March. Ord. 6 April 1658."

39. II. *Original of the preceding. Endorsed,* "Rd. 17 March 1658."

March 29. Order of the Council of State. Petition of Francis Hodges Geo. Robinson, Jas. Hadley, and Wm. Waddington, to be referred to Committee for Jamaica. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 528.]

April 6. Similar Orders. Upon petition of Thos., father and executor of Lieut.-Gen. Wm. Brayne, deceased, at Jamaica, setting forth that his father was appointed Commander in-Chief on 17 June 1656, in which command he continued until 2 Sept. 1657, the day of his death, and that his arrears were 1,772*l.*; directing the amount, minus 400*l.* paid in advance, to be paid to the petitioner. Concerning the accounts of Capt. John Leverett, about the forts taken from the French in America, to 1st May 1657, the time of delivering up the forts to Col. Temple by his Highness's order; warrant for payment of 1,899*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* due thereupon, to be issued, and letter to be written to the Governor of New England, to examine those accounts, and to speak with Col. Temple, and report thereon to the Council of State. [*Ibid., pp.* 542, 544-46.]

April. The Council of State to John Endecott, Governor of Massachusetts in New England. Capt. John Leverett having presented an account of his receipts and disbursements about the forts taken from the French in America, and several particulars appearing more fit to be examined near the place, he is directed, with the assistance of Col. Temple, Thos. Lake, who kept the accounts, and others, to examine those accounts, and report his proceedings with expedition. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 870.]

April 8. Order of the Council of State. For a warrant for 20*l.* to Elizabeth, wife of Henry Archbold, for transportation of herself and family to her husband in Jamaica. [*Ibid., p.* 553.]

April 22. Similar Order. Petition of Nathaniel Brewster, Wm. Washbourne, and Geo. Baxter, on behalf of several inhabitants of Fairfield and Long Isle in New England, to be referred to Committee for foreign plantations for their report. On 6 May this petition was recommitted to the same Committee, to speak with Major Bourne and Capt. Willoughby therein. [*Ibid., pp.* 573, 600.]

April 27. St. Leonards. [Maryland.] Laws enacted at a General Assembly held at St. Leonards, Maryland, by Capt. Josias Fendall, Governor. Concerning the gage of tobacco hogsheads; killing wolves; prohibition of ground leaves and seconds; register of births, marriages, and burials; and the advancement of children's estates. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., pp.* 33–36.]

April 27. St. Leonards. [Maryland.] Act passed at a General Assembly held at St. Leonards, Maryland, by Capt. Josias Fendall, Governor. For confirmation of certain articles, bearing date 24 March 1658, between the Lieutenant and Secretary of Lord Baltimore, and the Commissioners in whose hands the government of the province then was; confirmed with certain reservations by Lord Baltimore's declaration of 30 July 1659. *See p.* 475. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., pp.* 31–33.]

May 3. 40. Agreement of Lieut. Lyon Gardiner, Thomas Baker, and John Hand, Deputies for the town of East Hampton, to associate and join themselves to the jurisdiction of Connecticut. Subscribed by Daniel Clarke, secretary, on behalf of the colony of Connecticut, by order of the General Court, held at Hartford, 21 May 1658.

May 7. Order of the Council of State. For the Lioness of London and the Hope, to trade to the West Indies. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 602.]

May 20. Boston. 41. Proclamation of the General Court of Boston, requiring John Bonithon to give himself up into the hands of the Governor by 1st of Sept. next, to answer complaints against him, and, in case of his neglecting to appear, offering a reward of 20*l.* for his apprehension, and bringing him alive or dead to Boston. Signed by Edward Rawson, secretary, certified by Francis Neale, clerk. [*Copy.*]

May 20. 42. Another copy of the above.

May 20. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of merchants, planters, and traders, to the English plantations in America, especially

Vol. XIII.

1658.

to Virginia, concerning the prohibiting, suppressing, and destroying tobacco planting in England; directing a letter to be written to the justices of the several counties, to put the Act of 1 April 1652, into effectual execution. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 629.]

May? 43. Agreement of the Company of Nova Scotia for carrying on a trade there. Captain Middleton to be sent over as agent of the Company, to treat with Col. Thos. Temple, Lieut. Governor, for settling a trade there. To be furnished with merchandise to the value of 800*l.*, which is to be raised by the subscriptions of Lords Fienes and Wolseley, Martin Noell, Thos. Povey, and others. Each subscriber of 100*l.* to have equal management and interest. Capts. Watts and Collier to be desired to be husbands to the Company. [*Copy, not signed.*]

June 1. Minute of the Council of State. That petition of Capt. John Leverett, about the monies owing to him on Privy Seals [for services in America], was read. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 657.]

June 3. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of petition of Robert Harding, of Dublin, wherein the petitioner sets forth that being forced to New England by the tyranny of the then power, where he suffered much hardship for 20 years; his losses at sea by the late King's forces and the French to the value of 5,000*l.*; his transplanting himself and family into Ireland in 1653, upon the encouragement held forth by Parliament to those so transplanting themselves, in consideration of which a lease of certain lands in Ireland was granted to him, but now being let to another person he prays a lease thereof under the Great Seal of Ireland for 31 years, for reasons sets forth. Recommending that the petition be granted, which is ordered accordingly. [*Ibid., pp.* 664–65.]

June 10. Similar Order. Upon petition of Caleb Elliot and Capt. Geo. Fry, taken prisoners on their return from Barbadoes, and paper annexed, concerning their exchange. [*Ibid., pp.* 681–82.]

June 11. 44. Warrant of the Commissioners, Samuel Symonds, Thomas Wiggin, and Edward Rishworth, appointed by the General Court of Boston, commanding the obedience and subjection of the inhabitants of the Province of Maine to the government of Massachusetts Bay. [*Attested copy, by Henry Fordlyn.*]

June 11. 45. Another copy of the preceding.

June 15. Order of the Council of State. For a portion of arrears to be paid to those wives willing to go to their husbands in Jamaica, viz., Henry Archibould, capt., maj., and col.; Hen. Hilliard, trooper and surgeon; Henry Rudyerd, capt. lieut.; Edmond Williott, corporal and serj.; John Yorke, corporal, serj., and soldier. [*On 8 July there is a further order on this subject.*] [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., pp.* 691, 744, 755.]

June 17. Similar Order. Petition of the Council and Assemby of Nevis, and of divers merchants, concerning the government of that island,

1658. VOL. XIII.

to be referred to Lords Fleetwood, Disbrowe, Sydenham, Wolseley, Strickland, and Lisle, for their report. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 702.]

[July 10.] 46. Petition of Robert Knightley, John Pemell, and Jeremiah Baxter, merchants, to the Lord Protector and Council. Pray for their sad condition to be seriously considered and order given for their relief, concerning a debt of 700*l.*, due to them by Capt. Strange [*see ante, p.* 460, *No.* 35]. *Underwritten*, is a direction to John Barrington to bring the petitioners into his Highness' presence, to speak with him in this business for his better information. Hampton Court, 1658, July 10.

July 22. Order of the Council of State. The Commissioners of Customs to permit divers merchants and others trading to Virginia, to ship for the use of the inhabitants 2,000 dozen of shoes in 10 ships, named. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., p.* 762.]

July 31. 47. Report of Commissioners of the Admiralty. They have received advertisement from Capt. Myng, commander of the Marston Moor, of his seizure of several Dutch ships trading at Barbadoes, which he carried to Jamaica. Colonel D'oyley, the Commander-in-Chief, requests directions for their disposal. Desire that orders may be sent by the ships now bound for Jamaica.

Aug. 3. 48. Petition of merchants and traders to Virginia and the rest of the English plantations in America to the Privy Council. Divers persons having, in a hostile manner, opposed the execution of the law for suppressing the planting of English tobacco, the petitioners pray that directions may be given to destroy the tobacco and secure the peace of the country. Signed by Edward Digges, Rich. Chandler, Henry Richards, Wm. Allen, Rich. Lee, Arthur Bayly, Thos. Colclough, Robt. Lewellin, and Sam. Harwar. *Endorsed*, "Rec. 3 Aug. Ord. 3 Aug. 1658."

Aug. 3. Order of the Council of State. Upon the above petition, concerning the opposition in Gloucestershire to those employed in putting in force the laws for suppression of the planting of English tobacco; directions for the militia in that county to give their best assistance for preventing similar disorders, and for the effectual execution of the law. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., pp.* 772-73.]

Aug. 3. Similar Order. Being a renewal of a former Order of 26 Nov. 1657 [*see ante, p.* 461], concerning the embarkation of Fras. Lord Willoughby, of Parham, and his company, to his settlement at Surinam. [*Ibid., pp.* 776-77.]

Aug. 12. Similar Orders. Concerning the seizure of five Dutch ships at Barbadoes. [*Ibid., pp.* 785, 813.]

Aug. 26. 49. Report of Committee to whom the business of the Dutch ships seized at Barbadoes was referred. Referring it to the Court of Admiralty to adjudicate with all possible expedition. *Endorsed*, "Ord. 26 Aug. 1658."

Vol. XIII.

1658.

Aug. 31. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of divers merchants and planters of Virginia, setting forth the distracted state of that colony, and the inconvenience that may ensue if the ships now going should depart without some declaration concerning the settling of the government there, and praying that the present Governor and Council may be directed to apply themselves to the peaceable management of affairs. Draft of letter is prepared and directed to be sent; but *in the margin it is stated that* this letter was vacated by his Highness's death, "*vide* another letter, Sept." [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI., pp.* 817-18.]

Sept. 2. Similar Order. Concerning the custody of the muster rolls for the forces in Jamaica. [*Ibid., p.* 825.]

Sept. 7. 50. Petition of several inhabitants and others, proprietors in the island of Bermudas, to the Privy Council. They addressed his late Highness complaining of the Company of Bermudas for choosing Capt. William Sayle, their Deputy Governor, and others, who had been in arms against the Commonwealth and disaffected to it, which was referred to the Committee for America for their report. The vessel to carry Capt. Sayle being ready to set sail, pray for an order to the Committee to report thereon. Signed by "Phil. Lea, in behalf of himself and petitioners." *Annexed,*

50. i. *Report of Committee for America. Upon the preceding petition, complaining that Capt. Wm. Sayle was chosen Deputy Governor. The articles exhibited against Capt. Sayle for the most part proved. His pretence of mediating with the enemy to compass his design of carrying the good people to Eleuthera. Was intimate with the chief actors in the rebellion, and closed with Mr. Viner and Mr. Hooper, scandalous ministers. Left his estate at his departure in the hands of the present Gov. Trymingham, the principal head of that rebellion. Said the execution of the late King was a treacherous and murderous act. Find also that Mr. Somersall, made Sheriff, Henry Tucker, Secretary and Councillor of State, and Hugh Wentworth, Capt. of Pagett and Warwick tribes, were disaffected to the Government and highly active in the rebellion there. Conceive the island to be of great importance to the Commonwealth and are of opinion that Capt. Sayle is altogether unfit to be entrusted with the government, and Somersall, Tucker, and Wentworth unfit to be in any command or public trust. Recommend that the commission from the Company to Sayle, who is upon his immediate departure, be forthwith recalled. Signed by John Mill, Tobias Bridge, Martin Noell, and Ri. Sydenham. Treasury Chambers,* 1658, *Sept.* 14.

50. ii. *Certificate of the Committee for America. Being a remonstrance against the persons chosen into places of authority*

in the Somers Islands by the Company. Capt. William Sayle, "a scandalous person and an enemy to the Commonwealth" made Deputy Governor. Names of the witnesses against him and their testimony. Breviat of the charges against Somersall, Tucker, and Wentworth; testimony of the witnesses and their names. Lieutenants and others guilty of the same fact elected and confirmed by the Company. Names of those ousted by the Company, who have ever been eminent in the island and are sufferers for their fidelity to the Commonwealth. Endorsed, "Rd. 15 Sept. Ord. 16 Sept. 1658."

50. III. *Report of Lords Disbrowe and Jones. Have examined into the charges against Capt. Sayle, who was sent for from the Downs whither he had gone on his voyage to the Somers Islands, and see no cause to stop him, but recommend that he be dismissed from further attendance, with a strict admonition to demean himself with circumspection and faithfulness to his Highness' interest and service.* 1658, *Sept.* 23. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 24 Sept. 1658."

Sept. 9. 51. Colonel Thomas Temple to Thomas Povey. Has received his letter of 20th May, by the hands of Capt. Middleton. Thanks him for the great love and care that could find him out even in the deserts of America, whither his unhappy lot has led him. Cheerfully accepts the offers in the joint letter. Finds Capt. Middleton very capable of the trust reposed in him; he is now going to visit all places along the coast of Nova Scotia. Has drawn upon the Company for 200*l.*, for provisions for the forts. Engages to satisfy it to their advantage with furs and skins in the spring. Intends writing more fully by Capt. Middleton's return. Begs he will acquaint Mr Collier or Mr. Watts about the bill of exchange.

Nov. 30. Account by Fras. Hodges, Treasurer of the land forces in Jamaica, of arrears due to the officers and soldiers returned from that island, and the parents and administrators of such as died in the service, in accordance with an Order of Council of 29th June last, with index of names. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XXVI.*]

Nov.? 52. Articles against Mons. Laborne, on behalf of Colonel Temple, Lieutenant General of Nova Scotia. In May 1658, Laborne invaded the country and seized the fort of Le Have, and all goods therein, belonging to Col. Temple, Ralph Wolseley, the commander, being turned out. Upon a summons to surrender the fort, Laborne killed Capt. Story and two others, Ralph Wolseley and six others being wounded. When brought prisoner to Boston, Laborne confessed he was sent by his father, who had gone to England to solicit from Cromwell the country of Nova Scotia. "His Lordship" [Lord Fienes] is requested to demand satisfaction from Laborne for loss of goods, &c., amounting to 700*l.*, besides the men's lives.

Nov.
London. 53. Representation by the French Ambassador of the complaint of the Company of New France in America. The English have

1658.

taken the fortifications of Port Royal, St. John, and Pentecost, pulled down the church and fort at Port Royal, and carried away the ordnance. Col. Temple has prohibited the Frenchmen from continuing their traffic with the Indians, which is their only means of subsistence, and has assaulted the Sieur Laborne at Le Have, and sent him and all his men prisoners to London. Temple has no power to do this, nor to deprive the French of the exercise of their religion; the civil and spiritual liberties having been confirmed by an order of the late Protector, which order was deferred only by his death. Desires that Commissioners may be appointed to treat with those of France for the settlement of all differences concerning those countries; that in the meantime the French may be left in quiet possession, Le Have restored to Mons. Laborne, and Temple prohibited from committing any more acts of violence.

Nov. ? 54. Minutes of a debate with Mons. C. Bastide, Mons. Laborne, Capt. Breedon, and another, by appointment of the French Ambassador and Lord Fienes. Restitution on behalf of the French Company demanded of Pentecost, Port Royal, and Le Have, now possessed by Col. Temple. Complaint against Temple for forcing Laborne from Le Have, and taking about 300*l.* in goods. The French ready to "make restitution of any pretensions of the English of money or otherwise." Laborne not empowered to give up any of the French pretensions; proposes arrangements until something more particular is concluded. Reasons. [*Rough draft with corrections.*]

1658 ? 55. "An expedient concerning differences between Col. Temple and Mons. Laborne as to Nova Scotia." Acts of hostility having been committed between some of the French and English nations, it is proposed, for prevention of all future differences until settled by treaty, that Col. Temple shall retain under his command all the forts now in his possession, viz., Pentecost, St. John, Port Royal, and Le Have; the French now residing there to be suffered to remain, upon duly submitting themselves to the English Government. French trade with the Indians to be in no wise permitted.

Dec. 16. 56. Petition of Robert Knightley, John Pemell, and Jeremiah Baxter to the Lord Protector and Council. Duplicate of *No.* 46, *ante, p.* 467. *Underwritten,* is an order to Mr. Malin, to procure the petitioner access to his Highness to speak with him concerning this business. Whitehall, 16 Dec. 1658. *Endorsed,* "Pray admitte."

Dec. 18. 57. Petition of Colonel Samuel Barry to the Lord Protector. Served his Highness's father four years in America, but has received very little pay. During his absence one of his brothers most unnaturally endeavoured the ruin of his family by detaining his small estate. Prays that his arrears may be paid. *Annexed,*

57. i. *Report of Committee for America upon the above petition Certify the dates of Col. Barry's commissions and employment, and his arrears amounting to* 1,185*l.* 8*s*, 1658, *Dec.* 21. *Endorsed,* "Ord. 30 Dec."

1658. Vol. XIII.

Dec. 27. Boston. [New England.] 58. Col. Thos. Temple to [Lord Fienes and Company]. Has received their letter and cargo by Capt. Middleton. Acknowledges their goodness in taking him and his affairs into their protection. The produce of the cargo, with a suitable profit, shall be sent to London as soon as trade will permit. Capt. Middleton has explored the country in a barque belonging to Col. Temple, with good pilots, but is now dangerously sick. Is emboldened to express his thoughts and knowledge of "this business." Nova Scotia very considerable to England, from the staple commodities it may produce; the chief, fishing. Furs, all sorts of mines, timber, excellent coals, and oil fishing in great abundance. Refers them to the instructions he has given Capt. Breedon, one of the chief of the New England merchants; has empowered him to contract with the Company on his part. Has concluded with Col. Crowne for a portion of land that formerly belonged to Plymouth patent; paid the New England merchants 5,000*l.*; also Capt. Leverett and the State, as bound by articles to the Lord Protector, 2,300*l.*; and Mons. Delatour, the twentieth skin, as by agreement. Concerning Capt. Rea's 200*l.* per annum, Capt. Breedon has orders to treat with him about it. Conceives three things necessary to a future settlement: a firm peace with the French, or means to defend the country from their invasion; a new patent; and a good stock of money. If the fishing trade were wisely managed, thinks the Company would soon be master of much of the King of Spain's revenues. Hopes his modest propositions will give satisfaction. Begs the [Sparrow] Pink may be speedily made ready.

Dec. 27. 59. Col. Temple to [Thos. Povey?] Necessity of obtaining a commission for preservation of trade in Nova Scotia, if again reinstated in his right and title to the country. Fears the merchants of New England will underhand bid money to Mr. Elliott, particularly one Mr. Horwood, "one of our Company." Is sure they have been great gainers by him; came before knowing how to manage trade, which first cast him into debt. Explains the circumstances. Was at great expense in keeping 150 men the first and second years. Capt. Breedon has promised, if necessary, to lay down 1,000*l.* for him. [*Copy, by Capt. Breedon.*]

Dec. 27. 60. Instructions of Col. Temple, Lieut. to the Lord Protector "in Acadia or Nova Scotia," to Capt. Thomas Breedon. To deliver Temple's letters to Lord Fienes and Company, and inform them fully of the state of affairs in Nova Scotia. To give an account of his debts, amounting to 4,660*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*, and of his stock at St. John's Fort, Port Royal, and Boston, worth 2,724*l.* 3*s.*; of the charges necessary to carry on the trade, and the produce that may be made of a good stock prudently managed; of his willingness to be incorporated with them in a Company, upon certain propositions, either of which he will agree to. To fit out the Sparrow pink, given to him by Cromwell, with all expedition, with goods suitable for his affairs in Nova Scotia. Powers to conclude with the Company on his behalf.

1658. Vol. XIII.

Names of Officers and Soldiers engaged in the American Expedition, &c., in continuation of Lists at pp. 454, 462. For the Year 1658. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVI.*]

—	Date.	Page.
Mary, widow of Thos. Bevan	Feb. 9	425
Lieut. Col. Wm. Fleetwood	„ 23	467
Col. Richard Holdip	Apr. 20	566
Henry Hilliard, surgeon	May 11	603
Anne Hughes	„ „	604
Col. Humphreys	„ 12	617
Lieut. Thos. Downing	June 8	673
Robt. White's children	„ 10	682–4
Capt. Hen. Ferribosco's children	„ „	„
Thos. Ball	„ „	683
Anthony Scales	„ „	„
Thos. Scandover	„ „	„
Nicholas Terill	„ „	„
Thos. Howard	„ „	„
Wm. Tuke	„ „	„
Geo. Sherland	„ „	„
Geo. Payne	„ „	„
Wm., father of Isaac Ricroft	„ „	„
Sarah, mother of Wm. and Job. Syer.	„ „	„
Theodore, father of Jas. Jenings.	„ „	„
Gilbert, father of Henry Rigby	„ „	„
Eleanor, mother of John Merick	„ „	„
Bridget, mother of Jonathan Bowell.	June 10	683
Nicholas, father of Chas. Lampley.	„ „	„
William, father of Wm. Soward	„ „	„
Jane H. Foster, mother of Robt. Wells.	„ „	„
Thos., father of Thos. Wheatley	„ „	684
Anne Lee, mother of Wm. Wickham.	„ „	„
Richard, father of Rich. Hawkins.	„ „	„
Dorothy, mother of John Hald	„ „	„
Martha, mother of John Jackson	„ „	„
John, father of Arthur Keeler	„ „	„
Wm., father of Robt. Nelson	„ „	„
Thos., father of John Page	„ „	„
Wm., father of Wm. Phelps	„ „	„
Wm., father of Robt. Twitty	„ „	„
John Seignior, deceased	„ „	„
Katherine, widow of — Haworth	„ „	685
Lieut. Henry Middleton	„ „	„
John Hooke	„ „	„
Thomas Foss, deceased	„ „	„

1658? 61. William Denton to Thomas Povey. Confident that Povey will improve the underwritten to Col. Temple's advantage, and prevent any ill use being made of it. Sends the *annexed*,

61. I. *State of the case of Col. Temple as to his interest in Nova Scotia. Those parts continually in dispute between the French and English, given up to France by the treaty of* 1632 [*St. Germain*]. *Granted by Sir Wil. Alexander and also by the French King to Delatour, who built St. John's Fort, "now the chief if not the only fort;" Port Royal having been lately demolished. Subsequently taken by Major Sedgwick. Delatour makes over his interest to Col. Temple and Col. Crowne on* 20 *Sept.* 1656. *Assaulted and taken by the French, but retaken by Col. Temple. Damages received on either side not yet determined. Whether the Kirkes or any other English have a title to that country. Claim of Col. Temple by a good and valuable consideration from Delatour. This "prudential consideration" is added. The blemishing of Col. Temple's title before the difference is settled between the two Crowns concerning the forts and country may occasion his soldiers to abandon and sell them to the French.*

1659.
[Jan. 20] 62. Equitable reasons presented by Robt. Knightley and others, merchants, to the Lord Protector for the Government of Barbadoes to pay to their factors, out of the estate of Capt. Strange, the amount justly due to them. Request an order may be dispatched for that purpose. *Endorsed,* "Ref [erred], 20 Jan. 1659."

VOL. XIII.

1659. [Jan. 25.] 63. Petition of merchants, planters, and others concerned in the good government of St. Christopher's, to the Council of State. That certain articles of complaint against the Governor, Col. Clement Everard, may be taken into speedy consideration, and orders given for their redress. Signed by "Ph. Payne and Peter Marett, &c., on behalf of themselves and others." *Annexed,*

63. I. *Twelve articles of complaint against Col. Clement Everard. The Dutch have been allowed to engross the trade of the island, to the discouragement of the English. Michael Austin and other planters have been compelled to sell their lands to him at his own rate. John Price, a godly minister, has been unjustly turned out of his living, and notoriously debauched persons preferred to the chief places in the magistracy and ministry. He has been guilty of acts of violence and tyranny to Major John Watkins, one of the Council, and Capt. Theodore Loveraine, commander of the militia. An expedition against the Caribbee Indians, mutually agreed upon by the Governors of Nevis, Antigua, and Montserrat, " was lost and ruined" through Governor Everard breaking his engagements. The military discipline of the island is neglected, and the forts are going to ruin. Duties contrary to law are extorted. The widow of the late Governor Col. Rowland Rigge has been imprisoned and her rights unjustly detained. The estate of Mapleton, a planter, has been detained from him in spite of the verdict of a jury in his favour. He allows 60l. a year to a solicitor in London to stop all complaints from the island.*

63. II. *Complaint of John Jeaffreson " one of the primitive [planters of St. Christopher's]" against Governor Everard for sequestring his estate under pretence of doing right to Roger Morton, and extorting unlawful taxes and duties.*

63. III. *Articles of grievances exhibited by Greg. Butler against Governor Everard, enumerating many of those abstracted above, and complaining that the Governor permitted Prince Rupert to enter St. Christopher's, and is indebted to the Lord Protector* 600,000 *weight of tobacco, &c. Endorsed,* " The petition, the sentence, appeal, and articles, as they were delivered to the Council 25 Jan. 1659. Referred 9 June 1659." *These last are wanting.*

1659? 64. Minute of Articles proposed by Capt. Breedon on the part of Col. Thos. Temple, Lieut. Gen. of Nova Scotia, to Lord Fienes and others, the Company of Adventurers, for settling a trade in those parts; the course first designed by the adventurers not being thought convenient. The Company to advance a stock of 10,000*l.* Col. Temple to be allowed 500*l.* per annum, with other privileges, which, with those to be enjoyed by the Company, are detailed. It is desired by the Company that a treaty may be forthwith concluded with the French Ambassador, for settlement of all pretences to Nova Scotia, or, if that be refused, that the English may have power to

1659. invade the French in their possessions in that country. The French remaining at Port Royal by treaty, to submit to the government of his Highness, or quit their farms, and be transported elsewhere.

1659? 65. Another copy of the preceding.

1659? 66. Petition of Capt. Thomas Breedon, merchant, of New England, to [Richard Cromwell, Lord Protector]. Was sent over by Col. Temple, Lieut. Gen. of Nova Scotia, in December last, to represent the condition of the colony, which is threatened by the French, and particularly by Mons. Laborne and his sons. The fort of Le Have has been invaded and plundered, and many English slain in retaking it, under Mr. Wolseley. Is credibly informed that Laborne and his adherents are making preparations to renew their former attempts, whereby the English interests in Nova Scotia are in great danger, and that hundreds of the French have attempted to mutiny against the English Government there. Prays that the French Ambassador in England may be treated with, for reparation of former injuries, or at least for securing the colony in future, or that the English may be at liberty to invade the French. And that it be provided that the French at Port Royal duly submit to the English Government or quit their farms.

Feb. 10. 67. Certificate of Capt. Edward Blagge of the States frigate the Dunbar, written at the request of Capt. Roger Morton, agent for the Island of Nevis. Has traded for more than twenty years with the island, especially in the time of Capt. Jacob Lake's government, and knows him to have been a person of integrity and very prudent and laborious in the discharge of his trust. Col. Luke Stokes, who succeeded him, behaved faithfully and was attached to the Commonwealth; and Major James Russell, the present Governor, is very fit for his present employment, and beloved amongst his neighbours. [*Signed and sealed.*]

Feb. 20.
Boston, New England.
68. Col. Thos Temple to [Lord Fienes and Company of Adventurers] for Nova Scotia. Hopes Capt. Breedon has safely arrived with Temple's considerations and that they have given satisfaction; but fearing the danger of the seas, now sends by Capt. Hugh Middleton similar powers and instructions to his brother Col. Purbeck Temple, to treat and conclude with their Lordships. Capt. Middleton, who is now recovered, having seen a great part of the country, will give a satisfactory account of affairs. Acknowledges Middleton's great kindness. His cousin Wolseley expected with the fall season trade amounting to about 2,000*l.* Promises ready compliance if they think fit to agree to his propositions.

Feb. 20.
Boston, New England.
69. Col. Thos. Temple to Thos. Povey. Has sent three letters in answer to his by Capt. Middleton. Will make the best use he can of the advantages Povey has put into his hands. As to his own affairs in Nova Scotia, Middleton, who has fully informed himself and seen great part of the country, will give a more acceptable relation by word of mouth. Believes him to be a person worthy of much more considerable employment. Begs he will get two bills of exchange for 300*l.* drawn upon Watts and Collier, passed for him. Hopes his propositions will give satisfaction.

Vol. XIII.

1659. March 12. 70. Deposition of Captain Edward Thompson, Rear Admiral of the Fleet, for reducing Barbadoes. While the fleet under Sir Geo. Ayscue was at Barbadoes, the islands of St. Christopher and Nevis afforded them much relief; never heard that Governor Everard of St. Christopher's, or Governor Russell of Nevis, were either of them swearers, drunkards, &c., or favourers of such. Has also sent ships to, and traded with those islands.

June 6. Whitehall. The Council of State to the Governor and Council of Barbadoes. Send a declaration by which they will understand the constitution of the present government. All public officers and others to continue in their respective employments. The Declaration to be published in the island. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXIX., p.* 14.]

July 30. Declaration of Cecil Lord Baltimore. Assenting to 12 laws passed in Maryland, with certain alterations and reservations in the Act for confirmation of certain articles, dated 24 March 1658. *See ante, p.* 465. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LIII., pp.* 27*a.*, 29*a.*]

Aug. 18. Order of the Council of State. Upon report of Committee for Jamaica, recommending an advance to the wives, widows and relations of those who are poorest there; directing the payments to be made accordingly. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVII., p.* 455.]

Aug. 25. Similar Order. Referring proposals concerning a trade in the West Indies, to Sir Jas. Harrington, Sir. Henry Vane, Col. Sydenham, Major Salwey, Colonels Berry, Downes, Morley and Thompson, Mr. Scott and Mr. Challoner, to confer with the proposers and report thereon. [*Ibid, p.* 491.]

Aug. 26. Similar Order. Lords Bradshaw and Whitelock, to be added to the Committee to whom the proposition for erecting a West India Company was yesterday referred. [*Ibid., p.* 495.]

Sept. 6. Boston, New England. 71. Col. Thos. Temple to Lord Fienes. Has received his two letters of 11th May. Thanks for the continuance of his care. Answers the French Ambassador, and Mons. Laborne's, pretensions that he has intruded upon their possessions. Understands that the ship by which he sent a full account of that business with Laborne's son and some gentlemen prisoners was taken by Biscayers, and the gentlemen slain. Account of the surprise of Le Have by Laborne, with 20 or 30 men, and the re-taking of it by his cousin Wolseley. Has lost at least 1,200*l.* Is ample in his relation, because he has seen a paper from the French Ambassador upon the subject, but believes never were any enemies treated with more respect, favour, and courtesy. Excuses himself at present concerning the goods sent by Capt. Middleton. Has been afflicted with the greatest loss he ever received. His cousin Wolseley and ten men with him, coming home with goods to the value of 300*l.*, were cast away upon a rock in a storm, "to his unspeakable grief, not at all for the goods and vessel, but their lives." Capt. Breedon delivered to him the letter of Lord Fienes. Has made an agreement with him and others to furnish himself with merchandise and pay what he owes in peltry. Hopes in the spring to be out of debt. Wishes 350*l.* would be disbursed for him; will never ask for another penny. Desires a

1659. new patent may be obtained for him with his name only in it. Reasons. If he may live in peace with the French, will yield Le Have to Mons. Laborne as desired, who he believes to be a very honest man, and out of purse by Mons. Daulny [D'Aulnay], and the Capucins, 25,000*l.* Went in the spring to search for his cousin; found the vessel all to pieces upon a rock at the end of a great island, about 30 miles long. Some of his men about 10 leagues from St. John's Fort, found a mountain all of a cankered bluish colour. Sends some of the metal by Capt. Woodgreene. Hopes by the next ship to send a good quantity, to see if it be good. Has put his affairs into a good posture this summer, having repaired St. John's Fort, built a trading house, 150 miles up the river, and another at the bottom of the bay, and lessened all unnecessary charges. Begs him to speak to those in power to settle him in peace.

Sept. 6. Boston. 72. Col. Temple to Thos. Povey. Has received three letters from him, of 10th May. Expresses his devotion and gratitude. Was all this summer and spring settling his affairs at Nova Scotia. Returned to Boston to agree with Capt. Breedon for supply of the forts. Lord Fienes will acquaint him with all things. The ship is weighing anchor. Beseeches his assistance in a request he has made to Lord Fienes, also for a new patent, and if possible a peaceable settlement with the French. Intended to have written to the Company. Capt. Woodgreene, a very worthy person, will show him a minæ [*sic*] lately discovered, not far from St. John's Fort.

Sept. 8. 73. Daniel Searle, Governor, and Hen. Hawley, Tho. Modyford, John Burch, Rich. Hawkyns, Constant Sylvester, and John Colleton, the Council of Barbadoes, to the President of the Council of State. Received the Council of State's letter of 6th June, with the declaration of Parliament eight days since, which has been published in the island, in favour of the supreme authority in England, "who, we have good cause to believe, will retain the native lustre and beauty of government."

Sept. 10. Order of the Council of State. Upon petition of Anthony Peniston, of Bermudas, merchant, setting forth that upon his coming, seven negroes took the opportunity to make their escape, and are now near Plymouth; directing Capt. Anthony Rous to apprehend the negroes, and keep them in custody until the petitioner can provide for their safe conduct to London to the Bermudas Company. [Interregnum, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVII., p.* 548.]

Sept. 19. Similar Order. Mary Ryder, Paulina Pindar, Anne Cadaway, and Alice Leverett, with several others, whose husbands are soldiers in Jamaica, desirous of being transported to that island at the expense of the State, and Capt. James undertaking to do so at 6*l.* 10*s.* per head, Col. Walton is directed to request the pleasure of Parliament thereon. [*Ibid., p.* 588.]

Sept. 21. Similar Orders. Upon consideration of the petitions of Capt. Moreton, Agent of Nevis, on behalf of Jas. Russell, the Governor,

1659. Vol. XIII.

also of Robt. Overton and Peter Bishop, and Capt. English Smith, against the Governor. The estates of Bishop and Overton, John Hughes, Jonas Ingham, Mathew Westwood and Geo. How, are directed to be restored to each of them respectively, and they are also to be set at liberty. The name of Colonel Ward to be taken into consideration as Governor of Nevis; and a blank commission prepared. Upon report of the Committee for Plantations, concerning the articles exhibited by Philip Payne and Humphrey Crompton, and of Geo. Marsh, against Col. Clement Everard, Governor of St. Christopher's, draught of a blank commission is directed to be prepared; Geo. Marsh, upon giving security to answer the damages to the Governor, to be restored to his estate, and his banishment taken off; witnesses to be examined on both sides, and persons appointed to find out what revenues, fines, and forfeitures have grown due to the State since January 1649, with power to seize the same. Mr. Wyatt, Major Lyster, and Mr. Gregory, to be considered as fit to be Governor of St. Christopher's. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CVII., pp.* 607–609.]

Sept. 24. Order of the Council of State. Colonel Philip Ward to have a commission from the Council to be Governor of Nevis; instructions to be prepared for him. [*Ibid., p.* 617.]

Sept. 26. Similar Order. Referring petition of Capt. Gregory Butler for a commission to be Governor of the island of Tortugas, and for an order to the Commissioners of prize goods on the islands of St. Christopher, Nevis, and Montserrat, to satisfy his own and his brother's arrears, to Committee for Foreign Plantations for their report. [*Ibid*, *p.* 621.]

Oct. 3. Similar Order. For the Jamaica business to be reported to the Council on the following day. [*Ibid., p.* 640.]

Oct. 4. Similar Orders. For a warrant to apprehend Cecil Lord Baltimore, and such others as are suspected to be engaged with him in making and exporting great sums of money, and to seize all money, stamps, tools and instruments for coining. The proposals to Parliament for the West India trade to be debated in Council on the 7th. [*Ibid., pp.* 646–47.]

Oct. 5. Similar Orders. Petition of Samuel Shattock, Nicholas Phelps, and Josiah Southwick, with papers annexed, complaining of their great sufferings, and the severe punishments unjustly inflicted upon them by the Magistrates of Boston in New England, to be referred to the Committee for plantations for their report. Lord Baltimore to be summoned to attend the Committee for plantations concerning an information that a great quantity of silver is coined and sent to Maryland by his orders, who are directed to report thereon. [*Ibid., pp.* 652–53.]

Oct. 8. Similar Order. All of the Council present, being members of Parliament, to be added to the Committee for Plantations. [*Ibid., p.* 657.]

Oct. 11. 74. Abstract of the names and sums of money claimed by officers and soldiers returned from Jamaica, now living. Their

Vol. XIII.

1659. arrears at large having been formerly reported to the Council. [*See ante, p.* 469.]

Nov. 17. 75. Commission to pass the Great Seal by order of the Committee of Safety, appointing Colonel Philip Ward Governor of the island of Nevis; with powers and privileges similar to those enjoyed by any previous Governor. [*Parchment.*]

Nov. 22. 76. Certificate of John Reynolds, Assay Master of the Mint, concerning copper sent from Nova Scotia, by Col. Temple. Wonderful that a copper mine should be found so rich, tough, and maleable, and so pure at first melting. "I never heard the like."

Dec. 29. Boston. 77. Col. Thos. Temple to Lord Fienes. Gave a full account of the state of affairs in his last [*see p.* 475, *No.* 71]. Expresses gratitude for his promises to use his influence to establish Temple's interest in those parts. Is altogether ignorant how affairs stand in England; whether peace with France continues. In great perplexity how to proceed. Wants men and money. The country of much more concern to "old England" than is believed. The fertility of fishing hardly to be credited. Has fortified St. John's, and built two other houses for trade, and paid 1,500*l.* for assistance and provisions for the forts. Passed the whole summer in putting all things in the best posture of defence. Has received intelligence that the French had a design to surprise St. John's. Two small vessels from Rochelle came under pretence of friendship, but he refused to treat with them. Unfounded report that the French had taken St. John's and Port Royal. The plantation of New England would find the French a very bad neighbour. Hopes to have assistance from New England in the spring, when he will settle and fortify the most convenient place, with about 50 or 60 men. Intends fortifying Le Have or Cape Sable. His pretensions to the country, besides the State's interest, are just. Statement of his debts, increased by being forced to deal with New England merchants, and pay cent. per cent. for what he has had. Desires he will stand his friend; some small assistance for defence by shipping; that his commission may be renewed and a new patent granted to him. Col. Crowne willing to sell his part. Sends pattern of a mine found within 10 leagues of St. John's Fort, at the bottom of the bay, the foot of the mountain washed by the sea; it is thought by men of judgment to be the richest ever known. Would not ask above 3,000*l.* to carry on all his designs and settle the country. What he writes is "real." Means to send a pattern of silver ore very rich. Has given orders to buy out Mr. Rea with 500*l.* Philemon Stevens, bookseller, at the sign of the Golden Lyon in St. Paul's Churchyard, will forward his Lordship's letters by way of New England or Barbadoes.

1659. 78. Extracts of two letters from Col. Temple to Lord Fienes, concerning mines in Nova Scotia. One of 6 Sept. [*see ante, p.* 475, *No.* 71]; the other of the preceding.

1659? 79. Petition of Edward and Oliver Godfrey, Ferdinando Gorges, Robert Mason, and Edward Rigby, Henry Gardner, and sundry others, patentees and inhabitants of the Province of Maine and Laconia, in New England, to "the Parliament of the Commonwealth." Complaining of the Government of Massachusetts by strong hand and menaces bringing the most part of their vast country under their own power and subjection, depriving them of their privileges, patents, and interests, and imposing upon them an oath of fidelity to their state without any relation to England. Pray that the whole business may be fully examined into, matters of high importance to the State being involved therein. [*Printed, with MS. notes in the margin.*] *Endorsed*, "This was after Richard Cromwell was out."

VOL. XIV. 1660.

1660. Feb. 6. The Council of State to the Governor and Council of Barbadoes. Have received their letter of 8th Sept. last, with an account of their submission to Parliament and their resolution to continue faithful thereto. The late interruption to proceedings in Parliament, and God's signal presence in again restoring them to their freedom. The honour and interest of the nation much concerned in the freedom, plenty, and flourishing state of the plantations. Assurances of encouragement. [INTERREGNUM, *Entry Bk., Vol. CXX., pp.* 35, 36.]

April 22./May 2. Brussels. 1. Agreement between the Marquis of Caracena, Lieut. Governor of Flanders, and General Monck, for the exchange of prisoners of war. All persons taken in future in any merchant ship on either side, to be forthwith released without ransom. This agreement to continue in force 12 months. [*Copy for Jamaica.*]

April 24. Whitehall. 2. Commission from the Council of State to Colonel Philip Ward. Appointing him Governor of "the isle or islands of St. Christopher's," with power to choose a Deputy in case of sickness or absence, and six Councillors to assist him in the government. Signed by T. Fairfax, Ol. St. John, W. Pierrepont [*sic*], Ri. Onslow, Geo. Monck, Gilb. Gerard, J. Swynfen, J. Temple, and H. Morley. [*Original on parchment.*]

May 6. Barbadoes. 3. Extract of a letter from Barbadoes. Waiting for change of government. Their grandees, Modyford and Colleton, "gangle" against the present Governor; the latter now bound home, also the Governor's lady and one of the Walronds. At a general muster of the island, about six months past, Col. Wm. Fortescue proposed a health to the Governors, "To our Master," upon which Modyford pretended cause of offence. [*The copy leaves off here abruptly.*] "Rec. 6 July."

May 28–9. Barbadoes. Minutes of Council of Barbadoes, at which Governor Searle and Colonels Henry Hawley, Richard Hawkins, Thos. Modyford, and John Burch, were present. Intelligence received from England of a

Vol. XIV.

1660. design of the Spaniards against the island; letter from Col. Thos. Middleton, of 26 March 1660, in reference thereto, also to Col. Jas. Browne, of Barbadoes, and to the great preparations in England for the King's return; it is reported that the Duke of York may be expected at Barbadoes in June, and that good terms will be offered, if the island will surrender. A committee appointed for safety of the island, and several orders agreed to for settling the militia, ordering the ships and general defence; also proclamation by Governor Searle, dated 1 June 1660, concerning the disposition of several companies of foot in case of any alarm. Col. Middleton's letter to be sent to the Leeward Islands, inclosed in one from Gov. Searle, of 11 June 1660, to the Governor of St. Christopher's. Debates concerning the fortifications of Barbadoes, and raising of goods for defraying the charges; proposals to the English merchants to lend 150,000 lbs. of sugar, and to the foreigners to lend 50,000 lbs. for six months. Acts for fortifying the island and the sure payment of the labourers; for a public loan for safety of the island, and a declaration of the Governor, Council, and Assembly; empowering Capt. Wm. Bates to seize on arms, powder, tools, iron, coal, and lead, and all manner of provisions of victuals, agreed to. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XI., pp.* 1–8.]

May. 4. Estimate of the charge of setting out 10 small vessels of the united burden of 1,300 tons, as privateers to Jamaica, "upon no purchase no pay," to remain there to guard the island; total 12,525*l.*, with account of the conveniences that will arise therefrom.

June 1. Jamaica. 5. Lieut. Gen. Edward D'oyley to Commissioners of the Admiralty. The latest news is of two fleets, under Vice-Admiral Lawson and Gen. Disbrowe, one in opposition to the other. Hopes it only proceeds from the disaffection of Barbadoes, from whence he derives all his intelligence, and who, disaffected to all but Parliament ways, disperse what is most pleasing to their debauched condition. Has sent home the Chesnut frigate, because of the necessities of the island. Begs her captain may be returned in a better; expects more service from him than from the wonder-doing capt. of the Marston Moor. If not owned by some authority intends to return in the Coventry, the only ship left of the dreadful fleet sent thither. Is resolved rather to venture the fury of the populace than to act without power. Knows that soldiers, in times of peace, are looked upon in the worst sense. Will use his endeavours to keep the public peace. Fears that sickness will reduce them to a small number; supposes it proceeds from excessive drunkenness. Complains of merchants bringing strong liquors from all parts upon the false alarm of great store of money in the island. Knows not what Government there is, but does not doubt that he shall acquiesce in the good pleasure of God. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 3 Sept."

June 1. Jamaica. 6. Lieut. Gen. Edward D'oyley to Commissioners of the Navy. Found, when appointed to the command of the shipping, at the same time that the chief command of the army was for the third time thrust upon him, that no pay was allowed for that

1660. Vol. XIV.

troublesome and expensive office. Is forced to pay threepence to a penny in London for every bit he eats. Has entered six men from the muster roll of the army on the ship Grantham, as was done by his predecessor. Requests they may be paid.

June 11. Barbadoes. Minutes of the Council of Barbadoes, present Gov. Searle, Colonels Hawley, Burch, Hawkins, and Modyford, and Constant Sylvester. Capt. Bates to buy up lead for 2,000 wt. of pistol shot and 1,000 wt. of carbine shot. Powder to be allowed out of the public magazine for scaling the great guns. Guns to be mounted for defence of the sea ports; other orders for defence. Field officers of every regiment to take an exact list of the Irish, and give an account of their number and place of abode. No Irish to be commander or sharer of any boat belonging to the island. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XI., pp.* 8–10.]

June 17. Whitehall. 7. Warrant to the Attorney General to prepare a bill for the King's signature, containing a grant of the place of Governor of Virginia to Sir William Berkeley, with power to appoint fit persons for the Council.

1660? 8. Petition of Sir Lewis Kirke on behalf of himself and the sons of Sir David Kirke, deceased, late Governor of Newfoundland, to the King. Certain duties in Newfoundland were by patent granted to Sir David Kirke and others, which on account of the late wars, have not been effectually prosecuted. Pray that the ships sent for protection of the fishing trade may give assistance to George, David, and Philip Kirke, now resident at Newfoundland for reinforcing the Government and receiving those duties.

[June.] 9. Petition of Cecil, Lord Baltimore, to the King. Recites King James's patent of Newfoundland to his father; where he began a plantation, built a fair house in which he resided, and expended above 30,000*l.* After his decease the petitioner deputed Capt. William Hill, Governor. In 1638 [*? see patent* 13 *Nov.* 1637, *ante p.* 260, *No.* 76.] Sir David Kirke surreptitiously obtained a patent, went over the following year, and dispossessed the petitioner of all his rights there. In 1655 Kirke made over part of his patent to John Claypole (son-in-law to Oliver Cromwell), Col. Rich, Col. Goffe, and others, and Sir Lewis Kirke and others are endeavouring to get a confirmation of that patent. Prays that no grant may be passed to his prejudice, and that he may be restored to his rights according to his patent. *Underwritten* is a reference to the Lord Chief Baron and Solicitor General to examine the several parties interested and certify what is fit to be done. [17 *June* 1660. *Draft of this reference corrected by Sec. Nicholas is dated* 14 *June* 1660.] *Annexed,*

9. I. *Report of Sir Orlando Bridgeman and Sir Heneage Finch to the King. Have heard Lord Baltimore, Sir Lewis Kirke, and his brother John Kirke, and conceive the patent granted to Sir Geo. Calvert to be good and still in force. The Kirkes having for years lived and planted*

1660. Vol. XIV.

there, and their charges in improvement being unknown, are not able to certify what is fit to be done in reference to that plantation. 1661, *Feb.* 28.

9. II. *The King's warrant to Sir Lewis Kirke, John Kirke, and others. Requiring them to give up possession of any houses or land in the province of Avalon belonging to Lord Baltimore by virtue of the patent granted to his father.*

[June 17.] Copies of the preceding petition and papers annexed. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. LXV., pp.* 31-38.]

[June 17.] 10. Copies of the above.

June 20. Jamaica. 11. Cornelius Burrough to [Commissioners of the Navy]. The last frigates, the Chesnut and the Coventry, have left, and with them much painful and chargeable care. Requests payment for those entertained in the service of the State. The Commissioners have been deceived by Capt. Minys, but "his sting is too short to do any harm." Several smiths in their pay not allowed to return to England, because of their debts and usefulness. Two English merchant ships lost and taken to Hispaniola and Cuba. The Spaniards beaten off, not one left in the island, and no enemy but 30 or 40 negroes who were in rebellion with the Spaniards.

June 20. 12. Affidavit of Miles Cooke of London, master of a ship trading to Maryland. In April last Josias Fendall, the Governor, raised a faction against Lord Baltimore's jurisdiction there and endeavoured to change the government into the form of a commonwealth, *Annexed,*

12. I. *Similar affidavit of Samuel Tilghman, master of a ship trading to Maryland.* 1660, *June* 29.

[June 25.] 13. Petition of merchants and others interested in, and trading to the English plantations in America, to the King. For a commission to continue Colonel James Russell in the government of Nevis, who, one of the first planters there, with no children and a considerable estate, has been a father to the country and given general satisfaction by his prudent government. Signed by Colonel Philip Ward and 21 others. *Endorsed* is a reference to the Privy Council, where it was received 27 June and read 4 July 1660 [*see p.* 483, *No.* 15].

[June 25.] 14. Petition of merchants and others trading to the English plantations in America to the King. The late Council of State, upon the petitioners' recommendation, granted a commission to Colonel Ph. Ward to be Governor of St. Christopher's, which was respited upon expectation of His Majesty's happy return. Pray that he may be confirmed in the government, and speedily sent over where they fear he is already too much wanted. Signed by George March, William Chamberlaine, and 43 others. *Underwritten* is a reference to the Privy Council, where it was received 27 June and read 4 July following.

1660. Vol. XIV.

June 26-7. Barbadoes. Minutes of the Council of Barbadoes. Appointment of superior officers to the regiment of horse; raising of an additional troop. Upon the appearance of an enemy, the utmost opposition to be made against them without further orders. The Governor to confer with the field officers next week, concerning a place of retreat in case of a rout. Orders to be observed upon the approach of an enemy. Churchwardens to take an exact list of all Irish in their several parishes, and return the names of turbulent and dangerous spirits. Reasons against the being and sect of the Quakers within Barbadoes. Fines to be imposed upon all wilfully refusing to serve in military affairs. Committee appointed to rectify the acts of the country. Patents from Oliver or Richard Cromwell, for any offices in the island, except the Governor, declared by the Assembly on 31 Aug. 1659, to be void. [*Colonial Entry Bk, Vol. XI., pp.* 10-12.]

July 4. Whitehall. 15. Order of the King in Council. Upon petitions of merchants trading to the English plantations in America [*see ante, p.* 482, *Nos.* 13, 14], appointing a Committee to deliberate thereon, and to receive any further petitions or proposals concerning the plantations in America, and report their proceedings to the Privy Council.

July 9. Whitehall. 16. Warrant for a grant to Francis Lord Willoughby, of Parham, of Guiana, in America, to be held of the manor of East Greenwich, on payment of two white horses, when the King or his successors land in the country. [*Copy. Endorsed by Nicholas,* "To be shown to the Lord Treasurer."]

July. Whitehall. 17. Another copy of the preceding.

July 9. Whitehall. 18. The King to Francis Lord Willoughby, and the inhabitants of Barbadoes, St. Kitts, Nevis, Montserrat, Antigua, and the several islands of the province of Carliola. Directing him instantly to apply himself to undertake the government of those islands, either by going himself or appointing a Governor, with instructions agreeable to the powers granted by letters patent to the late Earl of Carlisle; and strictly commanding the inhabitants to yield ready obedience to him. [*Copy. Endorsed,* "Received 13 July 1660."]

July 16. 19. Objections offered to the consideration of the King against Lord Willoughby, concerning Surinam. Whether the gift of 1,200 miles in length and 600 in breadth, to one subject, with the title of proprietor, is not without precedent. The title of general, which denotes a dependency, thought better. Great grievance to the inhabitants to be given away from the Crown. Nomination of Governors should be with the King. If Willoughby's pretence to the generalship of Surinam, as the first settler, holds good, his title to the Caribbee Islands from Lord Carlisle cannot, the greater part having been first settled by Sir Thomas Warner.

July 16. Whitehall. 20. Order of the King in Council sitting as a Committee of the Plantations. Lord Willoughby having been heard in support of his right to the government of the province of Carliola, as also to a grant

1660. Vol. XIV.

of part of Guiana, wherein the plantation of Surinam is comprehended, as also several merchants, planters in Barbadoes, against his derivative authority thereto; the King afterwards coming and sitting in Council, directed both parties to attend on the 26th inst. for a further hearing, upon which the Committee will report to His Majesty what they judge fit to be done.

July 16. Barbadoes. Minutes of Council of Barbadoes. Colonel Thomas Modyford communicates his commission from the Council of State by authority of Parliament, dated 24 April 1660, for government of the island, upon which Daniel Searle freely resigns. Commission is recited. Colonels Daniel Searle, Henry Hawley, John Burch, John Yeamans, Timothy Thornhill, and Major Samuel Barwicke are chosen of the Council. His Majesty's right and title to the dominions of England, &c., to be proclaimed in St. Michael's town; the States arms to be taken down and the King's arms put up in their place; the King's declaration to both houses of Parliament and the city of London to be published. Proclamation of Governor Middleton concerning his powers to make laws. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XI., pp.* 13–16.]

[July 17.] 21. Petition of Thomas Elliott, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, to the King. A certain place in America, called Nova Scotia, was formerly given by King James to one of the Stirlings in Scotland, who sold it to the French. Cromwell took it from them about five years since, and gave it to Temple and Crowne for ever, who are now in possession. The right of disposal belonging to the King, prays for a grant thereof, for a term of years or otherwise. *Underwritten*, is a reference to the Commissioners for Foreign Plantations, to certify what is fit to be done. *Endorsed*, "Rd 19 July 1660. Read in Council 12 March 1660–61." [*See also p.* 485, *No.* 24.]

[July 19.] 22. Petition of Sir Lewis Kirke, John Kirke, and Francis Berkeley, to the Committee for Foreign Plantations. Were with others settled in Nova Francia, Acadia, and Canada from 1628 to 1632, and expended above 60,000*l.* in improving the plantations and trade of those parts; but were obliged, by the treaty of 1632, to withdraw themselves, their servants, ships and goods, and pay the French 9,000*l.*, notwithstanding none of the agreements have been performed by the French, although the petitioners have prosecuted their demands for redress, as also for a ship taken in 1633. In 1655 the late pretended Protector regained those forts and places, and retained them upon the petitioners' title, but refused their right because they were malignants, and committed the benefit and trade to Thos. Temple, in whose custody they now are. Pray that the several forts and places now in the hands of Temple may be given up to them, or detained until the French satisfy the petitioners, who can make it appear they are damnified above 53,000*l.* sterl. [*Orig. signed.* "Rd. 19 July 1660."]

July ? 23. Considerations as to the right of King Charles to "the forts in question." The King hath absolute dominion, but yet they are

1660. Vol. XIV.

fallen into His Majesty's hands, liable to the Kirkes and Berkeley's demands. Treaties in reference to them. Whenever the French demand these forts, "which certainly they will do," no right can detain them but the interest of those above-named.

July 19. Whitehall. 24. Order of the Committee for Plantations in America. Directing Sir Lewis Kirke and others, as also Thomas Elliott, who has the King's reference for government of Nova Scotia [*see ante, No.* 21], to attend the Committee upon the 30th inst., when their several pretensions and interests may be examined.

July 25. 25. Deposition of Capt. Simon Gordan. That he landed about 40 years past at the island of Barbadoes, and with others hunted hogs without discovering any people there. In 1626 the William and John was set forth by Capt. Henry Powell, who with Gordan and "several other free Englishmen" settled on the island, and planted at their own charge, and without any manner of commission. They nominated John Powell, the younger, their chief, and never heard of any authority from Lord Carlisle, or any other person.

July 26. Jamaica. 26. Lieut. Gen. Edward D'oyley to Commissioners of the Admiralty. All the frigates are gone, and neither money in the treasury, victuals in the storehouses, nor anything belonging to the State is left. Requests that the Treasurer and other officers may be sent for home to give in their accounts. Parts with this frigate with sorrow and unwillingness; is apprehensive of their future condition. The island has a sense of being deserted by their own country, which fills the minds of the people with sad and serious thoughts. Alludes to "this unsuccessful war with Spain," and regrets that some decided course is not taken. "Read in Council, Oct. 17, 1660." *Incloses,*

26. I. *Report of Capt. John Aylett and others, appointed to survey the Coventry.* 1660, *June* 5.

26. II. *D'oyley to Capt. Abraham Langford. Desires him to make a survey of the Coventry as to her fitness for doing service in the island.* 1660, *June* 12.

26. III. *Report upon the condition of the Coventry. She is defective and unfit for any further service in the island.* 1660, *June* 12.

July 26. Jamaica. 27. Copy of the above letter.

July 30. 28. Minute of Committee for Plantations in America. Petitions of Thos. Elliott and Sir Lewis Kirke, and others being read, Viscount Say acquaints the Committee that Thomas Temple, now in possession of the places in question in Nova Scotia, has a good title, and desires that the consideration of the business may be deferred until he can make his interest appear. Further inquisition is therefore adjourned to 13th Aug. *Annexed,*

28. I. *Petition of Sir Lewis Kirke, John Kirke, and Francis Berkeley to the Committee for Foreign Plantations.* [*Copy*

1660.

VOL. XIV.

of petition calendared 19 *July* 1660, *as received on that day see ante, p.* 484, *No.* 22. *Endorsed,* "Received 30 July 1660. Read at the Committee 12 March 1660–1." *Thomas Elliott's petition will also be found calendared* 17 *July* 1660*; see ante, p.* 484, *No.* 21.]

July 31. Westminster. Commission appointing Sir Will. Berkeley, Knight, Governor of Virginia, with power, by his Council, to order and direct the affairs of the colony as may most tend to the advancement of trade, and the enriching of the inhabitants. [*Minute,* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. II.,* 19 *June* 1660.]

July 31. Barbadoes. Minutes of Council of Barbadoes. The Assembly to take the oaths of allegiance before they choose their Speaker on the next day. To join with the Governor and Council in addressing His Majesty; to take into consideration Lord Carlisle's patent, and to do something for prevention of his claim to the island. Committee to be appointed to review the Acts of Barbadoes, and to expunge such as are any way against the authority or dignity of the King's Majesty. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XI., p.* 17.]

July? 29. Petition of planters of Barbadoes and St. Christopher's to the Committee for America. On 26 July this Council was heard concerning their title to those islands. Pray that the King will recall his letter requiring them to obey Lord Willoughby, in right of the Earl of Carlisle, as the proprietor of those islands, because dated before they knew that Willoughby was endeavouring to strengthen his pretended title, and that all the parties concerned may be heard, and the right in question determined by the laws of England. Signed by John Colleton, Thos. Middleton, and 14 others. *Endorsed* "Read in the Committee 2 Aug. 1660."

July? 30. Petition of planters and merchants of the Caribbee Islands to the King. Have received advice from Barbadoes that the people there "did wonderfully rejoice at the strong probability of his Maj$^{ty's}$ return to his dominions," but were much perplexed lest they should be required to pay obedience to Lord Willoughby's pretended proprietorship before the law had decided their rights. Pray that his Maj^{ty} will recall his letter or mandamus until the proprietorship of the islands is decided according to law. Signed by Sir And. Riccard and 30 others.

Aug. 1. Barbadoes. Minutes of Council of Barbadoes. The oath of allegiance taken by the Council and Assembly; and Lieut. Col. Simon Lambert chosen Speaker. The King's two proclamations against debauched persons, and against riots and routs, to be published at the usual place, St. Michael Town. Governor Middleton's speech to the Assembly. Act concerning the levy upon land, and declaration to give satisfaction to all inhabitants of the island concerning His Majesty's government, passed. The King's Act of free and general pardon, indemnity, and oblivion, to be published throughout the island. Act of Parliament for the encouragement and increase of

1660. Vol. XIV.

navigation, to be published at St. Michael's Town, with the Governor's oath of observance. The Assembly pressed to send something as a present to the King; also for an agent for the island to be sent to England, but nothing done. Acts relating to the disarming of the Irish to be repealed. Committee appointed for drawing up an address to the King; also for revising former Acts of Assembly. The address and petition of the Governor, Council, and Assembly to the King. Col. Thos. Ellis, Const. Sylvester, and Capt. Ferd. Gorges appointed a committee to draw up instructions for Peter Watson, who is to present the addresses to the King. Names of persons in England to be joined with Watson in the presentation; instructions for Watson. Reasons given by the Governor and Council to the Assembly for a necessity of sending money to England for the preservation of the rights and liberties of all the freeholders of Barbadoes, to be sent to the Assembly 15 Aug.; and answer of the Assembly to the reasons. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XI., pp.* 18-30.]

Aug. 1. 31. Deposition of Thomas Paris, merchant. In July 1628, he arrived at Barbadoes with divers others, in the Long and Costly, where they found Capt. John Powell, the elder, Governor, having been chosen by the people 18 months previously; there was then no discourse of any power from Lord Carlisle, and land was taken up at pleasure without acknowledging any lord proprietor. Wolverton afterwards came and proposed to make a colony of the people by virtue of some patent from Lord Carlisle, but they refused, and some disturbance ensued, which drew them into arms; he, with others, were kept prisoners six weeks, tried for their lives, again imprisoned, and released by Capt. Henry Powell. Capt. Hen. Hawley some time after arrived, seized the Governor, Capt. John Powell, and one Kemp, and they were forcibly taken to England; since which time the planters have been forced to obey Lord Carlisle's deputies.

Aug. 2. 32. Deposition of James Astry. In January 1624 he, and about 23 English, planted in St. Christopher's without any authority but their own, and shortly after other Englishmen did the same. About 1627 or 1628 some persons arrived in the island, "pretenting a propriety for the Earl of Carlisle," which caused some disturbance, and in 1629 it was given up to the Spaniards by Commissioners from Lord Carlisle, against the consent of the planters, but about 40 English planters refused to give up their possessions, and have remained there ever since. *Endorsed,* "Attestations concerning the first discoverers of the island of America. Brought by Mr. Kendall. Read to the Committee 2 Aug. 1660."

Aug. 2. Whitehall. 33. Patent appointing Francis Cradock, Provost Marshal General of Barbadoes for life, with power to fill the office by deputy. [*Certified copy.*]

Aug. 2. 34. Another certified copy of the above.

Vol. XIV.

1660.

Aug. 6. 35. Order of Committee for Plantations. Several discourses from persons sent by Mr. Courteen, son of Sir William, to show his title to the island of Barbadoes having been heard, but nothing authentically proved; John Powell, Charles Hilliard, Mr. Pairos, Capt. Saltenstone, Mr. Penritt, John Daniel, Capt. John Brookhaven, Mr. Birkett, and John Moore, are directed to attend a meeting of the Committee on 13th August inst.

[Aug. 20.] 36. State of Col. Temple's case concerning his interest in Nova Scotia, or Nova Francia, and several parts of Canada and Acadia. These countries have been continually disputed by England and France, but were all to be restored to the French in 1632, by treaty. Money was agreed to be given to certain English, not for these places, but for ships, goods, &c., which it is said has never been done. Acadia, now in the possession of Temple, was in the hands of Delatour, who to secure himself on all sides took grants from Sir Wil. Alexander, and the French King. Acadia was taken by Major Sedgwick, in Oliver's time, from Delatour, who made over his interest to Col. Temple and Wil. Crowne, by deed of 20 Sept. 1656, for a valuable consideration, they undertaking also to pay 3,379*l.* to Margaret, relict of Maj. Edward Gibbons, for which Delatour had previously engaged the forts. Col. Temple had also to pay 1,800*l.* to Sedgwick's troops, and has maintained the country and forts at many thousand pounds expense against the French. By treaty between France and the Protector, damages received on either side were referred to arbitration, which is not yet determined. Col. Temple is able to make out this case by patents and evidence. Signed by Rob. Nelson. *Endorsed*, "Received 20 August 1660."

Aug. 20. 37. Minutes of depositions and arguments by Art. Annesley, at the Committee for America, concerning the title of Mr. Courteen to the island of Barbadoes. Claims the whole island, particularly the corn plantation, the Indian bridge plantation, the fort plantation, the Indian plantation eastward, and Powell's plantation. Discovered the island in 1626, and left 50 people there; Capt. Hen Powell landed in Feb. 1627, built for Sir Wil. Courteen, and left upwards of 40 people there; Capt. John Powell erected Plantation Fort, and remained there until Chas. Wolverton in 1628 surprised them and the Fort. The following year Sir W. Courteen sent 80 men and arms in the Peter and John; they retook the fort, etc., in the name of the Earl of Pembroke, who had a grant in trust for Sir W. Courteen, and left Capt. John Powell Governor. Six months after another skiff was sent by Lord Carlisle; the Governor was taken to St. Kitts, and ever since the island had been held from Lord Carlisle. *With mem. by Nicholas* that the Caribbees were indeed settled by Sir Thos. Warner before the Earl of Carlisle had anything to do there, as may appear by a Commission to Warner to be the King's Lieut. General.

Aug. 20. Minutes concerning the title of Lord Stirling and of [Thos.] Temple to Nova Scotia. Articles made between Sir Lewis Kirke and the French King in 1632, but, not being performed, the Kirkes became damnified 60,000*l.* Lord Stirling parted with his

1660. Vol. XIV.

interest by his own confession, and was to have received from King Charles 10,000*l.* for it. It is desired that it may be taken into consideration who has the best title before a Governor is appointed. [*On same sheet as preceding.*]

Aug. 20. 38. Copy of the preceding Minutes very incorrectly made.

Aug. 20. 39. Examination of Capt. Hen. Powell, of Limehouse, mariner, concerning Courteen's title to Barbadoes, the substance of which will be found abstracted in the preceding minutes of depositions.

Aug. 20. 40. Examination of Charles Hillyard, of London, merchant, concerning Courteen's title to Barbadoes; to the same effect as the preceding.

Aug. 20. 41. Resolution of Committee for Plantations, concerning the patents of Lords Carlisle and Willoughby. Lord Willoughby ought to be restored to the government of Barbadoes, and put in the same condition as when he was dispossessed by "the illegal power of Cromwell." Mr. Kendall and his partners to be left to law. [*Draft, by Sec. Nicholas.*]

Aug. 30. 42. Resolution as above, differently worded.

Sept. 11. Jamaica. 43. Lieut. Gen. Edward D'oyley to Sec. Nicholas. Has under his command, as Lieut. Gen. and Commander-in-Chief, nearly 2,000 officers and soldiers, besides seamen, the remains of a far greater number, mostly gentlemen of good families, whom the jealousy of Cromwell banished thence. Could say much of his own and their sufferings, but intends not to excuse their past error. Acknowledges the King's favour of pardon and promise of their arrears. Requests positive orders and instructions during his stay in the island, so that he may not walk hoodwinked. *Endorsed by Nicholas,* "Rec^{d}. 26 "July [1661?]."

Sept. 24. 44. Col. Temple to Thomas Povey. Thanks for his letter received by Capt. Woodgreene. It seems that Temple's very long letters, concerning all his affairs, came not to hand. All depends upon his obtaining a new patent and commission. If Lord Say or the Marquis of Hertford be in power once more, esteems them his very noble and true friends, as also Sir Harbottle Grimston, and others named. His brothers are not to be relied upon, nor Lord Fienes. Reasons. His sole trust in Povey. Hopes to send a vessel laden with copper in about a month, and discharge his debts to the Company. Capt. Middleton, "the greatest liar and infamous person imaginable," has forged a bond of 380*l.* Begs a continuance of his favour, that he will obtain a new grant of that country [Nova Scotia] for him, or at least reimbursement for his charges.

Sept. 45. Warrant to Francis, Lord Willoughby, of Parham. Petitions from divers persons, opposing Lord Carlisle's grant of the Caribbee Islands, and from others for supporting it, and the continuance of the King's protection having been presented to the Privy Council, and the complaints on both sides examined; he is required instantly to apply himself to the government of the province of Carliola, and forthwith to proceed to Barbadoes to re-establish the good government of that, "and all other our islands within the said province." [*Draft, endorsed by Nicholas,* "To be referred to the Committee of Plantations."]

Oct. 13. 46. Deed of mortgage from the four Chief Sachems of the Narragansetts to Major Humphrey Alderton and his associates of all lands not formerly granted in Narragansetts, Neanticott, and Cowesett countries. [*Copy, with affidavit of Valentine Whitman, one of the witnesses, dated* 20 *August* 1683, *that he saw the several Sachems sign, seal, and deliver this instrument.*]

Oct. 16. 47. Certificate of Col. Phil. Ward, that a vessel had arrived at Southampton with news that 5,000 Spaniards had landed in Jamaica.

Oct. 16? 48. Information of Col. Phil. Ward, concerning St. Christopher's and Jamaica. Letters from Jamaica by the Coventry, say the [inhabitants] were in a good condition, but feared an invasion. Major Stephens with about 50 planters from St. Christopher's, had been taken by two Dutch men-of-war commissioned from Spain, which were to transport soldiers from the continent to attempt Jamaica. The Convertive and the Bear sent hence in May last, had not arrived at the departure of the Coventry, [*Nicholas has added*] "which was about the end of June." [*This and the preceding were read in Council* 19 *Oct.* 1660.]

Oct. 18. Whitehall. 49. Warrant to the Attorney General to prepare a commission for Thomas Elliott, one the Grooms of the King's Bedchamber, to be Governor of Nova Scotia for 31 years, with power to appoint a Deputy, and similar powers and privileges as were granted to Lord Stirling, or any other person.

Oct. 18. 50. Note of supplies necessary to be sent to Jamaica, to be recommended to the Lord Treasurer, to contract and take care that they are sent away. [*In the handwriting of Sec. Nicholas, who, with Geo. Duke of Albemarle and Mr. Annesley, appears to have drawn up this "report," which was read in Council the following day.*]

Oct. 27. Commission from Fras. Lord Willoughby, of Parham, Lieut. General of the province of Carliola, or Carlisle, or Caribbee Islands. Appointing Col. Wm. Watts, by virtue of the powers entrusted to him by James Earl of Carlisle, dated 26 Feb. 1647 [*see ante, p.* 327], Governor of the islands of St. Christopher and Anguilla, during pleasure; with power to choose councillors, convene a General Assembly, and repeal former laws against the royal authority. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. V., pp.* 17–24.]

Nov. 7. Westminster. Commission to several of the Privy Council, nobility, gentry, and merchants, 35 in number. Appointing them a standing Council, with power to any five to order the condition of the foreign plantations, according to instructions; and authority to appoint officers and make them allowances, not exceeding 300*l.* per ann. [*Minute.* DOMESTIC *Corresp. Car. II.*, 19 *June* 1660.]

1660. Vol. XIV.

Nov. 13. Ordnance Office. 51. Estimate of the cost of powder, shot, and other supplies necessary for the defence of Jamaica. Total, 4,915*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

[Nov. 28.] 52. Petition of Capt. Thomas Lynch and Capt. Epenetus Crosse to the Privy Council. Have done what they could for the public concernments of Jamaica, and received orders to return within the time limited by their furlough; pray for an order for provision and transportation in either of the King's ships now ordered for that island. *Endorsed,* "Received and read in Council 28 Nov. 1660."

Nov. 28. 53. Order of the King in Council. For the Committee for Jamaica to meet on Friday next to send away provisions and ammunition appointed for that island, and to dispatch the necessary commissions, instructions, and letters. They are likewise to inform themselves of the quality and employment of Capts. Lynch and Crosse, and report thereon to the Privy Council.

Nov. ? 54. "Capt. Lynch's paper concerning Jamaica." Considerations about peopling and settling the island, and the necessity of disbanding and paying off the army there. Erection of forts to secure the island and encourage people to go there. Free trade for four or five years. The Government to have some title or power over all the Caribbee Islands. No new plantation to be settled in the West Indies. The King to have a private plantation in Jamaica, or join with adventurers in discoveries.

[Nov. 30.] 55. Considerations relating to the affairs of Jamaica, offered to the Privy Council. Supplies for the two ships sent hence in May last. The ships to go to the Caribbee Islands to transplant planters with the King's letters to the several Governors to use no indirect course as has been done hitherto, to prevent people from going to Jamaica. A small frigate very useful to carry soldiers or ply on the coast for intelligence. The Lieut.-Gen. to be enabled to complete the fortifications; two or three thousand pounds to be sent for that purpose, and the ships ordered there to be ballasted with bricks. Immediate dispatch of the vessels, and regard for establishing the Government.

Nov. ? 56. Proposals concerning Jamaica by James Earl of Marlborough. A small vessel to be dispatched with the King's letters to the several Governors of the Caribbee Islands, to encourage all willing to transplant themselves to Jamaica. To hasten the settlement of New England affairs, from whence good store of men may be expected. To revoke all commissions of reprisal. To persuade the Royal [African] Company to make Jamaica the staple for the sale of blacks. The King to contract with that Company for 100 negroes to be delivered at the island. Religious toleration to be granted to all who desire it. Encouragement to those sending over servants and goods. Good proportion of arms and stores for horsemen for defence of the island. To send over women for planters' wives; Newgate and Bridewell to be spared as much as may be, and poor maids instead, with which few parishes in England are

Vol. XIV.

1660.

unburdened, sent over. The custom of the planter is to give, not to require anything with his wife. Powder manufacturers to be sent over. Commodities of the island's growth to be duty free for two or three years, "if it be very inconsiderable."

Nov.? 57. Long report concerning Jamaica, the heads of which may be abstracted as follows: Situation, form, climate, and diseases. Description of the harbours, plantations, towns, and forts. Commodities; cattle, fowl, fish, and fruits. Materials for building. Weather and soil. Hurtful things. Number of English inhabitants: the relic of the army about 2,200; planters, merchants, and others, probably as many more. State of the Spaniards upon the island. English affairs in America. Reasons to justify the first design into the West Indies, and why the King should retain and supply Jamaica. If His Majesty and Council intend to preserve the island, a person of reputation should be commissioned for the government, and positive instructions immediately dispatched thence; the army will then more cheerfully defend it, the merchants will renew their trade, and the planters their labours. [*Thirty-one pages.*]

Nov. Whitehall. 58. The King to Colonel Thomas Modyford. The King has received no small satisfaction from the address of the inhabitants of Barbadoes, and the cheerfulness and loyal joy wherewith His Majesty had been proclaimed in the island. They are assured of the King's protection, and Colonel Modyford is empowered to remain as Governor, and with the Council he has chosen, directed to have an "exact care of religion, peace, and godly conversation, together with a due administration of justice." [*Draft, with corrections.*]

Dec. 1. Westminster. 59. Commission to Edw. Hyde, Lord Chancellor, Thos. Earl of Southampton, Lord Treasurer, Edw. Earl of Manchester, Lord Chamberlain, Theop. Earl of Lincoln, John Earl of Clare, Jas. Earl of Marlborough, Jerome Earl of Portland, Will. Visct. Say and Sele, and others. The King judging it necessary that so many remote colonies and governments, "so many ways considerable to our crown," should be brought under an uniform inspection and conduct for their future regulation, security, and improvement, they are appointed a standing Council, with authority to any five to take into their consideration the condition of the foreign plantations, according to instructions annexed. Power to appoint clerks, messengers, &c., whose salaries are not to exceed 300*l.* per annum. [*Copy.*] *Annexed,*

59. I. *Instructions for the Council appointed for Foreign Plantations. To inform themselves of the state of the plantations, and by what commissions they are governed, copies of which, and of all grants, are to be registered in a book to be provided for that purpose. To write to every Governor and to all who hold patents from the Crown, that a general Council of trade has been erected, and "this particular Council" appointed, and to require an exact account of their affairs, of the nature and constitution of their laws*

and government, the number of men, fortifications, &c. To establish a correspondence with the several Governors, so as to be able to give the King an account of the government of each colony, their complaints, wants, growth, commodities, trade, that all may be regulated upon equal ground and principle. To adopt means for rendering those dominions and England mutually helpful, to bring them into a more uniform government, and order the better distribution of justice. To inquire into the government of the colonies of foreign states, and to apply what is good and practicable to the English plantations. To call experienced merchants, planters, seamen, &c., to their assistance. To take especial care for the strict execution of the late Act for the encouragement and increase of shipping and navigation. To consider how the colonies may be best supplied with servants; that no persons may be forced or enticed away by unlawful or indirect ways; that those willing to be transported thither may be encouraged; and a course legally settled to send over vagrants and others "who remain here noxious and unprofitable." To provide learned and orthodox ministers for the plantations, and instructions for regulating and reforming the debaucheries of planters and servants. To consider how the natives and slaves may be invited and made capable of baptism in the Christian faith. To dispose of all matters relating to the good government, improvement, and management of the plantations.

[Dec. 4.] 60. Petition of Colonel John Blount, and Ladies Mary and Jane Alexander, daughters of the late Earl of Stirling, to the King. William, late Earl of Stirling, Secretary of Scotland, having at vast expense planted a colony in Nova Scotia, lost his whole fortune, when at the conclusion of peace, it was restored to the French. For his relief, the late King granted him 10,000*l.* out of the exchequer and profits in Scotland. The Earl died before payment was made, and the petitioner Blount, who married Dame Mary, Countess of Stirling, has disbursed for her and her children 2,500*l.* Pray for letters patent for satisfaction of the 10,000*l.* out of the King's receipts in Scotland, Col. Blount having faithfully served his late Majesty and the King ever since the first war in Scotland, and commanded the King's own regiment of horse. With reference to the Lord Chamberlain, to report what is fit to be done. *Annexed,*

60. I. *Report of Edward Earl of Manchester to the King. Finds by the patent to William late Earl of Stirling, that his plantation of Nova Scotia was rendered back to the French according to the treaty, and that the late King granted him* 10,000*l. payable out of the first profits of the revenue of Scotland, which the petitioner affirms to be yet unsatisfied. Conceives it equitable that the petitioners should be paid. Endorsed,* "Read at the Committee 12 March 1661."

VOL. XIV.

1660.
Dec. 10.
Star Chamber, Westminster.

Minutes of Council for Foreign Plantations. Notifying the names of those members who attended to hear their commission and instructions read; and appointing Philip Froude, recommended by the King, Clerk or Secretary of the Council. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1660, *Dec.* 1., *p.* 5.]

Dec. 11.

61. Petition of Sir Lewis Kirke, John Kirke and Francis Berkeley to the King. Have an interest in Nova Scotia and Canada, on account of 60,000*l.* sterling due to them by articles of agreement with the French at the surrender of Quebec 1632; pray that those countries may not be put into the hands of any other until their grievances are heard. With order of reference to the Earl of Lindsey, Lord Great Chamberlain, the Lord Vist. of Valentia, Sir Fredk. Cornwallis and others, including Sir Ed. Nicholas and Sir William Morrice, Secretary of State, to examine [Thos.] Elliott and the petitioners, and report to the King. *Annexed,*

61. I. *The title and interest of England to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, the Great River of Canada, and all the northern territories and countries of America bordering upon either of them, and now called Canada and Nova Francia. Also, on the same sheet,*

61. II. *The situation of the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the Great River of Canada, and estimate of the profits that will arise to England by the possession of them, and the danger and discommodity if it be not done.*

Dec. 11.
Barbadoes.

Minutes of Council of Barbadoes. Examination of the public accounts. Committee appointed. Appointment of Col. Humphrey Walrond, President of the Council; of Fras. Lord Willoughby, of Parham, Lieut.-Gen. of the province of Carliola; his letter to Col. Thos. Modyford, concerning the powers deputed to him by Lord Willoughby. Col. Modyford's reply, requesting to see Walrond's powers. Humphrey Walrond's message to Modyford, desiring him first to disband the soldiers. Modyford's answer, setting forth that the forces were raised for common security only; that they have two patents under His Majesty's broad seal and commission, from Lord Carlisle, demanding a Secretary only to be admitted, which they are ready to show. The President's reply, that upon disbanding the soldiers he will show his commission and the powers he has received. Order dismissing the troops and proclaiming that Colonels H. Walrond, Daniel Searle, Sir Rich. Peers, Cols. Henry Shelly, Edmund Reid, Thos. Ellis, Lt.-Col. Jas. Browne, Wm. Kirton, and Col. John Yeamans have full powers to carry on the government of the island. Disbanding of the forces and submission to Willoughby's President and Council. Order for publication of His Majesty's royal title, and for proclaiming the King in a legal and sufficient manner. Proclamation by Col. Humphrey Walrond in virtue of a commission of 24 Sept. 1660, from Lord Willoughby to himself and the Council above-named, requiring all officers and public ministers under the degree of a field officer to continue in their several offices. [*Colonial Entry Bk., Vol. XI., pp.* 30–37.]

Vol. XIV.

1660.

Dec. 17-31. Minutes of three meetings of the Council for Foreign Plantations. The names of those present are recorded, when adjournments took place on the 17th, 21st, and 31st Dec., without proceeding to any business. [*Colonial Corresp.*, 1660, *Dec.* 1, *p.* 7.]

[Dec. 19.] 62. Petition and address of Governor Endecott, in the name of the General Court of Boston, to the King. Set forth the reasons of their transporting themselves "into this vast and waste wilderness;" the complaints against them, which they are ready to answer; and the open blasphemies of the Quakers, and their incorrigible contempt of authority. Pray for the King's protection and a continuance of those privileges and liberties which they have hitherto enjoyed. *Endorsed*, "Dated and delivered to the care of [Capt. John] Leverett, with a paper of instructions, Dec. 19, 1660, and presented by him Feb. 11, 1660-61." *Annexed*,

62. I. *Instructions for our honoured and loving friend, John Leverett, or, in his absence, for Richard Salstonstall and Henry Astwood. To take the first opportunity to deliver the petitions to the King and Parliament. To intreat gentlemen of worth in Parliament or near the King to favour the cause, and immediately ascertain His Majesty's sentiments upon their petition. If demanded what their privileges were, to answer those granted by patent and hitherto enjoyed in Church and Commonwealth, without any other power imposed on them, and to use his utmost endeavours to free them from customs. In matter of complaints relating to the bounds of their patent, to let them have notice before any determination is concluded against them, which being done they will acquiesce in the decision of Parliament relating to ironworks. Concerning the Quakers, their answer is in the printed declaration and petition to the King, which it is hoped will satisfy, but if there be any desire to encourage their coming to New England, or to permit them liberty there, which God forbid, to use his utmost interest "to prevent; as being destructive to our being here, and so contrary to our consciences to permit; and no less 'apprehension' of us than the destroying of us and ours by the sword." To give timely intelligence of all that concerns them. If objection is made that their patent is forfeited, to ask for particulars, when reply will be given in due season. If called upon to answer these or other matters, to let it be understood that an agent could not be authorized to act for them without the charges were known against them. "A true copy of what was said to be the original."*

62. II. *Another copy of the preceding* [*the word* apprehension *is written* appression].

62. III. *Another copy of the above* [*the word* appression *is written* oppression]. *With the speech of Daniel Denison, called the Major-General in New England, to the Quakers, when*

1660. Vol. XIV.

he sat in a Court of Judicature: "You will go to England to complain this year, the next year they will send to see if it be true, and by next year the government in England will be changed; so speaking in a scoffing manner, rejecting the thing."

Dec. 24. Barbadoes. 63. Col. Humphrey Walrond to [Sec Nicholas?] On 17th inst., John Walrond, Secretary to Lord Willoughby, arrived with the King's mandamus, requiring Willoughby to take charge of the government of Barbadoes, who has directed a commission to himself as President and to several others of the island to administer the government. On 20th inst. the King was proclaimed with all expressions of joy and thankfulness.

64. Colonel Temple to [Thos. Povey]. His last was by Capt. Woodgreene [*see ante, p.* 489, *No.* 44]. Not having received a line from England thinks his letters have miscarried. Hears the King has granted the country he possesses to [Thomas] Elliott of the Bedchamber. Confesses he was at first extremely dismayed, having in a manner been banished to a wilderness for adhering to the late King's interest. It was requisite to accept a commission from "the present power" for protection from all invasion; hopes it will not be imputed a crime. His faithfulness in the late King's service is well known. "One of the last commands that he [the King] whispered to Kirke on the scaffold was to charge this King to have a care of honest Tom Temple." Has sent a copy of his case and title to the land he possesses, and written to Lord Say, but knows not what the issue will be. Account of monies he has paid to the State and others for these lands. Hopes the King will not ruin him. "Whither shall afflicted and oppressed suppliants fly if not to the thrones of their Princes?" Sends by Col. Crowne petition to the King in both their and Delatour's names. Excuses for not yet sending any returns for the Company's goods. The bearer, Capt. Breedon, will inform him of the state of his affairs. Reasons that prevented his going to England. Sends piece of rock from a copper mine, as rich as any in the world; description. Capt. Breedon, to whom he has promised an equal share with his own, will amply inform him about it. Was very ill used by Capt. Middleton. Conjures him not to withdraw his assistance in this his great adversity. His brothers or some friends may help vindicate his right, or with a little money "he may take off Mr. Elliott," or, in any case, he may rent it rather than be utterly ruined. If Elliott knew how much more in fame than value it [Nova Scotia] was, he would rather give than take it from any man. Has acquainted no one in England but the bearer with the richness of the mine. *Annexed,*

64. i. *Petition of Charles St. Stephen, Lord Delatour, Baronet of Nova Scotia, Thos. Temple, and Wil. Crowne to the Privy Council. Set forth King James's grant of* 1621 *to Lord Stirling of all Nova Scotia, with power to create baronets there, confirmed by King Charles in* 1625. *Lord Stirling's grant of part of the country to*

1660. Vol. XIV.

Delatour, who with his father first settled in the wilderness among the savages, 15 *years before any grant was passed. Their quiet possession of those lands until Maj.-Gen. Sedgwick in* 1654 *violently forced them out and plundered them of their goods to the value of about* 10,000*l. Right of Temple and Crowne by purchase from Delatour. Are informed that some, not knowing the true state of their right, have endeavoured to obtain a grant of Nova Scotia from His Majesty. Pray for permission to prove their title, and that nothing may be done in the interim to their prejudice. Endorsed,* "Received 1 March 1660–61. Ref^{d} 8 March. Read at the Committee 12 March." [*See also ante, Nos.* 28, 60, *pp.* 485, 493.]

1660? 65. Petition of Giles Silvester, merchant, on behalf of himself and other inhabitants of Shelter Island, near the colony of New Haven, in New England, to the Council for Plantations. Set forth King Charles I.'s grant to Lord Stirling of Shelter Island, the purchase from the Indians of their right and title, the desertion of the island by Lord Stirling's deputy for want of seasonable supplies, and the sale of it in 1651 to Col. Thomas Middleton, who at great charges settled the plantation. Prays for satisfaction from the Government of New Haven for breaking open their houses and seizing and confiscating all their estates, because of their refusal to acknowledge obedience to the jurisdiction of the Governor.

1660? 66. The case of Henry, Earl of Stirling, concerning Nova Scotia. Recital of the patents to Sir Will. Alexander of 10 Dec. [*sic, should be Sept.*] 1621, of 12 July 1625, and 3 May 1627. Sir William being dead, and also his son Henry, late Earl of Stirling, the present Earl is heir. It was said that, at the King's command, Sir William withdrew his plantations in New Scotland, but if so, it was upon a consideration of 10,000*l.* to be paid by His Majesty, Sir William having expended above 20,000*l.* in settling the plantation. Lord Stirling prays, in regard the 10,000*l.* remains unpaid, that the King will continue to him the grant of that country.

1660? 67. Mem. relating to Sir Will. Alexander's title to Nova Scotia. The country was granted to him by patent, dated 10 Sept. 1621. On 30 April 1630, for good considerations, he granted it to Delatour. Major Sedgwick takes it from Delatour [in 1654], and Cromwell by letters patent of 10 Aug. 1656, grants it to Delatour, Thos. Temple, and Will. Crowne and their heirs for ever, with certain reservations. Delatour then makes over his right to Temple and Crowne, 20 Sept. 1656, and Colonel Temple is now in possession.

1660? 68. "Extracts from several pieces relating to the title to Nova Scotia," in the handwriting of Sir Jos. Williamson. Discovery by Delatour in 1606, who built for his own habitation St. John's Fort. Recapitulation of the several patents and grants from King James and Cromwell in 1656, "and so it remained when the King returned." Williamson adds that it may be doubted in which Prince is the right of sovereignty, whether of England or France, and asks what pretensions are to be allowed, Kirke and Berkeley for 60,000*l.*, Gibbons for mortgage, or the Earl of Stirling's heirs for 10,000*l.*

1660? 69. Memorial concerning Lord Willoughby, of Parham, for accommodating Barbadoes and the Caribbee Islands. A good strong ship of 200 tons at least, well furnished and victualled for 50 men for 12 months, to be sent to Barbadoes; all charges to be paid out of the King's revenue in the island; arms and ammunition to be provided.

ADDENDA.

1621? Promise of certain "Walloons and French" to emigrate to Virginia. In the centre of a large sheet of paper is written in French, "We promise my Lord Ambassador of the Most Serene King of Great Britain to go and inhabit in Virginia, a land under His Majesty's obedience, as soon as conveniently may be, and this under the conditions to be carried out in the articles we have communicated to the said Ambassador, and not otherwise, on the faith of which we have unanimously signed this present with our sign manual." The signatures and the calling of each are appended in the form of a round robin, and in an outer circle the person signing states whether he is married, and the number of his children. *Endorsed by Sir Dudley Carleton,* "Signature of such Wallons and French as offer themselfs to goe into Verginia." *See the answer of the Virginia Company,* 11 *Aug.* 1621, *ante p.* 26, *No.* 55, *and Carleton's Letter to the Privy Council, p.* 27, *No.* 1. The names with an * have only signed their marks. Total 227, including 55 men, 41 women, 129 children, and two servants. French. [*The signatures are so indistinctly written that several may be incorrectly copied. Colonial Corresp., Vol. I., No.* 45*.]

Mousnier de la Montagne, medical student; marrying man.
Mousnier de la Montagne, apothecary and surgeon; marrying man.
Jacque Conne, tiller of the earth; wife and two children.
Henry Lambert, woollen draper; wife.
*George Béava, porter; wife and one child.
Michel Du Pon, hatter; wife and two children.
Jan Bullt, labourer; wife and four children.
Paul de Pasar, weaver; wife and two children.
Antoine Grenier, gardener; wife.
Jean Gourdeman, labourer; wife and five children.
Jean Campion, wool carder; wife and four children.
*Jan De La Met, labourer; young man.
*Antoine Martin; wife and one child.

1621?

Francois Fourdrin, leather dresser; young man.
*Jan Leca, labourer; wife and five children.
Theodore Dufour, draper; wife and two children.
*Gillain Broque, labourer; young man.
George Wautre, musician; wife and four children.
*Jan Sage, serge maker; wife and six children.
*Marie Flit, in the name of her husband, a miller; wife and two children.
P. Gantois, student in theology; young man.
Jacques de Lecheilles, brewer; marrying man.
*Jan Le Rou, printer; wife and six children.
*Jan de Croy, sawyer; wife and five children.
*Charles Chancy, labourer; wife and two children.
*François Clitdeu, labourer; wife and five children.
*Philippe Campion, draper; wife and one child.
*Robert Broque, labourer; young man.
Philippe De le Mer, carpenter; young man.
*Jeanne Martin; young girl.
Pierre Cornille, vine-dresser; young man.
Jan de Carpentry, labourer; wife and two children.
*Martin de Carpentier, brass founder; young man.
Thomas Farnarcque, locksmith; wife and seven children.
Pierre Gaspar.
*Gregoire Le Jeune, shoemaker; wife and four children.
Martin Framerie, musician; wife and one child.
Pierre Quesnée, brewer; marrying man.
Pontus Le Gean, bolting-cloth weaver; wife and three children.
*Barthelemy Digaud, sawyer; wife and eight children.
Jesse de Forest, dyer; wife and five children.
*Nicolas De le Marlier, dyer; wife and two children.
*Jan Damont, labourer; wife.
*Jan Gille, labourer; wife and three children.
*Jan de Trou, wool carder; wife and five children.
Philippe Maton, dyer, and two servants; wife and five children.
Anthoine de Lielate, vinedresser; wife and four children.
Ernou Catoir, wool carder; wife and five children.
Anthoin Desendre, labourer; wife and one child.
Abel de Crepy, shuttle worker; wife and four children.
*Adrian Barbe, dyer; wife and four children.
*Michel Leusier, cloth weaver; wife and one child.
*Jerome Le Roy, cloth weaver; wife and four children.
*Claude Ghiselin, tailor; young man.
*Jan de Crenne, glass maker? [fritteur]; wife and one child.
*Louis Broque, labourer; wife and two children.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

Abbadakest, Sachem of Massachusetts, 34.
Abbot, George, Archbishop of Canterbury, letter to, 1623: 49.
Abbot, Sir Maurice, Commissioner for Virginia, 98.
Abbott, Robert, 158.
Abell, Robert, 268.
Aberdeen, 277.
Abigail, the, 42, 43.
Abraham, the, 407.
Acadia, 4, 423, 456, 484, 488.
........., forts of, *see* Fort Royal, Le Have, Pentecost, St. John.
........., grants of, 9, 444, 447.
........., pretensions of France to, 106.
........., restitution of, 152.
........., title of England to, 453.
........., *see also* Nova Scotia.
Accomack, Virginia, 213, 245.
"Acquedneck" or "Aquiednick" island, *see* Aquetnet.
Acton, Mr., 168, 278, 314.
Adams, Thomas, grant to, 97.
Adcock, Lieut. Jo., Lieut. of Fort Henry, Providence Island, 228, 231, 278.
........., ..., agreement with, 224.
Admiralty, Lords Commissioners of, 212, 221, 244, 253, 261, 425, 427, 428, 431, 437–439, 446, 447, 455, 461, 463.
........., ..., letter from, 1635: 214.
........., ..., reports of—
    1655: 428.
    1656: 436, 441.
    1658: 467.
........., ..., letters and petitions to—
    1628: 94.
    1631: 128.
    1633: 171.
    1634: 184.
    1636: 232, 236 (2), 241 (2), 242 (4).
    1637: 245, 250.
    1660: 480, 485.
........., Committee of the, 330, 331, 336, 337, 344, 345, 348, 358, 360, 362.
........., ..., documents referred to, 348, 353, 355, 356, 357, 358, 360, 367, 368, 375, 390, 393, 394, 399, 404, 410, 414, 415, 435, 459.
Admiralty, Committee of the, letters from, 1650: 334, 342.
........., ..., orders of—
    1649: 330, 331 (2), 332 (2).
    1650: 332 (3), 333 (6), 334 (4), 335 (3), 336 (4), 337 (5), 338 (2), 339 (2), 340, 341 (2), 342 (2), 343 (2), 344.
.... Court, 107, 121, 131, 176, 255, 261, 311, 360, 418, 467.
........., Judges of the, 334, 335, 343, 349, 361, 391, 407, 422, 434; *and see*—
    Clerk, William;
    Cock, Charles George;
    Godolphin, John;
    Marten, Sir Henry.
........., letter from, 1654: 414.
........., Marshal of, *see* Smith, Sol.
........., Secretary of, *see* Nicholas, Edward.
........., Serjeant of, *see* Temple, Col.
.... chamber, 366.
Adrian, William, 458.
Advantage, the, 300, 301.
Adventure, the, 409.
........., of Southampton, the, 350, 375.
Africa, 331, 336, 462.
........., grant to Company of Adventurers to, 20.
African Company, the royal, 491.
Agamenticus, 392.
Agar, *alias* Eager, John, 455.
........., Ellen, widow of, 455.
Agard, Edward, petition of, 274.
Agreement, the, 420.
Aguna, King of, 339.
Akehurst, Ralph, 390.
Albemarle, Duke of, *see* Monck, George.
Albert, John, 454.
........., Anne, mother of, 454.
Albion, Earl of, *see* New Albion, Earl of.
Alchem, Emanuel, 36, 38, 40.
........., Captain Samuel, 38.
Alcock, John, petition of, 284.
Alder, William, 454.
Aldermanbury, London, 338.
Alderne, Captain Thomas, 445.
Aldersey, Samuel, grant to, 97.
........., ..., petition of, 120.
Alderton, Major Humphrey, 490.

Aldsworth, Robert, patent to, 141.
Aldworthy [?Aldsworth], Robert, 423.
Alexander VI., Pope, 16.
Alexander, Henry, 4th Earl of Stirling, his title to Nova Scotia, 488.
........., James, 273.
........., Sir William, 1st Earl of Stirling, Commissioner for Canada, Secretary of State for Scotland, and Councillor for New England, 9, 92, 107, 119, 129, 130, 139, 152, 158, 195, 204, 277, 293, 453, 484, 488, 490, 493, 496, 497.
........., ..., patent grants and commissions to, 9, 61, 84, 96, 165, 204, 256, 282.
........., ..., grants by, 9, 298, 302, 472.
........., ..., letter from, 1627: 84.
........., ..., letter to, 1632: 151.
........., ..., petition of, 1631: 128.
........., ..., documents, dated from the House of, 215, 282.
........., William, Lord, son of the preceding, Councillor for New England, 96, 107, 195, 204.
........., Lady Jane, daughter of 1st Earl of Stirling, petition of, 493.
........., Lady Mary, sister of the preceding, petition of, 493.
........., Thomas, 395.
Alford, William, 432.
Allen, Captain, 444.
........., Mr., 368.
........., wife of the preceding, 368.
........., Richard, 333, 334.
........., Thomas, 397.
........., ..., petition of, 417.
........., William, 332, 333, 397, 424, 452, 459, 467.
........., ..., petitions of, 321, 417, 452, 458.
Allerton, Isaac, 155.
Alleyn, Fras., Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 394, 404.
All Saints, the, 461.
Allsop, Robert, letter from, 1628: 94.
Alye, Richard, 421.
Amazon River, the, 11, 15, 18, 36, 75, 79, 218.
........., patents and grants of, 77, 79, 85, 200.
........., plantation upon, 21, 23, 83, 101, 270, 376.
........., North's relation and notes concerning, 77, 78 (2).
........., persons left there, 78.
........., voyages to, 105.
........., formation of a company for, 79.
........., Company, 24, 101, 270.
........., *see also* Guiana.
Ambergris, 15, 50.
America, 216, 304, 379, 383, 386, 387, 394, 430, 431, 447, 452, 460, 466, 469, 470.
America, advantages to England from the trade of, 275.
........., committee for discoveries in, 1, 171, 191.
........., discovery of the North-west passage, 105.
........., east part of, 16.
........., English army in, 429.
........., English possessions in, 60.
........., pretensions of France to, 106.
........., French settlements in, 61, 415.
........., Governors in, 140.
........., Irishmen transported to, 401.
........., memorial concerning passes and passengers to, 261.
........., proposals for planting an English colony in, 4.
........., proposals to make saltpetre in, 436.
........., Receivers-General of Revenue from, *see* Boswell, William;
Licques, Peter de.
........., Report concerning, 1.
........., *see also* Plantations, the.
........., South, 44.
........., the, 158, 354, 457.
American Expedition, the, *see* West Indies Expedition.
........., ..., Committee for, *see* Jamaica and the West Indies, Committee for.
........., ..., General of the English forces in, *see* Venables, General Robert.
........., ..., General of the English fleet in, *see* Penn, General William.
Amirant, Mr., minister in Providence Island, 237, 294.
Amity, the, 312, 349, 357–359, 411.
Amsterdam, 18, 304, 305, 418, 419.
........., merchants of, 27.
Amy, William, 455.
........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 455.
Andalusia, 14.
Andera, island of, "now called Henrietta," which *see*.
Andrewes, Jonathan, 378, 432.
........., ..., petition of, 427.
Andrews, Capt., 19.
........., John, 432.
........., Peter, 190, 191, 194, 197–199.
........., ..., and Company, 338.
........., William, 192.
........., ..., petition of, 192.
Anglesea, Earl of, *see* Villiers, Charles.
Angola, 135, 260.
Anguilla, island of, grant of, 85.
........., Governor of, *see* Watts, Colone William.
Anis, Mr., 84.
Anlaby, Mr., 410.
Anne Arundel (Maryland), 339.
........., Cape, New England, 25, 28.
........., the, 69, 74, 80, 306, 407.
.... and Joyce, the, 354.

Annesley, Art., afterwards Viscount Valentia, 488, 494.
Anthony, the, 391, 397, 411.
........., of London, the, 430.
Antigua, island of, 291, 300, 313, 369, 371, 380, 381, 399, 420, 440, 442, 445, 446.
........., grant of, 85.
........., Governor of, *see* Kaynell, Christopher.
........., arms and ammunition for, 446.
........., proposals concerning, 439, 440, 443, 444.
........., three hundred Scotchmen to be transported to, 446.
........., trade of, 343, 344, 347, 370, 420.
Apachaniken, Indian Chief, 48.
Appamatuck River, Virginia, 185 (2).
Appochankeno, Indian Chief, 116.
Aquamentiquos river, 137.
Aquetnet Island, *alias* Rhode Island, which *see.*
Archbold, or Archibould, Henry, 465, 466.
........., Elizabeth, wife of, 465, 466.
Archer, Michael, 178, 179, 185, 196, 279.
Archer's Hoop or Hope, Virginia, 117.
........., persons living at, 57.
Argoll, Capt., afterwards Sir Samuel, Admiral of New England, Governor of Virginia, 5, 8, 9, 15, 35, 53, 66, 119, 143.
........., ..., arrival in and departure from Virginia, 68.
........., ..., letter from, 1624: 70.
Argoll's gift, Virginia, 22.
Ark of Avalon, the, 83.
.... of London, the, 171.
Arnaud, Capt., 112.
Arnold, —, 229.
Arratt, John, 268, 271.
........., ..., wife and family of, 268, 271.
Arsahattacks, Virginia, 12.
Artillery Garden, Company of the, 285.
Arundel, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.
........., Sir Thomas, grant to, 28.
Ashby, letter dated from, 65.
........., William, 256.
Ashdon, letter dated from, 266.
Ashman, Mr., 172, 176, 193, 210.
Ashton, letters dated from, 180, 308.
........., Col. Henry, Commissioner at Barbadoes, 313, 439.
........., ..., commission to, 305.
Ashwood, Henry, instructions for, 495.
Association, island of, 131, 135, 136, 139, 145, 146, 159–161, 163, 164, 167, 169, 170, 173, 175, 176, 184, 185, 188, 189, 199, 210, 221–223, 226, 231, 235, 244, 249, 313, 316, 477.
........., grant of, 131.
........., adventurers to, 131, 234, 235, 238.
........., ..., minutes of meetings of—
    1631: 131, 132 (4), 133.
    1632: 150.
    1633: 172.
    1634: 174.
    1635: 200 (2), 202 (2), 204, 209.
Association, island of, appointment of the council and other officers of, 133.
........., arms and ammunition for, 202, 204, 236.
........., sums promised for settling, 233.
........., settlement of, 130–132.
........., division of profits from, 131.
........., Governors of, *see*—
    Hilton, Capt.;
    Wormeley, Capt.;
    Riskinner, Capt. Nicholas, 1635.
    Rudyerd, Capt. W., 1636.
    Fload, Capt.
........., Lieut. Governor of, *see* Huncks, serj.-major.
........., President of, *see* James, Capt.
........., government of, 201, 226, 477.
........., number of inhabitants in, 194, 226, 313.
........., persons transported to, 236, 237.
........., petitions from planters of, 313, 314.
........., Negroes for, 160.
........., ships arrived from, 196.
........., supplies for, 131–133, 150–153, 157, 170, 204, 233, 235, 239.
........., danger of French or Dutch seizing, 233.
........., fears of being deserted, proceedings thereon, 174, 189.
........., surprised by the Spaniards, 200, 201.
........., deserted through mutinous conduct of negroes, 249.
........., "the design" given up, 244.
........., agents for, *see*—
    Hart, John,
    Wormeley, Robert.
........., ministers of, *see*—
    Key, Mr.;
    Styles, Bartholomew.
........., secretary in, *see* Johnstone, Mr.
Astley, Edward, 140, 153.
Aston, Sir Arthur, Governor of Newfoundland, 83, 246.
Astry, Jas., 487.
Atkins, Samuel, licence to ship horses to Barbadoes, 329–330.
Atkinson, Mr., 3.
Attorneys-General, *see*—
    Coventry, Sir Thos., 1620–1625.
    Heath, Sir Robt., 1625–1631.
    Noye, Wm., 1631–1634.
    Banks, Sir John, 1634–1641.
    Prideaux, Sir Edmund, 1649.
    Palmer, Sir Geoffrey, 1660.
Augier, René, 139, 460.
........., ..., memorial of, 456.
Austin, Michael, 473.
Austin's Bay, Barbadoes, 372.
........., ..., letters dated from, 366, 371, 372.
Auwashousse, 326.

Avalon, Newfoundland, 253, 482.
........., ..., patent for, 9, 42.
........., ..., Lord Proprietary of, *see* Baltimore, Cecil, Lord.
........., *see also* Newfoundland.
Avery, Mr., 231.
Avis, Mr., 411.
Avison, John, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.
Axe, Lieut. Andrew, Councillor of Providence Island, 319.
........., Capt. Sam., Capt. of Warwick Fort, Deputy Governor, Councillor, Vice-Admiral, and a Councillor of War for Providence Island, 122, 123, 126, 145, 146, 150, 167, 183, 186, 187, 202, 229, 264, 265, 267–271, 276, 277, 292, 295, 297, 298, 312, 317, 319.
........., ..., instructions to—
  1638: 279.
  1639: 298.
........., ..., letters to—
  1634: 188.
  1636: 226.
  1638: 277.
  1639: 298.
........., ..., articles of agreement with, 280.
........., ..., salary of, 280.
........., ..., arrives in England, 311.
Aylett, Capt. John, 485.
Ayscue, Sir Geo., Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet, and Commissioner for the reduction of Barbadoes and Virginia; Governor of Barbadoes, 1651: 9, 347, 348, 350–353, 355, 356, 358, 360, 361, 374, 375, 377, 378, 380, 381, 384, 392–394, 401, 406, 407, 409, 413, 456, 475.
........., ..., commission to, 349.
........., ..., instructions to, 349, 350, 351 (2), 360.
...., letters from—
  1651: 362 (2), 363 (3), 364 (2), 366 (3), 367, 368, 369.
  1652: 371, 372.
...., letters to—
  1651: 352, 358 (2), 359 (3), 360, 363 (2), 365, 366 (2), 367 (2), 368 (2), 369.
  1652: 371 (2), 372 (2), 373.
...., proclamation by, 374.

B.

Babb, Thos., 173, 261.
......, Eleanor, wife of, petition, 261.
Bacon, Sir Francis, afterwards Lord, grant to, 21.
........., ..., letter to, 1618 : 21.
........., Henry, 21.
Bacon, Nathaniel, 458.
Bagg, Sir Jas., 153, 205.
........., ..., warrant to, 154.
Bagnall, Walter, patent to, 137.
Bahamas Islands, the, 238.
.... patent of, 123.
........., *see also* Association; Eleuthera; Fonseca; Henrietta; Providence.
Baily, Capt., 50, 54.
......, ..., projects of, 50, 56.
Baker, Alex., 177.
........., John, 135, 136.
........., Roger, 380.
........., Thos., 465.
Balden, Jane, petition of, 458.
Balfour, Sir Wm., Commissioner for the Caribbee Islands, 254.
Ball, Thos., 472.
......, Mr., 173, 178.
Ballard, John, 417.
Baltimore, Lords, *see* Calvert, Sir Geo., and Calvert, Cecil.
Bamfield, Capt., 206.
Bamford, Capt. Rich., 454, 462.
........., ..., Anne, widow of, 454, 462.
Banchoonan (a mountain), 2.
Bancroft, Timothy, 455.
Banister, Wm., 455.
........., ..., Olive, widow of, 455.
Banks, John, Commissioner for Virginia, afterwards Sir John, Attorney-General, 130, 191, 199, 205, 211, 217, 251–254, 256, 258, 262, 274, 284, 294, 309, 314, 323.
........., report of, 1638 : 280.
Barbadoes, 9, 111, 124, 146, 164, 172, 240, 251, 275, 291, 292, 298, 299, 328, 331, 340, 345, 352, 355–357, 359, 361, 373, 374, 377, 378, 380–383, 388, 391, 394–396, 399, 400, 409, 412, 427, 428, 435, 437, 439, 446, 450, 456, 460, 461, 466, 467, 478, 480, 483–489, 492.
........., documents dated from, 101, 258, 357, 365, 366, 367, 368 (2), 369, 371 (2), 372 (2), 373, 374 (2), 380, 383, 390, 393, 406, 407, 408, 410, 411, 479 (2), 481, 484, 494, 496.
........., discovery of, 75.
........., grants of, 85, 87 (?).
........., proprietary of, 96–98, 104, 119, 286, 290, 291, 299, 300, 305, 306 (2), 307, 313, 488, 489.
........., arms and ammunition for, 397, 398, 425–428, 431, 432, 438.
........., boots and shoes exported to—
  1652 : 377, 379 (2), 388, 393.
  1653 : 400, 402, 404, 407, 410 (2), 411 (2).
  1654 : 417.
  1655 : 421 (2), 422 (2), 424, 425, 428, 431.
  1657 : 455, 456, 461.

Barbadoes, butter and cheese for, 412, 417, 421, 424.
........., not one of the Caribbee Islands, 104.
........., Chancery Court in, 408.
........., churches and chapels built in, 259.
........., Commissioners in (1639), *see*—
Ashton, Henry ;
Fletcher, Daniel ;
Hanmer, John ;
Hay, Peter ;
Powrey, William.
........., Committee for (1653, Dec.)—
Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley ;
Montagu, Colonel ;
Strickland, Mr.
........., customs upon commodities from, 434, 436.
........., fortifications and defence of, 341, 480, 481, 483, *and see* Plantation Fort.
........., design to make a free state of, 384, 399, 408.
........., government and settlement of, 346, 352, 384, 388, 396-398, 406, 413, 472, 489, 494, 496.
........., Governor and Council of, 350, 480.
........., ..., letter from, 1659 : 476.
........., ..., letters to—
1659 : 475.
1660 : 479.
........., Governors of, *see*—
Warner, Thomas, 1625.
Wolverton, Capt. Charles, 1629.
Tufton, Sir William, 1629, May.
Hawley, Capt. Henry, 1630, March.
Huncks, Major, 1637, March.
Ayscue, Sir George, 1651, Feb.
Searle, Col. Daniel, 1652, March.
Modyford, Col. Thomas, 1660.
........., Councillors of, *see*—
Barwicke, Maj. Samuel ;
Bell, Col. Phil ;
Beringer, Benjamin ;
Browne, Col. James ;
Burch, Col. John ;
Colleton, Major John ;
Ellice, Col. Thomas ;
Gibbes, Thomas ;
Guye, Henry ;
Hawkins, Richard ;
Hawley, Col. Henry ;
Kirton, William ;
Modyford, Col. Thomas ;
Read, Edmund ;
Searle, Col. Daniel ;
Shelley, Col. Henry ;
Sylvester, Constant ,
Thornhill, Timothy ;
Yeamans, Col. John.
........., President of the Council of, *see* Walrond, Col. Humphrey.
Barbadoes, Minutes of the Council of, 1660 : 479, 480, 481, 483, 484, 486 (2), 494.
........., Provosts Marshal of, *see*—
Walton, Roger ;
Cradock, Francis.
........., Secretary of, *see* Morris, Thomas.
........., Treasurer of, *see* Bayes, Capt. John.
........., Council and Assembly of, 342, 365, 367–371, 374, 384, 390, 391, 394, 398, 406, 408, 410, 486, 487.
........., Acts of Assembly of—
1643 to 1762: 325.
1650: 337, 341 (2), 344.
1651: 352, 354.
1652: 380, 391.
1660: 480, 486.
........., Resolution of Assembly of, 370.
........., Declarations of the Lord Lieut.-Gen. Council and Assembly of, 357, 365.
........., Memorial and Petition of Assembly of, 408, 409.
........., Representatives of, to sit in the English Parliament (proposal), 573.
........., ..., Speaker of, *see* Lambert, Lieut. Col. Simon.
........., ..., Secretary of, *see* Roberts, John.
........., horses exported to—
1649 : 329 (2).
1652 : 379 (2), 382, 385, 389, 390, 391, 392 (2), 393 (2), 395.
1653 : 401, 402, 404, 409, 411 (2), 412.
1654 : 417.
1655 : 420, 421 (2), 422 (2), 424 (2), 425, 426, 428, 431, 432, 433 (2).
1656: 436 (2), 437, 438, 448, 450, 451 (5), 452 (4).
1657 : 461.
......, ..., duties upon, 388, 413, 414.
........., number of inhabitants in, 240, 446.
........., considerations, proposals, and petitions concerning, 342, 345 (2), 346 (3), 355, 360, 368, 371, 388, 413, 417, 427, 431, 432, 441, 442, 446, 486, 498.
........., petitions of merchants trading to, 350, 351, 353, 354, 396, 451.
........., ministers of, 259, 380.
........., destruction of negroes, horses, cattle, &c. in, 451.
........., persons taken to, 310, 417.
........., prisoners sent to, 421, 423, 427, 428.
........., Proclamations in, 342 (2), 374.
........., against Quakers residing in, 483.
........., "rebellion" in 342, 343, 346, 350.
........., revenue of, 460.
........., servants for, 367.
........., ships bound to, 352, 353, 383, 387, 388, 389, 407, 409, 412, 422, 423, 437, 438.
........., ..., stay of, 342 (2), 344.
........., ships to be examined from, 343, 367.

Barbadoes, soldiers taken to, and the number in, 105, 396, 441.
........., sugar works in, 379 (2), 409, 421.
........., trade of, 342, 343, 344, 347, 350, 353, 355, 360, 367, 370, 420, 467.
........., Commissioners for reducing, 1650: 342, 347-349, 350, 351, 356, 369, 370, 394.
........., ..., commission to, 349 ; *see also*—
    Ayscue, Sir George ;
    Pack, Capt. Michael ;
    Searle, Daniel.
........., ..., Declaration of, 364.
........., ..., instructions to, 348, 349, 350, 351 (4).
........., fleet for reducing, 349, 355–359, 362–364, 374, 375, 384 ; *see also,* the Amity, Brazil frigate, Increase of London, Malaga Merchant, Rainbow, Ruth, Success.
........., ..., Commander-in-Chief of, *see* Ayscue, Sir George.
........., Rear-Admiral of, *see* Thompson, Capt. Edward.
........., reduction of, 342–350, 357, 362–372, 374, 375, 377, 395.
........., articles for surrender of, 369, 387, 388, 393, 435, 461.
Barbadoes Merchant, the, 379, 385, 438.
Barbe, Adrian, and family, 499.
Barber, Gabriel, 123, 127, 139, 140, 151, 152, 210.
Barber, Mr. Commissioner for Virginia, 1631· 31.
Barbuda, island of, 97.
........., grants of, 85, 87 (?).
Barbudos, *see* Barbadoes.
Barclay, Capt., 31.
Bardsey, Capt., 265.
Bargrave, Capt. John, 19, 29–31, 60, 63, 65, 69, 72.
........., ..., letters and petitions of—
    1622: 28, 30.
    1624: 60, 70.
........., ..., answer of—
    1622: 30.
........., ..., Treatises upon Virginia by, 30.
Barker, Wm., 410.
Barkham, Sir Ed., Lord Mayor of London, 1622: 33.
Barkstead, Sir John, Lieut. of the Tower, 457.
Barnard, Nath. (Somers Islands), 32.
Barnardiston, ——, 193.
Barnes, Serj., 224.
Barnstaple, 34, 45, 46, 138, 139, 157, 173, 328.
........., vessels of, 37.
Barnstaple, merchants of, 47, 48.
Barrene, Wm., 207.
Barret, Chas., petition of, 154.
........., Walter, petition of, 286.
Barrington, John, 467.
Barrington, Sir Thos., Deputy-Governor of the Company for Providence Island, 125, 127, 147, 151, 169, 233.
Barros, John, 2.
Barrow, John, chaplain, 462.
Barry, Col. Samuel, 470.
........., ..., petition of, 470.
Bartlett, Lieut.-Col. Henry, 455.
........., ..., Joane, widow of, 455.
Barton, Isaac, Sheriff of Providence Island, 165, 196, 199, 200, 203, 228, 229, 271, 278, 279, 318.
........., Thos., 124.
Barton (?), New England, 407.
Barwicke, Major Sam., Councillor of Barbadoes, 484.
Bass' Choice, Virginia, persons living at, 57, 72.
Basse, Capt. Nath., Councillor of Virginia, 117, 138.
........., Richard, 452.
........., ..., petition of, 450.
Basse Island, 28.
Bassett, Fras., letter from, 1630 : 11.
Bassompiere, François de, Ambassador from France, 104, 108, 117.
........., ..., memorials of, 1630 : 107 (2).
Bastide, Mons. C., 470.
Bates, Capt. William, 480, 481.
Bath, Earl of, *see* Bourchier, William.
Batsen or Batson, Matthew, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404.
........., Richard, 390, 404, 432, 452.
........., ..., petition of, 451.
Batt, Mr., 340.
Battem, Mr., 275.
Batten, Robert, 275.
Bauda river, the, 2.
Baxter, Andrew, 84.
........., George, petition of, 465.
........., Jeremiah, petitions of, 467, 470.
Bayes, Capt. John, Treasurer of Barbadoes, 346, 352, 356, 373, 384, 396, 398, 400, 401.
........., ..., letters and petitions from—
    1650 : 346.
    1651 : 352.
    1652 : 384, 401.
........., ..., notes by, 346.
Bayly, Arthur, 467.
........., Lieut., 368.

Baynard, Capt. Edward, 454.
........., ..., Katherine, widow of, 454.
Baynes, John, 271, 314.
Bayonne, 93.
Beake, Mr., 152.
Bear, the, 490.
Beaumont, Giles, 70.
........., ..., grant of denization to, 71.
Béava, Geo. and family, 498.
Beaver skins, 124, 144, 176, 354; *see also* Furs and Canada.
Bedford, 137.
........., Earl of, *see* Russell, Francis.
........., Lucy, Countess of, grant to, 17.
Bedlow, *alias* Bellewe, Lieut. Sam., 454.
Beecher, Sir Wm., 135.
........., ..., letter from, 1631: 136.
........., ..., letter to, 1633: 171.
Belavene, Mons., letters from, 1630: 110, 120, 121.
........., ..., proposals for a colony in Florida, 99, 102, 109, 110.
Bell, Capt. Phil., Governor of Providence Island, 1631, having been Governor of the Somers Islands. Councillor of Barbadoes, 122, 125, 126, 127, 138, 146, 148, 159–161, 164, 165, 169, 180, 183, 186, 194, 196, 210, 221, 223, 226–228, 249, 254, 255, 261, 262, 269, 271, 275, 279, 283, 290, 294, 299, 311, 313, 314, 337, 365, 384.
........., ..., commissions to, 126, 147.
........., ..., letters to—
    1631: 126.
    1632: 149 (2), 150.
    1633: 161, 162, 167, 170 (2).
    1634: 186–188.
    1635: 202–3.
    1636: 226, 229.
    1637: 248.
........., ..., presents to, 188.
........., ..., salary of, 161, 162, 230, 257, 260, 311.
........., ..., wife of, 149, 165, 271, 279, 314.
........., ..., his Indian woman, 271.
........., Sir Robt., 262, 311.
Bellamy, Fras., 455.
........., ..., Martha, widow of, 455.
Bellasis, Sir Wm., 46.
Bell-isle, 199, 200.
........., Governor of, 199.
Bellièvre, Pomponne de, Seigneur de Grignon, French Ambassador, 294.
Bence, Alexander, 397.
........., ..., petition of, 417.
Benediction, the, 95.
.... of London, the, 114.
Benet, Robert, 57.
Bennet, Captain Thomas, 420.
Bennett, Sir Humphrey, 460.
Bennett, Melch., 45.
........., Mr., 29, 36, 353.
........., Colonel, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 402.
........., Colonel, Richard, Councillor of, and Commissioner for reducing Virginia, Agent, and afterwards Governor of Virginia, 340, 360, 376, 379, 387, 395, 404, 413, 428, 434, 435, 445, 453.
........., ..., instructions to, 361.
........., ..., letter to, 1651: 362.
........., ..., petitions of, 435, 447.
........., Samuel, 211, 229.
........., ..., wife of, 211.
Benson, George, 331.
........., ..., son of the preceding, 331.
Benyon, Daniel, 395.
........., Gabriel, 395.
Berbice River, 105.
Beringer, Benjamin, Councillor of Barbadoes, 365.
Berkeley, Francis, 485, 498.
........., ..., petitions of, 484, 485, 494.
........., George Lord, 115.
........., Serjeant, 135.
........., ..., letter from, 1631: 136.
........., William, Commissioner for Canada, 1632, afterwards Sir William, Governor of Virginia, 9, 114, 129, 145, 158, 286, 331, 376, 481.
........., ..., commissions to, 321, 340, 486.
........., ..., instructions to, 321.
........., ..., letter from, 1636: 219.
........., ..., letter to, 1632: 151.
........., William, 333.
Bermudas, *see* Somers Islands.
Bernard, Captain John, Governor elect of the Somers Islands, 1622: 32, 38.
Bernardiston, Alexander, 401.
Berruyer, Jacques, 324.
Berry, Colonel, 475.
........., James, 454.
Bertie, Robert, 1st Earl of Lindsey, 153, 180, 204, 215.
........., ..., letter to, 1635: 208.
........., Montague, 2nd Earl of Lindsey, 494.
Beswick, Edward, 454.
Betton, Mr., 227.
Betts, John, 437.
Bevan, Thomas, 472.
........., ..., Mary, widow of, 472.
Beverton, *see* Brewerton.
Bevis of Hampton, the, 275.
Billinge, Cornelius, 204, 256.
........., ..., instructions to, 225.
........., ..., letter to, 1636: 238.
........., William, 225, 231.
Billiter Lane (John Dike's house), document dated from, 125.
Bing, Robert, 64, 65, 69.

Binney, 135, 260, 274.
........., patent for, 62.
........., voyages to, 27.
Bird, Richard, 296.
Birkett, Mr., 488.
Biscayers, 475.
Bishop, Peter, 476.
Bishopscotte River, 152.
Black George, the, 233, 234, 237, 239, 241, 242, 245.
........., letter dated on board, 241.
Blackman, Jeremy, 176, 285, 308.
Blackpoint River, New England, 135.
Black Rock, Providence Island, 169, 188, 203, 224, 250.
........., ..., Commanders of, *see*—
Elfrith, Capt. Dan ;
Hunt, Capt. Robert.
........., ..., Lieutenant of, *see*—
Whitehead, Serj.
Blagg, Capt., 430.
Blagge, Capt. Edward, 474.
Blaicklock, Luke, petition of, 437.
Blake, John, 383.
........., Nicholas, 345, 413, 450, 452.
........., ..., petition of, 450.
........., Thomas, 385.
Bland, Lieut.-Col., 427, 462.
........., Mariana, wife of, 427.
........., John, 451.
........., Mr., 43.
Blandy, Blaney, or Blany, Edward, Councillor of Virginia, 57, 77, 81, 88.
Blasques, the, Ireland, 128.
Blessing, the, 10, 222, 224, 225, 231, 232, 235, 237, 238, 246, 248, 255, 260, 262.
" Blew Bible, in Green Arbor, Old Bailey," sign of the, 123.
Blinkinsop, Thomas, 409.
Blosse, John, petition of, 171.
Blotling, Abraham, 442.
Blount, Francis, 282, 283.
........., Herbert, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115, 282.
........., Col. John, petition of, 493.
Bluefield, Albertus, 187, 254, 255, 262.
Blufield, William, 263, 264.
Blundell, Nicholas, 103.
Bohemia, Queen of, *see* Elizabeth.
Boles, William, Clerk of the Council for New England, 31, 34.
Bolter, Richard, 200.
Bolton, Abraham, 454.
........., ..., Grace, widow of, 454.
........., Theophilus, 298.
........., Mr., 172.
Bonadventure, the, 48, 407.
Bonaventure of Dieppe, the, 398, 436, 460.
Bond, Dennis, 324, 372, 394–396, 437, 438.
Bon Dieu, the, 134.
Bonithon, John, 465.
........., Richard, Councillor of Maine, New England, 309.
Bontemps, Capt., 114.
Boot, Mr., 178.
Border, Samuel, 293–295.
........., ..., instructions to, 298.
Borton, or Boreton, Jos., 170, 189.
Boswell, John, 411.
........., William, Secretary to James Earl of Carlisle, Receiver-General of Revenue from America, Keeper of State Papers, 99, 102, 105, 108, 115.
........., ..., letters to, 1630 : 110, 114, 120, 121.
........., ..., notes by, 108.
........., ..., patent to, 144.
........., ..., power of attorney of, 129.
Boston, New England, 88, 156, 194, 348, 407, 424, 431, 432, 444, 465, 469, 471, 476, 495.
........., documents dated from, 156, 325, 465, 471, 474 (2), 475, 476, 478.
........., instructions from, 495.
........., the General Court of, letter to, 402.
......, ..., order of, 325.
........., ..., protest, proclamation, and warrant, of Commissioners appointed by, 405, 465, 466.
........., licences to export arms and ammunition to, 335.
........., magistrates of, 477.
........., merchants of, 327.
........., monstrous birth at, 259.
........., *see also* Massachusetts, New England.
Boucher, Henry, 391.
Boule, Eustache, 103.
Bourchier, Sir Henry, Commissioner for Virginia, 54.
........., ..., commission to, 44.
........., Sir John, 37, 400.
........., William, Earl of Bath, 20.
Bourdeaux, Lord, French Ambassador, 426, 469, 470, 473–475.
Bourgchier, *see* Bourchier, Sir Henry.
Bourne, Major Nehemiah, Commissioner of the Navy, 399, 414, 465.
........., ..., petition of, 435.
........., Mr., 175.
Bourquier, Captain, 114, 120, 121.
Bowden, Nicholas, 455.
Bowell, Bridget, 472.
........., Jonathan, mother of, 472.
Bowen, Captain, 328.
Bowers, Captain Nath., 462.
Bowes, Robert, 440.
Bowling, Captain Alexander, 409.
Bowyer, Captain George, 460.

Boynes, Maurice, 165–167.
.........., ..., wife of, 167.
.........., ..., brother of, 167.
Boys, Mrs., 41.
Bradford, William, Governor of New Plymouth, 376.
Bradfords, the, 249.
Bradley, Daniel, 375.
.........., Matthew, 161, 162, 164, 165, 167.
.........., ..., patent to, 141.
Bradshaw, John, President of the Council of State, 340, 343, 347, 353, 372, 376, 394, 396, 399, 400, 475.
.........., ..., letters to—
  1650: 346.
  1651: 362(2), 364.
  1652: 373, 374, 384.
.........., ..., notes by, 346.
.........., Richard, patent for, 135.
Bradstreet, Simon, 392.
Braems, Jacob, 19.
Bragg, Edward, 186.
Brainsby, ——, Deputy Governor of the island of St. Cruse, 377.
Brampston, Lieutenant-Colonel, 440.
Bramstone, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 283.
Bray, Stephen, 159, 211.
Brayne, Thomas, father and executor of Colonel William, 464.
.........., ..., petition of, 464.
.........., Colonel William, Commander-in-Chief or Chief Governor in Jamaica, 440–444, 458–460, 464.
.........., ..., instructions for, 442.
.........., ..., letter to, 1656: 453.
.........., ..., deceased, 464.
Brazil, 270, 374, 380.
.... frigate, the, 349, 357–359.
Braziletta wood, 172, 175, 176, 181, 199, 215, 227.
Breda, document dated from, 340.
Breedon, Captain, 470, 471, 473–476, 496.
.........., ..., instructions to, 471.
.........., ..., petition of, 474.
Brent, Sir Nathaniel, 333.
.........., Lieutenant and Captain, 278, 295, 297, 298.
.........., ..., letter to, 1639: 297.
Breton, Richard, letter from, 315.
.........., Thomas, 463.
Brett, James, 19.
.........., William, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.
Brewer, John (Virginia), petition of, 35.
Brewerton, Richard, 128, 219.
.........., ..., widow of, 219.
Brewster, Captain Edward, 67.
.........., Nathaniel, 418.
.........., ..., petition of, 465.
Bridewell, 491.
Bridge, Colonel Tobias, Commissioner for America, 9, 445, 468.
Bridgeman, Sir Orlando, Lord Chief Baron, 481.
.........., report of, 481.
Brigham, John, 210, 267.
Briskett, Capt. Anthony, Governor of Montserrat, 434.
.........., ..., petition of, 240.
.........., ..., relict of, 434.
Bristol, 1, 257, 308, 317, 342, 361, 394, 461.
.........., documents dated from, 141, 144, 155, 180.
.........., letter to the city of, 1623: 54.
.........., Collector of Customs at, *see* Shewell, Thomas.
.........., Mayor of, 423.
.........., merchants of, 286, 350, 387.
Brittany, 199.
Brocas, William, Councillor of Virginia, 246, 250, 340.
Brooke, Francis, 3.
.........., Francis, letters from—
  1630: 108.
  1634: 176.
.........., Sir John, Commissioner for Virginia, 1631: 130.
.........., John, 455.
.........., ..., Anne, widow of, 455.
.........., Lord, *see* Greville, Robert.
.... Fort, 228.
.... House, documents dated from, 1630: 121, 122 (3).
  1631: 130 (2), 135 (2), 137.
  1632: 139 (2), 140, 141 (2), 144 (3), 145, 147, 150 (2), 151, 152, 153, 157.
  1633: 159 (3), 161 (6), 163, 164, 165 (5), 166 (5), 167 (3), 169, 170 (2), 172.
  1634: 175 (5), 176, 178 (4), 179 (3), 180 (2), 181 (3), 182, 183 (4), 184, 185, 193 (5).
  1635: 196 (2), 197 (2), 199 (3), 200 (3), 201 (3), 202, 206 (4), 207 (2), 209 (3), 210 (6), 215 (5).
  1636: 220 (5), 221 (4), 222 (6), 223 (4), 224 (3), 225, 226, 231, 233 (3), 234 (3), 235 (2), 236 (2), 237 (2), 238, 239.
  1637: 245, 254 (2), 255 (5), 260 (3).
  1638: 261 (2), 262, 263, 264 (4), 265 (4), 266 (2), 267 (5), 269 (3), 270 (2), 272 (2), 273 (2), 274, 275 (3), 276 (4), 282, 284.
  1641: 320, 323.
.........., Silvester, 256.
.........., ..., wife of, 256.
Brookhaven, Capt. John, 488.
Brooks, George, 292.
Broome, John, 454.
.........., ..., Mary, widow of, 436, 454.

Broome, Robert, 411.
........., Bart., son of, 411.
Broomeman, William, 25.
Broque, Gillain, 499.
........., Louis, and family, 499.
........., Robert, 499.
Brouage, 103.
Broughton, Thomas, Commissioner for Jamaica, 408, 431.
Browags, *see* Brouage.
Browne, Anthony, 214.
........., Edwin, 378.
........., Henry, Councillor of Virginia, 246, 340.
........., Col. James, Councillor of Barbadoes, 365, 480, 494.
........., John, the King's gunfounder, 108.
........., ..., 454.
........., William, 296.
........., Zachary, 458.
Brudenell, Edmund, 46.
........., ..., petition of, 47.
Brussels, document dated from, 479.
Bruster, Mr., 146.
Bryan, Alexander, 249.
Buck, Rich., minister in Virginia, 22, 251, 294.
........., Benoni, son of (the first idiot in Virginia), 251, 252, 294.
Buckham, Rich., 258.
Buckingham, Marquis and Duke of, *see* Villiers, Sir Geo.
Buckler, And., 8.
Buckley, Lieut., 174, 175.
........., Rowland, 222, 235.
Buckrow, Virginia, persons living at, 57.
Budd, David, 334.
Buisseaux, Mons. de, Ambassador from France, 15.
Bull, Mr., 312.
........., Dixie, 157.
........., ..., patent to, 141.
........., Seth, patent to, 141.
Buller, Col. Anthony, 462.
Bullock, Hugh, Councillor for Virginia, 138, 175.
Bullt, Jan, and family, 498.
Bunberry, widow, 162.
Burbage, Thos., 292.
Burch, Col. Jas., 413.
........., John, Councillor of Barbadoes, 365, 476, 479, 481, 484.
Burdett, Geo., letters from—
  1635: 218.
  1638: 283.
........., John, patent to, 141.
........., Mr., minister in Providence, 197, 199.
Burgh, Mr., 175.
Burlamachi, Phil., 139, 142.
Burlamachi, Phil., letters from—
  1632: 139.
  1639: 289.
Burnett, John, 277.
Burrough, Cornelius, letter from, 1660: 482.
........., William, 1.
Bushel, Lieut. Thos., 454.
Bushell, Edward, 392.
Bushrode, Ric., 37, 38.
Busley, John, grant to, 137.
Butcher, Aaron, 229, 299, 319.
........., ..., wife of, 299.
........., Sarah, 183, 186.
Butler, Capt. Geo., 454.
........., Geo., 402.
........., Capt. Gregory, 443, 446, 473, 477.
........., Jas., Lord Thurles, 153.
........., John, 295, 297, 298, 308.
........., ..., instructions to, 299.
........., Capt. Nath., Governor of the Somers Islands. Governor, Admiral, and a Councillor of War for Providence Island, 33, 38, 57, 265, 267, 269–273, 276–278, 301, 310–313, 317, 318.
........., ..., appointed Governor and Admiral, 270.
........., ..., commissions to, 270 (3).
........., ..., instructions to, 271, 279, 298.
........., ..., information of "unmasking of Virginia," 38–40.
........., ..., letter from, 1622: 33.
........., ..., letters to—
  1638: 277, 278.
  1639: 295.
........., ..., proclamation of, 33.
........., ..., salary of, 313.
.... Commissioner Peter, 407, 430, 431, 432.
Button, Sir Thos., 97, 105.
........., Capt. Wm., agent for planters of Virginia, 160, 185, 201, 306.
........., ..., petition of, 184.
........., ..., widow of, 306.
Byham, Major Wm., 365, 372, 384, 391, 400.
Byland, Wm., 134.

C.

Cabot, Sebastian, 9, 61, 119, 453.
Cadaway, Anne, 476.
Cade, John, Mayor of Weymouth, 242.
Cadiz, 108, 384.
Cærwithen, Dickery, 336, 377, 400.
Cæsar, Sir Julius, Commissioner for Canada, 1630: 108.

Calais, merchants of, 107.
California, 210, 214.
Calvert, Sir George, Secretary of State, subsequently Lord Baltimore, 9, 26, 31, 32, 86, 94, 96, 154, 246, 260.
........., ..., grants to, 9, 35, 41, 42, 129, 156, 481.
........., ..., letters from—
    1622 : 27.
    1623 : 46 (2).
    1627 : 83.
    1628 : 93 (2), 95.
    1629 : 100.
........., ..., letters to—
    1623 : 45, 47.
    1629 : 104.
........., ..., arrival in Virginia, 104.
........., ..., refuses to take oath of allegiance in Virginia, 104.
........., ..., goes to, and arrives in Newfoundland, 93, 94.
........., ..., plantations of, 83.
........., ..., wife of, 95.
........., Cecil, Baron of Baltimore, Lord Proprietary of Maryland and Avalon (Newfoundland), 153, 170–172, 190, 191, 193, 208, 211, 216, 217, 253, 260, 267, 277, 282, 304, 305, 309, 329, 332–335, 337, 339, 353, 368, 378, 381, 387, 388, 402, 412, 413, 434, 436, 447, 453, 465, 475, 481, 482.
........., ..., letters, memorials, and petitions from—
    1634 : 189.
    1637 : 246 (2), 250, 252, 253.
    1638 : 265.
    1656 : 435.
    1660 : 481.
........., ..., letters to—
    1638: 280.
    1640: 310.
........., ..., order to apprehend, 477.
........., ..., patents to, 152, 172, 176, 190, 191, 442.
........., ..., portrait of, 442.
........., Leonard, son of Sir George, Governor of Maryland, 95, 327.
........., ..., commission to, 335.
Cambell, James, Lord Mayor of London, 1630: 112, 114, 118.
........., ..., letters from, 1630 : 112, 114.
........., ... warrant to, 115.
Cambridge, Middlesex, New England, 340.
Camock, Capt. Sussex, Captain of Warwick Fort, Providence Island, 163, 165, 167, 169, 170, 173, 179, 182, 186, 189, 191, 194, 196, 203, 204, 210, 215, 226, 228.
........., ..., commissions to, 168, 203.
........., ..., instructions to, 168.
........., ..., letters to—
    1633 : 170.
    1634 : 187.
........., Capt. Thomas, 137.
........., ..., patent for, 135.
Camock's flax or grass, 187, 188, 202, 220, 221, 228, 231, 244, 254, 272, 285, 292.
Campeachy wood, 317.
Campion, Jean and family, 498.
........., Philippe and family, 499.
Canada, 4, 15, 48, 102, 103, 113, 130, 171, 219, 232, 415, 484, 488, 494 ; *see also* Quebec, Tadousac.
........., Adventurers to, 111, 129, 136, 142, 156, 166.
........., ..., letter from, 1632: 145.
........., ..., letter to, 1632: 139.
........., ..., petitions of, 106, 128, 155.
........., title of England to, 119, 494.
........., English take possession of, 130, 137.
........., pretensions of France to, 106.
........., fisheries in, 19, 90, 232, 233.
........., furs and skins from, 107, 112, 114, 115, 117, 118, 129, 131, 139, 142, 145, 219.
........., Generals of the French fleet of, *see*—
    De Caen, William ;
    Motte, Lord De La.
........., hostilities in and preparations against, 60, 96, 111, 112.
........., Merchants, 106, 112, 114, 142.
........., ..., demands of, 166, 219.
........., ..., letters to, 1632: 143 (3).
........., patents and commissions for, 96, 108, 204.
........., proposals for plantations in, 129.
........., restitution of, 107, 142, 415.
........., strength of, 139.
........., patent for trade to, 165.
........., trade of, 96, 106, 128, 130, 134, 155, 219.
........., voyages to, 96, 128.
........., warrant for stay of ships bound to, 128.
........., Company of (New France), 469, 470.
........., Commissioners for (1630), *see*—
    Cæsar, Sir Julius ;
    Coke, Sir John ;
    Marten, Sir Henry ;
    May, Sir Humphrey.
........., Commissioners for (1632), 96, 158 ; *see also*—
    Alexander, Sir William ;
    Berkeley, William.
    Charlton, Robert ;
........., ..., letters to, 1632: 151.
Canaries, the, 231.
Canaunicus, 326.
Candish or Candyshe ; *see* Cavendish, Thomas.
Canne, Dephebus, letter from, 1623: 48.
Canning, William, 53, 55, 56.
Cannon Row, document dated from, 156.
Canterbury, Archbishops of, *see*—
    Abbot, George ;
    Laud, William.

Canterbury, Mayor and Aldermen of, letter to, 1615: 17.

........., Dean of the Arches Court of, *see* Lambe, Sir John.

........., letters dated from, 120.

Cape Breton, 106.

........., Lord Ochiltrie's colony of, surprised, 105.

........., planters in, 104.

........., restitution of, 107.

Cape Cod, New England, 143, 204.

Cape Comfort, 10.

Cape Gratia de Dios, 147, 163, 165, 166, 168, 170, 176, 180, 187, 189, 194, 196, 199, 200, 203, 204, 206, 221, 223, 231, 272, 279, 313, 320.

........., commodities of, 187.

........., description of, 265.

........., directions for settlement in, 231.

........., instructions concerning, 168–169, 187.

........., supplies sent to, 187.

........., patent for trade at, 199.

........., trade upon, 168, 170, 178, 187, 189, 191.

Cape Henry, 10.

Cape Porpus, New England, 137.

Cape Sable, Nova Scotia, 478.

Cape Verd, 113, 362, 363.

Capps, William (Virginia), 86, 90, 102, 116.

........., ..., letter of, 1629: 96.

........., ..., petition of, 35.

Caraccas, Governor of, *see* Gambo, Don Juan de.

Caraçena, Marquis of, Lieut.-Gov. of Flanders, 479.

Carder, Richard, 326.

Carew, Geo. Lord, Earl of Totness, 50, 51, 70.

........., ..., letters from—

1616 : 18.

1617 : 18.

........., letters to—

1625 : 73.

1628 : 91.

........., Mr., 373.

Carey, Henry, Earl of Dover, letter from, 1628 : 90.

........., ..., report of, 206.

........., Sir Henry, Lord Falkland, 26, 82.

Caribbee Islands, the, or "Carlisle, or Carliola Province," 80, 94, 97, 101, 104, 105, 189, 239, 240, 243, 250, 251, 254, 256, 308, 322, 324, 355, 413, 439, 443, 446, 483, 488–491, 498; *see also* Antigua; Barbadoes; Montserrat; Nevis; St. Christopher's.

........., patents for, 85, 86, 91.

........., adventurers to, 105, 108.

........., arms and ammunition for, 195, 295.

........., boots and shoes exported to, 195, 362.

Caribbee Islands, useful commodities to be planted in, 251.

........., Commissioners for, 1637 : *see*—

Balfour, Sir Wm.;

Dalziel, Robt., Lord;

Dawes, Sir Abraham;

Harbord, Sir Chas.;

Heath, Sir Robt.;

Jacob, Sir John;

Johnson, Edw.;

Littleton, Sir Edward;

Povey, Justinian;

Rives, Dr.;

Spiller, Sir Henry;

Whitacre, Lawrence;

Wolstenholme, Sir John.

........., Governors of, *see*—

Warner, Sir Thos., 1625.

Willoughby, Fras. Lord, 1647.

........., ..., Governor, Council, and Planters of, letters to—

1639 : 291.

1660 : 483.

........., government of, 254, 308, 393, 402.

........., horses transported to, 417.

........., Irishmen transported to, 387.

........., petition of planters and merchants of, 486.

........., reduction of, 351.

........., ships bound to, 356, 375, 407, 409, 410, 422.

........., ..., stay of, 343.

........., trade of, 348.

Caribbee Indians, the, 104.

............, expedition against, 473.

Carleton, Dudley, afterwards Sir Dudley, Ambassador at the Hague, Baron Imbercourt, Viscount Dorchester, Secretary of State, and Commissioner for Virginia, 18, 26, 95, 100, 101, 103, 112, 114, 118, 128, 129–131, 142, 143, 211, 498.

........., ..., letters and notes from—

1607 : 7.

1622 : 27, 31.

1630 : 113, 119.

1631 : 133.

........., ..., letters to—

1608 : 7.

1609 : 7.

1611 : 12.

1612 : 12, 13, 14 (2).

1613 : 15, 16.

1614 : 16.

1616 : 17.

1617 : 18.

1618 : 19 (2).

1619 : 21, 22.

1620 : 24.

1621 : 26.

Carleton, Dudley, letters to—*cont.*
1622 : 27.
1623 : 44, 51.
1624 : 61 (2), 62, 63.
1628 : 95.
1629 : 98, 101, 102.
1630 : 106, 113, 116 (2), 118 (2).
1631 : 129.
1632 : 139.
........., ..., secretary to, *see* Lucas, Mr.
Carlile, Mr., 1.
Carliola or Carlisle Province, *see* Caribbee Islands.
Carlisle, Earls of, *see* Hay, James.
.... Bay, Barbadoes, letters dated from, 361, 369, 370.
Carnebie, John, 402.
Carpenter, Ric., 115.
Carpentier, Michel de, 499.
Carpentry, Jan de, and family, 499.
Carstenson, Carsten, petition of, 420.
Carter, Capt. Andrew, Governor of the Island of Henrietta, a Councillor of war for Providence Island, and Deputy Governor, 224, 249, 277, 299, 317–320.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 227, 298.
........., ..., letter to, 1639 : 297.
........., ..., wife of, 297, 299.
........., Edward, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404.
........., Jas., 69, 74.
........., John, petition of, 33.
........., Col., 441.
Carthagena, 118, 124, 255.
Cartier, Jacques, 2, 61, 111.
Carolina, articles, instructions, and regulations for settling and planting in, 102, 108–111, 113, 114, 115 (3).
........., proposed government for a settlement in, 110.
........., project for advancing the intended plantation of, 110.
........., persons to be taken over and the supplies for them, 110, 121.
........., plantation undertaken (1633) in, 190, 191, 194.
........., ..., power of attorney to receive profits of, 129.
........., saltworkers for, 120, 121.
........., receiver and commissary general of, *see* Lamy, Hugh.
........., controversy between Kingswell, and Vassall and Andrews, about the transportation of persons to, 197–199, 207.
Cascoe Bay, 137.
Cason, Edward, petition of, 232.
Castelin, John, 1.
Castile, 14, 16.
Caswell, Richard, 49, 127, 304, 314.
Catoir, Ernou, and family, 499.
Cavendish, Thomas, 3, 16.
........., William Lord, afterwards 1st Earl of Devonshire, Governor of the Somers Islands Company, 44, 45, 49, 51, 61.
........., ..., grant to, 17.
........., ..., letter from, 1623: 37.
........., William, 2nd Earl of Newcastle, nephew of the preceding, letter from, 1628: 90.
Cavendyshe, Sir Charles, letter from, 1628: 90.
Caverly, Colonel William, Governor of St. Cruse, 377.
........., ..., Elizabeth Teresa, wife of, petition of, 377.
Cawley, Charles, 333.
Cawsell, Gregory, patent to, 123.
Cecil, Edward, Lord Wimbledon, letters from, 1636: 239, 240.
........., Robert, Earl of Salisbury, 34, 35, 37.
........., ..., grants to, 8, 13.
........., ..., letter from, 1609: 8.
........., ..., letters to—
1609: 8.
1610: 9, 10.
1611: 11 (3).
1612: 13.
........., William, grant to, 25.
Cera, Marquis de, Governor of the Isle of Rhé, 124.
Cerberro River, 355.
Chaddock, Captain, 323.
Chadwell, Lieutenant, 237, 238.
Chalinge, Mr., letter to, 6.
Challoner, Sir Thomas, grant to, 15.
........., Mr., 336, 343, 347, 355, 358, 372, 376–378, 387, 393, 394, 475.
Chamberlain, John, letters from—
1608: 7.
1609: 7.
1611: 12.
1612: 12, 13.
1613: 14, 15.
1614: 16.
1616: 17.
1617: 18.
1618: 19, 20.
1619: 21, 22.
1620: 24.
1623: 44, 51.
1624: 61.
........., ..., letters to—
1607: 7.
1622: 31.
Chamberlaine, William, 404, 451, 482.
........., ..., petition of, 451.
Chamberlayne, Abraham, 174–176, 181, 211.
........., Mr., 106.

Chambers, Lawrence, 394.
Champernoun, Art., 34.
........., Francis, Councillor of Maine, New England, 309.
Champion, Captain, 2.
Champlain, Samuel, Lieut.-Governor of Fort St. Louis, Quebec, 61, 98, 99, 103, 143.
........., ..., brought prisoner to England, 137.
Chancy, Charles, and family, 499.
........., Mr., 263.
Chandler, Richard, 333, 467.
Chaplain's Choice, Virginia, persons living at, 57, 72.
Chaplyn, Isaac, 455.
Chapman, Col. Thomas, 405.
Chappell, Thomas, 307.
Charing Cross, letter dated from, 211.
Charity, the, 139, 141, 146, 151, 158–161, 163, 173, 303, 462, 463.
........., of Southampton, the, 267.
Charles, Prince, afterwards King Charles I., 23, 77, 79, 84, 87, 88, 95, 100, 102, 104, 105, 108, 109, 113, 116, 118, 120, 128–130, 133–135, 139, 140, 142, 152, 156, 157, 159, 171, 173, 174, 177, 185, 189, 195, 196, 205, 207–211, 214–217, 219, 220, 230–232, 234, 240–242, 245, 246, 248, 250, 252, 256–259, 263–265, 267, 274–277, 282–285, 287–290, 292, 294, 295, 300, 303, 304, 306–309, 315, 323, 324, 331, 336, 344, 377, 408, 415, 449, 466, 468, 489, 493, 496, 497.
........., ..., Act of, for abandoning Port Royal, 132.
........., ..., declaration of, 101.
........., ..., grants and commissions from, 85, 87, 88, 98, 114, 119.
........., ..., letters from—
  1626 : 78.
  1627 : 86.
  1628 : 94, 95.
  1629 : 96, 97 (2), 98, 104.
  1630 : 116 (2).
  1631 : 128, 133, 134.
  1632 : 143 (3), 151.
  1633 : 170.
  1634 : 177, 190 (2), 191.
  1636 : 239, 243.
  1637 : 251, 253.
  1638 : 280, 282.
  1639 : 291, 305.
  1640 : 310, 314 (2).
  1642 : 342.
........., ..., letters and petitions to—
  1627 : 83.
  1628 : 89, 91, 92, 93, 95.
  1629 : 97, 100, 104, 105 (3).
  1630 : 106, 107 (3), 118 (2), 119, 121.
  1631 : 128, 129 (2), 131, 133, 134, 136, 138.
Charles I., letters and petitions to—*cont.*
  1632 : 140, 154.
  1633 : 172.
  1634 : 178, 182, 185, 191 (2), 194.
  1635 : 205, 206, 208, 213.
  1636 : 233, 240 (2), 241, 242.
  1637 : 251, 252, 253, 254.
  1638 : 263 (2), 270, 275, 281 (2), 282, 283, 284, 285.
  1639 : 300, 302, 305.
  1640 : 306, 307, 308, 313, 314 (2).
  1641 : 322.
........., ..., manifesto of, 256.
........., ..., desired to determine the bounds of Lord Baltimore's patent, 129.
........., ..., propositions to Assembly of Virginia, 268.
........., ..., speeches tending to the dishonour of, 115.
.... II., King of England, 345, 346, 357, 360, 363–366, 376, 379, 380, 449, 480–484, 486, 487, 489, 492–494, 496, 497.
........., ..., declaration of, 484.
........., ..., letters from, 1660 : 483, 492.
........., ..., orders of, in Council, 1660 : 483 (2), 491.
........., ..., petitions and reports to, 1660 : 481 (2), 482 (2), 484, 486, 493, 494, 495.
........., ..., proclaimed in the Somers Islands, 449.
........., ..., proclaimed in Barbadoes, 484, 492, 496.
........., ..., title of, to Nova Scotia, 484, 485.
........., ..., warrants by, 1660 : 481, 482, 483.
........., ..., groom of the bedchamber to, *see* Elliott, Thomas.
.... X., King of Sweden, 446.
........., John, 454.
........., the, 303, 391, 397, 411, 420.
.... of Gloucester, the, 312.
Charles Town (New England) 194.
Charles Town and city, Virginia, 22, 25, 39, 67.
...., persons living at the neck of land in the corporation of, 57, 72.
Charlton, Robert, Commissioner for Canada, 1632: 9, 114, 129, 145, 158.
........., ..., letter to, 1632 : 151.
Chateauneuf, Mons. de, 113.
Chatham, letter dated from, 239.
........., overseers of the chest at, 402.
Chelmsford, 7.
Chelsea, letter dated from, 44.
Cheltenham, 423, 424.
Chesapeak Bay, Virginia, 116, 117, 172, 191 267, 361, 445, 447.
Cheskiack, *see* Chiskiack.
Chesly, John, 278.
Chesnut Frigate, the, 480, 482.
Chew, John, 292.

Chicheley, Sir Henry, 337.
........., ..., pass to Virginia for, 338.
Chichester, Art. Baron Chichester of Belfast, Commissioner for Virginia, 1624· 49–51, 62.
Chickenwell, 273.
Chiskiack, Virginia, 12, 80.
........., rector of, *see* Panton, Anthony.
Cholmeley, Henry, 402.
Cholmley, Sir Richard, 34.
Christina, Queen of Sweden, 273, 284, 409.
Christopher and Mary, the, 194.
Chudley, the, 34.
Chum, John, 454.
Churchman, Mr., 323.
Citewat, *see* Scituate.
Clare, Earl of, *see* Holles, John.
Clark, Henry, 187.
Clarke, Daniel, secretary for Connecticut, 465.
........., Edmund, 176.
........., ..., widow of, 176.
........., Lt. Col. John, 454.
........., ..., Amary, widow of, 454.
........., John, agent for, and physician of Rhode Island, 414.
........., ..., Concordance to the Bible by, 427.
........., Laun (surgeon), 4.
........., Richard, 14.
........., ..., report of 1596· 4.
........., Thomas, 455.
........., ..., Mary, widow of, 455.
........., Thomas, a soldier, 289.
Claybourne, Capt. William, Secretary, Councillor, and Commissioner for reducing Virginia, 9, 77, 81, 88, 116, 129, 176, 189–191, 209, 211, 213, 265–268, 275, 338, 340, 360, 376, 379, 435.
........., ..., commission to, 191.
........., ..., instructions to, 361.
........., ..., letters from—
    1633: 172.
    1635: 208.
........., ..., letters signed by, as Councillor of Virginia—
    1623: 41.
    1627: 84, 87.
    1629: 104.
    1631: 138.
........., ..., petition of, 35.
Claypole, John, 481.
Cleave, Edward, 454.
........., ..., Phœbe, widow of, 454.
Clement, John, letter from, 1635: 212.
Clemonts, James, petition of, 172.
Clerck, Capt., 3.
Clerk, Thomas, 272.
........., William, Judge of the Admiralty, letter from, 1654: 414.
........., ..., report of, 418.
Clerke, John, 268.
Clifton, an inn-keeper, 218.
Clinton, Henry, Earl of Lincoln, grant to, 8.
........., Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, 112, 179.
........., ..., commission to, 492.
........., ..., sister of, *see* Johnson, Lady Arbella.
........., ..., brother of, *see* Fienes, Charles.
Clipsham, co. Rutland, 242.
Clitden, François, and family, 499.
Cloake, Isaac, 380.
........., ..., petitions of, 380, 386.
Clobery, Oliver, 273.
........., William, 75, 114, 129, 135, 259, 280, 339.
........., ..., letter from, 1638: 277.
........., ..., petition of, 191.
Clotworthy, Alexander, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354.
........., Sir John, 401.
Clovell, Capt. Wm., 316.
Cochineal, 162, 225.
Cock, Charles George, Judge of the Admiralty, letter from, 1654 : 414.
........., ..., report of, 418.
........., Colonel, 444.
........., William, 103.
Coddington, William, Governor of Rhode and "Quununagate Islands," 337, 338, 353, 354.
........., commission to, 354.
........., goes with his wife to Massachusetts, 112.
........., orders upon petition of, 335 (2), 336 (2), 338.
Coe, ——, 76.
Coining, 477.
Coke, Secretary Sir John, Commissioner for Canada and for Virginia, 81, 108, 110, 124, 125, 129, 130, 152, 154, 155, 166, 171, 182, 185, 219, 283.
........., ..., letters from—
    1632 : 142.
    1633 : 171.
    1639 : 294.
........., ..., letters to—
    1630 : 108, 111.
    1631 : 134.
    1632 : 143, 156.
    1633 : 158.
    1635 · 208.
    1636 : 219.
    1638 : 277.
........., ..., memorial concerning Providence Island by, 217.
........., ..., propositions by, 73, 171.
Colborne, Captain John, Councillor of Providence Island, 319.

Colclough, Thomas, 459, 467.

........., ..., petition of, 448.

Cole, Edward, 443.

........., Peter, 434, 452.

Coleborne, Lieutenant, 270, 272.

College Land, Virginia, persons living at, 57, 72.

Colleton, Colonel, John, afterwards Major-General, Councillor of Barbadoes, 372, 455, 456, 476, 479, 486.

........., ..., report upon petition of, 456.

Collier, Captain, 466, 469, 474.

Collingwood, Edward, 33.

Collins, John or Joseph, 162, 163, 165, 278, 279, 280.

........., ..., instructions to, 169, 189.

Collins, Thomas, Commissioner for Virginia, letter from, 1633 : 171.

Colonies, advantages of planting, 87.

Colson, Samuel, 195, 196, 203.

Combe, Captain Thomas, petition of, 85.

Common Prayer Book, the, 174, 330, 350, 361.

Commons, House of, 33, 61–63, 205, 319, 324, 326, 327, 330, 338, 340, 342, 387, 388.

........., petition of, 1628 : 92.

........., petitions to—

  1624 : 60.

  1628 : 91.

........., Journals of, 344, 347, 362, 364, 365, 374, 388.

........., Speaker of, *see* Crew, Sir Thomas.

Commonwealth of England, the, 332, 335, 338, 339, 341, 343–346, 348–354, 356, 357, 360, 362, 364–366, 371–374, 376, 377, 379–382, 386, 387, 390, 393, 396, 399, 400, 402–404, 406, 408, 410, 412, 413, 416, 419, 423, 430, 436, 441–443, 445, 447–452, 459, 461, 464, 468, 469, 474.

........., trade and navigation of, 436.

........., want of seamen for the navy of, 328.

Commonwealth Castle, Somers Islands, 464.

Coneys, 163.

Confidence of London, the, 272.

Confident, the, 307.

Conisbye, Fitzwilliam, 282.

Conne, Jacques, and family, 498.

Connecticut, 338, 465.

........., number of planters in, 284.

........., petition of planters in, 284.

........., secretary for, *see* Clarke, Daniel.

........., want of provisions in, 284.

.... river, 191.

Conquer, the, 457, 458.

Constable, John, 175.

........., Sir William, 331, 347.

........., William, 77.

Constant Anne of London, the, 341.

Content of Bristol, the, 407.

Convers, John, 238.

Convertive, the, 108, 490.

Conway, Sir Edward, afterwards Secretary Lord and Lord President of the Council, Viscount Killultagh, 4, 60, 63, 86, 92, 93.

........., ..., letters from—

  1623 : 45 (2), 47 (2), 48, 49, 50 (2).

  1624 : 61, 62, 64 (2), 65, 69 (2), 70.

  1625 : 73.

  1628 : 91.

........., letters to—

  1623 : 44, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54.

  1624 : 60, 64, 65 (3), 69.

  1625 : 73, 74.

  1628 : 90.

........., Katherine Lady, 92.

........., letters to—

  1627 : 86.

  1628 : 92 (2).

........., Edward Lord, son of the preceding, 257.

........., ..., letter to, 1635 : 214.

........., Sir Edward, 226.

Conyers, Bernard, Lieutenant of Black Rock Fort, Providence Island, 169.

Cooke, Charles, 320.

........., Miles, 482.

........., William, 443.

........., Mr., 35.

Cooper, Sir Anthony Ash, 412, 414, 416.

........., Major Christopher, 436.

........., ..., Mary, widow of, 436.

........., Mary, 457.

........., Samuel, 420.

........., Thomas, 413.

........., William, 209.

Cooper's Cove, Newfoundland, 20.

Cope, Sir Walter, 7, 8, 14.

Coppyn, Thomas, 141.

........., ..., grant to, 137.

Corbet, John, 447.

........., Miles, 324, 372, 376.

Corbett, Major Vincent, 454, 462.

........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 454, 462.

Corbin, Dennis, 333.

Cordwell, Robert, 406.

Cork, 118.

Cormantin, Fort of, 355.

Corn, 19, 38, 48, 66, 117, 191, 208, 251, 254, 265, 266, 276, 285.

........., Indian, 56, 71.

Corn Plantation (Barbadoes), the, 488.

Cornhill, London, 338, 434.

Cornille, Pierre, 499.

Cornwaleys, Thomas, 184.

Cornwall, letter to Lord Lieutenant of, 1623: 54.

Cornwallis, Sir Frederick, 494.

Corr fish, 232.

Cotterell, Elizabeth, 282.
........., ..., petition of, 281.
........., Giles, 455.
Cottington, Sir Francis, afterwards Lord Treasurer, and Master of the Court of Wards, 95, 216, 239, 243, 251, 252.
........., ..., letter from, 1628: 94.
........., ..., objections by, concerning Canada, 142.
Cotton, John, 138, 242, 259 (2), 312, 425.
........., ..., grant to, 135.
........., ..., children of, 242.
Cotton and cotton seeds, 146, 148, 163, 164, 168, 169, 185, 194, 202, 203, 210, 212, 215, 225, 228, 254, 271, 277, 278, 295–297, 439.
........., price of, 186.
........., engine, 172, 230, 250.
Council of State, the, 331, 334, 338, 342–344, 349, 356, 357, 375, 377, 378, 384, 386, 389–391, 394, 395, 398, 400–402, 415, 433, 435, 439, 448–450, 456, 458, 482, 484.
........., Commissioners and Committees appointed by—
  1649: 331.
  1650: 343, 347.
  1651: 352, 353, 366.
  1652: 372, 376, 394.
  1653: 402, 404, 408, 412.
  1654: 414, 416.
  1655: 421, 430, 431.
  1656: 436, 437, 439, 445.
  1659: 475.
  1660: 479.
........., letters and reports from—
  1649: 328 (2), 329, 330.
  1651: 352, 355, 356, 357 (2), 358 (2), 359 (6), 360, 362 (2).
  1652: 373.
  1656: 451, 453 (2).
  1657: 458.
  1658: 464.
  1659: 475.
  1660: 479.
........., letters and petitions to—
  1650: 339.
  1651: 350, 352, 354.
  1652: 375 (2), 379, 380, 382, 383 (3), 384 (2), 389, 390.
  1653: 397, 403, 405, 406, 407, 408, 410, 411 (2).
  1654: 419 (2).
  1655: 421, 424, 425, 427 (2), 431, 432 (2), 433.
  1656: 435, 437, 438, 441, 443, 445, 446, 448, 449 (2), 452.
  1657: 455, 457, 458, 459, 461.
  1659: 473, 476.
........., orders of—
  1649: 328, 329, (4), 330 (7), 331 (5).
Council of State, the, orders of—*cont.*
  1650: 332, 334 (3), 335 (4), 336 (3), 337 (3), 338, 339 (2), 340 (3), 341 (6), 342 (4), 343 (3), 344 (4), 345 (4), 347 (6), 348 (3).
  1651: 348 (6), 349 (4), 350 (3), 351 (3), 352 (4), 353 (8), 354 (2), 355 (7), 356 (8), 357 (3), 358 (5), 359, 360 (6), 361 (2), 362 (3), 363 (2), 364, 366, 367 (3), 368 (2).
  1652: 371 (2), 372, 373 (5), 374, 375 (3), 376 (3), 377 (4), 378 (6), 379 (5), 380, 381, 382 (4), 383 (2), 385 (3), 386 (3), 387 (6), 388 (3), 389 (4), 390 (5), 391 (5), 392 (4), 393 (4), 394 (3), 395 (4).
  1653: 396 (3), 397 (4), 398 (5), 399 (2), 400 (6), 401 (3), 402 (4), 403 (3), 404 (5), 405 (4), 406 (3), 407 (5), 408 (2), 409 (8), 410 (7), 411 (5), 412 (7).
  1654: 413 (2), 414 (6), 415 (2), 416, 417 (4), 418 (2), 419 (2).
  1655: 420, 421 (7), 422 (3), 423 (4), 424 (4), 425 (5), 426 (7), 427 (6), 428 (6), 429 (3), 430, 431 (5), 432 (4), 433 (5), 434.
  1656: 434, 435 (2), 436 (3), 437 (5), 438 (6), 439 (2), 440 (5), 441 (3), 442 (2), 443 (2), 444, 445, 446 (3), 447 (3), 448 (7), 450 (2), 451, 452 (4), 453.
  1657: 455 (3), 456 (6), 457 (2), 458, 459 (3), 460 (7), 461 (6).
  1658: 463 (3), 464 (2), 465 (4), 466 (5), 467 (4), 468 (2).
  1659: 475 (3), 476 (3), 477 (6).
........., petitions referred to—
  1654: 419.
  1655: 425.
  1657: 458.
........., warrants and licences from—
  1649: 329, 330, 331.
  1650: 333, 335, 336 (2), 339, 347.
  1651: 349, 354 (2), 359, 367.
  1652: 377 (3), 379 (2), 380 (2), 395 (2).
  1653: 396, 397 (2), 398, 402 (2), 404 (3), 406, 407 (2), 408 (2), 409 (2), 410 (3), 411 (3).
  1654: 417 (2), 418.
  1655: 420, 421 (4), 422, 423, 424 (2), 425, 426, 428, 429 (2), 431, 432 (4), 433.
  1656: 436, 437 (2), 438, 443, 445, 446, 447, 451 (5), 452 (3).
  1657: 455, 459 (2), 460, 461.
  1658: 463.
........., Presidents of, *see*—
  Bradshaw, John;
  Lawrence, Henry.

Council of State, the, clerks of, *see*—
  Jessop, William;
  Scobel, Mr.
Courteen, Sir William, 488, 489.
........., ..., petition of, 76.
........., ..., son of, 488.
Courtney, Mr., 408.
Covell, Thomas, 293.
Coventry, Sir Thomas, Attorney-General, afterwards Lord Keeper, 30–32, 36, 48, 53, 55, 98, 104, 110, 275, 276, 283, 302, 307, 314, 316.
........., ..., commission to, 177.
........., ..., letters from—
  1623: 51.
  1626: 56, 65.
  1629: 97.
........., ..., letters to, 1624: 64, 69.
........., the, 480, 482, 485, 490.
Cowes, Isle of Wight, 10, 176, 367.
Cowesett, 490.
Cowling, Christ., Councillor of Virginia, 117.
Cox, Edward, 40.
........., John, 256.
........., Samuel, 404.
........., Thomas, 338.
Crabb, Wm., 409.
Craddock, Lieut., 36.
........., ..., brother of, 36.
Cradock, Francis, Provost Marshal, General of Barbadoes, 487.
........., Matthew, 153, 179, 211, 236, 251.
........., ..., petition of, 120.
Cramp, John, 335.
Crandley, Richard, 307.
Cranfield, Edward, 306, 307.
........., Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, Lord High Treasurer, 33, 37, 62.
........., ..., letters from, 1623: 44, 51.
........., ..., letter to, 1623: 48.
Craven, Mr., 173.
........., William, 173.
Craynedge, James, 322.
Creed, Richard, 425.
Crenne, Jan de, and family, 499.
Crepy, Abel de, and family, 499.
Crescent, the, 354.
Crew, Sir Thomas, Speaker of the House of Commons, letter to, 1624: 60.
"Criolians," the, 442.
Crispe, John, 260.
........., Captain Nicholas, afterwards Sir Nicholas, 75, 135, 259, 339.
........., ..., petition of, 114.
Crispin, Col. William, Commissioner for Jamaica, 431, 437, 441.
Crompton, Humphrey, 477.
Cromwell, Henry, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 450, 456, 460, 472.
Cromwell, Oliver, Lord Protector, 324, 394, 408, 412, 413, 421, 425, 427, 429, 434, 435, 439–441, 444, 447–449, 453, 456, 457, 461, 464, 467–471, 481, 483, 484, 488, 489, 497.
........., ..., letters and petitions to—
  1653: 406, 409.
  1654: 413 (2), 414 (2), 415 (5), 416, 417 (3), 418 (4), 419, 420 (2).
  1655: 420, 422 (4), 423, 424 (2), 428, 430, 433, 434 (2).
  1656: 435 (4), 437, 439, 444, 448, 450 (3), 451 (2), 452 (2).
  1657: 457, 458 (3), 459, 460, 462.
  1658: 463, 464.
........., ..., warrant by, 444.
........., Richard, Lord Protector, 463, 473, 474, 479, 483.
........., ..., petitions to, 470 (2), 474.
........., Capt., 327.
Crosby, Sir Pierce, proposals of, 95.
Cross, William, 31.
Crosse, Capt. Epenetus, 491.
........., ..., petition of, 491.
Crouch, Matthew, 333.
Crowne, William, 441, 445, 447, 453, 471, 472, 478, 484, 488, 496, 497.
........., ..., grants to, 9, 444, 447.
Croy, Jan de, and family, 499.
Cuba, 16, 124, 482.
Cudworth, James, letter from, 1634: 194.
........., Thomas, Judge Advocate, 454.
Cunega, Don Pedro de, Spanish Ambassador in London, 14.
........., ..., letter from, 1612: 13.
Curtis, Capt. Edmund, Commissioner for reducing Virginia, 361, 376, 401.
Custis, Edmund, petition of, 418.
........., Robert, 418.
"Customer of London," memorial of the, 261.
Custom House, the, 290, 293, 322, 345, 425, 426.
Customs, Commissioners of, 335, 341, 343, 348, 391, 407, 410, 420, 458, 459, 467.
........., ..., papers referred to, 413, 431, 459.
........., ..., reports of, 430, 458.
........., farmers of, 262.
........., officers of, 146, 261, 307, 342, 388.
........., ..., letters from—
  1635: 209.
  1639: 294.
........., ..., letters to—
  1609: 8.
  1631: 125.
  1634: 176.
  1649: 328.
Cutting, John, 192, 353, 389.
........., ..., petition of, 192.

D.

Dade, Henry, Commissioner of Suffolk, letter from, 1634: 174.
Dainty, the, 67.
.... of Dartmouth, the, 172, 173, 215.
Dale, Sir Thomas, Governor of Virginia, 1611: 13, 18, 68.
........., ..., his arrival in Virginia, 67.
........., ..., letters from—
    1611: 11.
    1616: 17.
........., ..., letter to, 1614: 17.
Dall, *see* Dell.
Dalziel, Robert Lord, Commissioner for the Caribbee Islands, 254.
Damont, Jan, and wife, 499.
Danby, Earl of, *see* Danvers, Henry.
........., Mr., 340.
Dancey, Mathew, 455.
Danford, Samuel, 340.
........., Thomas, 340.
Daniell, Capt., 104, 105, 106, 112.
........., ..., family of, 167.
Dansey, Anthony, *see* Danzie.
Danvers, Henry, Earl of Danby, Commissioner for Virginia, 130, 211, 301.
........., Sir John, Commissioner for Virginia, 61, 130, 361.
........., William, 167, 181, 201, 203.
Danzie, or Dansey, Anthony, 421.
........., ..., petition of, 417.
Darien, bay of, 164, 193, 194, 202, 203, 210, 211, 294, 297, 298, 309.
........., discovery of, and management of trade in, 161, 165.
........., behaviour towards the Indians in, 164.
........., gold about the necks of the natives in, 194.
........., silver ore in, 293, 295–298.
Darley, Henry, Deputy Governor of Providence Island Company, 184, 187, 193, 197, 250, 260, 263, 267.
........., ..., chosen Deputy Governor, 235, 252.
........., ..., brother of, 193.
Darrell, John, 488.
........., Mr., 312.
Dartmouth, 167, 173, 328, 351, 394.
........., letter dated from, 214.
........., Mayor of, *see* Gourney, William.
Daulny [D'Aulnay], Mons., 476.
Davenant, Sir William, Councillor of Virginia, 340.
Davers, Thomas, 181.
David of Bristol, the, 423.
.... of Lubeck, the, 118, 119.
.... and Samuel, the, 400.
Davies, Robert, 278.
Davis, Capt. Bartholomew, 454.
........., Capt. Henry, 454.
........., Tom, 94.
Davison, Christopher, Secretary and Councillor of Virginia, 42, 46.
........., ..., letter from, 1623: 43.
........., ..., brother of, *see* Finch, Thomas.
........., Michael, 379, 380, 413.
Dawber, Edward, 301.
Dawes, Sir Abraham, Commissioner for Virginia, for the Caribbee Islands, and for tobacco, 197, 198, 254.
........., ..., letters from—
    1633: 171.
    1638: 274.
Deacon, John, 140.
Deal, letter dated from, 289.
Dean, John, Provost Marshal, 462.
........., ..., Jane, wife of, 462.
Deane, Colonel, 341.
........., John, 422.
........., Captain Richard, 440.
Debora, James, 455.
........., ..., Joane, widow of, 455.
Decaen, Emery, 130.
........., ..., certificate of, 134.
........., ..., letter to, 1631: 134.
........., William, Lord De la Motte, General of the Fleet of New France, 106, 108, 112, 114, 115, 139, 142, 143, 145, 166, 219.
........., ..., petition of, 114.
Deer from Virginia, 244.
De la Barre, John, 129.
........., ..., petition of, 191.
Delahay, Captain, 222–224, 226.
De la Met, Jan, 498.
De la Rade, Monsieur, 93.
Delatour, Charles de St. Etienne, Lord, 120, 432, 441, 445, 453, 471, 472, 488, 496, 497.
........., ..., grants to, 9, 444, 447.
........., ..., petition of, 496.
........., ..., father of, 497.
Delaware Bay, 143, 176, 273, 285, 430.
........., ..., endeavours to plant in, 112.
........., ..., patent for, 156.
De la Warr, Lords, *see* West, Thomas, and West, Henry.
Delbridge, John, 34.
........., ..., letter to, 1623: 48.
........., ..., patent to, 157.
........., ..., petition of, 138.
De Leau, Abraham, 298.
De le Mer, Philippe, 499.
Dell, George, 407, 410.
........., Captain John, 290, 298, 301.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 300.
Denby, Earl of, *see* Fielding, Basil.
Denison or Denyson, Major Daniel, 392, 495.

Dennis, John, 52.
........., Capt. Robert, Commissioner and Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet for reducing Virginia, 360, 390, 393.
........., ..., instructions for, 361.
........., ..., wife of, 393.
........., Robert, 253.
Denny, Thomas, 228.
Denton, William, letter from, 472.
Derby House, documents dated from, 328 (2), 329, 330.
Deseada, island of, grant of, 85.
Desendre, Anthoin, and family, 499.
Desenne, *see* Senne, James de.
Desire of New England, the, 307.
De Vic, Henry, 111, 112, 139.
Devitt, John, Chancellor of the Somers Islands, 370.
Devon, merchants of, 20.
........., letter to Lord Lieut. of, 1623: 54.
Devonshire, 163, 419, 421.
Dew, Thomas, 139, 173, 175.
........., ..., wife of, 139.
Dichfield, Edward, 71.
Dickenson, William, Clerk of the Privy Council, 195.
Dickson, ——, 34, 36.
Diego, Captain, 290, 294.
Dieppe, 93, 103–106, 114, 166, 418.
........., Admiralty Court of, 106.
Digaud, Barthelemy, and family, 499.
Digby, Sir John, afterwards Lord Digby and Earl of Bristol, 21.
........., ..., letters from—
    1612: 13, 14 (2).
    1613: 16.
........., Sir Kenelm, Commissioner for Virginia, 130, 135, 153, 204, 219.
........., Captain William, 385, 388–392.
........., ..., petition of, 384.
Diggs, Sir Dudley, Commissioner for Virginia, 98, 130, 257.
........., Edward, 461, 467.
Dike, John, Deputy Governor of the Company for Providence Island, 122, 123, 130, 131, 137, 140, 141, 144, 147, 148, 151, 152, 158, 159, 161, 272.
........., ..., patent to, 123.
........., ..., House of, *see* Billiter Lane.
........., Captain William, 402.
Disbrowe, Major-General, Governor of the Somers Islands Company, 359, 421, 428, 431, 433, 437, 439, 449, 450, 456, 461, 463, 467, 469, 480.
........., ..., letters to, 1651: 355, 356.
Discovery, the, 195.
Ditloff, Mr., Minister in Providence Island, 146, 149, 162, 179, 181, 186.
........., ..., books of, 178, 179.
Dixwell, Colonel, 372, 376.
Doctor's Commons, document dated from, 414.
Dollesquebe river, 15.
Dolphin, the, 402.
Dominica, island of, 383.
........., grant of, 85.
Donington, Mr., 264, 265, 266.
Donne, Serjeant-Major George, Muster Master General, Marshal, and a Councillor of Virginia, 134, 245, 250, 321.
........., ..., petitions of, 134, 314.
........., George, 108.
Dorchester, 98, 215.
........., (New England), 194.
........., ..., letter dated from, 179.
........., Viscount, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
Dorrington, Francis, 341.
........., John, 341.
Dorset, Earl of, *see* Sackville, Edward.
........., the, 253, 303, 322.
Dove, the, 171.
Dover, 71.
........., Earl of, *see* Carey, Henry.
.... Road, 84.
Downes, Colonel, 398, 400, 475.
........., George, 102, 279.
........., Mathew, Councillor of Providence Island, 223, 227, 228, 249.
........., ..., agreement with, 224.
Downing, Emanuel, 155.
........., ..., letter from, 1633: 158.
........., ..., letter to, 1632 : 155.
........., Lieutenant Thomas, 472.
Downs, the, 80, 160, 257, 260, 273, 344, 395, 469.
D'oyley, Colonel and Lieutenant-General Edward, Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces in Jamaica, 453, 459, 467.
........., ..., letters from, 1660: 480 (2), 485, 489.
Doyton, Christopher, 445.
Dragon frigate, the, 419.
Drake, Sir Fras., discoveries by, 16.
........., ..., "Don Francisco Draco," 164.
........., John, 82.
Draxe, Col. James, 345, 413, 425, 432.
........., ..., petitions of, 427, 451.
........., William, 345, 404.
Drayton, Mr., 289.
Dublin, 466.
Duck, Dr., Chancellor of London, letter to, 1637 : 258.
Dudley, Thomas, Governor of Massachusetts, 112, 340.
........., ..., family of, 112.
Duer (?), William, 445.
Due Return, the, 71.
Dufour, Theodore, and family, 499.
Dugdeale, George, 34.
Duke, George, 435.
........., ..., petition of, 435.
Dummer, John, 273.
........., Richard, son of the preceding, 273.

Dummer, Stephen, 273.
........., ..., family of, 273.
........., Thomas, son of John, 273.
Dun, John, 7.
Dunbar, 421.
........., the, 474.
Dungenesse, 375.
Dunkin, Orpheus, 207.
Dunkirk, 80, 212, 290, 299, 304, 308, 311, 313, 375.
Dunkirkers, the, 264, 329, 375, 445.
Dunn, Fras., 445.
Dunne, Thomas, 444.
Dunning, Edward, 411.
........., John, 312.
Dunster, Henry, first President of Harvard College, New England, 340.
Du Pon, Michel, and family, 498.
Duppa, Capt., 101, 336.
Dupper, ——, 41, 43.
Durant, John, 455.
........., ..., Jane, widow of, 455.
Durning, Owen, 226, 235.
Dutch, the, 149, 171, 226, 250, 274, 276, 298, 340, 386, 387, 389–391, 395, 407, 409, 451, 453.
........., Ambassador, 428.
........., in Connecticut river, 191.
........., at Guiana, 78, 218, 270, 374.
........., in Newfoundland, 315.
........., in the West Indies, 73, 362, 473.
........., designs to destroy the, 37.
........., prisoners sent to Barbadoes, 428.
........., prizes, Commissioners for sale of, 395, 396.
........., ships, 18, 102, 113, 118, 153, 154, 214, 225, 244, 273, 285, 343, 364, 374, 375, 380, 395, 397, 441, 467, 490.
........., trade with the, 148, 171, 216, 228, 251, 272, 277, 285, 296, 378, 403.
........., West India Company, 37, 144, 154, 238, 304, 305.
........., *see also* Holland.
Dyer, William, 259.
........., ..., Mary, wife of, 259.
Dyre, William, 389.

E.

Each, Capt., 57.
........., death of, 41.
Eagle, the, 45.
.... of Yarmouth, the, 412.
Eames, Samuel, 345.
Earl, Sir Walter, 312.
Eastern shore, Virginia, the, persons living at 57, 72.
East Hampton (New England), 465.
East India Company, 135, 289.
East Indies, 75, 95.
East lands, the, 391, 392.
Eaton, Samuel, 340.
........., Theophilus, 373.
........., ..., grant to, 97.
Ebbettson, ——, 214.
Edbery, Mr., 255.
Edisbury, Kenelm, 234.
........., ..., letter from, 1636: 239.
Edmondes, Sir Thos., Ambassador to France 106.
........., ..., letter from, 1630: 106.
Edward, the, 420.
Edwards, Lieut., 102.
........., Thos., 455.
........., ..., Mary, mother of, 455.
........., ——, 201.
Edwin, the, of London, 19.
Edwyn, John, 184, 210.
Elbridge, Giles, patent to, 141.
Eldred, Peter, 314.
Eleanor, the, 68.
Elephants' teeth, 241.
Eleuthera, island of, 453, 457, 468.
........., English Protestants in, 453.
Elford, Jo., 154.
Elfrith, Capt. Daniel, Governor and Admiral of Providence Island, 1630; Councillor, 1631; and Commander of the Black Rock; 122, 123, 126, 127, 139, 147, 167, 186, 202, 211, 223, 226, 248, 250, 267, 269, 271, 272, 279, 295, 311, 313.
........., ..., letters to—
    1631: 125.
    1632: 150.
    1633: 169.
    1634: 188.
    1636: 230.
    1637: 247.
    1638: 272.
...., wife of, 272.
........., Jeremy, 162, 267.
........., Ensign John, 178, 187, 222, 229.
Elias, the, 324.
Elizabeth, Queen of England, 3, 37.
........., patents granted by, 1, 2.
........., petition to, 1574: 1.
........., Queen of Bohemia, 99.
........., the, 67, 71, 163–165, 168, 174, 179, 191, 193, 383, 411, 418, 427, 428, 431, 432.
.... of Ipswich, the, 192.
.... of London, the, 136, 286, 379.
Elizabeth City, Virginia, 39, 43.
........., letters dated from, 96, 102, 208.
........., church of, 245.
........., persons living at, 57, 72.
Eil, Richard, 288, 289.
........., ..., letter from, 1637 : 289.
........., Susan, letters from, 1636 : 289 (2).

Ellice, or Ellis, Col. Thomas, Councillor of Barbadoes, 346, 365, 372, 384, 391, 393, 394, 487, 494.
Elliot, Caleb, 466.
Elliott, John, 454.
........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 454.
........., Thomas, groom of the King's bedchamber, 471, 485, 486, 490, 494, 496.
........., ..., petition of, 484.
Ellis, Thomas, 461.
........., ..., petition of, 455.
Eltonhead, Edward, 399.
Encrease, the, 406.
Endeavour, the, 390.
.... of London, the, 85.
Endecott, Capt. John, Governor of New England (Massachusetts), 96, 179, 194, 464, 465.
........., ..., commission from, 392.
........., ..., grant to, 97,
........., ..., letter from, 1652: 386.
........., ..., letter to, 1658: 464.
........., ..., petition of, 495.
Endraught of Amsterdam, the, 154.
Enegada, island of, grant of, 85.
England, 2, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 18, 40, 41, 44, 50, 55, 56, 61, 63, 67–69, 71, 74, 80, 82, 91, 93–96, 99, 101, 104, 105, 111, 114, 116–119, 124, 125, 131, 133, 138, 140, 147, 149, 157, 165, 167, 176, 184, 187, 189, 190, 193, 201, 207, 209, 212, 213, 216–218, 225, 228, 229, 232, 240, 242, 252, 254, 256, 258, 261, 264, 268, 270, 283–286, 290, 293, 298, 300, 309–311, 314, 315, 323, 326, 327, 332, 333, 342, 346, 350, 354, 356, 360, 361, 363, 365, 366, 368, 369, 371, 373, 374, 376, 380, 382, 384, 387, 389, 390, 403, 407, 408, 413, 419, 422, 425, 426, 434, 439, 445, 450, 453, 457–459, 463, 471, 476, 478, 479, 482, 484, 487, 488, 491, 496, 498.
........., church of, 26, 114, 261, 302, 304, 308, 321, 330.
........., prisoners brought to, 137.
.... and France, peace between, 130.
English, Wm., Sheriff of York, Virginia, 207, 213.
........., merchants, 294, 303.
........., pirates, 419.
........., prisoners sent to the plantations, 421, 423, 428.
........., treatment of the, 11, 118, 144.
........., vessels, 274, 414, 459, 482.
Ennis, Lt. Col. Christ., 454, 455, 462.
........., ..., Mary, widow of, 455, 462.
Epping Forest, 324.
Epps, Capt. Wm., Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.
Esperance, the, 94.
Espinay, Mons. l', 134.
Essex, John, 147, 149, 168, 183.
Eure, Philip, 411.
Evans, John, 390, 391, 404.
........., Lawrence, 258, 291, 292, 300, 301.
........., Owen, 19.
Evartsen, Mr., 200.
Evelin, Lieut. Robert, Surveyor of Virginia, 177, 184, 193, 208, 244.
........., ..., pass for, to America, 177.
Evelyn, ——, 105.
Everard, Col. Clement, Governor of St. Christopher's, 436, 443, 475, 477.
........., ..., articles of complaint against, 473 (3).
Everett, William, petition of, 171.
Examinations, Committee of, 353, 355, 367.
Exchange, the, 34, 37, 56, 64, 184, 259, 385, 434.
.... of Southampton, the, 263.
Exeter, 214, 257, 435.
........., letters dated from, 306.
........., the city of, letter to, 1623: 54.
........., Bishop of, *see* Hall, Joseph.
........., justices of the peace of, letter from, 1640 : 306.
Expectation, the, 201, 204, 217, 220, 225, 227, 231, 235, 237, 238, 246, 248, 254–256.
Expedition, the, 176, 265, 269, 270–272, 294.
Eyre, Eliezer, 142.
......, ..., grant to, 135.
......, Thomas, Secretary of the Council for New England, 153.
......, ..., grants to, 135.

F.

Fabyan, Philip, 4.
Fahanida, native of Virginia, 7.
Fairfax, Thomas, 479.
Fairfield, New England, 465.
Falcon, the, *see* the Golden Falcon.
Falkland, Lord Viscount, *see* Carey, Sir Henry.
Falkner, Thomas, 348.
Fallon, Daniel, 115.
Falmouth Harbour, 102.
Fanning, Thomas, 105.
Farnarcque, Thomas, and family, 499.
Farr, William, 334.
Farrett, James, 298, 302.
Farvacks, Daniel, petition of, 236.
Faulkner, Major George, 462.
........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 462.
Fausley, co. Northampton, letters dated from, 292 (2).
Fayal, 424, 426.
Featlye, John, minister and councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.

Fellgate, William, Commissioner for Virginia, letter from, 1633: 171.

........., ..., petition of, 305.

Fellowship of Bristol, the, 307.

Fenchurch Street, London, 154.

........., ..., document dated from, 156.

Fendall, Capt. Josias, Governor of Maryland, 465, 482.

Fenn, Robert, 341.

Fenner, John, 21.

Ferdinando, Simon, 2, 3.

........., Port (Virginia), 3.

........., ..., letters dated from, 2, 3.

Ferguson, Major, 454.

Feris, William, 454.

........., ..., Anne, widow of, 454.

Fernando de Noronho, island of, proposals to settle, 107.

Ferrar, Captain Constance, 106.

........., ..., petition of, 104.

........., John, deputy of the Virginia Company, Commissioner for Virginia, 26, 43, 46, 52, 60, 130.

........., ..., letters to, 1623 : 42 (2), 43, 48, 55, 62.

........., Nicholas, Commissioner for Virginia, 23, 130.

........., ..., tenants of, in Virginia, 43.

........., ..., (? son of preceding), 46, 55.

........., William, Councillor of Virginia, 46, 77, 88, 117, 176, 213.

........., ..., letters signed by—

1627 : 84.

1631 : 138.

Ferribosco, Capt. Henry, 472.

Ferryland, Newfoundland, 95, 354.

........., letters dated from, 93 (2), 100, 303, 304, 315.

........., preacher in, *see* Stourton, Erasmus.

Fial, *see* Fayal.

Field, Richard, 146, 166, 172, 180, 185, 212.

........., ..., Alice, wife of, 166, 172, 179.

Fielder, William, 376.

Fielding, Basil, Earl of Denbigh, 331.

Fienes, Charles, 112.

........., Col., 425.

........., William, Lord Say and Sele, 136, 166, 170, 262, 266, 312, 324, 326, 327, 428, 430, 432, 437, 452, 460, 463, 466, 469–471, 473, 476, 485, 489, 496.

........., ..., patent to, 123.

........., ..., debts to Providence Island Company, 290.

........., ..., letters to—

1658: 471.

1659: 474, 475, 478.

........., ..., son of, 166.

Fig trees, 146.

Filby, Samuel, 145, 146.

........., ..., wife of, 201.

Fillingham, Bartholomew, 440.

Finch, Heneage, Recorder of London, Commissioner for Virginia, afterwards Sir Heneage, and Solicitor General, 33, 130, 481.

........., ..., report of, 481.

........., Henry, Councillor of Virginia, 117, 138.

........., Mr., 167, 292.

........., Thomas, death of, 43.

Fincham, John, letter from, 1629: 101.

Finchley, Peter, 167, 249, 278.

Fines, *see* Fienes, Charles.

Fitch, Gray, 172, 184, 185, 187.

........., Ensign Thomas, Clerk of the stores of Providence Island, afterwards Captain and Deputy Governor there, 126, 149, 228, 229, 270, 280, 319.

........., ..., commissions to, 318, 319.

........., ..., instructions to, 320.

........., ..., house of, 227.

Fitt, Robert, petition of, 91.

........., ..., Anne, wife of, 91.

Fittz, Thomas, 117, 118.

Flanders, 303.

........., Lieutenant-Governor of, *see* Caraçena, Marquis of.

Fleet, Henry, 184.

.... Prison, the, 117, 118, 172, 197, 218, 234.

Fleetwood, Lieut.-General Lord, 373, 463, 466.

........., Captain and Lieut.-Colonel William, 462, 472.

Fleming, Daniel, 234.

........., William, 282.

Fletcher, Captain, 183.

........., Daniel, Commissioner at Barbadoes, 313.

Flit, Marie, and family, 499.

Fload, Captain, Governor of Association Island, 182, 313, 314.

Florey, Thomas, 454.

........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 454.

Florida, 16, 198, 300.

........., proposals for a colony in, 99, 102.

Floud, Roger, Sheriff of Providence Island, 148, 162, 164, 187, 229, 271.

Flower de Luce, the, 334–336.

Flowerdieu hundred, Virginia, 22, 39.

Flowers, John, 253.

Flud, John, 289.

Flushing, 49, 196, 218, 344.

Flushingers, trade with the, 105.

Flying Hart of Flushing, the, 77, 84.

Fole, Edmund, 268.

Fonseca, island of, 158, 159, 161, 170.

........., ..., grants of, 87, 88.

........., ..., instructions concerning, 160.

........., ..., intended voyage to, 161.

Fonseca, island of, proposals for discovery of, 157, 158.
Fontainebleau, letters dated from, 4, 15.
Fontenau de Pennart, Captain, 124.
Foot, Mr., 275.
Foote, Joshua, petition of, 225.
Foran, Captain, 121.
Forbes, Lord, 263.
Foreign Affairs, Committee for, 376, 392.
........., ..., letter and petition to, 377, 399.
........., ..., minutes of—
    1652: 378, 379, 381 382, 385, 386 (3), 387, 388, 389 (3), 390 (2), 391, 392 (3), 393 (4), 394, 395 (2),
    1653: 396 (4), 397 (2), 398 (3), 399 (2), 400 (3), 401 (7), 402.
........., ..., papers referred to, 373, 376, 377, 378, 381, 382, 383, 386, 387, 388, 390, 391, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 404, 429.
........., ..., report of, 1630: 107.
Forest, Jesse de, and family, 499.
Forman, 186, 189.
Forster, Edward, 181, 187, 212, 216.
........., ..., wife of, 216.
........., John, 269.
........., Captain Josias, Governor of the Somers Islands, 328, 332, 370.
Fort Amsterdam, New Netherlands, letter dated from, 171.
Fort Henry, Providence Island, 126, 211, 223, 224, 256.
........., Captains of, *see*—
    Rous, Captain William;
    Rudyerd, Captain William.
........., Lieutenant of, *see*—
    Adcock, Lieutenant John.
Fort Island, Virginia, 376.
Fort Plantation (Barbadoes), the, 488.
Fortescue, Sir Nicholas, Commissioner for Virginia, 1623, commission to, 44.
........., Major-General Richard, 454.
........., ..., Mary, widow of, 454.
........., Colonel William, 479.
Fortune, the, 124, 410.
.... of London, the, 82.
Foss, Thomas, 472.
Fossan, Thomas, 436.
Foster, Jane H., 472.
........., Nicholas, 454.
Fotherly, Henry, 31.
Fourdrin, François, 499.
Fowler, Captain, 245, 246.
Fox, Luke, petition of, 105.
........., Robert, 411.
Framerie, Martin, and family, 499.
France, 1, 61, 98, 99, 104, 110, 111, 113, 131, 176, 200, 201, 215, 219, 379, 396, 415, 418, 470, 472, 478, 488, 498.
........., Kings of. *See*—
    Henry IV.
    Louis XIII.
France, Ambassadors from. *See*-
    Bassompierre, François de;
    Bellièvre, Pomponne de;
    Seigneur de Grignon;
    Bourdeaux, Seigneur de;
    Buisseaux, Mons. de;
    Neufville, Mons. de;
    Tillières, Count de.
........., English Ambassadors in. *See*—
    Edmondes, Sir Thomas;
    Scudamore, John Lord;
    Wake, Sir Francis.
........., Admiralty, Court of, 418.
Francis, Capt. John, Councillor of Providence Island, 226–228, 278, 296, 319.
........., the, 174.
.... of Havre de Grace, the, 111.
.... of Ipswich, the, 192.
.... and Joyce, the, 388, 411.
Franklyn, William (of Boston), 425, 426.
........., ..., petition of, 424.
Fraternity, the, 434.
Freeman, Sir R., 91.
........., William, 20.
French, the, 26, 103, 108, 131, 139, 171, 227, 232, 294, 307, 333, 423, 466, 484, 485, 488, 493, 494.
........., hostilities against, and forts taken from, in Acadia, 424, 437, 445, 451, 459, 464, 465, 472–476, 478.
.... Protestants, in America, 111.
.... expelled from Canada, 130, 470.
........., "barbarous and perfidious carriage of," in Cape Breton, 105.
.... expelled from St. Christopher's, 103.
.... chased from Newfoundland, 246.
.... in the West Indies, 295.
.... desire to emigrate to Virginia, 498, 499.
........., preparations of, against Canada and the West Indies, 96, 111, 112, 474.
.... prisoners in Newfoundland, 93, 102, 419.
...., sent to Barbadoes, 428.
.... prizes, 93, 95, 212.
.... vessels, 96, 102, 106–108, 111, 112, 114, 124, 130, 136, 166, 219, 397, 399.
.... West India Company, 324.
.... wine and brandy, 380.
........., Gregory, 115.
........., Richard, 233.
Frere, James, 410.
........., John, 432.
........., Thomas, 432.
........., ..., petition of, 427.
........., Capt. Tobias, 432.
........., ..., petition of, 427.
Friars, 98.

Friendship, the, 383, 450.
.... of London, the, 250, 322, 323.
Frith, Mr., 338.
Frost, Mr., 357, 375.
Froude, Philip, Secretary to the Committee for Foreign plantations, 494.
Fry, Capt. George, 466.
Fudge, William, 455.
........., ..., Rebecca, widow of, 455.
Furs, 191, 376, 469, 471 ; *see also* Beaver skins.
Furtherance, the, 57.
Fustick wood, 148, 158, 168.

G.

Gage, Thos., 454.
........., ..., Mary, widow of, 454.
Gairard, Robt., 20.
Gallopp, John, 154, 155.
........., ..., wife of, 155.
Gallow, Oliver, 140.
Galloway, 409.
Galway, 418.
Gambia River, 27, 339, 383, 405.
Gambo, Don Juan de, Governor of Caraccas, 11.
Gantois, P., 499.
Garden, Jas., 445.
Gardiner, Sir Christopher, 155–158.
........., ..., patent to, 157.
........., Jas., 180.
........., Lieut. Lyon, 465.
........., Capt. Maurice, 385, 389, 392, 393.
........., Mr., document dated from his house, 132.
Gardner, or Gardiner, Henry, 138.
........., ..., grant to, 135.
........., ..., petition of, 478.
........., Jas., 127.
Garnett, Thos., 22.
Garrard, G., letter from, 1635: 214.
Garth, Capt. Ralph, 436, 454.
........., ..., Mary, widow of, 436, 454.
Gaspar, Pierre, 499.
Gatehouse, the, 199.
Gates, Edw., Councillor of Providence Island, 149, 180, 186.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 189.
........., Peter, 299.
........., Sir Thos., Governor of Virginia, 1610: 8, 10, 12, 13,16, 19, 66, 301.
........., ..., grant to, 5.
........., ..., his estate, 301.
........., ..., his fleet, 66, 67.
........., ..., Lady, wife of, her death, 12.
........., ..., daughter of, 12.
Gatford, Robt., 424.
Gauden, Dennis, petition of, 452.
Gavill, John, 455.
........., ..., Hester, widow of, 455.
Gayner, Wm., 218.
Geer, Lord, 446.
Generals at sea, the, letter to, 1649 : 329.
George, the, 51, 68, 93, 207, 303.
.... Bonadventure, the, 335.
.... of London, the, 250.
.... of Plymouth, the, 83.
Gerbier, Sir Balt., 290, 329.
Germany, 155.
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, Deputy Governor of Providence Island Company, 141, 178, 206, 324.
........., ..., patent to, 123.
........., Gilbert, 479.
........., Sir Thos., 2.
Ghibelines, the, 51.
Ghiselin, Claude, 499.
Gibbes, Thos., Councillor of Barbadoes, 365.
Gibbons, Maj.-Gen., 398, 400, 401, 441, 444, 488.
........., ..., Margaret, relict of, 444, 488.
........., ..., petition of, 441.
........., Edward, 389.
Gibbs, Thos., Commissioner for Virginia, 98, 130.
........., ..., letter from, 1624 : 70.
Gibson, Wm., petition of, 274.
Gilbert, Sir Hump., 1, 2.
........., ..., patents granted to, 2, 61.
........., Raleigh, grant to, 5.
Gillam, Benj., letter to, 327.
Gille, Jan, and family, 499.
Gilliflower, the, 253.
Ginger, John, 454.
........., 225, 414, 415, 427, 434.
Gladman, Elisha, Councillor of Providence Island, 269–272, 278, 279, 317.
........., ..., instructions to, 278.
........., ..., letter to, 1638 : 277.
Glapthorne, Capt. Thos., 454.
Glass House, Virginia, the, persons living at, 57.
Gloucester, 405.
Gloucestershire, 467.
Glover, John, 427.
........., ..., petition of, 415.
........., Ralph, grant to, 137.
........., Richard, 395.
........., Roger, petition of, 105.
Gobert, Capt. James, 397.
Goche, Dr. Barnaby, Treasurer of the Council for New England, 30, 32, 34.
Godfrey, Edward, Councillor and Governor of Maine, New England, 309.
........., ..., grant to, 266.
........., ..., letter from, 1652. 392.
........., ..., petition of, 478.

Godfrey, Oliver, petition of, 478.

Godolphin, John, Judge of the Admiralty, letter from, 1654: 414.

........., ..., report of, 418.

Goffe, Colonel, 481.

Gofton, Sir Francis, Commissioner for Virginia, 1623 : 54.

........., ..., commission to, 44.

Gold, silver and copper, and mines of, 4, 7, 18, 28, 66, 89, 92, 95, 113, 119, 129, 164, 285, 290, 294, 295, 309, 312, 328, 339, 462, 477.

........., discoveries for, 67.

........., trade for, 331.

Gold Coast, the, 75.

Golden Falcon, the, 165–170, 172, 178, 179, 183, 185, 193.

Golden Fortune, the, 395, 398, 411.

Golden Lion, the, 391, 397, 417, 434, 478.

Golden River, the, 316.

Golding, Mr., 302.

Gondomar, Conde de, Spanish Ambassador, 21, 37, 62, 78, 218.

........., ..., letters from, 1622: 27, 28.

........., ..., letter to, 1622: 28.

Goodbarne, Thomas, 145.

Goodfellow, Provost Marshal Thomas, 454.

........., ..., Grace, widow of, 454.

Good Fellow of Boston, the, 407, 410.

Good Hope, Cape of, 419.

Goodman, Nicholas, 145, 146, 178, 179, 181, 186, 188.

........., ..., wife of, 166.

Goodson, Capt. Wm., afterwards Admiral, Commander-in-Chief of the sea forces in Jamaica, 438, 440, 441, 453, 459, 461–463.

Good Success, the, 358.

Goodyeare, Moses, grant to, 137.

........., Stephen, 307.

Gookin, Daniel, 31, 42, 43, 341, 429, 434.

........., ..., instructions to, 429.

........., ..., patent for, 129.

........., ..., petition of, 128.

Goose, Mr., 318.

Gordan, Capt. Samuel, 485.

Gorge, Edward, 3.

Gorges, Edward, Lord President of the Council for New England, 36, 38, 142, 180, 204, 282.

........., ..., grant to, 196.

........., ..., petition of, 205.

........., ..., house of, St. Martin's Lane, documents dated from, 195 (2), 202, 206, 266.

........., Sir Ferd., son of the preceding, 30, 32–36, 153, 156, 204, 206, 256, 282, 292, 392.

........., ..., grants and patents to, 32, 33, 102, 135, 137, 141, 293.

Gorges, Sir Ferd., letters from—
1607 : 6.
1624 : 70, 71.
1632 : 141, 144.
1634 : 178, 180, 193.
1635 : 200.
1638 : 276 (2).
1640 : 308.

........., ..., letter to, 1621: 26.

........., ..., petitions of, 308, 323.

........., ..., commission from, 309.

........., ..., considerations by, 191.

........., Capt. Ferdinando, 487.

........., ..., petition of, 478.

........., John, 137.

........., Capt. Robert, son of Sir Ferdinando, 40, 205.

........., ..., grant to, 35.

........., Thomas, 309.

Goring, Sir George, afterwards Lord, Commissioner for tobacco, 69, 239, 273, 274, 290.

........., ..., letter from, 1638: 274.

Gorton, Samuel, 326.

Goslin, Goslyn, or Gosselin, Benjamin, 362, 393, 410.

Goslyn, Wolston, 128.

Gossage, John, 290, 294.

Gossidge, Mr., 246.

Gould, John, 98.

Gourdeman, Jean, and family, 498.

Gourden, John, patent to, 123.

Gourdon, Dr. Aaron, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404.

Gourney, William, Mayor of Dartmouth, letter of, 1635: 214.

Gower, Thomas, 422.

Grandison, Lord, 50, 51.

Grant, John, patent to, 123.

Grantham, the, 443, 445, 446, 481.

Graves (?) Thomas, grant to, 137.

Gravesend, 18, 51, 94, 103, 132, 171, 176, 247, 280, 303, 322, 336, 420, 430.

........., Long Island, 440, 453.

Great Caspe, Canada, 103.

"Great Pawatan," King of the Indians, *see* Powhatan.

Great Seahorse, the, 171.

Greene, Lawrence, petition of, 322.

........., William, 336, 349.

Greenesmith, Mr., 283.

Greenland, 171.

Greenleafe, Richard, 393.

Greensmith, John, 397.

........., ..., petition of, 417.

Greenwich, 483.

........., documents dated from, 47, 62, 130, 132, 151, 191, 276, 277, 280.

Gregory, Richard, petition of, 382.

........., ..., wife and children of, 382.

........., Mr., 477.

Grenada, island of, grant of, 85.

Grenier, Antoine, and wife, 498.
Grenville, Sir Richard, 1–4.
........., ..., letter from, 1585 : 4.
........., ..., tyrannical conduct of, 3.
Greville, Robert, Lord Brooke, 122, 148, 170, 176, 180, 183, 185, 220–222, 233, 236, 249, 263, 266, 267, 269, 270, 283, 312, 371.
........., ..., accounts of, 296.
........., ..., debts to Providence Island Company, 290.
........., ..., patent to, 123.
Grey, Henry, Earl of Stamford, letter from, 1628: 90.
Grievances, Grand Committee of, 60.
Griffin, Fr., 110.
........., Solomon, 455.
Griffith, George, grant to, 135.
........., ..., petitions of, 184, 270.
........., Mr., 175.
Griggs, Thomas, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354.
Grimsditch, Thomas, 228.
Grimston, Sir Harbottle, 489.
Grindall, ——, 76.
Grissell, Francis, 211, 215, 220, 221.
........., ..., wife of, 215, 221.
Grover, James, 448, 453.
........., Mat., 210.
Gryme, Thomas, 161, 233.
........., ..., wife of, 161, 233.
Grymesditch, Thomas, 267.
Guadaloupe, island of, 383.
........., grant of, 85.
Guelphs, the, 51.
Guercheville, Marchioness de, 15.
Guiana, 5, 21, 36, 37, 85, 316, 373, 484.
........., account of, 9, 37, 78, 218.
........., conquest of, 11.
........., design to destroy the English in, 37.
........., grant and patents for, 15, 37, 78, 84, 85, 483.
........., plantations in, 83, 101, 270.
........., settlement of, 374.
........., voyages to, 18.
.... Company, 206.
........., ..., Governor of, *see* Buckingham, George, Duke of.
........., ..., Deputy Governor of, *see* North, Capt. Roger.
........., ..., Treasurer of, *see* Spilman, Sir Henry.
........., *see also* Amazon River.
Guienne, 103.
Guinea, 75, 114, 135, 260, 273, 274, 328, 331, 397, 409.
........., curiosities desired by Buckingham from, 75.
........., merchants trading to, 331, 338, 342.
........., patent for, 62.
........., pepper, 185.
Guinea, trade to, 355, 383.
........., voyages to, 27,
.... wheat, 4.
.... and Binney, Company of Adventurers to, 82, 241, 260, 273, 328, 341, 342, 345, 373.
........., ..., answer of, 339.
........., ..., petitions and remonstrances of, 383 (2), 389, 395, 397, 405, 409.
........., ..., trade to, 273.
.... Company of Scotland, petition of, 462.
.... frigate, the, 361.
Gurdon, Mr., 373, 394.
Guy, Edward, grant to, 135.
........., Capt. and Lieut.-Col. Henry, 346, 391.
........., John, Governor of Newfoundland, 1611: 20, 303.
........., ..., family of, 303.
Guye, Henry, Councillor of Barbadoes, 365.
Gyfford, Richard, grant to, 9.

H.

Hack, FitzWilliams, 445.
Hacker, Samuel, 399.
........., ..., Cleer, relict of, 399.
Hacket, a seminary priest, 94.
Hackett, Major Robert, 408.
Haddock, Capt. William, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354.
........., ..., commission to, 416.
Hadley, James, 464.
Hagthorpe, Captain John, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.
Hague, English Ambassador at the, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
Hakluyt, Richard, grant to, 5.
Hakluyt's book of voyages, 339.
Hald, Dorothy, 472.
........., ..., John, son of, 472.
Haley, Capt. Henry, *see* Hawley.
Halhead, Henry, Councillor of Providence Island, 146, 149, 161, 162, 168, 181, 186, 222, 229, 269, 319.
........., ..., sent prisoner to England, 317.
Hall, Joseph, Bishop of Exeter, 306.
........., Richard, 325.
Haman, William, 229.
Hamburgh vessels, 119, 399.
Hamilton, James Marquis of, Councillor for New England, 205.
........., ..., grant to, 24.
........., ..., letter to, 1623 : 37.
........., ..., son of the preceding, Councillor for New England, 195, 204, 205.
........., ..., grants to, 195, 260.
........., ..., petition of, 307.
Hammond, John, 434.

Hamon, Thomas, grant to, 5.
Hamor, Thomas, 36.
........., Ralph, Councillor of Virginia, 46, 77, 88.
........., ..., letters signed by, 1623 : 39, 42.
Hampden, John, 262, 311, 312.
Hampton Court, documents dated from, 190, 191, 237, 242, 243 (2), 258 (2), 467.
........., Council at, 316.
Hancock, Capt. Thomas, 454.
Hand, John, 465.
Handford, or Handforde, Humphrey, afterwards Sir Humphrey, 20.
........., ..., letter from, 1623 : 54.
Hanmer, John, Commissioner at Barbadoes, 313.
Hannah, the, 421.
Hapgood, William, letter from, 1638 : 267.
Happy Return, the, 236, 238, 248, 262, 267, 269, 272, 275, 277, 291, 313, 375.
Harbottle, Mathew, 132, 146, 158, 172, 187, 275.
........., ..., instructions to, 164, 165.
........., ..., wife of, 172, 178, 275.
Harcourt, Robert, 9, 18, 79, 218.
........., ..., grant to, 15.
Harden, Robert, 353.
Harding, Robert, 367.
........., ... (of Dublin), 466.
Hardingham, Thomas, 412.
Hardwick, Lt. Ralph, 454.
Hardy, John, 438.
Harmar, or Harmer, Ambrose, 252, 294.
........., ..., petition of, 251.
Harrington, Sir James, 475.
Harris, Alice, planter in Virginia, petition of, 91.
........., John, 397, 417.
........., ..., petitions of, 417, 452.
........., Serj. John, 46.
........., Capt. Vincent, 136.
Harrison, George, 25, 52.
........., ..., letters from—
1622 : 29.
1623 : 36.
........., ..., death and estates of, 61, 69, 74.
........., John, 52, 69.
........., ..., letters to—
1622 : 29.
1623 : 36.
1624 : 61.
1625 : 74.
........., John, Sheriff of the Somers Islands, 32.
........., Thomas, 386.
........., Mr., minister in Virginia, 330.
Harrope, Virginia, 117.
Hart, Alderman, 1.
........., John, agent for the island of Tortuga, 131, 132, 135, 138, 140, 141, 144, 152, 153, 157, 158, 165, 166, 172, 173, 175, 176, 186, 193, 196.
........., ..., wife of, 175, 176, 196, 215, 290.
Hart, John, son of, 165.
........., John, 57, 74.
........., Thomas, 426.
.... of London, the, 349.
Hartford (New England), 465.
Hartlett, George, 249.
Hartley, Thomas, 139.
Harvard College, New England, 418.
Harvey, Col., 431.
........., Capt. John, Commissioner in Virginia, 1624; Governor of Virginia, 1628, afterwards Sir John, 9, 18, 53, 54, 59, 69, 77, 89, 92, 95, 117, 121, 124, 134, 138, 176, 183, 184, 189, 190, 207–209, 211, 216–218, 225, 231, 234, 237, 239, 240, 242, 245, 252, 253, 264, 274, 281, 286, 287, 289, 302, 310, 314.
........., ..., commissions to, 88, 232.
........., ..., goes to Virginia, 100, 113.
........., ..., letters and petitions from—
1624: 58.
1629: 100.
1630: 113 (2), 116 (2), 118 (3).
1631: 129.
1632: 151.
1633: 160.
1634: 175, 176, 184, 193.
1635: 195, 201 (2), 212.
1636: 221, 233, 238, 241 (4).
1637: 244, 245, 250, 260.
1638: 262, 263, 266, 276.
1639: 287, 288 (2), 289 (3), 293, 294.
1640: 311.
........., ..., letters to—
1628: 94.
1629: 96.
1630: 116 (2).
1631: 125, 133 (2), 134.
1634: 190 (3).
1635: 208.
1636: 243.
1638: 282.
........., ..., proposals by, touching Virginia, 99, 100.
........., ..., salary of, 99, 100, 116, 129, 151, 160, 184, 276, 285.
........., ..., arrival in England, 212.
........., ..., declaration of, 212.
........., ..., memorials of, 214, 221, 231.
........., ..., requests the King's warrant to come to England, 311.
........., ..., desires one of the King's ships to take him to Virginia, 221.
Harwar, Samuel, 467.
Harwood, Sir Edward, patent to, 123.
........., John, 452.
........., Thomas, 212, 214.
Harwyn, William, 457.
Hastler, Capt., 269, 272.
Hathorne, Capt. William, 392.
Hatterell, George, 278.

Havanna, the, 118, 119.

Havercamp, Godfrey, 385.

Hawes, Nathaniel, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404, 427, 428, 431, 432.

Hawkes, Samuel, 353.

Hawkins, Sir John, voyages of, 16.

........., Richard, 472.

........., ..., Richard, son of, 472.

........., Thomas, 274.

........., a shipwright, 172.

Hawks, from New England, 215.

Hawkyns, Richard, Councillor of Barbadoes, 476, 479, 481.

Hawley, Gabriel, Surveyor of Virginia, 172, 201, 244.

........., Capt. Henry, Councillor and Governor of Barbadoes, 172, 240, 286, 292, 299, 300, 305–307, 313, 317, 365, 476, 479, 481, 484, 487.

........., ..., commission to, 119.

........., ..., warrant to, 292.

........., ..., articles against, 300.

........., ..., resigns government of Barbadoes, 313.

........., ..., estate of, 317.

........., ..., Kinborough, wife of, petitions of, 292, 305.

........., Jerome, Treasurer and Councillor of Virginia, 239, 242–244, 251, 260, 264, 285.

........., ..., letters from—
- 1636 : 239, 242.
- 1637 : 244.
- 1638 : 266, 273, 274 (2).

........., ..., petition of, 250.

........., ..., salary of, 274.

........., Capt. William, 313.

Haworth, ——, 472.

........., Katherine, widow of, 472.

Hay, James, 2nd Earl of Carlisle, Councillor for New England, Governor of the Caribbee Islands, 83, 85, 96–98, 101, 104, 105, 108, 195, 204, 240, 243, 254, 256, 258, 282, 284, 286, 291, 292, 308, 377, 485, 487–489.

........., ..., patent to, 85, 91, 97, 348.

........., ..., commission to, 86.

........., ..., grant by, 322.

........., ..., commissions from, 101, 119.

........., ..., letters to—
- 1628 : 94 (2).
- 1630 : 108.
- 1631 : 124.

........., ..., feoffees of, 317.

........., ..., ..., letter to, 1637 : 251.

........., ..., petition of trustees for the creditors of, 435.

........., ..., secretary to, *see* Boswell, William.

........., ..., chambers of (Whitehall), documents dated from, 204, 206.

Hay, James, 3rd Earl of Carlisle, 240, 281, 290–292, 295, 299, 300, 305, 306, 313, 317, 323, 344, 355, 435, 483, 486, 490, 494.

........., ..., grant and patent from, 327, 385.

........., ..., letters to, 1639 : 299, 300.

........., ..., patent to, 343.

......, ..., petitions of, 282, 283, 294, 300, 308, 322.

........., Archibald, 105, 295, 306, 308, 322.

........., ..., petitions of, 254, 294, 300.

........., Sir James, 105, 295, 306, 322.

........., ..., petitions of, 254, 294, 300, 308.

........., Peter, Commissioner at Barbadoes, 313.

........., ..., commission to, 305.

........., Lieut., 108.

........., Mr., 372.

Hayes, William, 454.

Hayne, Major-Gen., 431.

........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 431.

Haynes, John, Governor of Massachusetts, 1634 : 180.

Haythorne, Gilbert, 455.

........., ..., Bridget, widow of, 455.

Hayward, Nicholas, 395, 398.

Hazard, Henry, 387.

Heamans, Roger, 434.

Heamer, Mrs., 36.

........., ..., daughter of, 36.

Heath, John, 166.

........., Sir Robt., Solicitor-General, afterwards Attorney-General and Chief Justice; Commissioner for Virginia and the Caribbee Islands, 71, 102, 107–109, 113, 115, 117, 118, 129–131, 254.

........., ..., letters from—
- 1623 : 51.
- 1624 : 63, 65, 69, 71.
- 1625 : 73.
- 1627 : 86.
- 1630 : 108.

........., ..., letters to—
- 1624 : 63, 69, 70.
- 1626 : 79.
- 1628 : 88.
- 1631 : 128, 130, 136.

........., ..., articles between De Sancé and, concerning Carolina, 109, 111.

Hector, the, petition of owners of, 245.

Heddoze, Thos., Mayor of Weymouth, 242.

Hele, Wm., Mayor of Plymouth, letter from, 1630: 118.

Helen, the, 145.

Helme, Christopher, 326.

Hemmings, Capt., 181.

Henderson, Archibald, discovery by, 275.

Hendy, Wm., Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354.

Henricus or Henrico, City, Virginia, 22, 39, 67.

Henrietta Maria, Queen, Gentleman Sewer to, *see* Hawley, Jerome.
Henrietta, island of, 126, 130, 132, 167, 187, 188, 202, 210, 221, 222, 228, 231, 232, 249, 255, 258.
........., patent of, 123.
........., Governor of, *see* Carter, Capt. Andrew.
........., minutes of meetings of adventurers to, 1630 : 121.
........., planters taken to, 227.
Henry IV., king of France, 15, 453.
........., ..., grants from, 4, 9, 111.
........., Prince, son of King James I., 11, 14.
........., the, 207.
Herbert, Wm., 22nd Earl of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain, 26.
........., ..., grants to, 8, 17, 84.
........., Philip, 23rd Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, 91, 96–98, 104, 191, 294, 303, 324, 331, 488.
........., ..., grants to, 87, 260.
........., ..., letter from, 1628 : 90.
........., ..., letter to, 1629 : 97.
........., ..., petition of, 307.
........., ..., 24th Earl of Pembroke, 372.
........., Col. Wm., 339.
Hercules, the, 67.
Hereford, 405.
Herne, Nathaniel, 451.
........., ..., petition of, 448.
Herricke, John, petition of, 172.
Hersent, Daniel, 350.
Hertford, 1st Marquis of, *see* Seymour, William.
Hesilrig, Sir Arthur, 324, 372, 373, 394, 396.
Heveningham, Mr., 336, 347.
Hext, Sir Edw., letter from, 1618: 19.
Heydon, Sir John, letter from, 1629 : 101.
........., Mr., 319.
Hickman, Mr., 267.
Hide, William, 455.
Higgenson, or Higginson, Hump., Councillor of Virginia, 310, 340.
Higgins, Thomas, 201.
Highgate, letter dated from, 92.
Hilkins, Major John, 462.
Hill, Charles, 416.
......, Henry, 427.
......, Richard, 379, 380.
......, Thomas, 281, 299.
......, Major William, 454.
......, Captain Wm., Governor of Newfoundland, 481.
Hilliard, Henry, 454, 466, 472.
........., ..., Clement, wife of, 454, 466.
........., Colonel William, 346, 347, 443.
........., ..., proposals for reducing Barbadoes by, 346, 347.
Hillyard, Charles, 488, 489.
Hilton, Captain, Governor of Tortuga, or the Isle of Association, 1631 : 132, 133, 151, 153, 157–162, 164, 165, 170, 172–175, 187, 203, 206.
........., ..., commission to, agreed on, 201.
........., ..., estate of, to be sequestered, 201.
........., Captain John, 235.
Hincksman, Richard, petition of, 423.
Hinckson, Jos., 185, 211.
Hinton, Thomas, Councillor of Virginia, 175, 216.
Hird, William, 127.
......, ..., wife of, 127.
Hispaniola, 3, 16, 124, 235, 244, 279, 419, 432, 482.
Hix, William, 445.
Hobson, Captain John, Councillor of Virginia, 246, 253, 340.
Hoddesdon, Mr., 1.
Hodges, Francis, Treasurer for Jamaica, 9, 434, 438, 440, 464, 469.
Hodgson, Bryan, 454.
Hogg Island, Virginia, persons living in, 57, 72.
Holcroft, Captain, 67.
Holden, Randal, agent for New Plymouth, 325, 326.
Holderness, Earl of, *see* Ramsay, John.
Holdip, Captain James (?), 383.
........., Captain, afterwards Colonel Richard, 376, 379, 386, 387, 394, 446, 472.
Hole, William, 7.
Holland, 26, 27, 77, 110, 144, 184, 195, 196, 214, 218, 235, 263, 264, 267–269, 290, 294, 316, 375, 377, 378, 386, 389, 439.
........., soldiers who have served in, 112.
........., *see also* Dutch, the.
........., Earl of, *see* Rich, Henry.
........., Cornelius, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, and Governor of that Company, 324, 331, 372, 373, 396, 402, 404, 405.
........., ..., commission to, 449.
........., Henry, 455.
........., Valentine, 269.
Hollanders, the, 26, 425.
........., prohibited to trade with Virginia, 63.
Holles, John, 12th Earl of Clare, 492.
Holligrove, Mr., 161, 162, 163.
Holsworth, *see* Oldsworth.
Holyrood House, letter dated from, 119.
Honduras, Bay of, 124, 225.
Honor, the, 315, 321, 322, 391, 397, 411, 417.
Honywood, Benoni, 438.
Hook, or Hooke, Captain Francis, Councillor of Virginia and Captain of Point Comfort, Virginia, 201, 212, 250, 287, 291.
........., or Hooke, Capt., 158, 160–162, 164, 202, 210, 228, 249.
........., John, 472.
........., Nathaniel, 289.

Hooke, William, Councillor of Maine, New England, 309.
Hooker, Thomas, 180, 259 (2).
Hooper, Anthony, 298.
........., ..., petition of, 236.
........., Colonel Robert, 432, 452.
........., ..., petitions of, 427, 451.
........., Mr., 468.
Hope, Major Richard, 446.
........., Mary, 446.
........., ..., petition of, 446.
........., the, 407, 465.
.... of Copenhagen, the, 422, 423.
Hopewell, the, 162, 224, 231, 235, 245, 247, 248, 309, 310, 317, 318, 360, 389, 417, 418, 443, 447.
Hopewell Adventure, the, 391, 397.
Hopkins, Edward, Commissioner of the Navy, 386, 391, 399, 414.
........., ..., petition of, 284.
........., Eliezer, 17, 45.
........., George, 400.
........., Jonas, 455.
........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 455.
Hopton, Sir Arthur, Ambassador in Spain, 316.
Hore, Daniel, 344.
Horne, John, 395.
........., Holland, 437.
Horsey, Howard, petition of, 303.
Horwood, Mr., 471.
........., Thomas, *see* Harwood.
Hosier, Thomas, 454.
How, Captain Daniel, 455.
........., Daniel, 298, 302.
........., George, 477.
Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, 19.
........., Henry, Earl of Northampton, grant to, 21.
........., ..., letter from, 1612 : 14.
........., Henry Frederick, Lord Maltravers, 153, 204, 257, 282, 305.
........., ..., licences to stamp farthing tokens, 285, 290.
........., Thomas, Earl of Arundel, 21, 23, 26, 32, 37, 204.
........., ..., grant to, 25.
........., Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, grants to, 8 13.
........., Thomas, 472.
Howell, Edward, 298, 302.
Howorth, John, 445.
Hubberly, William, 379, 383.
Hubbert, Hugh, 267.
Hudleston, Capt. John, 385.
Huddlestone, Lieut. Thomas, 462.
Hudson, Edward, 229, 231.
........., ..., agreement with, 224.
........., ..., 105.
Hudson's Bay, 285.
.... River, 171, 216, 274.
...., Dutch plantation near, 153.
Hughes, John, 477.
........., Thomas, 455.
........., ..., Anne, widow of, 455, 472.
Hughs, Lewis, 72.
Hull, 257.
Hulston, William, 454.
........., ..., Anne, widow of, 454.
Humphrey, Capt. John, Governor of Providence Island, 96, 153, 155, 317–320.
........., ..., letter to, 1641 : 320.
........., ..., petition of, 120.
Humphreys, Col. John, 462, 472.
Humphry, Thomas, 445.
Huncks, Serjeant-Major, Lieut.-Governor of the Island of Association, afterwards Governor of Barbadoes, 1639 : 9, 105 245, 286, 291, 300, 305, 306, 313, 317.,
........., ..., letter from, 1639 : 299.
Hungerford, Mr., 236, 238.
Hunt, Edward, 455.
........., Ensign Henry, 454.
........., ..., Mary, widow of, 454.
........., Serjeant-Major John, Secretary and Councillor of Providence Island, 126, 178, 182, 183, 186, 203, 215, 229, 319.
........., Capt. Robt., Governor, Commander of the Black Rock, and a Councillor of War for Providence Island, 221–224, 226, 230–232, 234, 255, 271, 277, 279.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 227, 279.
........., ..., letters to—
1637 : 247.
1639 : 296.
........., ..., salary of, 255.
........., ..., family of, 223.
........., Thomas (? John), 210.
Hunter, Nicholas, 278.
Hurd, William, 130.
........., ..., wife of, 130.
Hurons, the, 134.
Hurst, Richard, petition of, 254.
Hutchinson, Richard, Treasurer of the Navy, 435, 437, 441.
Hybbins, Mr., 275.
Hyde, Sir Edward, Lord Treasurer, Lord, Chancellor, and Earl of Clarendon, 483, 490.
........., ..., commission to, 492.

I.

Iceland, 171.
Ince, Randall, 211, 223, 231, 278.
Increase of London, the, 349, 359.
Indian Kings, 41. *See also* Great Pawatan.
.... chiefs, 5, 48.
.... women and children, 148, 187, 203.
Indians, the, 68, 75, 105, 111, 124, 149, 150, 159, 160, 162–164, 168, 169, 186, 187, 189, 191, 194, 203, 217, 265, 270, 272, 316, 380, 441, 497; *see also*—
Abbadakest;
Apachaniken;
Appochankeno;
Auwashousse;
Canaunicus;
Caribbees, the;
Criolians, the;
Fahanida;
Great Pawatan [Powhatan];
Hurons, the;
Mixan;
Narragansetts, the;
Otiotan;
Pamunkeys, the;
Papa Whinett;
Pascaticons, the;
Potowmacs, the;
Pessicus;
Pocahuntas;
Susquehannahs, the;
Tomanick.
........., description of the, 6, 7.
........., conversion and education of, 22, 49, 111, 340.
........., English, assaulted by, 6, 43, 67, 239.
........., massacre of English by (22 March, 1622): 31, 32, 38, 68.
........., trade with, 19, 21, 27, 34, 66, 164, 169, 321, 444.
........., treatment of, 87.
........., visit England, 7.
........., wars with, 56, 59, 67, 70, 71, 80, 113, 260.
........., peace with, 67, 68, 100, 109, 208.
........., killed, poisoned, robbed, and taken prisoners, 35, 48, 57, 69, 71, 226.
........., interpreter to, *see* Poole, Robert.
.... (of Canada), 98, 99, 103, 142, 145.
...., trade with, 103, 128, 136, 156, 470.
.... (of Guiana), 37, 78, 374.
.... (of Maryland), 329, 339.
.... (of New England), 6, 33, 120, 140, 144, 155, 156, 285, 336.
...., proclamation concerning, 122, 140.
.... (of Newfoundland), massacre of Frenchmen by, 303.
Indians (of Newfoundland), trade with, 303.
.... (of Virginia), 5, 6, 10, 17, 18, 39, 41–43, 48, 49, 56, 63, 66, 76, 79, 80, 87, 116, 154, 212, 250, 268, 269.
Indian bridge plantation (Barbadoes), the, 488.
.... plantation eastward (Barbadoes), the, 488.
.... Thicket, Virginia, persons living at, 57.
Ilford, William, 312.
Immans, Robert, 387.
Indigo, 168, 185, 202, 225, 314, 439.
........., price and sale of, 317, 318.
Ingham, Jonas, 477.
Ingle, Capt. Richard, 331–335, 337.
Ingoldsby, Col., 394.
Ingram, David, 2.
........., Eliz., 438.
Inskip, James, 454.
........., ..., Abigail, widow of, 454.
Inwood, William, petition of, 154.
Ipswich, letter dated from, 174.
Ire, Capt. John, 118.
Ireland, 28, 63, 71, 95, 125, 154, 285, 290, 368, 369, 387, 418, 425, 466.
........., Lord Deputies of, *see*—
Cromwell, Henry;
Wentworth, Thomas Viscount.
........., Committee for, 353.
Irish, transportation of, to America and Jamaica, 401, 407, 409, 419, 426, 428, 430, 431, 441, 458.
........., the, in Barbadoes and Montserrat, 420, 481, 483, 487.
.... beef, 163.
.... pirates, 419.
.... soldiers, 95.
Irish and Scottish affairs, Committee for, 403, 411.
........., papers referred to, 362, 381, 400, 402, 412.
........., reports of, 433.
Irstead, co., Norfolk, 418.
Isaac, Nicholas, 455.
Isabella, the Infanta, 84.
Isham, Humphrey, 161, 166.
Isle Plowden, *see* Long Island.
Isles, Mr., 378.

J.

Jackson, Capt., 316–319, 327.
........., Martha, 472.
........., ..., John, son of, 472.
........., William, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.
........., Mr., 223, 224.

Jacob, Abraham, letter from, 1628: 94.
........., Sir John, Commissioner for the Caribbee Islands, 254.
........., ..., letter from, 1638 : 274.
Jacobopolis, Virginia, 7.
Jalap, 185.
Jamaica, 16, 124, 148, 419, 428, 432, 440, 441, 455, 456, 458–460, 462–464, 467, 468, 477, 479, 480, 490, 491.
........., documents dated from, 1660: 480 (2), 482, 485 (2), 489.
........., taken possession of by the English, 429.
........., considerations, memorials, proposals, and report concerning, 456, 491 (3), 492.
........., advice boats to be built for, 431.
........., fortifications of, 491.
........., government of, 491.
........., number of inhabitants in, 429, 492.
........., want of ministers in, 459.
........., mortality in, 442.
........., proclamation to encourage persons to go to, 431.
........., removal of people from Eleuthera, Nevis, New England, and St. Christopher's, to, 429, 430, 450, 453.
........., persons transported to, 434, 442, 445–448, 450, 431, 465, 476.
........., women, Irish children, and Scotch and Irish men sent to, 430, 431, 441, 491.
........., prisoners sent to, 433.
........., ships bound to, 431, 441, 446–448, 467.
........., soldiers for, 443, 446.
........., land allotted to officers and soldiers in, 431.
........., names of officers and soldiers to whom arrears are due, or who lost their lives in, 436, 454, 455, 462, 469, 472, 477.
........., supplies for, 429–432, 433 (2), 434–438, 440, 441–444, 447, 448, 452, 453, 456, 458–461, 490.
........., trade of, 436, 459, 460.
........., commodities to be free from customs, 441, 492.
........., Commander-in-Chief, or Chief Governor in, *see* Brayne, Colonel William.
........., Commander-in-Chief of the land forces in, *see* D'oyley, Colonel Edward.
........., Commander-in-Chief of the sea forces in, *see* Goodson, Admiral William.
........., Commissioners to New England from, *see*—
    Broughton, Thomas;
    Crispin, William;
    Madison, Robert.
........., Treasurer for, *see* Hodges, Francis.
Jamaica, Committee for, 429–431, 434, 438, 440, 446, 448; *see also*—
    Disbrowe, General;
    Fienes, Lord;
    Jones, Colonel;
    Lambert, Lord;
    Lisle, Lord;
    Sydenham, Colonel.
........., ..., petition to, 435.
........., and West Indies, Committee for managing affairs in, 446, 448–450, 452, 455, 459, 464, 468, 475, 488; *and see*—
    Alderne, Captain Thomas;
    Bridge, Colonel Tobias;
    Limbrey, Captain John;
    Mills, Colonel John;
    Noell, Martin;
    Pickering, Sir Gilbert;
    Povey, Thomas;
    Salmon, Colonel Edward;
    Talbot, Colonel;
    Thompson, John;
    White, Lieut.-Colonel;
    Winthrop, Colonel.
........., ..., letters and reports of—
    1656: 449, 450.
    1657: 456, 458, 460, 461.
    1658: 464, 468, 470.
James I., King of England, 5, 7–9, 13, 15, 16, 18, 23–26, 28–31, 33, 37, 40, 44–55, 58, 59, 61, 62, 65, 69, 70, 73–76, 82, 101, 104, 135, 142, 143, 154, 182, 201, 218, 246, 336, 405, 484, 496–498.
........., ..., grants, patents, and commissions from, 5, 42, 44, 77, 195, 449, 481.
........., ..., knights created by, 20.
........., ..., letters from—
    1623 : 49, 54.
    1624 : 60, 63, 70.
........., ..., letters and petitions to—
    1612 : 14 (2).
    1613 : 15.
    1620 : 25.
    1622 : 35.
    1623 : 38, 51, 54, 56.
    1624 : 65, 71.
    1625 : 74, 75, 76.
James, Colonel, 410.
........., Capt., President of Association Island, 313, 316.
........., Captain, 476.
........., Richard, 229, 278, 299.
........., ..., wife of, 278.
........., Jos., widow of, 454.
........., Mr., 242.
........., the, 28, 80, 236–238, 244, 397.
.... of London, the, 209, 306.
James City, Virginia, 8, 10, 12, 22, 36, 39, 40, 66, 67, 116, 117, 154, 158, 256, 268, 285, 288, 321.

James City, Virginia, building of, 7.
........., assembly held at, 59.
........., corporation of, *see* Pasbehaighs.
........., the Main and island, muster of, 72.
........., famine at, 10.
........., inn built at, 38,
........., letters dated from, 8, 9, 11, 29, 36, 41, 43, 56, 58, 59, 61, 70–72, 74, 77, 79–81, 84, 86, 88 (2), 90, 138, 175, 176, 243, 245 (2), 250, 262, 263 (2), 264, 266, 268, 273, 274 (2), 281, 288, 289 (3), 291 (2), 293 (2), 294, 309, 310 (3), 311 (2).
........., persons living at, 57.
........., port of, 287.
........., Provost Marshal of, 22.
James Fort, Virginia, 6, 7.
James Island, Virginia, 151, 269.
........., persons living in, 57.
James River, Virginia, 6, 12, 66, 110, 116, 232.
........., discovery about, 360.
Jane, the, 407.
Jarmin, Capt. William, 391.
Jeaffreson, John, 75, 473.
Jeffreys, John, 397, 426, 427, 431.
........., ..., petitions of, 418, 430.
........., William, grant to, 137.
Jelly, James, 175.
Jenings, Mr., 347.
Jenkins, Evan, 211.
........., James, 348.
........., John, 408.
Jenks, Thomas, Clerk of the Stores of Providence Island, 126, 202, 316–318.
Jennens or Jennings, Abraham, 31, 34, 36, 76, 312, 316.
Jenner, Thomas, petition of, 444.
Jennings, James, 472.
........., ..., Theodore, father of, 472.
........., John, 385, 388–392.
Jessop, William, Secretary of the Company for Providence Island, afterwards Commissioner for the Somers Islands, and Clerk of the Council (of State), 122, 130, 135, 147, 178, 184, 197, 206, 209, 210, 320, 235, 252, 257, 260, 269, 285, 294, 319, 327, 332, 333, 404, 426.
Jesuits, the, 15, 94, 98, 104, 106, 110, 304, 456.
.... College, 108.
Jobson, John, 272.
Jogan, Philip, 461.
John IV., King of Portugal, 383, 405, 425, 462.
John, the, 361, 390, 393, 397, 399, 402.
.... Adventure, of New England, the, 356.
.... Baptist, the, 426.
.... Baptista, the, 437.
.... and Barbary, of Ipswich, the, 232.
.... of Bristol, the, 412.
John and Francis, the, 34, 66, 67.
.... and Katherine, the, 391, 397, 411, 417, 452.
.... and Thomas, the, 391, 411.
John's Parish, Barbadoes, 443.
Johnson, Edward, Commissioner for the Caribbee Islands, 254.
........., Fred., Councillor and Secretary of Providence Island, 228, 230, 231, 248, 271.
........., George, petition of, 1633 : 171.
........., Isaac, 112.
........., ..., Lady Arbella, wife of, 112.
........., Philip, 242.
........., Alderman Sir Robert, 29, 31, 39, 44, 54.
........., ..., charges against, 60.
........., ..., letter from, 1623 : 54.
........., Robert, 423.
Johnstone, Mr. Secretary, of the Island of Association, 227.
........., ..., wife of, 227.
Jonathan, the, 367.
Jones, Eliz., 229.
........., Hugh, 454.
........., Colonel, Philip, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 340, 343, 402, 410, 416, 428, 430, 436, 437, 439, 448, 450, 463, 469.
........., ..., letter to, 1656 : 443.
........., Capt., 35, 77.
........., Capt. Thomas, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354.
........., ..., commission to, 416.
........., Sir William, Commissioner for Virginia, 1623 : 52.
........., ..., commission to, 44.
Jordan, Cicely, 46.
........., ..., husband of, 46.
Jordan's journey, Virginia, muster of, 72.
Joscelyn, Henry, Councillor of Maine, New England, 309.
........., Sir Thomas, Councillor of Maine New England, 309.
........., Mr., 379, 391, 392.
Joseph, the, 28.
Judkin, Jonathan, 455.
........., ..., Abigail, widow of, 455.
Juxon, Nicholas, 452.
........., ..., petition of, 450.
........., William, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer, 302, 307.

K.

Katherine, the, 38, 441.
Kaynell, Colonel Christopher, Governor of Antigua, 411, 420, 436, 440, 443, 446, 473.
........., ..., letter from, 1656 : 443.
........., ..., petitions and proposals of, 439, 443, 445.
Kearke, *see* Kirke.
Keate, Jonathan, 433.
........., ..., petition of, 432.
Keeler, Arthur, 472.
........., ..., John, father of, 472.
Kelsey, Lieut.-Colonel, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 402.
Kemp, Richard, Secretary and Councillor for Viginia, 1634–1640 : 9, 213, 245, 246, 250, 263, 264, 269, 274, 287, 292, 301, 302, 305, 311, 314.
........., ..., brick house in Virginia, built by, 288.
........., ..., letters from—
  1635 : 207.
  1636 : 232.
  1638 : 263, 268 (2).
  1639 : 289, 293.
  1640 : 309, 310 (3), 311 (2).
........., ..., petitions of, 191, 263, 314.
........., ..., salary of, 263.
........., ..., licence to come to England, 305.
........., ..., arrives in England, 314.
........., ——, 487.
Kempo Sabada, 313.
Kempthorne, William, 77.
Kendall, Thomas, 425, 487, 489.
Kendrick, Mr., 187.
Kennebec river, 204, 376, 378, 401.
Kensington, letter dated from, 65.
Kent, 184.
........., Isle of, 129, 172, 176, 191 (2), 208, 231, 267, 339.
........., endeavours to remove settlers upon, 208, 280.
........., inhabitants of, slain by Marylanders, 209, 280.
Ker (?), Jo. letter from, 1634 : 178.
Kettleby, Captain John, Governor of Nevis, 385.
Key, ——, Minister of Association Island, 169, 196, 210, 215, 220, 233.
........., Peter, 196, 233.
Keye, Captain Henry, 140.
Kiccowtan, Virginia, 22, 42.
........., fort at, 67.
........., letter dated from, 74.
Kiffin, Wm., petition of, 425.
Kightley, Thos., 55, 56.
Killigrew, Sir Robt., Commissioner for Virginia, 74, 130.
........., Sir Wm., letter from, 1629 : 102.
Killultagh, Viscount, *see* Conway, Edw., Lord.
King, Goodman, 167.
........., Henry, letter from, 1628 : 90.
........., Richard, 417.
........., Capt. Wm., petition of, 107.
King David, the, 400, 411.
King of Poland, the, 408.
King's Fort, Somers Islands, Lieut. of, *see* Thorpe, Wm.
Kingship, against, 350, 361.
Kingston, Hen., 454.
........., ..., Avis, widow of, 454.
........., Thos., 293.
........., ..., widow of, 293.
Kingswell, Edward, 194, 197, 207.
........., ..., letter from, 1636 : 198.
........., ..., petition of, 190.
Kirke, Capt. David, afterwards Sir David, 98, 99, 103, 108, 114, 117, 129–131, 135, 145, 155, 294, 306, 315, 328, 350, 351, 354, 355, 363, 371–374, 376–378, 381, 382, 395, 396, 400–404, 412, 415, 416, 481.
........., ..., grants to, 260 (2).
........., ..., grant of arms to, 137.
........., ..., letters from—
  1636 : 219.
  1639 : 304.
  1640 : 315.
........., ..., petition of, 1631 : 128.
........., ..., wife of, 381.
........., David, son of the preceding, 481.
........., Eliz., mother of Sir David, 145.
........., Geo., 135, 481.
........., Jas., 219, 401, 415, 416.
........., ..., grant of arms to, 136.
........., ..., petition of, 415.
........., Jarvis, 114, 128–130.
........., ..., widow of, 114.
........., John, 307, 333, 481, 482.
........., ..., letter from, 1636 : 219.
........., ..., petitions of, 415, 484, 485, 494.
........., Capt., after Sir Lewis, 481, 482, 485, 488, 496, 498.
........., ..., grant of arms to, 137.
........., ..., letter from, 1631 : 134.
........., ..., petitions of, 415, 481, 484, 485, 494.
........., Philip, son of Sir David, 481.
........., Capt. Thos., 96, 98, 99, 102, 103, 106, 107.
........., ..., grant of arms to, 137.
........., ..., letter to, 1632 : 143.
Kirkes, family of the, 472, 481, 485, 488.
Kirton, Wm., Councillor of Barbadoes, 365, 494.

Kiskaick, or Kiskyack (Virginia), *see* Chiskiack.
Kittery, 392, 393.
Kittlebewter, Rich., 406.
Knight, Geo., 454.
........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 454.
........., Mr., 222, 223.
Knightley, Rich., patent to, 123.
........., Robt., 421, 432, 460, 472.
........., ..., petitions of, 467, 470.
Knipe, Allan, petition of, 418.
Knockfergus, 441, 443.
Knott, Thos., 454.
........., ..., Barbara, widow of, 454.

L.

Laborne, Mons., 470, 474–476.
........., ..., articles against, 469.
........., ..., father of, 469.
Laconia, province of, 138, 415, 479.
........., ..., grant of, 102, 402.
........., ..., Company of Adventurers for, 138.
Lake, Capt. Jacob, Governor of Nevis, 474.
........., Thomas, 465.
Lambe, Sir John, Dean of the Arches Court of Canterbury, 214.
Lambert, Maj.-Gen. Lord, 412, 413, 417, 428, 430, 432, 437, 450, 452.
........., Lieut.-Col. Simon, Speaker of the Assembly of Barbadoes, 486.
........., Henry, 498.
........., ..., wife of, 498.
Lambeth House, 423.
Lampley, Charles, 472.
........., ..., Nicholas, father of, 472.
Lamy, Hugh, Receiver-General in Carolina, 115.
........., ..., grant to, 108.
........., ..., power of attorney to, 129.
Lane, Alice, 457.
........., Ralph, letters from, 1585: 2, 3 (3).
........., Richard, Councillor for Providence Island, 155, 159-162, 164, 172, 196, 197, 199, 202–204, 211, 222, 249, 269, 278, 319.
........., ..., instructions to, 164 (2), 165.
........., ..., sent prisoner to England, 317.
........., ..., salary of, 193.
........., ..., wife of, 172.
........., Thomas, 259.
........., ..., letter from, 1637: 258.
Langford, Capt. Abraham, 485.
Langham, Capt. Henry, 433.
Langton, ——, 203.
Larkin, Benjamin, 454.
Lathrop, Mr., Pastor at Scituate, 194.
Latimer, Jo., 229, 249.
Latour, Mons., *see* Delatour.
Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 259 (2), 272, 302–304, 308, 310, 311, 314.
........., ..., commissions to, 177, 232.
........., ..., letters to—
    1634: 174.
    1635: 218.
    1637: 258.
    1638: 266, 273, 283.
    1639: 304.
........., ..., minutes by, 285.
Laudonnière, Réné, 119.
Laurel of London, the, 417.
Lawne, Capt., plantation of (Virginia), 22.
Lawrence, Henry, President of the Council of State, letter from, 1654: 412.
........., Sir John, petition of, 154.
Lawson, Vice-Admiral, 480.
........., Samuel, 461.
Lea, Capt., 201.
........., Philip, 464, 468.
Leader, Richard, Agent for the Province of Maine, New England, 359, 386, 392.
Leake, Capt., 105.
........., Mr., 1.
Leather, English, 458.
Le Bas, James, petitions of, 418, 419.
Le Breton, Capt. Nicholas, 418.
Leca, Jan, and family, 499.
Lecheilles, Jacques de, 499.
Le Cusac, General, 111.
Lee, Anne, 472.
........., Humphrey, 459, 460.
........., ..., petition of, 459.
........., Col. Richard, 430, 431, 433.
........., ..., his plate from Virginia seized, 430.
........., Richard, 424, 467.
Leech, Mr., 248.
Leere, Peter, 452.
........., ..., petition of, 451.
Leeward Islands, the 480 ;
    see also Caribbee Islands, the.
Legay, Peter, 350.
Legaye, Isaac, petition of, 236.
Le Gean, Pontus, and family, 499.
Le Have Fort of, 469, 470, 474-476, 478.
........., ..., restitution of, demanded, 470.
........., ..., commander of, *see* Wolseley, Ralph.
Leicester, John, 222, 225.
........., ..., instructions to, 225.
........., ..., letter to, 1636: 238.
........., Ralph, 278, 318, 320.
Leigh, Capt. Charles, letter from, 1604: 5.
Le Jeune, Gregoire, and family, 499.

Lenox, Duke of, *see* Stuart, Lodovick.
Lenthall, William, Master of the Rolls, 331.
Le Pont, ——, 98, 99.
Le Rou, Jan, and family, 499.
Le Roy, Jerome, and family, 499.
Leusier, Michel, and family, 499.
Leverett, Capt. John, Commander of Forts in Acadia, 333, 435, 437, 438, 444, 451, 459, 461, 463, 464, 466, 471, 495.
........., ..., instructions for, 495.
........., ..., licence to, 335.
........., ..., petitions of, 450, 452.
........., ..., salary of, 445.
........., Alice, 476.
Leverington, John, 418.
Leverton, Mr., Minister in Providence Island, 319.
........., ..., sent prisoner to England, 317.
Levett, Christopher, Governor of New England, 1628: 45, 47.
........., ..., grant to, 87.
Leviston, Thomas, letter to, 1634: 178.
Lewellin, Robert, 348, 360, 387, 421, 424, 467.
........., ..., petition of, 420.
Lewine, George, 273.
Ley, James, 1st Earl of Marlborough, Lord Treasurer, 116, 242.
........., ..., petition to, 87.
........., Henry, 2nd Earl of Marlborough, 281.
........., ..., petition of, 242.
........., James, 3rd Earl of Marlborough, commission to, 492.
........., ..., petition of, 281.
........., ..., proposals concerning Jamaica by, 491.
Leyden, Brownists of, 21.
........., church of, 21.
Libbins, Mr., 275.
Licques, Peter de, Sieur des Antheux, Receiver-General of Revenue from America, 115, 145, 182.
........., ..., patent to, 144.
........., ..., petition of, 140.
Lielate, Antoine de, and family, 499.
Lilly, James de, 414.
Limbrey, Capt. John, 445.
Limehouse, 56, 489.
........., letters dated from, 289 (2).
Lincoln, Earl of, *see* Clinton, Henry.
Lincoln's Inn, 328.
Lindsey, Earl of, *see*—
    Bertie, Robert;
    Bertie, Montague.
Lioness, the, 362, 410, 465.
Lisbon, 82, 362, 409.
Lisle, Lord Commissioner, 343, 394, 414, 428, 430, 436, 437, 445, 460, 466.
........., Lawrence, 377.
Lister, Major, 394.
Litchfield, Serjeant Rowland, 454, 455.
........., ..., Rose, widow of, 455.
Little Anne, the, 222, 230.
Littleboy, Robert, 266.
Littlebury, John, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354.
........., ..., commission to, 416.
Little Hopewell, of London, the, 132, 135; *see also* Hopewell, the.
Little, James, the, 36, 38, 40.
Littleton, Sir Edward, Solicitor-General, Commissioner for the Caribbee Islands, afterwards Lord, 253, 254, 309.
........., Nathaniel, Councillor of Virginia, 340.
........., Thomas, 111, 175.
Lizard, the, 214.
Lloyd, Capt., 316.
........., Owen, 394, 409.
Lock, John, 358.
Locke, Thos., letter from, 1619: 21.
Lofthouse, Fr., 224.
Lombard Street, 289.
Lombards, Sieur de, 112.
London, 1, 50, 56, 61, 65, 76, 126, 136–139, 142, 144, 160, 173, 176, 209, 214, 227, 232, 240, 251, 288, 291, 307, 316, 317, 367, 375, 418, 430, 434, 470, 471, 473, 476, 481.
........., Apothecaries of, *see* Yeardley, Ralph.
........., Bishops of, *see* Montaigne, Geo.
........., Chancellor of, *see* Duck, Dr.
........., the City of, 100, 484.
........., letters dated from, 7, 12, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19 (2), 22–24, 31, 44, 51, 52, 59, 61–63, 71, 82, 133, 137, 149, 161, 163, 164, 167 (2), 168, 169, 170 (3), 185, 187, 188 (3), 202, 219, 225, 226, 230, 232 (2), 237, 238, 239, 247 (3), 248 (2), 269, 271, 272, 277 (2), 279, 318, 320, 469.
........., Lord Mayors of, *see*—
    1622: Barkham, Sir Ed.
    1630: Cambell, James.
    1634: Moulson, Sir Thos.
........., Aldermen of, 182.
........., Recorder of, *see* Finch, Heneage.
........., Sheriffs of, 115; and *see* Underwood, Wm.
........., Merchants of, 111, 130, 232, 236, 351, 357, 387, 405.
........., ..., letter to Committee of, 1649: 328.
........., ..., petitions of, 413, 415.
........., pamphlet printed in, 123.
........., port of, 124, 125, 165, 239, 250, 434.
........., streets, 2.
........., John, 409.
.... Merchants, the, a vessel, 156.
Long and Costly, the, 487.
Long, Robert, the, 184, 189, 203, 209–211, 215, 216, 220, 227, 229, 231, 236.
Long Island, (Manati, Matowack, or,) 154, 339, 440, 453, 465.
...., grant of, 204.

Long Island, commodities of, 154.
...., proposals to plant, 154.
...., proposals to transport persons to Jamaica from, 448.
...., sale of lands upon, 298, 302.
Longvyll, a seminary priest, 94.
Look-out, the, 457.
Lord Chamberlain, *see* Manchester, Edward, Earl of.
.... Chamberlain of the Household, *see*—
  Pembroke, Wm., Earl of;
  Pembroke and Montgomery, Philip, Earl of.
.... Chancellor, *see* Hyde, Edward.
.... Chief Baron, *see* Bridgeman, Sir Orlando.
.... Chief Justice of the King's Bench, *see* Bramstone, Sir John.
.... High Admiral, *see* Northumberland, Algernon, Earl of.
.... Keeper of the Great Seal, *see*—
  Williams, Dr. John.
  Coventry, Thos., Lord.
  Juxon, Wm., Bishop of London.
.... President of the Council, *see* Conway, Edward, Lord.
.... Privy Seal, *see* Manchester, Henry, Earl of.
.... Steward of the Household, *see* Lenox, Lodovic, Duke of.
.... Treasurer, *see*—
  Middlesex, Lionel, Earl of, 1621.
  Weston, Rich., Lord, 1624.
  Marlborough, Jas., Earl of, 1624.
  Hyde, Sir Edward, 1660.
Lords, the House of, 350, 361.
Lotteries, *see* Virginia.
Louis XIII., King of France, 61, 106, 111, 112, 132, 134, 143, 151, 324, 488.
........., ..., grant by, 324, 472.
Love, Capt., 35.
........., John, 103.
........., Sir Thos., letter from, 1626: 82.
........., Mr., 372, 387, 394, 395, 401.
Lovelace, Col. Francis, passes for, 339, 379.
........., ..., petition of, 379.
Lovell, Sir Fras., letter from, 1620: 24.
Loveraine, Capt. Theodore, Commander of the Militia in St. Christopher's, 473.
Loving, Thos., 293.
Low Countries, the, 84.
Lowe, Rich., 171.
Loyalty, the, 448.
Lucas, Henry, Secretary to Lord Dorchester, letter to, 1630: 108.
Lucey, Lucas, petition of, 418.
Ludlowe, George, Councillor of Virginia, 292, 340.
........., Roger, 444.
Lunsford, Sir Thomas, and family, pass to Virginia, 330.
Luttrell, Mr., 323.
Lutzen, Peter, 422.
Lydsey, John, apothecary, 147, 167, 185.
Lymbrey, Captain John, 464.
Lynceus, 258.
Lynch, Captain Thomas, 491.
........., ..., petition of, 491.
Lynen, Mathias, petition of, 462.
Lyon, the, 166.
Lyster, Major, 477
Lytcott, Giles, 392.
Lytton, William, 14.

M.

Mabb, Edward, 307.
Mackerell, Peter, 404.
Mackworth Colonel, 416.
Maddan, John, petitions of, 418, 434.
Madder, 168, 202.
Maddison, Capt. Isaac, Councillor of Virginia, 36, 39, 46.
........., Mary, 46.
Madison, George, 313.
........., Robert, Commissioner for Jamaica, 431.
........., Timothy, 313.
........., William, petition of, 313.
Madrid, 14.
........., letters dated from, 13, 14 (2), 16.
Magellan, Straits of, 16.
Magnus, Lawrence, 422.
Main, the, Virginia (Corporation of James City), persons living in, 57, 72.
Maine (New England), 393, 466, 479.
........., document dated from, 391.
........., grants of the province of, 32, 262, 293.
........., Governor of, *see* Godfrey, Edward.
........., Council of, *see*—
  Bonithon, Richard.
  Champernoun, Francis.
  Godfrey, Edward.
  Hooke, William.
  Joscelyn, Henry.
  Joscelyn, Sir Thomas.
  Vines, Richard.
........., Agent for the province of, *see* Leader, Richard.
Mainet, Josua, 114.
Malaga, 409.
.... Merchant, the, 349, 357–359.
Malin, Mr., 470.
Mallory, Horatio, 463, 464.
Maltravers, Lord, *see* Howard, Henry Fredk.

Man, Captain Eustace, 135, 136, 155.
Manati, *see* Long Island.
Manchester, Earls of, *see*—
  Montagu, Edward.
  Montagu, Henry.
Mandeville, Viscount, *see* Montagu, Henry.
........., Lord, *see* Montagu, Edward.
Manhatan, *see* New Netherlands.
.... River, 143, 144, 154.
Mannalugan, Island of, 36.
Manniford, John, 404.
Manning, Richard, 179, 183, 184.
Mansell, Mount, 34.
........., Sir Robert, 34, 204.
Manyford, Captain, 452.
........., ..., petition of, 451.
Mapleton, a planter in St. Kitt's, 473.
March, George, 482.
........., ..., pass to St. Kitt's, 375.
........., ..., family of, 375.
Marett, Peter, 473.
Margaret, the, 391, 397, 411.
........., and John, the, 42, 43.
...., attack on, 44.
Margarita, Island of, 316.
Marie de Medicis, Queen of Henry IV. of France, 15.
Marie and Frances, the, 387.
Marigalante, island of, grant of, 85.
Markes, David, petition of, 171.
Mark Lane, 332.
Marlborough, Earl of, Lord Treasurer, *see* Ley, James.
Marlier, Nicolas de Le, and family, 499.
Marowyne River, 414.
Marque, letters of, 114, 226, 333, 356, 360, 397, 407, 409, 410, 412, 431, 432, 442, 491.
Marriot, Robert, 402.
Marsfield, Thomas, petition of, 284.
Marsh, Captain, 171.
........., George, 477.
Marshall, John, 455.
........., ..., Eliza, widow of, 455.
Marshalsea, the, 65, 219, 281, 427.
........., Keeper of the, *see* Verney, Sir Edmond.
Marston, Edward, letters to—
  1646 : 327.
  1647 : 328.
........., Nathaniel, 165, 167–169, 224, 295, 297, 298.
........., ..., articles of agreement with, 276.
Marston Moor, the, 431, 467, 480.
Marten, Captain George, 345–347.
........., Sir Henry, Judge of the Admiralty, Commissioner for Canada, 103, 107, 108, 120, 121, 130, 176, 184, 197, 219, 258.
Marten, Sir Henry, letters from—
  1630 : 106.
  1634 : 194.
  1635 : 207.
........., ..., letters to—
  1630 : 112.
  1635 : 214.
........., Thomas, Secretary to the Somers Islands Company, 450.
Martha and Francis, the, 236.
Martin, Antoine, and family, 498.
........., the Armenian, 53.
........., Dick, 16.
........., Jeanne, 499.
........., Captain John, one of the Council of Virginia, 8, 53, 66, 70, 72, 74, 207, 213.
Martinique, 383.
Martin's hundred, Virginia, 22, 43, 80.
........., ..., massacre at, 41.
........., ..., persons living at, 57, 72.
Martyn, John, Mayor of Plymouth, 212, 218.
........., ..., letter from, 1635 : 212.
Marvell, Andrew, 462.
Mary of Amsterdam, the, 380.
Mary Fortune, the, 143, 333.
Mary and Francis, the, 350.
Mary Hope, the, 244, 246, 247, 272, 275–277.
Mary and John, the, 236.
Mary of London, the, 295, 297, 298, 308–310, 410.
Mary Margaret, the, 66.
Mary Rose, the, 221.
Maryland, 170, 172, 208, 209, 212, 216, 217, 231, 253, 264, 277, 290, 386, 387, 482.
........., documents dated from, 154, 155.
........., patents for, 42, 152, 190, 442.
........., reasons for the King's grant to Baltimore of, 190.
........., considerations against Baltimore's patent of, 153.
........., validity of patent of, 335, 344.
........., differences with Claybourne concerning, 265.
........., Baltimore's reasons of state concerning, 388.
........., reasons against uniting Virginia to, 9, 388.
........., Virginia averse to plantation of, 193.
........., differences with Virginia concerning boundaries of, 169, 170, 253, 412, 413, 435, 436, 447.
........., fortifications of, *see* St. Innagoes fort.
........., endeavours to alter the government of, 482.
........., persons going or taken to, 171, 359.
........., proposals for transporting Irish to, 458.
........., the King's encouragement to Baltimore's plantation in, 189, 190, 246.
........., pamphlet concerning, 434.
........., Ingle's remonstrance concerning Lord Baltimore's patent and government of, 331–335, 337, 368.

Maryland, petition of adventurers to, 435.
........., religion in, 216.
........., great quantity of silver sent to, 477.
........., ships bound to, 356.
........., stay of ships bound to, 359.
........., Governors of, *see*—
Calvert, Leonard ;
Greene, Thomas, 1648 ;
Stone, Captain William, 1650.
Fendall, Captain Josias.
........., Lord Proprietary of, *see* Baltimore, Lord.
........., Laws enacted in—
1640 : 316.
1647 : 327.
1648 : 328.
1649 : 329.
1650 : 338.
1651 : 353.
1658 : 465 (2) 475.
Mascall, Thomas, 296.
Masham, Sir William, 347, 394.
........., Mr., 372, 376.
Mason, Capt. John, Governor of Newfoundland, Vice-President of the Council for, and Vice-Admiral of New England, 25, 138, 153, 157, 204, 210, 214, 246, 293, 402.
........., ..., grants to, 25, 28, 32, 35, 102 (2), 135, 141, 196, 204, 209.
........., ..., letters from—
1632 : 143.
1635 : 210, 212.
........., ..., letters to, 1632 : 141, 144.
........., ..., house of, *see* Fenchurch Street.
........., ..., Anne, widow of, 359, 402.
........., ..., ..., letter to, 1652 : 386.
........., Joseph, 359.
........., ..., petition of, 402.
........., Robert, petition of, 478.
........., Thomas, 394.
Masonia, grant of, 204.
Mass, the, 94.
Massachusetts Bay, 35, 112, 120, 153, 154, 205, 276, 283, 284, 294, 325, 392, 393, 405, 437, 466, 479 ; *see also* Boston, New England.
........., charter of, 96, 97.
........., surrender of charter of, 206, 251.
........., repeal of patents in, 200.
........., boundaries of, 88.
........., colony established in, 112.
........., government of, 284.
........., Governors of, *see*—
Winthrop, John, 1630.
Haynes, John, 1634.
Dudley, Thomas ;
Endecott, John.
........., grant to Governor, Assistants, and Freemen of, 325.
........., names of the principal undertakers for the plantation of, 112.
Massachusetts Bay, unsuccessful attempts of the French to discover, 111.
........., map of, desired, 153.
........., No. of inhabitants in, 156.
........., observations concerning, 156.
........., supplies for, 120.
Massacre of English, *see* Indians, St. Christopher's.
Master of the Rolls, *see* Lenthall, William.
Mather, Samuel, 340.
Mathew, Thomas, 345.
Mathews, Capt. Samuel, Councillor of, Commissioner in, and Agent for Virginia, 59, 77, 81, 88, 102, 116, 117, 176, 183, 184, 193, 207, 213, 217, 252, 281, 288, 289, 291, 299, 314, 340, 396, 406, 412, 414, 428, 445, 453.
........., ..., letters and petitions from—
1624 : 58.
1635 : 208.
1637 : 253.
1653 : 397.
1656 : 435.
........., ..., letters and petitions signed by—
1623 : 39, 41.
1627 : 84, 87.
1629 : 104.
1631 : 138.
1634 : 175.
1653 : 403.
1654 : 417.
1655 : 422, 424.
1656 : 447.
Matthew, Toby, Archbishop of York, letter to, 1623 : 49.
Maton, Philippe, and family, 499.
Matowack, *see* Long Island.
Maundy, Thomas, 431.
........., ..., petition of, 427.
Maverick, Samuel, grant to, 137.
Maxfield, Anne, petition of, 433.
Maxwell's Bay, Barbadoes, letters dated from, 364, 366.
May, Sir Humphrey, Commissioner for Virginia and for Canada, 5, 74, 108.
Maye, Mr., 1.
Mayflower, the, 190, 194, 198, 207, 322, 407, 417, 432.
Mayhew, Mr., 261.
Maynard, Jasper, 388, 411.
........., William Lord, letter from, 1638 : 266.
Maynwaring, Sir Arthur, petition of, 107.
........., Sir Henry, petition of, 107.
Meautys, Thomas, letter to, 1632 : 140.
Mecoachan (wild potatoes), 167, 202.
Meddus, Dr. James, President of Newfoundland, letters from, 1628 : 92 (2).
........., ..., letter to, 1628 : 92
Medouce, Dr., *see* Meddus, Dr. James.
Meeres, William, 454.
Mellowes, Mr., 242.

Menefie, George, Councillor of Virginia, 213, 217, 258, 264, 268, 314.
........., ..., letters from—
1624 : 61.
1625 : 74.
........., ..., petition of, 256.
Mercer, Lieut.-Col. Francis, 462.
Merchant Adventurer of London, the, 307.
"Meremayd," sign of the (Barbadoes), 372.
Merick, Eleanor, 472.
........., ..., John, son of, 472.
Merrick, William, 445.
Merrifield, Ralph, 75, 83.
........., ..., petition of, 80.
Merriton, Thomas, 385.
Merry, Sir Thomas, 70, 74, 84.
........., ..., letter to, 1624 : 62.
Mersh, Giles, 255, 257.
Messachuses Bay, or Messachustack, *see* Massachusetts Bay.
Metalina, *see* Mittalanea.
Metz, letter dated from, 139.
Mexico, gulf of, 60.
Michael's mount, 209.
Michell, John, 166, 169.
Midas, 258.
Middleburgh, 172, 328, 344, 414, 415.
Middlesex, 56.
........., Earl of, *see* Cranfield, Lionel.
Middleton, Lieut. Henry, 472.
........., Capt. Hugh, 466, 469, 471, 474, 475, 489, 496.
........., Col. Thomas, 379, 432, 480, 484, 486, 497.
Midlebrooke, *alias* Midleborough, John, 455.
........., ..., Lucy, widow of, 455.
Mildmay, Sir Henry, *see* Myldemay, Sir Henry.
Miller, Major, 457, 458.
........., ..., letter from, 1657: 457.
........., John, 411.
........., ..., petition of, 452.
........., Sidrack, petition of, 138.
Mills, Col. John, 9, 445, 447, 468.
Milner, John, Councillor of the Somers Islands, 370.
Mint, Assay Master of, *see* Reynolds, John.
Minys, Capt., 482.
Mitchell, Jonathan, 340.
........., William, 341, 359.
Mittalanea, or **Metalina,** island of, grant of, 58.
........., intention to plant, 240.
Mixan, 326.
Modyford, Col. Thomas, Councillor, and afterwards Governor of Barbadoes, 365, 371, 375, 377, 408, 413, 476, 479, 481, 484, 494.
........., ..., letters and petitions from—
1652: 372.
1653: 406.
Modyford, Col. Thomas, letter to, 1660: 492.
Molasco, the Pole, 53.
Monck, General Geo., afterwards Duke of Albemarle, 374, 479, 490.
Monkey Bay, 187, 221.
Montagu, Henry, Viscount Mandeville, President of the Privy Council, afterwards Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal, Commissioner for Virginia, 62, 191, 307.
........., ..., commission to, 177.
........., ..., letters from—
1623: 47, 49, 51, 52, 53.
1624: 64.
........., ..., letters to—
1623: 49.
1624: 61, 64, 65, 69.
........., Edward, Lord Mandeville, son of the preceding, afterwards Earl of Manchester, and Lord Chamberlain, 234, 245, 266, 275, 283, 324.
........., ..., commission to, 492.
........., ..., debts of, to Providence Island Company, 290.
........., ..., report of, 493.
........., Col., 412, 414, 421, 425, 436.
Montague, Mousnier de, 498 (2).
........., James, 153, 205.
........., ——, 182.
Montaigne, George, Bishop of London, letter from, 1628: 90.
Monteclair, *see* St. Clair, Chev. de.
Montgomery, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Philip.
Montigny, Chev. de, 112.
Montmorency, Henry de, Admiral of France, letter from, 1613: 15.
Monts, Mons. de, 4, 111, 453.
Montserrat, Island of, 243, 291, 330, 349, 374, 383, 419–421, 477.
........., discovery of, 75.
........., grant of, 85.
........., church erecting at, 240.
........., boots and shoes exported to, 377.
........., Governors of, *see*—
Warner, Sir Thomas, 1625.
Brisket, Captain Anthony;
Osborne, Governor Roger.
........., trade of, 348.
Moone, John, 488.
Moore, Joseph, 258.
Moorehead, David, 129, 280.
........., ..., petition of, 191.
More, Samuel, letter from, 1624: 57.
Moreton, Mr., 235.
Morgan, Charles, Councillor of the Somers Islands, 370.
........., Lewis, Minister of Providence Island, 126, 127, 144, 145, 147, 160–163.
........., ..., books of, 161.
........., Maurice, 318, 320.
Morley, Colonel, 336, 372, 394, 475.
........., H., 372, 376, 479.

Morning Star, the, 84, 420.
Morrice, Sir William, Secretary of State, 494.
Morris, Lewis, Captain and Colonel, 166, 295, 358, 359, 383.
........., Thomas, Secretary of Barbadoes, 369.
Morrison, Captain Richard, Captain of Point Comfort, Virginia, petition of, 291.
Morton, or Moreton, Captain Roger, Agent for Nevis, 473, 474, 476.
........., Thomas, 206.
........., ——, 156, 157.
Mosquitos, the, 189, 203, 228, 231.
Mott, William, 392.
........., ..., Anne, wife of, 392.
Moulson, Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, 1634: 182, 285.
Mounson, John, letter from, 1628: 90.
Mountford, Sir Edmund, 166, 175.
........., ..., patent to, 123.
Mount Howard, Guiana, 5.
Moyne, Captain Francis, 94.
Mulberry Island, Virginia, muster of, 72.
.... trees, 148.
Mulgrave, Earl of, *see* Sheffield, Edmund.
Mullerd, Ed., 385.
Mullins——, 106.
Murrell, Hugh, petition of, 415.
Muscovey Company, the, 101.
Myldemay, Sir Henry, 44, 336, 347, 401.
........., ..., letter from, 1628: 90.
Myng, Captain, 467.

N.

Nahiggasucks, *see* Narragansetts.
Names not printed, but which may be found in the original documents, 4, 6, 33, 187, 469.
........., grants to, 5, 8, 13, 17, 24, 84, 97 (2).
........., commissions to, 177, 405, 490.
........., documents signed by,—
  1623: 39, 40.
  1624: 58 (2), 59, 66, 71.
  1625: 74 (2).
  1626: 77, 79, 81.
  1628: 88.
  1640: 306.
  1645: 326.
  1650: 345 (2).
  1653: 403, 405.
  1654: 413.
  1655: 422.
  1656: 438.
  1658: 463.
  1660: 482 (2), 486 (2).
........., letters to, 26.
Nansamund, Virginia, 330.
........., river, Virginia, 66.
Narme, Alexander, 36, 38.
Narragansett's Bay, 326, 336, 338, 414, 490.
........., grant of, 325.
Narragansett Indians, 325, 336, 338, 490.
........., ..., act of submission of the, 326.
Naunton, Sec. Sir Robert, letter from, 1628: 90.
........., ..., letters to, 1620: 23, 24.
Navigation, the Act of, 390.
Navy, Commissioners of the, 406; *see*—
  Bourne, Nehemiah;
  Hopkins, Edward;
  Thompson, Robert;
  Willoughby, Francis.
........., ..., letters to, 1660: 480, 482.
........., Committee of the, 343, 345, 347–349, 351, 356, 358, 392, 395, 397, 412.
........., ..., letters to, 1651: 357 (2), 359 (2).
........., Treasurers of the, *see*—
  Hutchinson, Richard;
  Russell, Sir William.
........., officers of the, letter from, 1636: 242.
........., ..., letter to, 1636: 242.
Neale, Francis, 465.
........., Captain Walter, 135, 140.
........., ..., petition of, 134, 285.
Neanticott, 490.
Needham, George, 130, 132, 139.
Negroes, 57, 124, 152, 153, 159, 167, 201, 202, 225-227, 229, 244, 247–249, 255, 270–272, 277, 280, 296, 299, 320, 324, 378, 429, 443, 482, 491.
........., cannibal from New England, 278.
........., employment of, 162, 186, 238, 279, 295.
........., escape of, 476.
........., lawfulness of keeping them in servitude, 202.
........., purchase, sale and exchange of, 160, 169, 189, 255-257, 271, 275, 278, 279, 283, 296, 319, 320.
........., rebellion of, 295.
........., trade for, 260.
Nelson, Robert, 488.
........., ..., (soldier), 472.
........., ..., William, father of, 472.
Neptune, the, 68.
.... of Bristol, the, 307.
.... of Copenhagen, the, 422.
Nest of Fecamp, Sieur de, 112.
Netherham, letter dated from, 19.
Nethersole, Sir Francis, letters from, 1624: 61, 62, 63.
Netherway (of Bristol), Richard, 409.
Netisheard, co. Norfolk, 418.
Neufville, Mons. de, French Ambassador, 415.
Nevel? Captain, 36.
Neville, Christ., letter from, 1628: 90.
........., Mr., 266, 372.

Nevis, island of, 132, 146, 161, 171, 243, 291, 349, 359, 374, 381, 383, 385, 420, 456, 457, 475–477, 482.
........., discovery of, 75.
........., grant of, 85.
........., grant of land in, 385.
........., boots and shoes exported to, 377.
........., government of, 466.
........., Governors of, *see*—
  Warner, Thomas, 1625.
  Kettleby, Captain John ;
  Lake, Captain Jacob ;
  Stokes, Captain Luke ;
  Russell, Major James ;
  Ward, Colonel Philip.
........., council and assembly of, 466.
........., hostilities against, 102.
........., mutiny in, 411.
........., removal of people to Jamaica from, 429, 430, 450.
........., burnt by the Spaniards, 102, 103, 105.
........., trade of, 348, 422.
........., Agent for, *see* Morton, Captain Roger.
New Albion, *see* New England.
........., Earl of, 336.
New Cambridge, patent of, 204.
New England, 6, 30, 31, 70, 140, 170, 171, 173, 178, 197, 242, 261, 263, 268, 295, 296, 317–320, 327, 336–338, 344, 353, 362, 373, 388, 391, 392, 399, 414, 415, 418, 424, 426, 429, 430, 441, 444, 450, 452, 456, 466, 471, 478, 491, 495.
........., charter and patent of, 30, 32, 33, 36, 46, 61, 88, 96, 97 (2), 156, 193, 194, 481.
........., surrender of the charter of, 204–6, 209, 256, 257.
........., grants and patents for land in, 24, 25, 28, 35, 40, 41, 102, 135, 137, 141, 152, 153, 173, 195, 196, 202, 204 (3), 215, 282, 286.
........., Admiralty jurisdiction of, 210.
........., complaint and petition of adventurers and inhabitants of, 124, 194, 386, 437.
........., arms and ammunition for, 335, 336, (2), 337, 341 (2), 344, 348, 349, 353 (2), 377, 386, 400.
........., advantages of sending people to, 111.
........., children, apprentices and planters sent and going to, 30, 31, 34–37, 174, 192, 209, 214, 266, 272–275, 286, 307, 399, 407.
........., pass for persons going to, 340.
........., reasons for emigrating to, 157.
........., ill effects of suffering "such swarms" to go to, 174.
........., proposed King's letter to encourage the sending of men and provisions to, 192.
........., Commissioners for, 156, 158.
New England, contributions for, 87.
........., money laid out in, 215.
........., description of, 21.
........., discovery of, 16, 111.
........., Dutch plantation in, *see* New Netherlands.
........., fishing voyages to, and fisheries in, 33–35, 37, 45, 171.
........., pretensions of France to, 61, 106, 152.
........., Dutch, French, and Turks in, 157, 239.
........., charter for Harvard College in, 340.
........., Gorges' proposal for government of, 178, 180, 191, 193, 200.
........., establishment of a general government in, 206, 256.
........., petition for government of, 285.
........., Governors of, 429 ; *see also*—
  Levett, Capt. Christopher, 1628.
  Endecott, John.
........., ecclesiastical government in, 194, 199, 259.
........., want of ministers in, 157.
........., project for settling the profession of the Gospel in, 195.
........., society for propagating the Gospel in, 426.
........., religious and political differences and dissensions in, 179, 180, 259.
........., election of officers of the Council for, 36.
........., President of the Council for, *see* Gorges, Lord.
........., Vice-Presidents of the Council for, *see*—
  Holderness, Earl of.
  Mason, Capt. John.
........., Councillors for plantation of—
  Alexander, Lord ;
  Arundel, Earl of ;
  Bagg, Sir James ;
  Buckingham, Marquis of ;
  Calvert, Sir George ;
  Carlisle, Earl of ;
  Digby, Sir Kenelm ;
  Hamilton, Marquis of ;
  Lenox, Duke of ;
  Lindsey, Lord ;
  Maltravers, Henry, Lord ;
  Mason, Capt. John ;
  Montague, Jas. ;
  Salisbury, Earl of ;
  Southampton, Earl of ;
  Stirling, Lord ;
  Thurles, Lord ;
  Warwick, Earl of.
........., Clerk of the Council for, *see* Boles, William.
........., Secretary of the Council for, *see* Eyre, Thomas.
........., Treasurer of the Council for, *see* Goche, Dr.

New England, Minutes of the Council for—
    1622 : 30–33.
    1623 : 35–38, 40, 45–47.
    1631 : 135, 137 (2).
    1632 : 141 (2), 153 (4), 156 (2), 157.
    1633 : 173.
    1635 : 195 (2), 202, 206 (2), 215.
    1638 : 266, 282.
........., petition of the Council for, 23, 140.
.... Admiral of, *see* Argoll, Sir Samuel.
........., Vice-Admiralty of, 212, 214; *see also* Mason, Capt. John.
........., hawks from, 215.
........., horses for, 142.
........., Commissioners from Jamaica to, *see*—
    Broughton, Thomas;
    Crispin, William;
    Madison, Robert.
........., removal of people to Jamaica from, 429, 450.
........., provisions bought for Jamaica in, 431, 432, 434–437.
........., the King's opinion of and title to, 47, 54, 142.
........., map of, 195.
........., masts and tar from, 392, 394, 396, 398, 399.
........., called New or Nova Albion, and Nova Francia, 16, 32, 111, 336, 340.
........., planting by Justice Popham, of 119.
.........'s Plantation, or a short and true description of the commodities and discommodities of that country," 123.
........., size of the plantation of, 37.
........., narrative and observations concerning the settlement of, 111, 112, 155.
........., proclamations concerning, 33, 73, 122, 140.
........., proposals concerning, 379.
........., proposals for plantations in, 47, 50, 110, 308.
........., proposals for a post office in, 275.
........., shipbuilders and shipbuilding in, 158.
........., ships bound to, &c., 6, 38, 45, 46, 90, 184, 245, 285, 293, 307, 400, 410, 423, 439.
........., ..., stay and release of, 174, 287.
........., summons to, Ballad to the tune of the Townsman's cap, 180.
........., staple commodities wanted in, 155.
........., stay of supplies for, 273.
........., want of supplies in, 284.
........., corn exported from Virginia for relief of planters in, 37, 175, 184.
........., town to be built in, 137.
........., trade of, 347, 350.
........., abuses of trade in, 33, 34.
........., reasons for customs upon produce of, 275.
........., prohibitive impost upon articles of necessity in, 195.
New England, tumultuous state of things in, 239.
........., undertakers for, 90.
........., welfare of, 155.
........., agent for, *see* Winslow, Edward.
........., the four colonies in, *see*—
    New Plymouth;
    Massachusetts;
    Connecticut;
    New Haven.
.... Merchant, the, 348, 377, 400.
Newfoundland, 4, 13, 20, 21, 23, 48, 75, 92, 93, 100, 154, 236, 246, 253, 303, 328, 349, 354, 363, 380–382, 394–396, 398, 399, 402, 403, 415, 416, 435, 441, 481. *See also* Avalon, Ferryland, St. John's.
........., grants and patents for, 9, 21, 35, 41, 42, 260.
........., advantages of, 25.
........., adventurers to, 354, 364.
........., division of shares of, 315.
........., Baltimore advised by the King to give up his plantation in, 104.
........., Baltimore's right to part of, 246, 247.
........., climate of, and severity of the weather in, 101, 246, 304.
........., commodities of, 92.
........., commission to examine into controversies in, 315, 372, 377.
........., Commissioners for, 382, 400, 433, 437; *see also*—
    Clotworthy, Alex.;
    Griggs, Thos.;
    Haddock, Capt. Wm.;
    Hendy, Wm.;
    Jones, Capt. Thos.;
    Littlebury, John;
    Pyle, Capt. Wm.;
    Redwood, Capt. Nich.;
    Sikes, Walter;
    Street, Rob.;
    Thoroughgood, Capt. Thos.;
    Treworgie, John.
........., disorders in, 306, 315.
........., fisheries of, 20, 26, 92, 93, 96, 173, 174, 236, 303, 315, 355, 376, 381, 403, 441.
........., ..., customs upon, 247, 294, 315, 355, 403.
........., ports in England using the fishing trade of, 315.
........., fishing voyages to, 263, 267, 394.
........., Government of, 354, 403, 481.
........., Governors of, *see*—
    Guy, John, 1611.
    Mason, Capt. John, 1620.
    Slaney, John, 1627.
    Hill, Capt. Wm.;
    Winne, Capt.;
    Aston, Sir Arthur.

Newfoundland, President of, *see* Meddus, Dr. James.
........., hawks from, 9.
........., hostilities against, 93, 96, 329.
........., houses built in, 86, 481.
........., power of the King to give laws to, 174.
........., laws, rules, and ordinances for, 382, 404.
........., merchants trading to, 61, 246, 252, 394.
........., mines in, 92.
........., mortality in, 101.
........., papers and petitions concerning, 20, 21, 25, 173, 174, 246, 252, 307, 394, 452.
........., papists in, 94.
........., pirates in, 26, 82, 246.
........., planters taken to, 236, 304, 307, 312.
........., proclamation of, 20.
........., ships bound to, 380–382, 400, 404, 456.
........., ..., but taken by pirates, 93, 214.
........., English ships for protection of, 93–95, 329, 425, 481.
........., trade of, 443.
New France, *see* Canada.
New Hampshire, grants of, 102, 202, 204, 209.
New Haven, New England, 390, 391, 430, 497.
New Netherlands, 18, 26, 27, 141, 142, 144, 156.
........., forts of, *see* Fort Amsterdam.
........., Governor of, *see* Twilley, Gualter of.
........., history of the colony of, 143.
New Plymouth, 40, 144, 194, 325, 336, 338, 355, 376, 377, 401.
........., patent of, 471.
........., Governor of, *see* Bradford, Wm.
........., agents for, *see*
    Rounce, —— ;
    Holden, Randal.
........., Treasurer for, *see* Sherly, ——.
New Scotland, *see* Nova Scotia.
New Westminster, Providence Island, 149, 271.
New York, proposals to build, 47.
Newark, letter dated from, 69.
Newcastle, letter dated from, 294.
........., Earl of, *see* Cavendish, Wm.
Newgate, 491.
Newhaven, France, 2.
Newichawannacke, New England, 359.
Newman, John, 178, 180.
........., Capt., 233–239, 248, 260, 262, 263, 267, 275, 277, 278, 283, 290, 292, 294, 299, 303, 304, 308, 312, 313, 316, 375.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 238.
........., ..., imprisonment of, 271, 290, 299.
........., Mr., brother of the preceding, 316.
Newport, Capt. Christ., Admiral of Virginia, 7, 8, 12, 68.
...., discoveries of, 6.
Newport, New England, 354.
........., ..., grant to inhabitants of, 325.
Newport News, Virginia, 39, 43.
........., letters dated from, 42, 208.
........., muster of, 72.
Neyle, Rich., Archbishop of York, commission to, 177.
Nicaragua, 225.
Nicholas, Edward, Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham, and to the Admiralty; Clerk of the Privy Council and Secretary of State, 83, 95, 135, 136, 197–199, 216, 233, 236, 242, 266, 293, 316, 317, 322, 481, 483, 488–490, 494.
........., ..., letters from and notes by—
    1624: 59.
    1629: 102.
    1631: 136.
    1634: 176.
    1635: 197, 198, 216.
    1638: 273.
    1640: 315.
    1641: 317.
........., letters to—
    1624: 57.
    1625: 75.
    1626: 82.
    1627: 83, 84.
    1629: 101.
    1635: 212.
    1636: 198, 199, 221, 239.
    1637: 244.
    1638: 266, 282.
    1660: 489, 496.
........., John, letter to, 1624: 59.
........., Richard, petition of, 225.
Noble, George, petition of, 154.
Noel, Capt. Thomas, 408.
Noell, Martin, 348, 362, 404, 421, 423, 425–427, 432, 433, 441, 443, 445, 446, 452, 463, 466, 468.
........., ..., petitions of, 421, 422, 424, 428, 436, 451.
Norfolk, 82, 418.
North, Dudley, Lord, 21, 85.
........., Sir Roger, letter from, 1628: 90.
........., Capt. Roger, Deputy Governor of the Guiana Company, 21, 23, 77–79, 85, 105, 200.
........., ..., committed to the Tower and liberated, 78.
........., ..., petition of, 83.
Northampton, Earl of, *see* Howard, Henry.
Northborn, letter dated from, 24.
Northumberland, Earls of, *see*—
    Percy, Algernon ;
    Percy, Henry.
Norton, Capt., 42.
........., George, 141.
........., ..., grant to, 137.

Norton, Richard, grant to, 137.

........., Robert, grant to, 137.

........., Lieutenant Colonel Walter, grants to, 137, 141.

Norumbega River, 2.

"Norweesers" in Antigua, 439, 440.

Norwich, Mayor of, 37, 40.

Norwood, Richard, letters from—
1642: 323.
1645: 326.
1647: 228.

........., ..., daughter of, 327.

Nottingham, letter dated from, 69.

........., Earl of, *see* Howard, Charles.

Nova Albion, *see* New Albion.

Nova Francia, *see* New France.

Nova Scotia, 113, 120, 129, 204, 214, 441, 456, 463, 469, 471, 472, 474–476, 484, 485, 488, 493, 494, 496, 497.

........., grants and patents for, 84, 444, 447.

........., baronets of, 293.

........., commodities of, 471.

........., the Company of, 466, 469, 473, 489.

........., ..., letters to, 471, 474.

........., copper from, 478.

........., disputes concerning title of, 484, 485, 496, 497 (4).

........., title of England to, 453.

........., expedient concerning differences as to, 470.

........., fisheries and fishing trade in, 152, 171, 471, 478.

........., forts of, 469, 476; *and see* Le Have, Cape Sable.

........., pretensions of France to, 106, 119, 152.

........., mines in, 478.

........., planting of, by Justice Popham, 119.

........., restitution of, 493.

........., trade of, 466, 471, 473.

........., voyages to, 84.

........., Lieutenant-Governor of, *see* Temple, Col. Thomas.

........., *see also* Acadia.

Noye, William, Attorney General, 1631–1634: 140, 141, 155, 173, 174.

........., ..., letters from—
1632: 140, 155.
1634: 174.

Nuce, Capt., death of, 41, 42.

........., ..., widow and child of, 43.

Nulls, Sir John, 317.

Nutt, John, 395, 398.

O.

Oatlands, 133, 212, 258.

........., documents dated from, 63, 116, 133, 256, 258, 282.

Ochiltrie, Lord, *see* Stewart, Sir James.

Ococan Port (Virginia), 3.

Oglander, Sir John, letter from, 1638: 273.

Ogle, Sir John, 44.

Oil-seed, 168, 185.

Oldsworth, Mr., 349, 351.

Onslow, Richard, 479.

Ordnance, Committee of the, 371.

........., Master of the, *see* Carew, George Lord.

........., officers of the, 100, 107, 400.

........., ..., warrant to, 295.

Ordnance Office, the, document dated from, 491.

Orinoco River, 11.

........., plantation upon, 376.

Osborne, John, 402.

........., Roger, Governor of Montserrat, 419–421, 423.

........., Mr., 289 (2).

Osburne, John, 455.

........., ..., Mary, widow of, 455.

Osgood, John, 266.

Ostler, Richard, 436.

........., Captain Robert, 412.

........., ..., petitions of, 424, 433, 434, 461.

Otiotan, Indian Chief, 70.

Otsen, Frederick, 437.

Ousley, Richard, 345.

Overton, Robert, 477.

Ovey, Joseph, 454.

...., Jane, widow of, 454.

Owen, John, 397.

Oxenbridge, Clement, 447.

........., John, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404, 405.

Oxford, John, 419.

Oysten's Bay, *see* Austin's Bay.

P.

P. D. L., petition of, 182.

Pack, Capt. Michael, Commissioner for reducing Barbadoes, 349, 351, 358, 363, 372, 381, 384.

........., ..., commission to, 349.

........., ..., instructions to, 351 (2).

........., ..., letters from—
1651: 363.
1652: 374.

Pack, Roger, petition of, 154.
Packer, Mr., 91.
Page, John, 472.
........., Richard, 71.
........., Robert, 250, 258.
........., Thomas, father of John, 472.
Paget, William Lord, Commissioner for Virginia, 62, 74.
........., ..., grant to, 17.
........., ——, 203.
Pagett or Padgitts Fort, Somers Islands, 464.
Pagett Tribe, Somers Islands, 468.
........., Capt. of, *see* Wentworth, Hugh.
Paine or Payne, William, 20, 92.
........., letters from—
    1627: 86.
    1628: 92.
Painter, William, 229, 278.
........., ..., wife of, 278.
Palaer, Abraham, 356.
Palfrey, J. G., 30.
Palma Christi seed, 149.
Palmer, Sir Geoffrey, Attorney General, 481, 490.
........., Sir Henry, 80.
........., John, 454.
........., ..., Dorothy, widow of, 454.
Palmetor Point, St. Kitt's, 258.
Palm Island, 424.
Pamunkey, 41, 116.
Pamunkeys, the, 70.
Panton, Anthony, rector of York and Chiskiack, Virginia, 289, 301, 310, 311.
........., ..., petition of, 302.
Papists, the, 3, 104.
Pargiter, Thomas, 402.
Parham, Mr., 333.
Paris, 103, 111.
........., letters dated from, 143, 219, 324.
........., merchants of, 415.
Parker, Capt. Nicholas, 270, 295, 297, 314.
........., ..., instructions to, 280.
........., ..., letter to, 1639: 297.
........., William, grant to, 5.
Parliament of England, the, 60, 62, 343, 345, 351, 354–356, 361–365, 368, 369, 374, 376, 380, 381, 384, 388, 390, 391, 401, 406, 409, 411, 413, 435, 466, 476, 477, 479, 480, 484, 495.
........., Acts of, 343, 350, 403, 405, 410, 415, 417, 420, 422–424, 426, 486.
........., committee of, 406, 412.
........., orders of, 344, 349, 356, 357, 377.
........., papers referred to, 381, 387, 397.
........., petitions to, 380, 386.
Parrots, 189, 191.
Parris, Thomas, 421, 487, 488.
Partridge, Mr., a minister, 222.
Pasar, Paul de, and family, 498.
Pasbehaighs, Virginia (corporation of James City), muster of, 72.
Pascaticons, the, 56.
Pasfeild, Captain George, 357, 379, 380, 385, 388, 389, 391.
........., ..., petition of, 438.
Patowmac river, *see* Potowmac.
Patowmacs, the, *see* Potowmacs.
Patrickson, Mr., 179.
Patsill, Thomas, 454.
Paulet, Lord, 163, 165.
Pawly, Capt., 435.
Payne, George, 427, 428, 431, 432, 472.
........., Philip, 473, 477.
Peace of Amsterdam, the, 419.
Peachey, Capt. William, 407.
Peacock, John, 156.
Pead, Edward, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404.
Pearce, Sir Richard, 372.
Pearl, 4, 14, 15.
.... fishing, 229.
Peasley, William, 93, 189, 246.
........., ..., petition of, 94.
Peck, John, 269, 275, 276, 278.
Peckham, Sir George, 1, 2.
Peddock, Leonard, 34, 45.
Peers, Sir Richard, 494.
Peirce, Hugh, 454.
........., John, 36–38, 40, 45.
........., Capt. William, Councillor for Virginia, 43, 129, 176, 213, 217, 252, 258, 314.
........., ..., letters signed by—
    1623: 39.
    1631: 138.
    1634: 175.
........., ..., petition of, 253.
........., ..., relation of Virginia, by, 100.
........., Mr., 156.
Peirsey, Abraham, Commissioner for Virginia, 77, 88.
........., ..., letters from, 1624: 58, 59.
........., ..., estates of, 176.
........., ..., will of, 176.
Peirsey's Hundred, Virginia, muster of, 72.
Peisley, Edmond, letter from, 1638: 274.
Pemaquid, 204.
........., River, 141.
........., ..., town to be built at, 141.
Pembroke, Earl of, *see* Herbert, William.
Pemell, John, petitions of, 467, 470.
Pendennis, 93.
.... Castle, letter dated from, 102.
Pendleton, Bryan, 392.
Peniston, Anthony, merchant, 476.
Penistone, Thomas, Councillor of the Somers Islands, 370.

Penn, General William, General of the English Fleet in America, 428, 431, 436, 441, 462.
........., ..., warrant for the apprehension of, 429.
........., ..., release of, 429.
Pennington, Capt. John, afterwards Admiral Sir John, 257, 259.
........., ..., letters to, 1633: 165, 171.
Penniston, Anthony, 333.
Penobscot, 423.
Penoyre, William, 327, 329, 332, 379, 380, 399, 400, 409.
Penritt, Mr., 488.
Penruddock, Edward, 435.
........., ..., petition of, 435.
Pentecost, 441, 447, 470.
........., restitution of, demanded, 470.
Pepper, 146.
Pequot river, 325.
Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, letter from, 1637: 257.
........., ..., petition to, 261.
........., Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 8.
........., Capt. George, President of Virginia, Deputy Governor, 1610-1611: 8, 67.
Perry, William, Councillor of Virginia, 213.
........., Mr., 200, 201.
Perryman, John, 454.
Perse, Capt. William, *see* Peirce.
Pescod and Company, 76.
Pessicus, Chief Sachem of the Narragansetts, 326.
Peter, the, 395, 398.
...... and John, the, 81, 82, 488.
Peterson, Lawrence, 203, 278.
........., Peter, 179.
Petus, Thomas, Councillor of Virginia, 340.
Petworth, letter dated from, 214.
Phelps, Nicholas, 477.
........., William, 472.
........., ..., William, son of, 472.
Philip II., King of Spain, 3.
.... III., King of Spain, 11, 14, 16, 21, 218.
........., ..., letter to, 1612: 13.
.... IV., King of Spain, 84, 94, 124, 216, 257, 316, 427, 471.
Philips, George, 229.
Phillips, "a Scotch and mineral man," 92.
Philpot Lane, London, letters dated from, 65, 69.
Phips, William, 140.
Phœnix, the, 66.
Picardy, 140.
Pickering, Sir Gilbert, 394, 421, 432, 445, 448, 460.
Pierrepont, W., 479.
Pigge, Robert, 338.
Pincheon, Mr., 112.
........., ..., family of, 112.
Pindar, Paulina, 476.
Pinkernell, Serjeant James, 454.
Piracies and pirates, 4, 75, 233.
Piscataqua, New England, 135, 138, 173, 284, 359, 392
........., documents dated from, 283, 359.
Pitt, Sir William, *see* Pytt.
Pitts, Mrs., 215.
Place, James, 219.
Plague in London, the, 234, 237, 240.
Plain Joan, the, 208.
Plantation, the, 33, 330.
.... Fort, Barbadoes, 488.
Plantations, the, 352, 360, 366, 398, 399, 403, 405, 417, 423, 430, 442, 459.
........., grants and commissions for, 5.
........., Lords Commissioners for, 198, 209, 210, 212, 214, 251, 258, 260, 261, 270, 280, 282–284, 286, 302, 314, 315, 338.
........., ..., letters to—
    1634 : 193.
    1635 : 207.
    1636 : 231.
........., ..., minutes of—
    1635 : 200.
    1637 : 245, 253.
........., ..., order of, 1638 : 262.
........., ..., petitions to, 184, 197, 213, 301, 321, 323.
........., ..., report of, 1638 : 267.
........., commission appointing a committee for, 492.
........., instructions for committee for, 492, 493.
........., secretary to committee for, *see* Froude, Philip.
........., documents referred to committee for, 336, 339, 340, 349, 351, 355, 360, 367, 379, 385, 415, 423, 435, 440, 447, 465, 484.
........., minutes, orders, reports, and resolutions of committee for, 355, 485 (2), 488, 489, 494, 495.
........., petitions and proposals to committee for, 439, 443, 484, 497.
........., sub-committee for foreign, 286 (2), 287–289, 291, 301, 310, 314.
........., ..., reports of—
    1638 : 281 (2).
    1639 : 291, 292, 299, 300, 301 (3).
........., committee for trade and, 335, 342, 345, 352, 355, 373, 391, 394, 441, 453, 477, 490.
........., government of, 138, 177, 232, 276.
........., governor-in-chief of, *see* Warwick, Robert, Earl of.
........., governors and companies of, to attend the Council of State, 330.
........., petition of merchants, planters, and traders to, 422, 465, 482 (2), 483.
........., propositions for advancement of, 50, 54.

Plantations, the, corporation of foreign plantations not to be removed, 316.

………, extent of, and number of inhabitants in, 212.

………, farthing tokens for, 285, 290.

………, the French, 418, 419.

………, customs upon horses transported to, 414.

………, lotteries for support of, 54.

………, consequence of maintaining and supporting, 276.

………, minutes by Laud, concerning the, 285.

………, notes relating to, 9.

………, bill to transport vagrants to, 410–412.

………, dangerous persons, pirates, prisoners, rogues, and vagrants, "passed away" to, 360, 419, 433, 447.

………, Irish men and children transported to, 328, 409.

………, licences to take passengers to, 312 (2).

………, restraint against the transportation of people to, 276.

………, reduction of, 340.

………, transportation of commodities to, 413, 456, 459.

………, trade of, 361, 423.

………, number of vessels employed to, 412.

………, concerning vessels from, 165.

………, *see also* America.

Planter, the, 274, 391, 397, 417.

Plea, Captain, 417.

Plough, the, 240.

……… of London, the, 103.

Plowden, Sir Edmund, 154.

………, ……, petition of, 154.

Plumleigh, Captain Richard, letter from, 1630: 108.

Plumpton, Thomas, 445.

Plymouth, 24, 76, 78, 100, 114, 119–121, 129, 141, 142, 153, 154, 157, 171, 173, 244, 247, 258, 306, 311, 316, 328, 342, 343, 351, 356, 362, 381, 394, 421–423, 426–428, 476.

………, letters dated from, 4, 94, 118, 212.

………, Mayor of, 33, 425; *see also*—

Hele, William;

Martyn, John.

………, ……, letter from, 1625: 7

Pocahuntas, daughter of Powhatan, an Indian King, 5, 15, 17, 18.

………, ……, death of, 18.

………, ……, pictures of, 18.

Poincy, Chevalier de, Governor of the French in St. Christopher's, 414, 426, 427.

Point Comfort, Virginia, 8, 12, 67, 99, 113, 116, 117, 213, 268, 321.

………, ……, letters dated from, 201, 231, 232, 268, 311.

………, ……, captains of the fort at, *see*—

Pott, Francis;

Hook, Capt.;

Morrison, Capt. Richard.

Point Comfort, "newly finished," Feb. 1632: 287.

Poles, the, 66.

Pollard, Ensign John, 454.

Pollington, John, 81.

Pomegranate slips, 146.

Pomfret, William, 34.

Pool, William, 94.

Poole, 394.

………, letter dated from, 75.

………, Mayor of, letter from, 1625: 75.

………, Robert, interpreter to the Indians, 41.

Pooley, Greville, 46.

Popham, George, President of Virginia, grant to, 5.

………, ……, letter from, 1607: 7.

Porpus, Cape, 405.

Port Thomas, 411.

Port d'Espaigne, Trinidad, 11.

Port Patrick, Scotland, 441, 443.

……… Royal, 120, 423, 441, 470, 474, 478.

………, church at, 470.

………, demolished, 472.

………, reasons in defence of King Charles' right to, 119.

………, restitution of, 107, 113, 132, 152, 470.

………, Scotchmen planted at, 113, 119.

………, settlement of, 119.

Portland, Earls of, *see*—

Weston, Jerome;

Weston, Richard.

……… Road, 241, 242.

Portobello, 124.

Portsmouth, 210, 237, 239, 241, 358.

………, letters dated from, 103, 108, 176, 212 (2), 239, 241.

………, Deputy Vice-Admiral of, *see* Towerson, William.

………, God's house in, letter dated from, 240.

………, New England, 354.

………, ……, grant to inhabitants of, 325.

Portugal, 356.

………, King of, *see* John IV.

………, merchants trading to, 287.

Portuguese, the, 78, 105, 270, 316, 363, 380, 383, 390, 429, 451.

……… pilot, 77.

Pory, John, Commissioner for Virginia, 22, 53, 58, 59, 64, 69.

………, ……, imprisonment of, 51.

………, ……, letters from—

1618: 19.

1624: 58, 70.

………, ……, warrant to, 65.

Potowmac river, Virginia, 5, 9, 301.

Potowmacs, the, 56.

Pott, Francis, captain of the fort at Point Comfort, Virginia, 207, 212, 213, 314.

………, ……, petitions of, 213, 218, 234.

Pott, Dr. John, physician and Councillor of Virginia, Governor of Virginia, November 1629: 46, 69, 77, 88, 102, 116–118, 121, 124, 133, 134.
........., ..., letter from, 1629: 104.
........., ..., letters signed by—
  1623: 39, 41, 42.
  1627: 84, 87.
........., ..., found guilty of murder, and pardoned, 118, 133.
........., ..., the only physician in Virginia, 133.
........., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, 134.
........., ..., ..., petition of, 121.
Potter, Capt. Henry, 462.
........., Robert, 326.
........., Thomas, 397.
........., ..., petition of, 418.
Poutrincourt, Sieur de, 60, 61, 119.
Povey, Justinian, Commissioner for the Caribbee Islands, 254.
........., Thomas, 9, 460, 466.
........., ..., letters to—
  1658: 469, 471, 472, 474, 476.
  1660: 489, 496.
Powder and shot, 85, 140.
Powell, Capt. Henry, 360, 485, 487–489.
........., Hugh, 451.
........., Capt. John, 96, 485, 487, 488.
........., Lieut. Lewis?, 262, 269, 272, 318, 320.
........., Capt. Nathaniel, 81.
........., Capt. Thomas, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.
........., ..., petition of, 81.
........., Capt. William, 22, 36, 43, 77.
........., ..., the relict of, 81.
Powell's plantation (Barbadoes), 488.
Powhatan, a King of the Indians, 6, 12, 17, 18.
Powrey, William, Commissioner at Barbadoes, 313.
Poyney Lord, *see* Poincy, Chevalier de.
Poyntz, John, 450.
Poythres, Francis, 291, 292, 301.
Preen, Captain John, 84, 88, 120, 121.
........., ..., petitions of—
  1626: 81, 82.
  1627: 84, 85.
  1628: 94.
  1630: 120.
........., ..., warrants to—
  1626: 82
  1629: 100.
Preston Pans, documents dated from, 178, 246.
Price, Hugh, Councillor of Providence Island, and Lieutenant of Warwick Fort, 122, 126, 203, 209–211.
........., John, minister of St. Christopher's, 473.
........., ..., 359, 411.
Prideaux, Sir Edmund, Attorney-General, 332, 335, 339.
Prisoners, committee for, 360, 363.
Private men of war, letters of, *see* Marque, letters of.
Privy Council of England, the, 47, 48, 51, 52, 58, 59, 62, 65, 68, 70, 71, 75–77, 99, 107, 110, 113, 116, 128, 142, 144, 170, 174, 198, 199, 205, 211, 212, 243, 250–252, 265, 286, 289, 293, 294, 300, 305, 306, 315–317, 482, 483, 498.
........., commission to, 490.
........., letters from—
  1615: 17.
  1620: 23.
  1621: 26.
  1623: 45, 54, 55 (2).
  1625: 72, 73.
  1630: 121.
  1631: 124, 125 (3).
  1633: 165.
  1634: 185.
  1636: 238, 242.
  1637: 252, 258 (4), 259.
  1640: 308.
  1641: 322 (4).
........., minutes, orders, and warrants of—
  1621: 26.
  1622: 31 (2), 32, 34.
  1623: 37, 40, 44 (2), 45 (2), 46, 49, 50 (2), 52 (5), 53 (2), 54, 55 (4).
  1624: 62 (2), 64, 70.
  1626: 80.
  1628: 93.
  1630: 112 (2), 117 (2), 118 (2), 120, 121.
  1631: 135.
  1632: 158.
  1633: 169.
  1635: 197, 198, 211, 216, 217.
  1636: 241, 242.
  1637: 251, 258 (3).
  1638: 261, 273 (3), 281.
  1639: 286 (2), 287.
  1640: 306 (2), 307 (8), 312 (2), 315 (2).
  1641: 317.
........., letters, petitions, and reports to—
  1604: 5.
  1618: 19, 20, 21.
  1622: 27, 28, 30, 33.
  1623: 47, 53.
  1624: 56, 58, 62, 63.
  1625: 73, 74, 75.
  1626: 79, 80 (2), 81 (2), 82.
  1627: 84 (2), 85, 87.
  1628: 88, 90, 91 (4), 94.
  1629: 98, 104.
  1630: 107, 111, 114 (3), 117, 118, 120 (2).
  1631: 136, 138 (2).
  1632: 140, 155 (2), 157.
  1633: 160, 171, 172.

Privy Council of England—*cont.*
........., letters, petitions, and reports to—*cont.*
  1634: 174, 175, 176, 190, 194, 195.
  1635: 207, 209, 212, 214.
  1636: 225.
  1637: 246, 250, 253, 256, 261.
  1638: 274 (2), 276, 280, 281 (2) 284.
  1639: 287, 288 (2), 289 (2), 291 (3), 293, 294 (2), 299, 301 (2), 302, 303, 305.
  1640: 306, 308, 313, 315.
  1641: 322 (2), 323.
  1660: 491.
........., clerks of the, 71; *see also*—
  Dickenson, William;
  Nicholas, Edward.
Prize goods, Commissioners for, 409, 426.
Proclamations—
  1620: 23.
  1621: 25.
  1622: 33.
  1625: 72, 73.
  1627: 83, 86.
  1630: 122.
  1631: 135.
Protestants, 114; *see also* French Protestants.
Prother, Lieutenant Lewis, 454.
Providence Island [**Bahamas**], **West Indies.**
........., adventurers to, 123, 125, 127, 130, 139–141, 157, 159, 160, 166, 173, 179, 182, 183, 185, 200, 217, 220, 221, 225, 235, 245, 255, 257, 262–264, 266, 270, 294.
........., ..., minutes of meetings of—
  1630: 121, 122 (2), 123 (2).
  1631: 125, 127 (2), 130 (3), 131, 134, 135 (2).
  1632: 139 (2), 140, 141 (3), 144 (3), 145 (4), 146 (5), 147, 150, 151 (3) 152, 153, 157 (2), 158.
  1633: 158, 159 (5), 160 (5), 161 (6), 163, 164, 165 (5), 166 (5), 167 (3), 169 (2), 172 (4), 173 (2).
  1634: 175 (5), 176 (2), 178 (6), 179 (5), 180 (2), 181 (3), 182, 183 (5), 184 (2), 185, 191, 193 (5), 194.
  1635: 195, 196 (4), 197 (2), 199 (3), 200 (3), 201 (2), 206 (4), 207 (2), 209 (3), 210 (6), 211, 215 (6), 217.
  1636: 220 (6), 221 (4), 222 (7), 223 (4), 224 (3), 225, 226 (2), 231 (2), 233 (4), 234 (4), 235 (5), 236 (3), 237 (3), 238, 239.
  1637: 244, 245 (3), 246, 247, 252 (2), 254 (2), 255 (5), 257, 260
  1638: 261 (2), 262 (3), 263, 264 (3). (5), 265 (4), 266 (2), 267 (5), 268, 269 (3), 270 (2), 272 (2). 273 (2), 274, 275 (3), 276, 277, 282, 283 (3), 284 (2).

Providence Island [**Bahamas**], **West Indies**—*cont.*
........., minutes of meetings of adventurers to—*cont.*
  1639: 290 (5), 291, 292 (2), 293, 294 (3), 295, 298, 299 (4), 301, 304.
  1640: 308 (2), 309, 311 (3), 312 (4), 313 (3), 314 (3), 316.
  1641: 316, 317 (2), 318 (6), 320 (2).
  1642: 323.
  1649: 329 (2).
  1650: 333 (2).
........., first voyage and discovery of, 122, 140, 151.
........., patent of, 123.
........., ..., enlargement of, 131.
........., arms and ammunition for, 148, 161, 168, 189, 217, 230, 318, 319.
........., Capts. Axe and Bell, account of, 254, 264.
........., cards, dice, and tables, dancing, and "other vanity," prohibited in, 150, 187.
........., church, houses, and a prison to be built in, 126, 127, 169, 249, 271, 272, 277 279, 295.
........., Sec. Coke's memorial concerning, 217.
........., commodities of, 168, 180, 212, 249, 254, 297.
.... complaints and dissensions in, 144, 187, 245–250, 277, 279, 319.
........., corn, cotton, and other commodities to be planted in, 126, 127, 148, 150, 162, 163, 169, 185, 202, 228, 229, 237, 248, 271, 277, 278.
........., price of commodities of, 186.
........., Council of War in, 271, 310; *and see*—
  Axe, Capt. Samuel;
  Butler, Capt. Nath.;
  Carter, Capt. Andrew;
  Hunt, Capt. Robert.
........., ..., instructions for, 279.
........., importance to England of the plantation of, 216.
........., expense of maintaining, 217.
........., fortifications and defence of, 126, 127, 145, 148, 150, 157, 161, 162, 167, 179, 181, 185, 187, 188, 194, 203, 217, 227, 228, 230, 232, 237, 238, 247, 249, 254, 255, 261, 263, 272, 297; *see also*—
  Black Rock;
  Fort Henry;
  Southern Fort;
  Warwick Fort.
........., friars in, to be sent to New England, 319.
........., government of, 196, 206, 221, 226, 249, 296, 320.
........., gunners for, 138, 140, 146, 148, 166–168, 172, 180, 185, 211, 217, 222, 224, 229, 277, 278.
........., the Dutch in, 127, 163.
........., ..., agent in Holland, for Company of, 193.

Providence Island [**Bahamas**], **West Indies**—*cont.*
........., treaty for sale to the Dutch of, 245, 304, 305.
........., Ministers for, 122, 137, 140, 187, 196, 202, 228, 277, 279, 296.
........., ..., allowance to, 318; *see also*—
    Amirant, Mr.;
    Ditloff, Mr.;
    Leverton, Mr.;
    Morgan, Lewis;
    Roote, Mr.;
    Rous, Arthur;
    Sherhard, Hope;
    Symonds, Mr.;
    Ward, John.
........., instructions for settling and planting in, 122, 126, 127, 146, 148.
........., distribution and division of land in, 222, 228, 229, 237.
........., selling, letting, or deserting plantations in, 168, 271.
........., encouragement to persons to go to, 237, 264.
........., apprentices, planters, and servants sent to, 123, 126, 127, 130, 137, 139, 140, 145, 146, 160, 165, 167, 168, 184, 187, 189, 197, 199–201, 203, 217, 225, 228, 230, 234, 237, 244, 246, 249, 262, 264, 365, 268, 269–272, 278, 281, 296, 297, 318, 319.
........., directions for kind usage of servants in, 148.
........., disposal and treatment of servants in 181, 203.
........., sale of servants in, 168, 271.
........., number of inhabitants in, 182, 217.
........., planters of, not allowed to leave without licence, 127, 146, 225, 234, 237, 246, 277, 278, 318, 319.
........., profits of, and their division between the Company and planters, 126, 127, 138, 147–149, 163, 185, 186, 217, 228, 271.
........., propositions to send 500 men and supplies to, 220, 221.
........., prosperity and peace of, 185, 194.
........., public works in, 148, 162, 168, 186, 271, 272.
........., records of, 168, 182, 183, 186, 188, 223, 249.
........., religious opinion in, 296.
........., scarcity in, 271.
........., ships bought, hired, and bound to, 141, 161, 165, 179, 181–183, 196, 197, 199, 220, 221, 231, 234–236, 244, 252, 263–265, 276, 294, 295, 309.
........., hostilities of the Spaniards to, 159, 216, 220, 225–227, 253, 261, 262, 319.
........., supplies for and their distribution, 133, 139, 145–147, 158–160, 163, 165, 167, 178, 179, 181, 182, 185, 186, 188, 196, 197, 199, 220, 228, 229, 233, 244, 250, 255, 263, 265, 270, 271, 295, 309, 316, 317, 319.

Providence Island [**Bahamas**], **West Indies**—*cont.*
........., tobacco the currency of, 125.
........., trade in, 162, 295, 296.
voyages to, 123, 125, 137–140, 165, 168, 178, 179, 185.
........., weavers and spinners sent to, 295, 296.
........., Governors of, *see*—
    Elfrith, Capt. Daniel, 1630.
    Bell, Capt. Phil., 1631, Feb.
    Hunt, Capt. Robert, 1636, March.
    Butler, Capt. Nathaniel, 1638, April.
    Humphreys, Capt. John, 1641, March.
........., Deputy Governors of, *see*—
    Axe, Capt. Samuel, 1630.
    Carter, Capt. Andrew;
    Fitch, Capt. Thomas, 1641, March.
........., Council of, *see*—
    Axe, Lt. Andrew;
    Axe, Capt. Samuel;
    Carter, Capt. Andrew;
    Colborne, Capt. John;
    Downes, Matthew;
    Elfrith, Capt. Daniel;
    Francis, Capt. John;
    Gates, Edward;
    Gladman, Elisha;
    Halhead, Henry;
    Hunt, Serjeant-Major John;
    Johnson, Frederick;
    Lane, Richard;
    Price, Lieut. Hugh;
    Rishworth, Samuel;
    Rous, Lieut. William;
    Rudyerd, Capt. William;
    Woodcock, Capt. William.
........., Secretaries of, *see*—
    Hunt, John;
    Johnson, Frederick, 1636.
........., Sheriffs of, *see*—
    Barton, Isaac;
    Floud, Mr.;
    Symonds, Samuel.
........., Marshal of, *see* Wettenhall, Charles.
........., Muster-master General of, *see* Rudyerd, Capt. William.
........., Governor and Council of, 145, 146, 227, 231, 244, 245, 298, 310, 317.
........., ..., letters received from, 160, 222, 245, 311.
........., ..., letters to—
    1631: 133.
    1632: 147 (2).
    1633: 163, 167.
    1634: 185.
    1636: 226, 227, 230, 232, 237.
    1637: 248.
    1638: 271, 277.
    1639: 296.
    1641: 319.

Providence Island [Bahamas], West Indies—*cont.*
........., Governor and Council of, oath for, 232, 234, 237, 270.
........., ..., instructions to, to be kept secret, 230.
.........,rules for meetings of the Council of, 203.
........., clerk of the Council of, *see* Rishworth, Samuel.
........., the Company of, 133, 144, 303, 304, 310, 377, 431.
........., ..., Governor of, *see* Holland, Earl of.
........., ..., Deputy Governors of, *see*—
  Dike, John, 1631.
  Barrington, Sir Thomas;
  Gerrard, Sir Gilbert;
  Rich., Sir Nathaniel, 1635.
  Darley, Henry, 1636.
  Pym, John, 1638.
........., ..., husbands of, *see*—
  Woodcock, John;
  Wilcox, Mr.
........., ..., Secretary of, *see* Jessop, William.
........., ..., Treasurer of, *see* Pym, John.
........., ..., articles of agreements with, 223, 224 (3), 270, 276 (3), 280, 298, 309, 320.
........., ..., commissions from—
  1631: 125, 126, 146, 147.
  1633: 168.
  1634: 189.
  1635: 203.
  1636: 225, 227 (2), 238.
  1637: 244.
  1638: 269, 277 (3).
  1639: 297 (2), 300.
  1641: 317, 318, 319.
........., ..., declaration of, 145.
........., ..., instructions from—
  1631: 126, 146.
  1633: 164 (3), 168, 169.
  1634: 189 (3).
  1635: 204.
  1636: 225 (3), 227 (2), 231 (2), 238, 375.
  1637: 244, 247.
  1638: 271, 272, 279, 280.
  1639: 298 (2), 299, 300.
  1641: 320.
........., ..., letters from—
  1631: 125, 126, 133.
  1632: 147 (2), 149 (2), 150 (2).
  1633: 161, 162, 163, 167 (2), 169, 170 (3).
  1634: 185, 187, 188 (3).
  1635: 202–3.
  1636: 225, 226 (2), 227, 230 (3), 232, 237, 238.
  1637: 247 (3), 248 (2).
  1638: 269, 271, 272, 277, 279.
  1639: 295, 296 (3), 297 (4), 298.
  1641: 319, 320.
  1652: 375.

Providence Island [Bahamas], West Indies—*cont.*
........., Company of, petition of, 375.
........., ..., the King enlarges the privileges of, 248.
........., ..., bonds of, 123, 127, 133, 159, 161, 165, 179, 210, 216, 233, 239, 247, 252, 261, 266, 267.
........., ..., dinners to be provided for, 127.
........., ..., financial business of, 127, 135, 136, 141, 145–147, 151, 157–159, 161, 165, 166, 169, 172, 173, 178–180, 182–185, 191, 193, 196, 197, 206, 207, 209, 215, 220–223, 225, 233, 235, 236, 239, 246, 247, 252, 255, 260, 262, 264, 268, 275, 277, 284, 290–292, 295, 299, 304, 308, 314, 316, 317, 323, 329, 333.
........., ..., land for, 145, 149, 162.
........., ..., warrants of, 170, 232, 298.
........., ..., Admirals of, *see*—
  Butler, Capt. Nathaniel;
  Elfrith, Capt. Daniel.
........., Vice-Admiral of, *see* Axe, Capt. Sam.
........., clerks of the stores of, *see*—
  Fitch, Thomas;
  Jenks, Thomas.
Providence Island (Maryland), 344.
........., grant to, 325.
Providence Plantation, 325, 326, 414.
........., patent for, 325.
Providence, the, 43, 238, 329.
.... of London, the, 407, 410.
Pruden, Mr., a minister, 199.
Prynn, George, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404.
........., William, letter to, 1647: 328.
Punchey, Chev. de, *see* Poincy.
Punt, Thomas, 146, 161, 162, 166, 168.
Puntis, John, Councillor and Vice-Admiral of Virginia, 42, 43, 46, 56, 74.
........., ..., death of, 70.
........., ..., estates of, 74, 84.
Purchas, 7.
Purchase, Thomas, grant to, 152.
Purefoy, Colonel, 331, 372, 394.
Purfrey, or Purify, Captain Thomas, Councillor of Virginia, 102, 176, 184, 245.
........., ..., documents signed by, 138, 175.
Pye, John, 454.
........., ..., Jane, widow of, 454.
Pyle, Captain William, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354, 382, 416.
........., ..., instructions to, 381.
........., ..., petition of, 415.
Pym, Alexander, 327.
........., Charles, 372.
........., John, Treasurer and Deputy Governor of the Company for Providence Island, 91, 122, 123, 125, 127, 130, 132, 133, 135, 137, 140, 146, 147, 150, 151, 153, 157, 161, 173, 176, 178, 179, 183–185, 189, 193, 197, 199, 206, 215, 220, 222, 233, 235–238, 252, 260, 262, 266, 274, 294, 304, 309, 310, 312, 324.

Pym, John, patent to, 123.
........., ..., accounts of 209.
........., ..., debts to Providence Island Company, 290.
........., ..., documents dated from his chambers or lodgings, 132, 141, 158, 160 (2), 172, 235, 256, 277.
Pytt, Sir William, Commissioner for Virginia, 54.
........., ..., commission to, 44.

Q.

Quakers, 483, 495.
Quayle, Captain Richard, 171.
Quebec, 103, 130, 134, 155, 166.
........., letters dated from, 98, 99.
........., surrender of, 98, 99, 129, 131, 494.
........., arms, ammunition, and stores in, 103, 143.
........., distress in, 103.
........., forts of, 139; and *see* St. Louis.
........., goods taken from, 108.
........., restitution of, 107, 113, 143, 151.
........., settlement of the French at, 119.
........., *see also* Canada.
Quesnée, Pierre, 499.
Quine, Mathew, petitions of, 418, 434.
"Quinunnugate," or "Quununagate" Island, 336–338, 354.
Quyney, Richard, petition of, 321.

R.

Rabnet (of Maryland), 216.
Radclyeffe, Capt. John, Councillor of Virginia, 8.
........., ..., letter from, 1609 : 8.
Rainbow, the, 349, 350, 358, 359, 409.
........., letters dated from on board the, 362, 363, 364 (2), 366 (3), 367, 368, 370 (2), 371, 372.
Rainsford, Robert, 141.
........., ..., grant to, 137.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 3, 4, 9, 16, 61, 143, 218, 374.
Ramsay, John, Earl of Holderness, Vice-President of the Council for New England, 36, 38.
Ramsey, Henry, 435.
........., ..., Mary, wife of, petition of, 435.
Rand, Dr., 173.
........., John, 411.
Randall, John, 278.
Rapahannock River, 301.
Rasilly, Mons., 152.
Ratcliffe, Mr., 32, 156.
........., document dated from, 246.
Rats, 18, 163, 254.
Ratcatchers, 255.
Ravenett, the, 248.
Rawlings, Robert, 332, 333.
Rawson, Edward, 325, 405, 465.
Ray, 229.
Raymond, George, 389.
Rayner, Marmaduke, petition of, 87.
Rea, Capt., 471, 478.
Read, Abraham, 411.
........., Edmund, Councillor of Barbadoes, 365.
........., Oliver, 273.
........., Mr., 239, 401.
Reade, George, Secretary in Virginia during Kemp's absence, 260, 274, 293, 309, 310, 314.
........., ..., letters from—
  1638 : 264.
  1640 : 311.
........., Richard, 229.
........., Robert, secretary to Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, letters to—
  1637 : 260.
  1638 : 264, 268, 274 (2).
  1639 : 293.
  1640 : 309, 310, 311.
Rebecca, the, 321.
Recovery, the, 348.
........., of Poole, the, 380.
Redendo, island of, grant of, 85.
Redriffe, *see* Rotherhithe.
Redwood, Capt. Nicholas, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354, 382.
........., ..., instructions to, 381.
........., 241.
Regnold, Capt., 111.
Reid, Edmund, 494.
Reignold, Robert, 228.
Report, the, 411.
Reprisal, letters of, *see* Marque, letters of.
Revell, Mr., 112.
Reynard, Jacques, 114.
Reynolds, John, Assay Master of the Mint, 478.
Rhé, Isle of, 124, 185.
......, ..., Governor of, *see* Cera, Marquis de.
Rhode Island, 336, 338, 354, 377, 390 (2), 414.
........., patent for, 353.
........., agent for, *see* Clarke, John.
........., Governor of, *see* Coddington, William.
........., physician of, *see* Clarke, John.
........., powder for, 437.
Riccard, Sir Andrew, 486.
........., Anthony, 413.

Rice, 225.
Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland, Governor of the Company for Providence Island, 122, 123, 130, 146, 147, 159, 169, 178, 183, 196, 206, 217, 220, 235, 245, 252, 257, 258, 260, 262, 275, 290, 294.
………, ……, grants to, 123, 260.
………, ……, declaration of, 216.
………, ……, petitions of, 131, 307.
………, ……, plantations of, 108.
………, Sir Robert, afterwards Earl of Warwick, Governor-in chief of all the Plantations in America, Governor of the Somers Islands Company, 21, 38, 44, 45, 51, 69, 70, 122, 132, 142, 206, 222, 224, 234, 245, 262–264, 266, 275, 282, 283, 286, 290, 292, 305, 312, 316, 324, 327.
………, ……, grants and patents to, 17, 25, 123, 153, 165.
………, ……, grants by, 325 (2).
………, ……, declaration of, 326.
………, ……, debts to Providence Island Company, 290, 299.
………, ……, instructions from, 1643 : 324.
………, ……, letters from—
    1624 : 69.
    1639 : 303, 304.
    1646 : 327.
………, ……, letter to, 1624 : 70.
………, ……, power of attorney of, 327.
………, Robert, Lord, son of the preceding, 153.
………, Sir Nathaniel, Deputy of the Company for Providence Island, 44, 62, 91, 122, 123, 144, 146, 152, 159, 183, 199–201, 206, 233, 235, 245.
………, ……, patent to, 123.
………, ……, will of, 267.
………, Col. Nathaniel, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 402, 481.
………, Robert, 392.
……… island, 275.
Riche, Jo., 224.
Richard and Benjamin, the, 411.
Richards, Henry, 467.
Richardson, Lord Chief Justice, 177.
Richelieu, Cardinal, 106, 134.
Richmond, Duke of, *see* Stuart, Lodovick.
……… Island, New England, 137.
Ricroft, Isaac, 472.
………, James, 135, 136.
………, William, father of Isaac, 472.
Ridouet, Antoine de, Baron de Sancé, 98, 102, 108.
………, ……, letters from—
    1629 : 98.
    1630 : 114.
………, ……, Articles with Attorney General Heath and, concerning Carolina, 109, 111.
Ridouet, Antoine de, Baron de Sancé, proposals for a settlement of French Protestants in Carolina by, 109, 110.
………, ……, pension granted to, 114.
………, ……, George de, son of the preceding, 98.
Rigby, Edward, petitions of, 415, 478.
………, Gilbert, 472.
………, ……, Henry, son of, 472.
Rigge, Colonel Rowland, Governor of St. Christopher's, 473.
………, ……, widow of, 473.
Rippam, Captain S., 234.
Rishworth, Edward, 466.
………, Samuel, Councillor of Providence Island, 146, 149, 182, 186, 202, 228, 229, 248, 254, 255, 269–271.
………, Samuel, son of the preceding, Clerk of the Council of Providence Island, 271.
Riskinner, Captain Nicholas, Governor of Association Island, 202–204, 222, 227.
………, ……, death of, 223, 226.
Rivers, John, 463.
Rives, Sir Thomas, 335.
Roach, Henry, 333, 396.
Robartes, John Lord, 324.
Robert, the, 179, 183, 282.
Roberts, Anthony, Clerk of the Stores of the Island of Association, 199, 207, 215, 224, 234, 237.
………, Elias, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404.
………, John, patent to, 123.
………, ……, secretary to the Assembly of Barbadoes, 398, 408.
………, Jo. (Virginia), petition of, 274.
………, Sir William, 437, 438.
Robinson, George, 347, 348, 464.
………, Henry, petition of, 219.
………, Mary, 22.
………, Thomas, 82.
Rochelle, 120, 185, 478.
Rockmond, Admiral de, 137.
Rockwell, Captain Nath., 455.
Rodbard, Thomas, 452.
………, ……, petitions of, 417, 452.
Rodgers, or Rogers, Mr., 263, 264.
Roe, Isaac, 417.
……, Sir Thomas, Commissioner for Virginia, 130, 257 (2).
………, ……, letter from, 1611: 11.
………, ……, letters to—
    1616: 18.
    1617: 18.
    1637: 257.
Rolfe, George, 173.
………, Barbara, daughter of, 173.
………, John, 17, 18.
Rolles, John, 324.
………, Mr., 91.

Rolleston, Thomas, 402.
Romans, the, 276.
Rome, Church of, 94.
Rooke, George, 93.
........., Henry, 152.
Roope, Captain, 215.
Roote, ——, Minister in Providence Island, 166–169, 175, 179, 186, 187.
........., in England, 188.
Roper, Mr., 160.
Rose, Mr., 284.
Rose of London, the, 423.
Rossingham, Edmund, letters from—
1639: 293.
1640: 312.
........., ..., petitions of, 98, 107.
Roswell, Sir Henry, 96.
Rotherhithe, 273.
Rouen, 181.
Rounce, ——, agent for New Plymouth, 40, 191.
Rous, Major, 394.
........., Capt. Anthony, 203, 229, 476.
........., ..., petition of, 451.
........., Arthur, Minister in Providence Island, 145, 146, 148, 149, 157, 181
........., Thomas, 360, 379, 439, 445.
........., Lieutenant William, Captain of Fort Henry and Councillor of Providence Island, 122, 126, 131, 133, 168, 183, 185, 187, 203, 223, 228, 230, 248, 256, 262, 270, 271, 304, 308, 320.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 225.
........., ..., letter to, 1636: 225.
........., ..., prisoner, 229.
........., ..., remission of a public apology from, 189.
Rovenson, John, grant to, 15.
Row, Ric., 37.
Rowe, Colonel Owen, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, and Deputy Governor of that Company, 404, 405.
........., ..., commission to, 449.
........., ..., letter from, 1656: 449.
........., Mr., 364.
Rowley, John, 367.
Rowliffe, William, 149.
........., ..., father of, 149.
Rowse, Serj.-Major Ant., 373.
Royden, Serj. John, 454.
Royal Exchange, the, *see* Exchange, the.
Royal Merchant, the, 158.
Royston, letter dated from, 64.
Rudd, Gabriel, 267, 305, 316.
Rudyerd, Sir Benjamin, 220, 225, 238, 283, 324.
........., ..., patent to, 123.
........., Capt. Henry, 466.
........., ..., wife of, 466.
Rudyerd, Capt. William, Muster-Master General of, Captain of Fort Henry in, and Councillor of Providence Island, afterwards Governor of the Island of Association, 122, 126, 127, 131, 133, 146, 162, 181–183, 186, 202, 233, 236, 237, 244, 247, 250, 278, 319.
........., ..., commissions to, 125, 244.
........., ..., elected Governor of Association, 236.
........., ..., instructions to, 244.
Rufford, letters dated from, 239, 309.
Rundall, John, 299.
Rupert, Prince, 329, 362, 380, 381, 383, 390, 418, 424, 426, 473.
Russell, James, Major and Colonel, Governor of Nevis, 474–476, 482.
........., Richard, 307.
........., Sir William, Treasurer of the Navy, 171.
........., ..., letter from, 1636 : 242.
........., William, 162, 279.
........., Mr., 3.
Ruth, the, 349, 359, 409, 413.
Rutland, 242.
Ryder, Mary, 476.
Ryebread, Thomas, petition of, 154.
Ryves, Mathew, 4.

S.

Sackville, Sir Edward, afterwards Earl of Dorset, Commissioner for Virginia, Governor of the Somers Islands Company, 33, 44, 130, 282, 301, 302, 307.
........., ..., letters from, 1631: 130, 136.
........., ..., letters to—
1623: 45.
1628: 90.
1639: 302.
........., ..., petition of, 284.
Saco, New England, 405.
Safety, Committee of, 478.
Sagadahock, Virginia, letter dated from, 7.
........., river, 32, 37.
Sage, Jan, and family, 499.
St. Andrew of Edinburgh, the, 462.
St. Anne, the,
St. Anthony, the, a Spanish wreck, 27, 28, 31, 33, 37.
St. Augustin, Florida, 16.
St. Bartholomew, island of, grant of, 85.
St. Brandon, or the **Isle de Verd**, 128.
........., grant of, 129.
St. Christopher, island of, *alias* Merwar's Hope, 80, 85, 94, 124, 132, 146, 163, 164, 189, 196, 204, 243, 245, 251, 283, 284, 291, 295, 324, 359, 374, 381, 383–385, 398, 426, 475, 477, 482, 487, 488, 490.

St. Christopher, island of, letters dated from, 240 (2).
………, discovery of, 75.
………, grants of, 83, 85, 91, 282.
………, articles for defence and maintenance of, 105.
………, French ships bound to, 102, 103.
………, the French in, 414, 415, 426, 427.
………, ……, Governor of, *see* Poincy, Chev. de.
………, Governors of, *see*—
  Warner, Thomas, 1625;
  Rigge, Colonel Rowland;
  Everard, Colonel Clement;
  Watts, Colonel William.
………, Council of, letter to, 1651: 363; *and see*—
  Avison, John;
  Blount, Herbert;
  Brett, William;
  Epps, Captain William;
  Featlye, John;
  Hagthorpe, Captain John;
  Jackson, William;
  Powell, Captain Thomas;
  Stokes, Stephen;
  Watkins, Major John;
  Williams, Thomas.
………, government of, 362, 363, 477.
………, hostilities against, 96, 102, 103, 111.
………, massacre at, 111.
………, Minister of, *see* Price, John.
………, mortality of the company taken by Warner to, 240.
………, ordnance and ammunition for fort in 85.
………, persons bound to, 93, 240, 375.
………, petition of merchants and planters in, 418, 434, 473, 486.
………, planters brought from, 102, 108, 111, 118, 119.
………, removal of persons to Jamaica from, 450.
………, ships bound to, 306.
………, taken and burnt by the Spaniards, 102, 105, 118.
………, supplies for, 85, 94, 240.
………, trade of, 422, 473.
………, voyages to, 83.
………, commander of the militia in, *see* Loveraine, Captain Theodore.
St. Clair, Chev. de, 112.
St. Claude, the, 94, 95.
St. Croix, 204.
St. Cruse, Island of, 377.
………, Governor of, *see* Caverly, Colonel William.
………, Deputy Governor of, *see* Brainsby, —.
St. Domingo, 4, 233, 432.
St. Eustache or **Eustatius,** island of, 111.
………, grant of, 85.
St. George's, Barbadoes, 342.
St. George, Virginia, letter dated from, 7.
St. Germain, treaty of, 472.
St. Helena, Florida, 16.
St. Innagoes fort, Maryland, document dated from, 327.
St. Jacques, *see* James River.
St. Jago de la Vega, 429.
………, Governor of, 383.
St. James', letters dated from, 135, 136.
St. Jean de Luz, the, 93, 107.
St. John, Oliver, 122, 141, 199, 479.
………, ……, letter from, 1628: 90.
………, ……, patent to, 123.
………, Sir William, 339.
………, Fort of, Acadia, 423, 441, 444, 447, 470, 472, 476, 478, 497.
………, Island of, 3.
………, of Dieppe, the, 397.
………, of London, the, 307.
St. John's, Maryland, document dated from, 328.
………, Newfoundland, 486.
St. John's, document dated from, 24.
St. Juan de Puerto Rico, 16.
St. Lawrence, Gulf of, 494.
………, title of England to, 494.
St. Leonard's, Maryland, 465.
………, documents dated from, 465 (2).
St. Louis Fort, Quebec, 103.
………, Lieut.-Governor of, *see* Champlain, Samuel.
St. Lucar, 299, 304, 308.
St. Lucia, island of, 301.
………, grant of, 85.
St. Maries, 2.
St. Martin, island of, 146, 149.
………, grant of, 85.
St. Martin's Lane, letter dated from, 46.
St. Mary's, Maryland, documents dated from, 329, 338, 353.
St. Michael, Barbadoes, 325, 337, 484, 486, 487.
St. Nicholas, Mr., 408.
St. Paul's Churchyard, 478.
St. Philip's, Barbadoes, 352.
St. Thomas, Governor of, *see* Tavora, Don Lorenzo Perez de.
St. Trinity, Dorchester, 214.
St. Vincent, island of, grant of, 85.
Saker, Wm., 87.
Salem, 194.
………, letter dated from, 218.
………, map of, desired, 153.
Salisbury, Earls of, *see* Cecil, Robert and William.
Salkeild, Capt. Thos., 454.
Salmon, Col. Edward, 445, 452.

Salt, 146, 149, 152, 154, 189, 203, 226, 254, 255.
Saltenstone, Capt., *see* Saltonstall.
Saltonstall, Sir Ric., 112.
........., ..., family of, 112.
........., Richard, son of the preceding, 153.
........., ..., instructions for, 495.
........., Capt., 488.
Salutation of New England, the, 320.
Salwey, Major, 475.
Sampson, Henry, 140.
........., Jas., 36.
........., Jos., 229.
........., the, 195.
Samuel of Newcastle, the, 84, 85.
Sancé Baron de, *see* Ridouet, Antoine de.
........., Martin de, 4.
........., Michael de, 4.
Sanders, Capt. Rich., 408.
Sandes, Rich., letter from, 111.
Sands, Mr., Commissioner for Virginia, 130.
Sandey Island, grant of, 284.
Sandy, Walter, petition of, 286.
Sandys, Sir Edwin, Governor of the Virginia Company, 1619: 22, 44, 46, 61.
........., ..., his contract for tobacco, 59.
........., ..., letters from, 1620: 23, 24.
........., Geo., Treasurer, and Councillor of Virginia, 46, 77, 88.
........., ..., letters from, 1623: 42, 48.
........., ..., letters signed by, as Councillor of Virginia—
1623: 39, 42.
1624: 58.
1625: 74.
........., ..., petition of, 138.
Santa Clara, the, 329, 334, 375.
Sapphire, the, 413.
Sarah, the, 67.
.... Bonadventure, the, 390.
Sarsaparilla, 225, 285, 292, 299, 316.
Sassafras, 29, 41.
Saunders, Lieut. Edm., 72.
........., Mr., 269.
Savages, *see* Indians.
Savoy, the, letter dated from, 83.
Say and Sele, Lord, *see* Fienes, Wm.
Sayer, Job, 298, 302.
Sayers, Sam., 411.
........., ..., petition of, 413.
Sayle, Capt. Wm., Governor of the Somers Islands, 323, 327, 468, 469.
Scales, Anthony, 454.
Scandover, Thomas, 472.
Scarborough Port (Virginia), 3.
Schaep, Commissioner, 348.
Scilly Islands, 214, 241, 347, 357, 358, 360, 383.
Scipio of London, the, 307.
Scituate, 194.
........., letter dated from, 194.
........., pastor at, *see* Lathrop, Mr.
Scobel, Henry, Clerk of Parliament and of the Council (of State), 391, 426.
Scotland, 25, 277, 343, 360, 368, 369, 446, 493.
........., the Council of, letter from, 1630: 119.
........., pirates of, 419.
........., prisoners from, sent to Jamaica, 363, 428, 441.
........., Secretary of State for, *see* Alexander, Sir William.
Scott, Captain Thomas, 269.
........., ——, physician, 177.
........., William, 279.
........., Mr., 342, 372, 394, 475.
Scudamore, John Lord, English Ambassador in France, 219.
........., ..., letter from, 1636: 219.
Scutt, Mr., 353.
Sea Adventure, wreck of the, 66.
Seaflower, the, 36, 43, 48, 125–127, 133, 134, 136–140, 144, 145, 147–149, 151, 153, 157, 158.
........., attacked by a Spanish man-of-war, 147.
Sea Fortune of Schiedam, the, 423.
Sea horse teeth, 232.
Searle, Colonel Daniel, Commissioner for reducing Barbadoes, Councillor, afterwards Governor, and again Councillor of Barbadoes, 9, 349, 372, 375, 377, 378, 381, 384, 389–396, 398–401, 404, 405, 407, 410, 420, 421, 436, 443, 456, 461, 479–481, 484, 494.
........., ..., commission to, 349, 404.
........., ..., declaration of, 406.
........., ..., letters from,—
1651: 363.
1652: 380, 383, 384, 390.
1653: 406, 407, 408, 410, 411 (2).
1659: 476.
........., ..., memorial to, 1653: 408.
........., ..., resigns government of Barbadoes, 484.
........., ..., Mary, wife of, 381, 393–395, 400, 401, 479.
Seaton, Dorchester, Rectory of, 215.
Seberry, John, 277–279.
........., ..., family of, 278.
Sedgwick, Major General Robert, Commissioner for Jamaica, 9, 424, 426, 429, 438, 440, 442, 444, 448, 452, 453, 472, 488, 497.
........., ..., Johanna, relict of, 448.
........., ..., petition of, 452.
Seignior, John, 472.
Selleck, David (of Boston) 407–409, 432.
Sembrera, Island of, grant of, 85.
Senegal River, 114.
Senne, James de, 398, 436, 459, 460.
........., ..., petition of, 459.
Sequestrations, Commissioners for, 340.
Seramica River, 414.
Seven Sisters, the, 397, 411.

Severn, Captain John, 176, 324, 438.
........., ..., bond of, 324.
Seville, 14.
Seymour, Sir Edward, 82, 235.
........., William, 1st Marquis of Hertford, 489.
........., William, 33.
Sharpe, Sam., petition of, 87.
Sharpeho, co. Bedford, 137.
Sharples, Edward, 74.
Shattock, Samuel, 477.
Shaw, Mr., 118.
Sheffield, Edmund, Lord, afterwards 1st Earl of Mulgrave, 16.
........., ..., 2nd Earl of Mulgrave, 421, 425, 432, 436, 437, 439, 452, 460, 463.
Shelley, Edward, 306, 307.
........., Col. Henry, Councillor of Barbadoes, 346, 365, 384, 391, 494.
Shelter Island, New England, 497.
Sherhard, Hope, Minister in Providence Island, 146, 149, 181, 186, 199, 210, 224, 227, 228, 230, 235, 247, 250, 279, 296, 319.
........., ..., letters to,—
1634: 188.
1636: 230.
1637: 247.
1638: 269, 279.
1639: 296.
........., ..., sent prisoner to England, 317.
........., ..., salary of, 199, 269, 279.
........., ..., wife of, 196, 199, 247.
Sherland, Christ., 123, 178.
........., ..., patent to, 123.
........., ..., wife of, 158, 159.
........., Geo., 472.
Sherlow, or Shirley Hundred, *see* West and Shirley Hundred.
Sherly, ——, Treasurer for New Plymouth, 40.
Shewell, Thos., Collector of Customs at Bristol, 423.
Sholes, Isle of, 392.
Shotley, co. Suffolk, 137.
Sidney, *see* Sydney, Col.
Sierra Leone, 355.
Sikes, Walter, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354, 382, 396, 398, 400–402, 416, 433, 437.
........., ..., commission to, 416.
........., ..., instructions to, 381.
........., ..., petition of, 415.
Silk and Silkworms, *see* Virginia.
Silk grass, 148, 185; to be called Camock's flax, which *see*.
Silver, *see* gold, silver, &c.
Silver Falcon, the, 19, 21.
Silvester, Constant, *see* Sylvester.
........., Giles, 393.
........., ..., petition of, 497.
........., ..., widow and heirs of, 393.
Silvester or Sylvester, Nathaniel, 360, 379, 384.
Skinner John, 404.
........., Nicholas, 382.
Skippon, Maj.-Gen., 355, 437.
Slaney, Hump., 20, 74, 135, 259, 339.
........., ..., petition of, 114.
........., John, Governor of Newfoundland, 20, 86, 92, 93.
........., Mr., 184.
Slanye, Mr., 1.
Smaldridge, Elizabeth, 457.
Smaley, widow, 70.
Smart, John, petition of, 129.
Smith, Anthony, a seminary priest, 94.
........., Capt. English, 456, 457, 460, 477.
........., James, 278.
........., Capt. John, President of Virginia, 7, 8, 66.
........., Jo., letter from, 1618: 21.
........., John, petition of, 172.
........., Nicholas, 394.
........., Robert, letter to, 1635: 210.
........., Solomon, Marshal of the Admiralty, 112, 336.
........., ..., warrants to, 273, 274.
........., Thomas, 454.
........., ..., Anne, widow of, 454.
.... Timothy, 445.
........., Capt. William, 80, 120, 242, 258.
........., ..., instructions to, 237.
........., ..., letters from, 1636: 241 (3), 242.
........., ..., petition of, 121.
........., ..., (of Virginia), 42.
........., ..., (carpenter), 278.
Smith's Fort, Somers Islands, 464.
Smyth, Capt. Roger, Councillor of Virginia, 41, 46, 57, 77, 78.
........., ..., letters signed by—
1623: 39, 41.
1627: 84, 87.
1629: 104.
........., Solomon, *see* Smith, Solomon.
Smythe, Sir Thomas, Treasurer of the Virginia Company, and Governor, 1619: President of the Somers Islands, 8, 22, 24, 29–32, 39, 44, 58, 65, 66, 69, 70, 76.
........., ..., grant to, 17.
........., ..., letters from (Treasurer and Council for Virginia)—
1622: 30.
1623: 54.
1624: 60, 65, 69, 70.
........., ..., letter to, 1623: 50.
........., ..., complaints against, and his answers, 60.
........., ..., his twelve years government of Virginia, 39–40, 65–68.
........., ..., house of, 64.
........., Capt. William, *see* Smith.
Smythe's hundred, 22.

Snelling, William, 455.

Soames, Fras., 451.

Solicitors General, *see*—
  Finch, Sir Heneage;
  Littleton, Sir Edward.

Somers, Sir George, 8, 10, 12, 66.

………, ……, grant to, 5.

………, ……, letter from, 1610: 9.

………, ……, shipwrecked, 9.

………, ……, death of, 10, 12.

………, Capt., 50.

Somers Islands, 9, 10, 16, 18, 28, 31, 32, 43, 66, 75, 125, 138, 146, 148, 183, 201, 225, 255, 257, 266, 322, 355, 402, 417, 449–451, 469, 476.

………, documents dated from, 323, 326, 327, 328 (2), 370, 464.

………, acts of, 1620: 38.

………, ammunition for, 70.

………, commodities of, 15, 40.

………, ……, taxes upon, 92, 93.

………, distress in, 92, 370.

………, inquiry into state of, 52.

………, fortifications of, 92, 449, *see also*—
  Commonwealth Castle;
  King's Fort;
  Pagett or Padgitts Fort;
  Smith's Fort;
  Southampton Fort.

………, ……, commander of, *see* Wilkinson, Capt.

………, ecclesiastical government in, 303, 323, 326, 328.

………, government of, 37, 73, 326, 332, 404, 405, 448–450.

………, ……, charges of, 449.

………, Governors of, *see*—
  Butler, Capt. Nath.;
  Bernard, Capt. John;
  Bell, Capt. Philip;
  Sayle, Capt. Wm.;
  Turnor, Capt.;
  Forster, Capt. Josias;
  Trimingham, John.

………, Councillors of, *see*—
  Devitt, John;
  Milner, John;
  Morgan, Chas.;
  Penistone, Thos.;
  Stowe, Nath.;
  Trimingham, John;
  Tucker, Henry;
  Turnor, John;
  Turnor, Thos.;
  Wood, Roger.

………, Secretary and Clerk of the Assembly of, *see*—
  Vaughan, John;
  Tucker, Henry.

Somers Islands, Sheriffs of, *see*—
  Harrison, John;
  Somersall, Mr.;
  Tucker, Henry.

………, Governor and Council of, 327, 332, 378.

………, ……, letter to, 1639: 303.

………, ……, Commissioners [for examining grievances in], 46.

………, ……, letter to, 1623: 50.

………, Commissioners [to consider the condition of, 1653, May], *see*—
  Bennett, Col.;
  Holland, Cornelius;
  Jones, Col. Philip;
  Kelsey, Lt. Col.;
  Rich, Nathaniel;
  Stapley, Col.

………, Commissioners [for governing the affairs of, 1653, June] *see*—
  Alleyn, Fras.;
  Batson, Mathew;
  Carter, Edward;
  Gourdon, Dr. Aaron;
  Hawes, Nath.;
  Holland, Cornelius;
  Jessop, Wm.;
  Oxenbridge, John;
  Pead, Edward;
  Prynn, Geo.;
  Roberts, Elias;
  Rowe, Col. Owen;
  Thompson, Maurice;
  Todd, Joseph;
  Turberville, Geo.;
  Ward, Leonard;
  Wroth, Sir Thos.

………, Committee to examine the business of, *see*—
  Constable, Sir Wm.;
  Denbigh, Earl of;
  Holland, Mr.;
  Pembroke, Philip, Earl of;
  Purefoy, Col.;
  Walton, Col.

………, horses transported to, 417.

………, houses and churches in, 92.

………, number of inhabitants in, 92, 449.

………, inhabitants driven to Eleuthera from, 453.

………, complaints of bad quality of land in, 200.

………, Ministers of, 449. *See also*—
  Ward, Mr.;
  White, Nathaniel.

………, negroes to be sent to, 247.

………, planters of the, 18, 92.

………, ……, grievances of, 44, 55, 92, 463, 464.

Somers Islands, planters of the, petitions of—
1623: 44.
1628: 91 (2).
1658: 468.
........., planters leave the, 301.
........., planters taken to, 408.
........., ..., able to bear arms in, 449, 464.
........., maidens pressed for, 19.
........., Scotch prisoners transported to, 363.
........., fears for success of plantation of, 18.
........., propositions and report concerning, 361, 449.
........., declared by Parliament to be in rebellion, 353.
........., petition concerning "the recovery of," 347.
........., reduction of, 343, 351.
........., ships arrived from, 353.
........., ships bound to, 303, 322, 323, 408.
........., ..., stay of, 343, 389, 407, 448,450.
........., shoes exported to, 408.
........., Spain threatens to remove plantations in, 15.
........., supplies for, 77, 253, 322.
........., trade of, 343, 344, 347, 370, 420.
.... Company, 12, 14, 37, 44, 45, 63, 72, 253, 261, 267, 330, 332, 339, 340, 353, 355, 378, 402, 405, 407, 448–450, 463, 468, 469, 476.
........., ..., charter of, 17, 92.
........., ..., charter, books, and papers belonging to, 46, 357.
........., ..., election of officers of, 339, 340, 355, 362, 402, 449, 450, 456.
.... Company, Governors of, *see*—
Holland, Cornelius;
Cavendish, William Lord;
Disbrowe, General;
Dorset, Edward, Earl of.
........., ..., Deputy Governors of, *see*—
Withers, Mr.;
Rowe, Colonel Owen;
Sayle, Captain William.
........., ..., Secretary of, *see* Marten, Thomas.
........., ..., commission appoints a, 449.
........., ..., declarations of, 38, 326.
........., ..., President of, *see* Smythe, Sir Thomas.
........., ..., letters and petitions from—
1623: 55.
1626: 77.
1639: 301, 302, 303.
1649: 330.
1656: 450.
1658: 463.
........., ..., letters to—
1622: 27.
1631: 125.

Somers Islands Company, letters to—*cont.*
1641: 323.
1645: 326.
1651: 362, 370.
........., ..., minutes and orders of—
1639: 304.
1640: 314.
1652: 378 (2).
........., ..., court of, 51.
........., ..., debts of, 55.
........., ..., shares in, 184.
........., ..., ..., division of, 327.
Somersall, Mr., Sheriff of the Somers Islands, 468, 469.
Somersetshire, one of the Justices of, *see* Hext, Sir Edward.
Somerset, 405.
........., letter to Lord Lieut. of, 1623 : 54.
"Songs called catches," 181.
Southampton, 85, 87, 209, 275, 310, 490.
........., letters dated from, 75 (2), 76, 209, 272, 273, 310.
........., Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 1625: 76.
........., ..., letter to, 1651: 359.
........., Earl of, *see* Wriothesley, Henry.
........., Fort, Somers Islands, 464.
.... hundred, Virginia, 25.
........., ..., petition of adventurers of, 213.
.... tribe, Somers Islands, 464.
Southcote, Thomas, 96.
Southern Fort, Providence Island, 122.
South Sea, the, 43, 80, 105, 210, 214.
Southwick, Josiah, 477.
Soward, William, 472.
........., ..., William, son of, 472.
Spain, 3, 7, 14, 82, 99, 103, 119, 217, 254, 262, 304, 307, 320, 485, 490.
........., Kings of, *see* Philip II. III. and IV.
........., Ambassadors from, 375, 407; *see also* Cunega, Don Pedro de; Gondomar, Conde de.
........., English Ambassador in, *see* Hopton, Sir Art.
........., islands possessed by, 16.
........., merchants trading to, 287.
........., Secretary of State in, 14, 16.
Spaniards, the, 4, 7, 11, 14–16, 78, 103, 119, 164, 228, 230, 255, 384, 431, 442, 443, 490.
.... in the West Indies, 12, 71, 73, 102, 105, 187, 200, 238, 249, 254, 255, 264, 276, 277, 295, 316, 480, 482, 487, 492.
.... killed after quarter given, 318–320.
Spanish agents, 78.
.... men of war and vessels, 44, 77, 96, 102, 103, 118, 119, 147, 150, 231, 244, 248, 428, 433.
.... pilots, 225, 238, 280.
.... prisoners, 272.

Spanish prizes, 225, 271, 272, 279, 280, 290, 298, 300, 309, 452.
.... wreck, 261 ; *see also* the St. Anthony.
Sparke, Michael, 123.
Sparkes, Mr., 328.
Sparrow, of New England, the, 307, 320.
.... pink, the, 463, 471.
Spearman, Nich., 36.
Speedwell, of London, the, 336.
Speight's Bay, Barbadoes, letters dated from, 367, 368 (2).
Spelman or Spilman, Capt. Henry, 22, 56.
........., ..., taken prisoner by Indians, 43.
Spence, Robert, 455.
........., ..., Frances, widow of, 455.
Spencer, Michael, 367, 368.
........., Mr., 1.
........., ——, 210.
Spiller, Sir Henry, Commissioner for Virginia, 54.
........., ..., commission to, 44.
Spilman, Sir Henry, Treasurer of the Guiana Company and of the Council for New England, 31, 32, 36, 37, 40, 41, 85, 90, 153, 156, 205.
Spratley, William, 222.
Spry, Capt. Edward, 454.
........., ..., Mary, widow of, 454.
Spurstowe, William, 324.
Spy, the, 270, 275, 280, 281, 314.
Squibb, Capt. Thomas, 33, 34, 38.
Stacy, Mr., 178.
Stafford, Benedick, 387.
Stagg, or Stegg, Thomas, Councillor of, and Commissioner for reducing Virginia, 289, 292, 308, 333, 340, 359, 393.
  letters to—
    1636 : 289 (2).
    1637 : 289.
........., ..., wife of, 393.
Stallenge, William, letter from, 1609 : 8.
Stanford, A., 424.
Stanley, Dr. Edward, letter from, 1638 : 266.
Stanniford, James, 455.
........., ..., Joane, widow of, 455.
Stapers, Mr., 1.
Staples, Robert, 91.
Stapley, Col., Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 402.
Star, the, 356.
........., of London, the, 273, 274.
Star Chamber, the, 65, 117, 169, 172, 234, 256, 258, 273, 314, 494.
Starky, Peter, 118.
Starre, Comfort, 340.
State Paper Office, the, 244.
State Papers, keeper of, *see* Boswell, William.
States of the United Provinces, the, *see* Holland.
Statia, *see* St. Eustache.
Staunton, Serjeant Edward, 224, 229.
Steevens, Capt. Richard, 454.
Stegg, Thos., *see* Stagg.
Stephens, Major, 490.
........., Capt. Richard, Councillor of Virginia 61, 117, 216.
........., William, 158.
Stevens, Philemon, 478.
Stevenson, William, 226, 235.
Stewart, Sir James, Lord Ochiltrie, 106.
........., ..., memorial of, 105.
........., ..., plants at Cape Breton, with his wife and family, 104.
........., ..., taken prisoner, 104, 105.
........., Lieut. Thomas, 106.
Stirling, Earl of, *see*—
    Alexander, Henry ;
    Alexander, Sir William.
........., Isle of, 204.
Stockdale, Henry, 333.
........., William, 215, 278.
Stockholm, 420.
Stoddard, Anthony, letter to, 1646 : 327.
Stokes, Luke, Capt. and Col., Governor of Nevis, 385, 392, 402, 420, 457, 473, 474.
........., ..., his death, 457.
........., Stephen, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.
Stone, John, 437, 438.
........., Capt. William, Governor of Maryland, 338.
........., ——, 151.
Stoner, John, Councillor of Virginia, 190.
........., ..., death of, 195.
Stones, Thomas, Commissioner for Virginia, letter from, 1633 : 171.
Storer, Bartholomew, 242.
Story, Capt. Robert, 390.
........., Capt., 469.
Stoughton, Capt. Israel, letter from, 1634 : 179.
........., ..., "the troubler of Israel," 180.
........., Dr., 215.
........., ..., letters to,—
    1632 : 156.
    1634 : 179, 194.
Stourton, Erasmus, Preacher in Newfoundland, 94.
Stowe, Nathaniel, Councillor of the Somers Islands, 370.
Strafford, Earl of, *see* Wentworth, Thos.
Strange, Capt. Anthony, 460, 461, 467, 472.
Stratton, John, grant to, 137.
........., William, 423.
Strawberry Bank, New England, 402.
Street, Robert, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 382, 433, 437.
........., ..., instructions to, 381.
Streete, Thomas, 228.

Streights, the, 261.

........., merchants trading to, 287.

Strickland, Mr., 394, 396, 401, 412, 416, 431, 436, 437, 439, 448, 450, 460, 466.

Stuart, Lodovick, Duke of Lenox and Richmond, Lord Steward of the Household, 1618–1623 : 23, 26, 32, 37, 78, 205.

........., ..., grant to, 24.

........., James, Duke of Lenox and Richmond, 191, 195.

........., James, 70.

Styles, Bartholomew, Minister from the Island of Association, 206, 209.

Success, the, 48, 349, 350, 458.

Suffolk, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thomas.

........., Commissioner of, *see* Dade, Henry.

........., Muster Master of, *see* Woodhouse, Henry.

Sugar and sugar canes, 148, 427, 434, 439.

Sumner, Capt. William, 392, 393, 402.

........., ..., petition of, 414.

Surinam, 369, 371, 373, 380, 461, 467, 483, 484.

........., patent for, 414.

Susa, treaty of, 107.

Susan, the, 67, 421.

Susquehannahs, the, 7.

Sutcliffe, Dr., 36.

Sutton, Sir Richard, Commissioner for Virginia, 54.

........., ..., commission to, 44.

........., Thomas, 454.

........., ... Amy, widow of, 454.

Swaine, Arthur, 77.

Swallow, the, 270, 276, 280, 281, 311–314, 316, 320, 336.

.... of London, the, 349.

Swanley, Thomas, 407, 410.

Swathling, 273.

Sweden, 409, 442.

........., English Ambassador in, *see* Whitelock, Lord.

........., King of, *see* Charles X.

........., Queen of, *see* Christina.

Swedes, the, 409.

Sweet, Robert, petition of, 35.

Swyer, Robert, 236.

Swynfen, J., 479.

Sybsye or Sypsey, John, 244, 289.

Sydenham, Col. Richard, 428, 430, 437, 439, 440, 445, 450, 460, 461, 466, 468, 475.

Sydney, Sir Philip, letter to 1585: 3.

........., Colonel, 394.

Syer, Job, 472.

........., ..., Sarah, mother of, 472.

........., ..., William, son of, 472.

Sylvester, Constant, Councillor of Barbadoes, 360, 379, 476, 481, 487.

Symball, Mr., 387.

Symonds, Daniel, 178.

........., John, 184.

Symonds, Richard, 454.

........., ..., Alice, widow of, 454.

........., Samuel, Sheriff of Providence Island, 183, 185, 186, 203, 229.

........., ..., commission and instructions to, 189.

........., Samuel, 392, 466.

........., —, Minister in Providence Island, 249, 297.

........., ..., brother of, 249.

Syon, *see* Long Island.

Sypsey, *see* Sybsye.

T.

Tabago, *see* Tobago.

Tadousac, 61, 98, 103, 143, 166.

........., articles dated from, 99.

........., treaty of, 139.

........., *see also* Canada.

Talbot, Colonel, 445, 447.

........., Capt., 185.

........., Peter, 268.

........., the, 260.

Tanner, Capt., John, 126, 127, 130, 133, 144, 147, 153, 157, 158, 223, 236, 238.

........., ..., wife of, 130.

........., William (? John), *which see.*

Tapoywasooze and the Towyse-yarrowes countries, description of, and proposal to settle a plantation upon, 316.

Tavora, Don Lorenzo Perez de, Governor of St. Thomas, 462.

Taverner, Henry, 207.

Taylor, Abrah., 112.

Taylour, James, 25.

Teatly, John, 258.

Teddington, co. Middlesex, 385.

Tehidie, Cornwall, letter dated from, 111.

Temms, Alderman Nathaniel, 463.

Temperance, the, 87.

Temple, J., 479.

........., Col. Purbeck, 474.

........., Sir Richard, 447.

........., Col. Thomas, Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia, 441, 445, 447, 453, 463, 464–466, 470, 472–474, 478, 484, 485, 488, 496, 497.

........., ..., grants to, 9, 444, 447.

........., ..., goes to Nova Scotia, 456.

........., ..., instructions from, 471.

........., ..., letters from—
1658 : 469, 471 (2).
1659 : 474 (2), 475, 476, 479.
1660 : 489, 496.

........., ..., letter to, 1650 : 334.

........., ..., title of, to Nova Scotia, 472, 488.

Temple, Col., Serjeant of the Admiralty, Commander of Tilbury Fort, letter to, 1650 : 334.

Terceras or Terceiras, the, 19, 51.

Terence, John, petition of, 418.

Terill, Nicholas, 472.

Terra Australis Incognita, 76.

Terra Firma, 225.

Terra Nova, *see* Newfoundland.

Terry, George, 255.

Thames, the, 165, 218, 250, 266, 306, 334.

Theobalds, letter dated from, 45.

Thevett, And., 2.

Thomas, the, 136, 207, 407.

........., of London, the, 407.

.... and John, the, 334, 336, 409.

.... and Richard, the, 382.

Thompson, Colonel, 349, 379, 394, 395, 475.

........., David, 31, 32, 34.

........., Captain Edward, Rear Admiral of the Fleet for reducing Barbadoes, 475.

........., Captain Edward, 309, 317, 410.

........., ..., petitions of, 195, 413.

........., Henry, 421.

........., John, 445.

........., Matthew, 234.

........., Maurice, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 151, 155, 156, 273, 275, 294, 296, 309, 316–319, 329, 331–334, 343, 344, 409.

........., ..., articles with, 309.

........., ..., petitions of, 195, 305.

.... Robert, Commissioner of the Navy, 447.

........., ——, 176.

Thornhill, Timothy, Councillor of Barbadoes, 484.

Thoroughgood, Captain Thomas, Commissioner for Newfoundland, commission to, 416.

........., ..., letter to, 1651 : 354.

Thorowgood, Adam, Councillor of Virginia, 246.

Thorpe, Captain, 31.

...... William, formerly Lieutenant of the King's Fort, Somers Islands, 200, 201, 203.

Three Brothers, the, 404.

Thurles, Lord, *see* Butler, James.

Thurloe, John, 376, 389, 395, 400, 446, 453, 462.

Thurston, Richard, 356, 357.

Tichborne, Alderman, 409.

Tidd, William, 149.

Tierens, Anthony, 349, 352, 356.

Tiger, the, 3.

Tilbury, 185.

.... Fort, Commander of, *see* Temple, Colonel.

Tilghman, Samuel, 411, 482.

Tillières, Count de, French Ambassador, 61.

........., ..., memorial of, 1624: 60.

........., ..., ..., answer to, 1624: 61.

Tinge, Mr., 265–267, 269, 271.

Tisdale, Mr., 237.

Tisen, Captain Garret, 459.

........., ..., petition of, 458.

Tobacco, monopoly and contracts for, 59, 60, 62, 63, 71, 73, 83, 84, 87.

........., duties upon, 68, 69.

........., instructions to restrain excessive planting of, 305.

........., proclamations concerning, 72, 83, 86, 125.

........., Commissioners for, *see*—
  Dawes, Abraham.
  Goring, Lord.
  Jacob, Jo.
  Peisley, Edmond.

........., (English), 86, 113, 403, 405, 415, 417, 422–424, 466, 467.

........., ..., reasons against planting, 423 (3).

........., foreign, 63, 64, 69, 71, 79, 83, 84, 86, 89, 125, 276, 458.

........., (Amazon), 18.

........., (Caribbee Islands, St. Christopher's), 83, 94, 124, 125, 128 (2), 142, 240, 251, 266, 300, 305, 414, 415, 419, 427, 439.

........., (Jamaica), 458, 459, 461.

........., (Providence Island), 123, 125–127, 130, 132, 138, 146, 148, 150, 153, 157, 158, 162, 165, 170, 172, 173, 175, 178, 181, 183, 185, 188, 194, 199, 202, 209, 210, 212, 215, 225, 228, 229, 254, 255, 271, 277, 284, 295–297, 313, 314, 316, 319, 320, 323.

........., ..., contract for, 183.

........., ..., customs upon, 223, 234.

........., ..., price of, 166, 168, 186.

........., (Somers Islands), 18, 44, 59, 63, 91, 92, 125, 138, 139, 316, 327, 370, 378, 463.

........., ..., importation of, 45, 56, 69, 72, 76, 81, 83, 86.

........., ..., impositions upon, 44, 45, 55, 91–93, 101, 125, 128 (2), 142, 438, 449.

........., ..., price of, 83, 316.

........., (Virginia), 5, 19, 26, 29, 35, 39, 42, 43, 48, 59, 63, 77, 86, 91, 100, 113, 116, 117, 124, 125, 138, 139, 160, 176, 184, 207, 232, 239, 250, 251, 262, 263, 266, 268, 273, 274, 285, 289, 292, 310, 315, 395, 403.

........., ..., contracts for, 69, 74–76, 89, 90, 151, 190, 250, 251, 266, 268.

........., ..., remonstrance of planters against, 272–274.

........., ..., failure of crop of, 42.

........., ..., importation of, 37, 45, 56–58, 66, 69, 72, 76, 79, 81, 83, 84, 86, 88, 89, 92, 100, 256.

........., ..., impositions upon, 58, 73, 79, 101, 125, 128 (2), 142, 160, 232.

Tobacco, (Virginia), price of, 22, 66, 80, 81, 83, 89, 117, 124, 190, 263.
Tobago, Island of, grants of, 87, 88.
Tobias, the, 409.
Todd, Joseph, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 402, 404.
Todosantes, Island of, grant of, 85.
Toledo, Don Frederico de, 108, 118, 119.
........., ..., letter from, 1630: 118.
Toller, Charles, 229.
Tomanick, 326.
Topsham, co. Devon, 419, 421.
Tortuga, Island of, 132. To be called Association, *which* see.
Tosse, Peter de, 107.
Tothill Street, London, 56.
Totterell, Captain John, 407.
Totteridge, letter dated from, 51.
Totty, Captain, 356, 358, 359.
........., Lieutenant Thomas, 455.
Tower of London, the, 32, 78, 276, 425, 427, 429, 432, 460.
........., Lieutenant of, *see* Barkstead, Sir John.
Towerson, Mr., 1.
........., Captain, 339.
........., William, Deputy Vice-Admiral of Portsmouth, letter from, 1629: 103.
Townehill, 273.
Townsend, Richard Councillor of Virginia, 244, 340.
Trade, Committee for, *see* Plantations and Trade.
.... Council of, *see* Plantations, Committee for Trade and.
Tradescant, John, 5.
........., ..., letter from, 1625: 75.
Trafford, Col. Fras., pass to America for, 323.
........., Lieut. Thomas, 454.
Treasurer, the, 15, 67, 68.
Treasuries," "Committee for, 415.
........., report of, 415.
Treasury, the, 450.
........., letters to, 1641: 322 (4), 323.
........., Commissioners of the, 424–426, 435, 452, 460.
.... Chamber, the, documents dated from, 449, 458, 461.
Trebizond Cape, New England, 28.
Tredescant, *see* Tradescant, John.
Trelawny, Edward, 173, 261.
........., Robert, grant to, 137.
........., ..., letter from, 1635: 212.
Trevyse, Nicholas, 274.
Treworgie, John, Commissioner for Newfoundland, 354, 403, 416.
........., ..., commission to, 416.
........., ..., instructions for, 403.
...., petitions of, 415, 416.
Triesco frigate, the, 357, 358.
Trimingham, John, Councillor and Governor of the Somers Islands, 370, 468.
Trinidad, Island of, 318, 323, 324.
........., grants of, 87, 88.
........., letter dated from, 11.
Trinity House, the, 120, 166.
........., document, dated from, 246.
........., Master of, 166.
........., ..., report of, 1637: 246.
.... Port (Virginia) 3.
Trippett, Phil., 166, 167, 202, 203, 271, 278, 279, 284.
........., ..., wife of, 284.
Trippett's Fort, to be called Brooke Fort, *which see.*
Triumph, the, letter dated from aboard, 257.
Trott, Nicholas, 395.
........., Thomas, petition of, 427.
Trou, Jan de, and family, 499.
Truebody, Emanuel, 320.
Truelove, the, 51.
Truelove's Company, Virginia, muster of, 72.
Trusler, John, petition of, 154.
Trussell, Jo., 274.
Truxillo, 312.
Tryal, of London, the, 94, 120, 121.
Trymingham, *see* Trimingham.
Tub, Capt. Robert Hay, 454.
Tuchin, Edmund, 71.
........., Simon, 71, 72.
Tuck, ——, 43.
Tucker, Daniel, 12.
........., Capt. William, Commissioner for and Councillor of Virginia, 77, 88, 116, 151, 171.
........., ..., letter from, 1633: 171.
........., ..., letters signed by, as Councillor—
  1623: 41.
  1627: 84, 87.
  1631: 138.
Tufton, Sir William, Governor of Barbadoes, 1629: 9, 101, 104, 119.
........., ..., commission to, 119.
........., ..., shot, 119.
Tuke, William, 472.
Tully, John, 411.
Turberville, George, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404.
........., George, 455.
........., ..., Katherine, widow of, 455.
Turkey Company, the, letter to, 1625: 74.
Turkish pirates, 75, 214, 308, 309, 310 (3).
Turks, the, 74, 320.
Turner, Henry, Councillor, Sheriff, and Secretary of the Somers Islands, 370, 460, 469.
Turner, Mr., 372.
Turnor, Capt. Thos., Governor of the Somers Islands, 332, 370.
........., John, Councillor of the Somers Islands, 370.
Turtle, 203.
Turton, Edward, 296.

Twilley, Gualter of, Governor of New Netherlands, letter from, 1633: 171.
Twitty, William, 472.
........., ——, William, son of, 472.
Two Brothers of London, the, 389.
Tyndall, Thomas, 316.
Tynemouth, 421.
.... Castle, Governor of, 421.
Tyson, Col. Edward, 445.
Tytoe, George, 263.

U.

Underhill, Captain, 267.
Underwood, William, Sheriff and Alderman of London, 397, 405, 422.
........., ..., petition of, 417.
United Provinces, the, *see* Holland.
Unity, the, 253.
Upshaw, Thomas, 454.
Upton, William, 159, 163, 172, 175, 253.
Usher, George, 391.
Utie, Captain John, Councillor of Virginia, 117, 176, 213, 214, 217, 252.
........., ..., letters signed by—
1623 : 39.
1631 : 138.
1634 : 175.
........., ..., petition of, 253.

V.

Valentia, Lord Viscount, *see* Annesley, Arthur.
Vanbotten, Mr., 249, 272.
Vandyke, Captain, 263.
Vane, Sir Henry, 214.
........., ..., letters to—
1635 : 211.
1636 : 239.
........., ..., eldest son of the preceding, 214, 284, 324, 347, 372, 376, 394, 475.
........., ..., goes to New England, 211, 214.
........., ..., letters from—
1635 : 211.
1636 : 239.
Van Haard, Andries, 304.
Van Pece, Abraham, Dutch Governor in the West Indies, 105.
Van Loon, Melchior, 446.
Varvell, Thomas, 406.
Vassall, Samuel, 113, 115, 120, 190, 191, 194, 197–199, 207, 324, 331, 338, 339.
........., ..., letter of, 1636 : 199.
........., ..., petitions of, 197, 305.
........., ..., wife of, 199.
........., Mr., goes with his wife to Massachusetts, 112.
Vaughan, John, Secretary and Clerk of the Assembly of the Somers Islands, 332, 370.
........., ..., letters from—
1646 : 327.
1647 : 328.
Vavasour, Mr., 433.
Venables, General Robert, General of the English forces sent to America, 419, 428, 429, 431, 436, 439, 456.
........., ..., warrant for the apprehension of, 429.
........., ..., release of, 429.
Verd, Isle de, *see* St. Brandon.
Vererzamis, 2.
Verney, Sir Edmond, Keeper of the Marshalsea, 282.
Victory, the, 77, 95.
Villegagnon, Monsieur, 119.
Villiaco, 7.
Villiers, Charles, Earl of Anglesea, 94.
........., Sir George, afterwards Marquis and Duke of Buckingham, Governor of the Guiana Company, 83.
........., ..., collects rarities from the plantations, 75.
........., ..., grants to, 24, 84.
........., ..., letters from, 1628 : 90.
........., ..., letters and petitions to—
1620 : 24.
1624 : 69.
1626 : 77, 78, 82.
1627 : 85.
1628 : 93.
Viner, Mr., 332, 468.
Vines, Richard, 215.
Virgin frigate, the, 350.
.... of Hampton, the, 310.
.... of Southampton, the, 79.
Virginia, incidental allusions to, 189, 197, 225, 234, 246, 262, 265, 280, 296, 361, 383, 402, 418, 427, 431, 433.
........., letters dated from, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 11, 25, 41, 42, 48, 72, 90, 104, 113, 116–118, 129, 151, 160, 184, 193, 195, 201, 260, 266.
........., discovered and taken possession of, 4.
........., charter and grants of, 5 (2), 8, 13.
........., adventurers to, 18, 293.
........., ..., refuse to pay their adventure for, 14.
........., agent for planters in, *see* Button, Capt. Wm.
........., Bargrave's treatises upon, 30.
........., books, maps, and writings relating to, 7, 21, 46, 51, 54, 57, 62, 64, 73, 74, 76, 133.

Virginia, boundaries of (differences with Lord Baltimore concerning), 169, 170, 172, 176, 253, 412, 413, 435, 436, 447.

........., boots and shoes exported to, 341, 359, 397, 398, 406, 411 (2), 417, 418, 459 (2), 460, 467.

........., buildings in (colleges, churches, houses, schools, and a state-house), 22, 40, 42, 45, 48, 49, 56, 58, 66, 67, 80, 268, 288, 376.

........., Butler's unmasking of, 38–40, 57.

........., climate of, 38, 113.

........., Commissioners, of (1623, 1624, 1631), 44, 46, 50–54, 58, 62, 64, 65, 68–70, 72–74, 98, 121, 130, 133, 134, 136, 177, 190; *and see*—
  Banks, John ;
  Barber, Mr. ;
  Bourchier, Henry;
  Brooke, Sir John ;
  Chichester, Art. Lord ;
  Coke, Sir John ;
  Collins, Thos. ;
  Danby, Hen., Earl of ;
  Danvers, Sir John ;
  Dawes, Sir Abrah. ;
  Digby, Sir Kenelm ;
  Diggs, Sir Dudley ;
  Dorchester, Dudley, Visc. ;
  Dorset, Edw., Earl of ;
  Fellgate, Wm. ;
  Ferrar, John ;
  Ferrar, Nicholas ;
  Finch, Heneage ;
  Fortescue, Nicholas ;
  Gibb, Thos. ;
  Gofton, Fras. ;
  Gorges, Sir Ferd. ;
  Harvey, John ;
  Heath, Sir Robt. ;
  Jones, Sir Wm. ;
  Killigrew, Sir Robt. ;
  Mandeville, Henry Visct. ;
  Mathews, Samuel ;
  May, Sir Hump. ;
  Paget, Wm., Lord ;
  Piersey, Abraham ;
  Pory, John ;
  Pytt, Wm. ;
  Roe, Sir Thos. ;
  Sands, Mr. ;
  Spiller, Henry ;
  Stones, Thos. ;
  Sutton, Rich. ;
  Tucker, Wm. ;
  Weston, Sir Rich. ;
  Wolstenholme, Sir John ;
  Wrote, Nath. ;
  Wyatt, Sir Fras ;
  Zouch, Sir John.

Virginia, Commissioners of, letters from—
  1624: 58, 59 (2), 70, 71.
  1632: 158.
  1633: 171.

........., ..., letters to—
  1623: 50.
  1624: 58, 59 (2), 70.
  1625: 72.
  1626: 77.
  1632: 151.

........., ..., order, petition, report, and warrant of, 54, 133, 136, 141.

........., commodities of (including flowers, plants, shells, silk grass, &c.), 5, 7, 9, 11, 16, 17, 22, 39–41, 43, 57, 75, 81, 86, 89, 90, 95, 100, 110, 113, 117, 125, 160, 176, 184, 269.

........., staple commodities to be planted in, 190, 239, 269.

........., corn to be sown, and want of it in, 57, 80, 113, 117, 124, 160.

........., ..., duties upon and price of, 8, 10, 11, 22, 26, 73, 77, 89.

........., ..., plentiful in, and exported to New England, 175, 184.

........., the granary of all the Northern Colonies, 184.

........., Courts of Justice for, 42, 100.

........., proposals for a Custom-house in, 175, 232, 281, 287.

........., register of customs in, 239, 246, 287.

........., complaints of customs in, 58, 76, 207, 281, 287.

........., impositions in, 281, 287.

........., deer from, 285.

........., Lords De la Warr and Dorset's support of, 90.

........., description of, 6, 7, 11, 73, 100.

........., discoveries in, 6, 51, 79–81, 171, 232.

........., Dutch colony in, *see* New Netherlands.

........., ..., to be restrained from trading to, 171.

........., encouragements by King Charles I. to plant in, 116.

........., famine in, 10, 49, 66.

........., farthing tokens requested for, 239, 268.

........., fears for success of colony in, 13, 16, 18.

........., fisheries in, 33, 90, 171.

........., "winning the forest" in [proposals for], 81.

........., fortifications and defence of, 39, 41, 43, 45, 48, 57, 58, 67, 80, 99, 100, 184, 287, 340; *and see* Kiccowtan, James Fort, Point Comfort.

........., ..., want of, and defenceless state of, 12, 66, 73, 77, 79–81, 184.

........., pretensions of France to, 152.

........., proposals to settle French Protestants in, 98.

Virginia, Frenchmen and vine dressers in, 43, 57, 89.
………, gifts to the Colony of, 22, 87 (?).
………, Governors of, *see*—
  De la Warr, Henry Lord, 1610, June.
  Gates, Sir Thomas, 1610.
  Dale, Sir Thomas, May, 1611–1616.
  Yeardley, Sir George, 1619.
  Argoll, Sir Samuel;
  Wyatt, Sir Francis, 1621.
  West, Captain Francis, 1627, Nov.
  Harvey, John, 1628, March.
  Pott, John, 1629, November.
  West, Captain John, 1635, May.
  Berkeley, Sir William, 1641, August.
  Bennett, Colonel Richard.
………, Deputy Governor of, *see* Percy, Captain John, 1610–1.
………, Councillors of, *see*—
  Basse, Captain Nathaniel;
  Bennett, Richard;
  Blany, Edward;
  Brocas, William;
  Brown, Henry;
  Bullock, Hugh;
  Claybourne, William;
  Cowling, Christopher;
  Davenant, Sir William;
  Davison, Christopher;
  Donne, Serjeant-Major George;
  Ferrar, William;
  Finch, Henry;
  Hamor, Ralph;
  Harvey, John;
  Hawley, Jerome;
  Hinton, Thomas;
  Hobson, John;
  Hooke, Francis;
  Higgenson, Hump.;
  Kemp, Richard;
  Littleton, Nathaniel;
  Ludlow, George;
  Maddison, Isaac;
  Martin, John;
  Mathews, Samuel;
  Menefie, George;
  Peirsey, Abraham;
  Perry, William;
  Petus, Thomas;
  Pierce, William;
  Pott, John;
  Puntis, John;
  Purfrey or Purify, Thomas;
  Sandys, Sir George;
  Smyth, Roger;
  Stagg, or Stegg, Thomas;
  Stephens, Richard;
  Stoner, John;
  Thorowgood, Adam;

Virginia, Councillors of—*cont.*
  Townsend, Richard;
  Tucker, William;
  Utie, John;
  West, John;
  Whitaker, Job;
  Willoughby, Thomas;
  Wormley, Ralph;
  Yeardley, Argol;
  Yeardley, Sir George.
………, Admiral of, *see* Newport, Capt. Christ.
………, Vice Admiral of, *see* Puntis, John.
………, Marshal of, 134; *and see* Donne, Serj.-Major.
………, Muster Master General of, *see*—
  Donne, Serj.-Major;
  West, John.
………, Presidents of, *see*—
  Wingfield, Edward Maria;
  Popham, George;
  Smith, Capt. John.
………, Secretaries of, *see*—
  Claybourne, William;
  Davison, Christ.;
  Dun, John;
  Kemp, Richard, 1634-1640.
  Reade, George, 1640.
………, Surveyors of, *see*—
  Evelin, Lieut. Robert;
  Hawley, Gabriel.
………, Treasurers of, *see*—
  Hawley, Jerome;
  Sandys, George.
………, Governor and Council and Assembly of, 81, 84, 87, 102, 121, 129, 136, 184, 212, 216, 243, 254, 265, 268, 281, 289, 301, 309, 310, 376, 394, 409, 412, 429, 447, 453.
………, ……, letters and petitions from—
  1623: 38, 41, 56.
  1624: 56, 58, 59 (2), 65, 70.
  1625: 71, 72, 74 (2).
  1626: 77, 79.
  1627: 84, 86.
  1628: 88 (2), 89 (2), 90 (3).
  1630: 113.
  1634: 175.
  1637: 250.
  1638: 268.
  1639: 287, 288 (2), 289 (3), 293.
………, ……, letters to—
  1623: 54.
  1624: 58 (2), 59 (2).
  1627: 86 (2).
  1628: 95.
  1630: 121.
  1632: 158.
  1633: 170.
  1634: 177, 185, 191,

Virginia, Governor and Council, &c.—*cont.*
.........., ... , letters, to—*cont.*
1636: 238, 239, 243, 310.
1637: 250, 252, 258 (3).
1639: 305.
1640: 308, 314 (2).
1642: 324.
1649: 329.
1654: 412.
.........., ..., accord between, 138.
.........., ..., certificate of, 311.
.........., ..., proclamation by, 77.
.........., orders of Council of—
1624: 72.
1639: 292 (2).
.........., proposed salary to three of the Council of, 175.
.........., establishment of a General Assembly, in, 68.
.........., Assembly of, 39, 57–59, 66, 77, 99, 100, 113, 117, 195, 212, 245, 262, 266, 268, 308, 321, 376.
.........., ..., report of proceedings in (1619), 22.
.........., ..., Acts of, 245, 268, 269, 287.
.........., ..., answers of, to the King's propositions, 268.
.........., ..., speaker, clerk, and sergeant of 22.
.........., government of [abuses and changes in, and rules for], 5, 6, 29–31, 39, 45, 48–54, 58–60, 62–68, 70, 73, 76, 79, 80, 94, 99, 100, 107, 116, 129, 136, 207–209, 211, 214, 231, 250, 288, 289, 293, 331, 332, 413, 461, 468.
.........., petitions for government of, 185, 213, 250.
.........., church government of, 268.
.........., the first idiot in, *see* Buck, Benoni.
.........., the King's opinion in council upon Gov. Harvey being sent to England from, 216.
.........., Indian massacres in, and their effects, 31, 32, 36, 42, 43, 58, 66–68, 71, 89.
.........., infections, diseases, and mortality in, 41, 43, 56, 57, 67, 68, 71, 113, 118, 231.
.........., inhabitants of, and their numbers, 5–7 22, 57, 72, 88, 89, 100, 117, 124, 175, 201, 208, 231.
.........., ..., require confirmation of their lands and privileges in, 175, 184, 185.
.........., patents for land in, 5, 9, 25, 47, 80, 81, 288, 306.
.........., ..., reservation upon, 80, 243, 302.
.........., iron and glass works in, 39, 57, 89, 90, 113, 160.
.........., letters to be seized from, 55.
.........., lotteries for, 12, 13, 17, 25, 75.
.........., management and expenses of, 24.

Virginia, marriages in, 46.
.........., against uniting Maryland to, 9, 388.
.........., ministers of, 99, 100, 268 ; *see also*—
Buck, Richard ;
Harrison, Mr. ;
Panton, Anthony.
.........., mutinies, dissensions, disturbances, and tumults in, 12, 67, 134, 207, 208, 211–213, 217, 245, 263.
.........., negroes to be sent to, 247.
.........., the county of Norfolk in, granted to Lord Maltravers, 282.
.........., notes relating to, 5, 124.
.........., choice of officers in, 79.
.........., passes to, and their limitation, 261, 330, 338.
.........., pass for, concealed, 68.
.........., expense of furnishing and transporting six men to, 56.
.........., fees upon passengers to, 281, 287, 291.
.........., persons going and taken to [including children stolen, maidens pressed, persons "spirited," and those from Jamaica sold in, and prisoners from the battle of Worcester sent to], 7, 10, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 36, 39, 66, 67, 71, 76, 77, 81, 82, 84, 85, 93, 94, 98, 100, 112, 113, 120, 175, 190, 197–199, 240, 241, 245, 250, 258, 281, 303, 315, 321, 322, 336, 337–339, 341, 360, 373, 391, 407, 409, 411, 426, 435, 447, 457, 458.
.........., house and garden allotted to every person in, 288.
.........., petitions of inhabitants, planters, and traders to or on behalf of them, 169, 281, 321, 386, 387, 394, 397, 403, 405, 414, 417, 422–424, 448, 458, 465–468.
.........., persons disaffected to the Commonwealth stayed from going to, 334.
.........., persons from, 18, 87, 214.
.........., the only physician in (1630), *see* Pott, Dr. John.
.........., planting of, by Justice Popham, 119.
.........., prosperity and peace of, 17, 20, 59, 67, 71, 76, 89, 100, 184, 268.
.........., Commissioners for reducing (1651) : 360, 361, 376; *and see*—
Ayscue, Sir Geo. ;
Bennett, Rich. ;
Claybourne, Wm. ;
Curtis, Edmund ;
Dennis, Robert ;
Stagg, Thos.
.........., Committees for (1653, Dec.), *see*—
Cooper, Sir Ant. Ash ;
Lambert, Maj.-Gen. ;
Strickland, Mr. ;
Wolseley, Sir Chas.
.........., ..., papers referred to, 413.
.........., fleet for reducing, 360, 373, 374, 389, 393, 400.

Virginia, fleet for reducing, loss of ships of, 390, 399.
........., reduction and settlement of, 330–332, 334, 339 (2), 340, 343, 358, 361, 362, 379, 395–397.
........., articles for the surrender of, 376, 387, 394.
........., instructions concerning the revenue of, 243.
........., proposals for settlements in, 12, 50, 56, 71, 80, 87, 95, 101, 110, 134, 140, 182, 282, 301.
........., servants in, 68, 69, 268.
........., charge of transporting servants to, 311.
........., ships bound to, and arrived at, 71, 75–7, 93, 94, 120, 176, 201, 214, 237, 241, 250, 253, 303, 306, 322, 335, 336, 341, 387, 389–391, 395, 397, 398, 406, 407, 409–412, 417–419, 428, 458, 459.
........., ..., to clear in any port in, 158.
........., ..., petitions of owners of, 303.
........., stay of ships bound to, 334, 341, 343.
........., ship building in, 151.
.... silk, silkworms, and silkworks in, 31, 43, 57, 110, 288.
........., present to King Charles of silk from, 288, 289.
........., soldiers, arms, ammunition, and stores for, 32, 63, 65, 70, 71, 76, 79–82, 87, 99, 100, 276, 360, 417, 418.
........., dispute with Spain about, 16.
........., Spain endeavours to remove plantations in, 13, 14, 61, 62, 66.
........., squirrels, cattle, swine, and goats in, 8, 116, 117.
........., supplies for, 22, 47, 49–53, 57, 66, 67, 72, 76, 81, 82, 84, 85, 94, 99, 100, 184, 258, 303, 321, 322, 448.
........., ..., bad and unwholesome, 57, 250.
........., towns of, *see* Jacobopolis, James Town.
........., trade of, 21, 63, 77, 171, 250, 251, 273, 277, 281, 287, 332, 343, 344, 347, 356, 370, 420.
........., voyages to, 9, 10, 18, 19, 138, 182, 184, 207.
........., Walloons and French desire to plant in, 26, 27, 498, 499.
........., wants, miseries, and distressed state of, 12, 39, 40, 42, 43, 45, 47–49, 52, 57, 63, 65–68, 74, 75, 77, 84, 86–90, 113, 117, 151, 175, 238, 239, 276.
........., wars in, 56, 58, 66, 70, 71, 113.
.... Company, 10, 12, 15, 17, 22, 23, 25, 27–9, 37, 44–51, 54, 58, 63, 72, 79, 88, 136, 141, 153, 205, 243, 253, 263, 287, 301, 324, 498.
...., Governors of the, *see*—
  Sandys, Sir Edwin;
  Smythe, Sir Thomas;
  Southampton, Hen., Earl of.
...., Deputy Governor of, *see* Ferrar, John.

Virginia Company, Treasurers of the, *see*—
  Smythe, Sir Thomas;
  Southampton, Henry, Earl of.
...., charter of, 5, 8, 13.
...., renewal of charter of, 62, 63, 136, 141, 171, 253.
...., ..., considerations against, 136.
........., ..., surrender of the charter of, 52, 53, 55, 56, 59, 63.
...., names present at surrender of, 53.
...., debts of, 65.
...., discourse of the old, 73.
...., election of officers of, 46.
...., factions of, 60–63.
...., quo warranto against, 54, 55, 63, 136.
...., shareholders in the, 47.
...., answers of—
  1623: 45, 47, 52, 53.
  1624: 60, 62, 65 (petition).
  1625: 73.
...., letters to—
  1612: 12.
  1622: 31.
  1623: 55.
  1624: 56, 70.
  1625: 71, 72.
.... and **Somers Islands,** answer of planters and adventurers to, 83.
........., ..., petition of merchants and traders to, 322.
...., Companies, the, 315.
...., Commissioners for, 55.
...., differences between, 44, 55, 61.
...., petition of, and orders upon, 54, 55.
Virginiola, *see* Somers Islands.
Virgin Islands, the, 390.
.... Mary, the, 461.

W.

Waad, Henry, 420.
........., Richard, 420.
........., Samuel, 421.
........., ..., petition of, 419.
........., Samuel, son of, 419–421, 434.
Waddington, Wm., 464.
Wade, Thos., 103.
Wake, Sir Isaac, Ambassador in France, 60, 139, 142, 145.
........., ..., letters from, 1632: 139, 143, 152.

Wake, Sir Isaac, letters to—
  1630 : 113.
  1632 : 142.
Walcott, Ralph, 148.
Wales, 50, 56, 235, 285, 290.
Walker, Adam, 410.
........., Dr. 334, 335, 342, 343, 396.
........., John, 2.
Waller, Sir Wm., 235, 237.
Wallis, Edward, 117.
........., Henry, 344.
Walloons, the, 26, 27, 498.
Walrond, Edward, 346, 384, 391.
........., Col. Humph, President of the Council of Barbadoes, 346, 384, 391, 494.
........., ..., letter from, 1660 : 496.
........., John, 496.
Walsingham, Sec. Sir Fras, 2, 3.
........., ..., letters to, 1585 : 2, 3, 4.
Walton, Col., 331, 336, 394, 396, 401, 476, 479.
........., Roger, Provost Marshal of Barbadoes, 389.
Wanderford, R., Attorney of the Court of Wards, 280.
Wannerton, Thos., grant to, 135.
........., Mr., 289.
Wapping, 261, 274.
Ward, Colonel Philip, Governor of Nevis, 477, 482, 490.
........., ..., commission to, 478, 479.
........., Capt., letter to, 1618: 19.
........., ..., plantation of, Virginia, 22.
........., John, "a minister of the Somers Islands," and minister in Providence Island, 127, 269, 271, 272.
........., ..., wife of, 272.
........., Leonard, Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 404, 405.
........., Thos., 455.
........., ..., Alice, widow of, 455.
........., Mr., of Ipswich, 174.
Warder Castle, letters dated from, 189, 246.
Wards, Attorney of the Court of, *see* Wanderford, R.
........., Master of the Court of, *see* Cottington, Lord.
........., orders of the Court of, 252 (2).
Ware Park, letter dated from, 14.
Warebe, Leo., 402.
Wareham, of Dorchester, Mr., 179, 180.
Wariscoyack, Virginia, muster of, 72.
Warman, Capt., 7.
Warner, Armiger, 393, 395, 412, 426–428.
........., John, 326,
........., Capt. Thos., afterwards Sir Thos., Governor of St. Christopher's, Nevis, Barbadoes, and Montserrat, 1625: 80, 97, 115, 240, 281, 294, 377, 384, 385, 483, 488.
........., ..., commissions to, 75, 101, 324.
........., ..., letter from, 1636: 240.
Warner, Mr., 308, 311, 313.
Warren, Nicholas, 461.
Warwick, Earl of, *see* Rich, Robert.
........., the, 282.
........., of London, the, 184.
.... Castle, document dated from, 243.
.... Fort, Providence Island, 122, 168, 188, 211, 226, 245, 271, 280.
........., ..., Captain of, *see* Camock, Capt. Sussex.
........., ..., Lieut. of, *see* Price, Hugh.
.... House (Holborn), documents dated from—
  1630: 123 (2).
  1631: 127 (2), 130, 131, 132 (2), 133, 135, 137 (2), 138.
  1632: 141 (2), 153 (3).
  1635: 196, 202, 203, 204, 209, 211.
  1637: 245 (2), 247.
  1638: 262, 283 (3), 284.
  1639: 290 (4), 291, 293, 294, 299 (4), 303, 304.
  1640: 308 (2), 311 (2), 313 (3), 314 (3).
  1641: 316, 318 (6).
  1649: 329.
  1650: 333 (2).
.... Squeak, Virginia, persons living at, 57.
.... Tribe, Somers Islands, 468.
........., ..., Capt. of, *see* Wentworth, Hugh.
Washborne, Robt., 200, 201, 207, 283.
........., ..., wife of, 283, 285, 292.
........., Wm., petition of, 465.
Water, Fras., 437.
Watkins, Major John, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 473.
........., Wm., letter to, 1638: 267.
Watling Street, documents dated from, 304, 378.
Watson, Peter, 487.
........., Geo., 140.
Watts, Ensign Geo., 454.
........., Sir John, 97.
........., Robert, 402.
........., ..., Cecilia, widow of, 402.
........., Col. Wm., Governor of St. Christopher's and Anguilla, commission to, 490.
........., Wm., 447.
........., Capt., 463, 466, 469, 474.
Wauton, Col., *see* Walton.
Wautre, Geo., and family, 499.
Way, Geo., grant to, 152.
Waymouth, John, 148.
Weare, John, 310.
Webb, John, 340.
........., William, 455.
........., Mr., 56.
Webber, Thomas, 356.
Webster, Mr., 305.
........., ..., letter to, 1639: 304.
Weekes, Francis, 46, 47.

Welcome, the, 353.
Welkey, *see* Wilkie.
Wells, John, 162, 163, 165, 167, 168, 237, 283, 290.
........, ..., instructions to, 247.
........, ..., wife of, 167, 290.
........, Richard, 454.
........, Robert, 472.
........, New England, 405.
........, ..., document dated from, 405.
Wenman, Sir Ferdinando, 10.
Wentworth, Hugh, Capt. of Pagett and Warwick Tribes, Somers Islands, 200, 468, 469.
........, Sir Peter, 347.
........, Thomas, Earl of Strafford, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 154, 240.
West, Captain Francis, one of the Council and afterwards Governor of Virginia, 1627: 8, 66, 77, 88, 116.
........, commissions to, 33, 34.
........, ..., election as Governor of, 86.
........, ..., letters from—
1627: 86.
1628: 88 (2), 90 (2).
........, ..., letters signed by, as Councillor of Virginia—
1623: 39, 40, 41.
1624: 58, 66.
1625: 74 (2).
1627: 84.
1631: 138.
........, ..., petitions of, 35.
........, Henry, Lord de la Warr, letter to, 1628: 90.
........, ..., 135.
........, Captain John, Councillor of Virginia, Muster-Master General, and Governor, May 1635: 117, 175, 176, 207, 209, 213, 217, 252, 314, 340.
........, ..., chosen Governor, 213.
........, ..., letter and petition from—
1636: 231.
1637: 253.
........, Thomas, Lord de la Warr, Governor of Virginia, 1610: 8, 10, 16, 18, 19, 67, 68, 182, 209.
........, ..., letters from—
1610: 10.
1611: 11.
........, ..., death of, 19.
........, ..., Cecily, wife of, petition of, 182.
.... and Sherlow, or Shirley, Hundred, Virginia, persons living at, 57, 72.
West Indian Harbour, a, 44.
West Indian Seas, 216.
West Indies, the, 12, 16, 38, 61, 71, 77, 78, 94, 101, 118, 155, 164, 171, 182, 220, 222, 232, 233, 237, 238, 244, 247, 257, 277, 280, 290, 298, 300, 309, 311, 316, 320, 373, 393, 403, 414, 426, 427, 442, 446, 448, 456, 457.
........, arms and ammunition for, 19.
West Indies, Dutch Governor of, *see* Van Pece, Abraham.
........, English plantations in, 79.
........, propositions for plantations in, and a Company for, 27, 73, 99, 124, 128, 140, 182, 257 (3), 292, 475, 477.
........, expedition, 419, 427, 428, 431, 439, 464.
........, ..., names of officers and soldiers engaged in, 454, 455, 462, 472.
........, government of, 439.
........, Governors of, 233; *see also* Carlisle, James Earl of.
........, ships bound to, 82, 113, 280, 282, 290, 301, 309, 324, 375, 409, 443, 457, 462, 463.
........, soldiers to be sent to, 425.
........, ..., bibles for, 426, 432.
........, countries possessed by Spaniards and Portuguese in, 16.
........, title of Spain to, 16.
........, how peopled by the Spaniards, 12.
........, Spanish settlements in, 73.
........, trade of, 95, 457, 461–463, 465, 475.
........, voyages to, 11, 327, 455.
Western Ports, petition of the, 20.
........, Mayors of, letters to, 1620: 23.
Westminster, documents dated from, 5, 8, 17, 21, 25, 41, 42, 77, 87, 93, 96, 97, 108, 128, 133, 142, 144, 152 (2), 177 (2), 250, 260 (2), 286, 291–293, 444, 447, 492.
........, Court of, 282.
........, Prebendary of, *see* Hakluyt, Richard.
Weston, Jerome, Earl of Portland, commission to, 492.
........, Sir Richard, Commissioner for Virginia, afterwards Earl of Portland and Lord Treasurer, 63, 74, 100, 101, 159, 196.
........, ..., commission to, 1634: 177.
........, ..., letter to, 1628: 94.
........, Thomas, 30, 31, 34.
Westwood, Mathew, 477.
Wetheridge, John, 45.
Wettenhall, Charles, Marshal of Providence Island, 148, 186, 271, 278, 318.
Weymouth, 241, 394, 419.
........, letters dated from, 241 (2).
........, Mayors of—
Cade, John;
Heddoze, Thomas.
Whale of London, the, 128.
Whalley, Commissary General, 426.
Wharton, Philip Lord, 324.
Wheatley, Thomas, 472.
........, ..., son of, 472.
Wheeler, Henry, 420.
Whetcombe, Benjamin, 358.
Whinett, Papa, native of New England, 34.
Whiniard, Jeremy, 25.

Whitacre, Capt., 42.
........., Lawrence, Commissioner for the Caribbee Islands, 254.
Whitaker, Capt., 76.
........., Job, Councillor of Virginia, 77, 88.
Whitbourne, Sir Richard, letter from, 1626: 82.
Whitby, co. York, 34, 46.
Whitcombe, Simon, 96.
White, Col. Francis, 445, 447, 457, 458.
........., ..., letter from, 1657: 457.
........., John, 334, 378.
........., ..., petition of, 419.
........., of Dorchester, John, 155, 214, 216, 220.
........., ..., examination of, 214.
........., ..., letter to, 1632: 154.
........., ..., observations concerning New England by, 155.
........., Nathaniel, minister in the Somers Islands, 323, 326, 328.
.... Patrick, 245.
........., Robert, 472.
........., Rowland, 33.
........., William, 454.
........., ..., Anne, widow of, 454.
Whitechapel, 274.
Whitehall, 144, 291, 310.
........., documents dated from—
1609–1622: 8, 17, 23, 25, 31.
1623: 40–47, 49, 50, 52–55.
1624: 62, 70.
1625: 72, 73.
1626: 82.
1627: 83, 84.
1628: 91 (2).
1629: 104.
1630: 108, 112, 117, 118 (2), 120.
1631: 128 (3).
1632: 141.
1633: 165, 171, 172.
1634: 185, 198.
1635: 200, 211, 214, 216–218.
1636: 225, 233.
1637: 252, 254, 256, 258, 259.
1638: 261–263, 267, 268, 270, 273, 283 (3), 284.
1639: 286 (2), 287.
1640: 306–309, 312 (2).
1641: 317 (2), 322.
1651: 349 (2), 350, 351, 354, 355, 357 (2), 358 (2), 359 (6), 360, 362 (2).
1652: 373, 381, 382.
1653: 403 (4), 405, 406, 410 (3).
1654: 412, 416.
1655: 421, 423, 424 (2), 425 (2), 426, 428, 429, 432, 434.
1656: 437 (2), 438, 443, 444, 446 (2), 447, 449, 451 (2), 452, 453 (2).
Whitehall, documents dated from—*cont.*
1657: 459 (2), 460 (2).
1658: 463, 470.
1659: 475.
1660: 479, 481, 485, 492.
Whitehead, Serj., Lieut. of Black Rock Fort, Providence Island, 162, 168, 178, 179, 182, 185.
Whitelocke, Lord, Ambassador to Sweden, 387, 394, 409, 436, 447, 453, 475.
Whitfield, Ralph, letter from, 1628: 90.
Whiting, John, petition of, 284.
Whitman, Valentine, 490.
Whittington, Capt., 303.
Whorewood, *see* Harwood, Thomas.
Wiampa, 339.
Wickes, John, 326.
Wickham, William, 472.
Widdrington, William, Lord, 436, 447, 453.
Wiggin, Capt. Thomas, 392, 466.
........., ..., letters from, 1632: 155, 156.
........., ..., patent to, 157.
Wight, Isle of, 93, 176.
........., ..., letter dated from, 273.
Wilbraham, Thomas, 402.
Wilcox, Mr., Husband of the Company of Providence Island, 284.
Wilding, Robert, 348, 377, 400, 401, 422.
Wilkie, Henry, 407.
Wilkinson, Capt., Commander of the Chief Castle in the Somers Islands, 451.
........., ..., letter to, 1656: 451.
........., William, 352.
Willett, Thomas, 140.
William, the, 176, 411, 417.
........., of Chichester, the, 400.
.... and Ann, the, 181, 196, 199, 200, 207, 210, 215.
.... and George, the, 307.
.... and John, the, 175, 391, 397, 417, 485.
.... and John of London, the, 92.
.... and Mary, the, 170.
.... and Sara, the, 303.
.... and Thomas, the, 68.
Williams, Edward, 148, 161, 163, 165–168, 170, 186, 187, 189.
........., Fras., 432.
........., Goodwife, 256.
........., ..., son of, 256.
........., Henry, 333.
........., Dr. John, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and Bishop of Lincoln, 29, 32, 46, 65.
........., a minister, 216.
........., Oliver, 397, 398.
........., Thomas, Councillor of St. Christopher's, 115.
........., Thomas, petition of, 236.
........., William, 378.

Williamson, Sir Jos., 102, 445.
........., ..., notes by, 5, 18, 95, 286, 497.
Williott, Serj. Edmund, 466.
........., ..., wife of, 466.
Willoughby, Fras., Lord Willoughby of Parham, Lieut.-General of the Caribbee Islands, 344, 346, 362, 372–375, 380, 382, 384, 386–388, 414, 435, 461, 467, 483, 486, 489, 494, 496, 498.
........., ..., grant and patent to, 327, 483.
........., ..., commission from, 490.
........., ..., letters from—
  1651 : 363 (2), 365, 366 (2), 367 (2), 368 (2), 369.
  1652 : 371 (2), 372 (2).
........., ..., letters to—
  1651 : 363 (2), 364, 366 (3), 367, 368, 369.
  1652 : 371, 372.
  1660 : 483.
........., ..., proclamations of, 342 (2).
........., ..., warrant to, 489.
........., ..., estates of, 369, 371.
.........'s house, Barbadoes, letter dated from, 368.
........., Capt. Fras., Commissioner of the Navy, 447, 465.
........., Thomas, Councillor of Virginia, 81, 340.
Wilson, Dr., 446.
........., Mr., 401.
........., Hugh, 411.
........., John, (New England), letter from, 1632 : 156.
........., John, 454.
........., ..., Sarah, widow of, 454.
........., Rowland, 409.
........., Samuel, 338.
........., Sir Thomas, 31.
........., Thomas, 411.
Wimball, Capt. William, 454.
........., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, 454.
Wimbledon, Lord, *see* Cecil, Edward.
Winall, Capt. Matthew, 349.
Winchester, 266.
Winchcomb, 423.
Windebank, Sec. Sir Fras., 211, 213, 217, 219, 233, 234, 243–245, 273, 274, 283, 288, 305, 307, 309, 315.
........., ..., letters from—
  1634: 190.
  1635: 208 (2).
  1636: 243.
  1638: 282.
........., ..., letters to—
  1634: 177 (2), 180, 184, 189, 190, 193.
  1635: 195, 200, 201 (2), 212, 218.
  1636: 232, 238, 239 (2), 240 (2), 241 (4).
  1637: 243, 244, 246, 250.
Windebank, Sec. Sir Fras., letters to,—*cont.*
  1638: 262, 263 (2), 266 (2), 268, 273, 276.
  1639: 289 (3), 294, 303.
  1640: 308, 310 (2), 311 (3), 315.
........., ..., minutes by, 316.
........., ..., Secretary to, *see* Reade, Robert.
Windsor, letters dated from, 49, 116.
Wine, 154.
Wingate, 198.
Wingfield, Edward Maria, President of Virginia, 6.
........., ..., grant to, 5.
Winne, Capt., Governor of Newfoundland, 246,
Winslow, Edward, Agent for New England, Commissioner to the West Indies, also for compounding for advance of money and indemnity, and for managing estates under sequestration, 333, 335–338, 344, 355, 362, 367, 373, 376, 378, 379, 386, 389, 391, 392, 394, 398, 399, 408, 412, 419, 439.
........., ..., petition of, 1632: 157.
........., ..., proposed as Governor of Barbadoes, 346.
........., ..., death of, 439.
........., ..., Susanna, relict of, her representation, 439.
........., ..., Josiah, son of, 439.
Winter, Capt., 171.
Winthrop, Adam, letter to, 1646: 327.
........., John, Governor of Massachusetts, 1630: 112, 155, 156, 158, 180, 214, 259.
........., ..., character of, 156.
........., ..., family of, 112, 155.
...., lands at Massachusetts, 112.
........., ..., letters from, 1632: 154, 156.
........., ..., letter to, 1633: 171.
........., Colonel, 445, 447.
Winwood, Sec. Sir Ralph, grant to, 17.
........., ..., letter to, 1616: 17.
Withers, Mr., Deputy Governor of the Somers Islands Company, letter to, 1638: 282.
Witter, Johannes, 327.
Witty, John, 411.
Wollaston, Henry, grant to, 323.
........., John, grant to, 202.
........., ..., grant of, 209.
Wolseley, Wolsley, Woolseley, or Woolsley, Sir Charles, 412, 414, 416, 425, 431, 436, 437, 439, 445, 452, 461, 463, 466, 467.
........., Ralph, Commander of Fort Le Have, Nova Scotia, 469, 474–476.
Wolstenholme, Sir John, Commissioner for Virginia, and the Caribbee Islands, 130, 135, 213, 254.
........., ..., letters and petitions from—
  1623 : 54.
  1624 : 70.
  1633 : 171 (2), 173.
...., letter to, 1635 : 208.

Wolverton, Captain Charles, Governor of Barbadoes, 1629 : 9, 105, 487, 488.
........., ..., letters to, 1629 : 96, 97, 98.
Wood, Edward, 377, 400, 401.
........., John, 75, 409.
........., Roger, Secretary to the Council of the Somers Islands, 32.
........., Captain William, 327, 360, 396, 420.
Woodall, John, 53, 238, 291.
Woodcock, John, Husband of the Company for Providence Island, 176, 196, 197, 199, 201, 206, 217, 220, 221, 227, 228, 231–235, 245, 246, 249, 252, 260, 264, 267, 269, 281.
........., ..., his death, 296, 297.
........., William, Lieutenant and Captain, Councillor of Providence Island, 273, 275–277, 283, 284, 319, 320.
........., ..., letter to, 1639 : 297.
Woodfall, Robert, 249, 278, 296, 299.
........., ..., prisoner with the Turks, 320.
Woodgreene, Captain, 476, 489, 496.
Woodhouse, Henry, Muster Master of Suffolk, petitions of, 185, 213.
Woodstock, Captain, 221.
Wool, Dorothy, will of, 242.
Woolsey, Joel, 141.
........., ..., grant to, 137.
Wootton, Roger, 392.
Worcester, 405.
........., battle of, 360, 362, 364, 373, 380.
.... House, 364.
Wormeley, Captain Christopher, Governor of the Island of Association, 132, 133, 201, 203, 206, 244.
........., Robert, Agent for the island of Tortuga, 130–132.
Wormley, Ralph, Councillor of Virginia, 340.
Worsley, Benjamin, 331, 332, 339.
........., Sir Boyer, petition of, 154.
Wright, Cornelius, 267.
........., John, 396.
........., Jos., 32.
........., Nath., 307.
........., ..., petition of, 120.
........., Wm., 455.
Wriothesley, Henry, 4th Earl of Southampton, one of the Council, Governor, and Treasurer for the Virginia Company, 5, 16, 24, 35, 44, 46, 52, 65.
........., ..., grants to, 8, 17, 25, 63.
........., ..., letters to—
1623 : 41, 46.
1624 : 70.
1625 : 71, 72.
........., Thos., son of the preceding, 5th Earl of Southampton, 204.
........., ..., commission to, 492.
Wrote, Sam, Commissioner for Virginia, 98, 130.
Wrote, Sam, letter from, 1624 : 70.
Wroth, Sir Thos., Commissioner for the Somers Islands, 50, 53, 404.
........., ..., commission to, 449.
Wyapoco river, Guiana, 5, 18.
Wyatt, Sir Francis, Governor of Virginia, 1621–1626: Commissioner for Virginia, and Governor 2nd time, 1639–1641 : 5, 9, 46, 59, 63, 287, 293, 299, 301, 302, 310, 332.
........., ..., commissions and instructions to, 5, 9, 286 (4).
........., ..., arrives in Virginia, Oct. 1621 : 68.
........., ..., letters and petitions from—
1623 : 38–40, 41, 42.
1624 : 58, 59, 65, 70.
1625 : 71, 72, 74 (2).
1626 : 77, 79, 80.
1640 : 310.
........., ..., letters to—
1623 : 45, 54.
1624 : 58, 70.
........., ..., leaves Virginia, 1626 : 81.
........., ..., his treatment by Turks, 74.
........., ..., death of his father, 69.
........., ..., his return to England, 69, 77.
........., Ralph, petition of, 306.
........., Wm., 187, 203, 318, 320.
........., Mr., 477.
Wyke Regis, 8.
Wynckfeild, *see* Wingfield.

Y.

Yale, David, letter to, 1646: 327.
Yape, Richard, 121.
Yarmouth, 257.
........., letter dated from, 294.
Yeamans, Col. John, Councillor of Barbadoes, 484, 494.
Yeardley, Argol, Councillor of Virginia, 340.
........., Sir George, Governor of Virginia, 1619: again 1626–1627: 9, 22, 29, 46, 67–69, 72, 79, 89, 98, 100, 107, 287.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 77, 79, 80.
........., ..., chosen Governor, 1618: 19.
........., ..., knighted, and goes to Virginia, 20.
........., ..., arrival of, in Virginia, April 1619: 40, 68.
........., ..., chosen to present grievances from Virginia, 74.

Yeardley, Sir George, grant by, 25.
........., ..., letters and petitions from—
    1625: 75, 76.
    1627: 84 (2).
........., ..., letter to, 1627: 86.
........., ..., letters signed by, as Councillor of Virginia—
    1623: 39, 40, 42.
    1624: 58, 66.
    1625: 74.
........., ..., death of, 86.
........., ..., estate of, 98, 107.
........., Ralph, apothecary, brother of the preceding, 98, 107.
Yeo, Mr., 162.
Yeomans, Lieut.-Col. Robert, 350, 406.
Yong, Capt. Thomas, 183, 184, 208.
........., ..., commission to, 171, 184.
........., ..., letters from, 1634: 177 (2).
........., ..., pass for, to America, 177.
York, 34, 47.
........., letter dated from, 324.
........., James, Duke of, 480.
........., Lord President of, letter to, 47.
York, Archbishops of, *see*—
    Matthew, Toby;
    Neyle, Richard.
........., Virginia, Sheriff of, *see* English, Wm.
........., ..., Rector of, *see* Panton, Anthony.
Yorke, Corporal John, 466.
........., ..., wife of, 466.
Young, Sir John, 96
........., Sir Richard, 135.
........., Capt. Richard, the widow of, 454.
Yueling, Mr., *see* Evelyn.

Z.

Zealanders, 377.
Zouch, Edward, Lord, 18, 19.
........., ..., letter from, 1618: 19.
........., ..., warrant from, 1619: 21.
........., Sir John, Commissioner for Virginia, 130, 201, 208, 217.

ERRATA.

Page 12, line 5, *for* Diskaick, *read* Kiskaick (Chiskiack).
„ 31, July 12, *for* the grand patent election of, *read* the grand patent. Election of
„ 41, Art. 21, *for* [dated] Whitehall, *read* Virginia.
„ 46, „ 29, *for* Lord Treasurer of Virginia, *read* Lord Treasurer of the Company of Virginia.
„ 85, July 2, *for* Dominico *read* Dominica.
„ 121, Art. 109, *for* Capt. Borquier, *read* Capt. Bourquier.
„ 130, „ 14, *for* Nath. Rott [Wrote?], *read* Samuel.
„ 138, „ 34, *for* Thos. Purvisse, *read* Thos. Purify.
„ 145, April 14, *for* Rich. Goodman, *read* Nich. Goodman.
„ 146, May 7, *for* the charity, *read* the Charity.
„ 151, June 12, *for* association, *read* Association.
„ 153, June 28, *for* Mr. Saltingstall, *read* Saltonstall.
„ 154, Art. 60, *for* Stafford, *read* Strafford.
„ 167, July 1, *for* mocoachan, *read* mecoachan.
„ 172, Nov. 11, *for* The Dainty of Portsmouth, *read* The Dainty of Dartmouth.
„ 181, June 19, *for* Sherland, *read* Sherhard.
„ 204, April 20, *for* Cornelius Billinger, *read* Cornelius Billinge.
„ 211, July 8, *for* Hineson, *read* Hinc[k]son.
„ 221, Art. 4, *for* " animate, *read* " amate.
„ 224, 6th line, *for* Nich. Marston, *read* Nath. Marston.
„ 230, March, *for* John Hudson, *read* Johnson.
„ 235, 3d line, *for* Owen Duren, *read* Owen Durning.
„ 236, 4th line, *for* Mr. Loungerford, *read* Mr. Hungerford.
„ 256, July 17, *for* Oaklands, *read* Oatlands.
„ 262, Jan. 31, *for* Abrah. Blufield, *read* Albertus Bluefield.
„ 267, March 26, *for* Briggam, *read* Brigham.
„ 324, Art. 97, *for* Lord Roberts, *read* Lord Robartes.
„ 331, 336, Dec. 18 and March 21, *for* Col. Wanton, *read* Col. Wauton (Walton).
„ 365, last Art., *for* John Birch, *read* John Burch.
, 376, April 2, *for* Mr. Thurlow, *read* Mr. Thurloe.
„ 398, Feb. 2, *for* Nicholas Haward, *read* Nicholas Hayward.
„ 401, March 11, *for* Mr. Searle, *read* Mrs. Searle.
„ 411, Nov. 24, *for* Samuel Tilman, *read* Samuel Tilghman.
„ 421, Feb. 5, *for* Thos. Parrys, *read* Thos. Parris.
„ 488, Aug. 6, *for* John Moore, *read* John Moone.
„ „ „ *for* Mr. Pairos, *read* Mr. Parris.
„ „ „ *for* John Daniell, *read* John Darrell.

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

LIST OF WORKS

PUBLISHED

By the late Record and State Paper Commissioners, or under the Direction of the Right Hon. the Master of the Rolls, which may be had of Messrs. Longman and Co.

PUBLIC RECORDS AND STATE PAPERS.

Rotulorum Originalium in Curia Scaccarii Abbreviatio. Henry III.—Edward III. *Edited by* Henry Playford, Esq. 2 vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price*, boards, 12*s.* 6*d.* each, or 25*s.*

Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem sive Escaetarum. Henry III.—Richard III. *Edited by* John Caley and J. Bayley, Esqrs. 4 vols. folio (1806—1808; 1821—1828), boards: vols. 2 and 3, separately, *price*, boards, each 21*s.*; vol. 4, boards, 24s.

Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus. Vol. 4. *Edited by* The Rev. T. H. Horne, (1812) folio, boards. *Price* 18*s.*

Abbreviatio Placitorum, Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* The Right Hon. George Rose, and W. Illingworth, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Indices. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, vol. 3). *Price* 21*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday, Additamenta ex Codic. Antiquiss. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Small folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, vol. 4). *Price* 21*s.*

Statutes of the Realm, in very large folio. Vols. 1 to 11 (except vols. 5 and 6) including 2 vols. of Indices (1810—1828). *Edited by* Sir T. E. Tomlins, John Raithby, John Caley, and Wm. Elliott, Esqrs. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.* each.

⁂ The Alphabetical and Chronological Indices may be had separately, *price* 30*s.* each.

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Henry VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 4 to 6, folio (1810, &c.), boards. *Price* 25*s.* each.

⁂ The Introduction is also published in 8vo. cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENSI ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALEY, AND W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. H. HORNE. 2 vols. folio (1814—1819), boards. *Price* 42*s.*

"FŒDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ," &c. ; or, Rymer's Fœdera, A.D. 1066—1391. New Edition, Vol. 2, Part 2, and Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, folio (1821—1830). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. *Price* 21*s.* each Part.

DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Ducatus Lancastriæ. Calendar to the Pleadings, &c. Henry VII.—Ph. and M.; and Calendar to Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Part 3 (or Vol. 2) (1827—1834), *price* 31*s.* 6*d.*; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), boards, folio, *price* 21*s.*

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH, to which are prefixed examples of earlier proceedings in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the originals in the Tower. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), boards, each, folio, *price* 21*s.*

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. Edward I., II. *Edited by* SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834). Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 2, 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 3, folio, boards, *price* 42*s.*

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 vols. folio (1833—1844). The first volume commences A.D. 1204 to 1224. The second volume 1224—1227 *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. Together, *price* 81*s.* cloth; or the volumes may be had separately. Vol. 1, *price* 63*s.* cloth; Vol. 2, cloth, *price* 18*s.*

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE FOR THE SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH YEARS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SECOND, 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.*

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING RICHARD THE FIRST, 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND, commencing 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir N. HARRIS NICOLAS, 7 vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth 98*s.*; or any of the volumes may be had separately, cloth, *price* 14*s.* each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1201 to 1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31*s*. 6d.

⁂ The Introduction is also published in 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9*s*.

ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28*s*.

ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, A.D. 1200—1205. Also from 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12*s*. 6*d*.

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18*s*.

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32*s*.; or the volumes may be had separately, Vol. 1, *price* 14*s*.; Vol. 2, cloth, *price* 18*s*.

FINES SIVE PEDES FINIUM SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIA DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John (1195—1214). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), together, cloth, *price* 11*s*.; or the volumes may be had separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8*s*. 6*d*.; Vol 2, cloth, *price* 2*s*. 6*d*.

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES (THE) OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; together with documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42*s*.

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18*s*.

ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. A.D. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30*s*.

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* SIR HENRY ELLIS. 1 vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31*s*. 6*d*.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40*s*.

—— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s*.

Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by* Aneurin Owen, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44*s.*

—— 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36*s.*

Rotuli de Liberate ac de Misis et Præstitis, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

Documents Illustrative of English History in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records in the Exchequer. *Edited by* Henry Cole, Esq. 1 vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45*s.* 6*d.*

Modus Tenendi Parliamentum. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Reports of the Proceedings of the Record Commissioners, 1800 to 1819, 2 vols., folio, boards. *Price* 5*l.* 5*s*, From 1819 to 1831 their proceedings have not been printed. A third volume of Reports of their Proceedings, 1831 to 1837, folio, boards, 8*s.* 3 vols. together, boards. *Price* 5*l.* 13*s.*

The Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland. 11 vols. folio (1814—1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson and Cosmo Innes, Esqrs. *Price* 42*s.*

⁂ Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 10*s.* 6*d.* each Vol.

The Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes. A.D. 1478—1495. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Acts of the Lords Auditors of Causes and Complaints. A.D, 1466—1494. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum in Archivis Publicis asservatum. A.D. 1306—1424. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1814) *Price* 15*s.*

Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35*s.*

—— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25*s.*

Issues of the Exchequer, containing similar matter to the above, temp. Jac. I., extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

—— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21*s.*

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, containing like matter to the above, extracted from the Pell Records; Henry III. to Henry VI. inclusive. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40*s.*

—— Royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

LIBER MUNERUM PUBLICORUM HIBERNIÆ, ab an. 1152 usque ad 1827; or, The Establishments of Ireland from the 19th of King Stephen to the 7th of George IV., during a period of 675 years; being the Report of Rowley Lascelles, of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. Extracted from the Records and other authorities, by Special Command, pursuant to an Address, an. 1810, of the Commons of the United Kingdom. With Introductory Observations by F. S. THOMAS, Esq. (1852.) 2 vols. folio. *Price* 42*s.*

NOTES OF MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF PUBLIC DEPARTMENTS. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Demy folio (1846). *Price* 10*s.*

HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq. Royal 8vo. (1853.) *Price* 12*s.*

STATE PAPERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH. 11 vols. 4to. (1830—1852) completing the work in its present form, with Indices of Persons and Places to the whole. *Price* 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

Vol. I. contains Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

⁂ Any Volume may be purchased separately, *price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late HENRY PETRIE, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. JOHN SHARPE, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price* 42*s.*

HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND; embracing the Period from the Accession of King Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne inclusive (1509 to 1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for the purpose of ascertaining the Dates of Events mentioned in History and in Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority from whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. By F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 3 vols. 8vo. (1856.) *Price* 40*s.*

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS.

[IMPERIAL 8vo. *Price* 15*s.* each Volume.]

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, ELIZABETH, 1547–1580, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1856.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1857–1859.

Vol. I.—1603–1610.
Vol. II.—1611–1618.
Vol. III.—1619–1623.
Vol. IV.—1623–1625, with Addenda.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860.

Vol. I.—1660–1661.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., V.P.S.A. 1858–1859.

Vol. I.—1625–1626.
Vol. II.—1627–1628.
Vol. III.—1628–1629.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, 1509–1589.
Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, 1509–1573, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. HAMILTON, Esq. 1860.

Vol. I.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860.

Vol. I.—1574–1660.

In the Press.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS RELATING TO IRELAND, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* H. C. HAMILTON, Esq.
Vol. II.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN.
Vol. II.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., V.P.S.A.
Vol. IV.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savants de France.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* W. NOËL SAINSBURY, Esq.
Vol. II.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[ROYAL 8VO. *Price* 8*s.* 6*d.* each Volume.]

1. THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.

2. CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. J. STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.

3. LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.

4. MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

7. FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.

6. THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Licoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

7. JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.

8. HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS, by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* C. HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catherine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge.

9. EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS), Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vol. I. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A.

10. MEMORIALS OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis de Vita Regis Henrici Septimi Historia; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* J. GAIRDNER, Esq.

11. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* C. A. COLE, Esq.

12. MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS ; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. *Edited* by H. T. RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.

13. CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES. *Edited by* Sir H. ELLIS, K.H.

14. A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vol. I. *Edited by* T. WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.

15. The "OPUS TERTIUM" and "OPUS MINUS" of ROGER BACON. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

16. BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA (A.D. 449—1298). *Edited by* H. R. LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.

17. The BRUT Y TYWYSOGION, or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. J. WILLIAMS AB ITHEL.

18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. Vol. I. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.

19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* C. BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

20. THE ANNALES CAMBRIÆ. *Edited by* the Rev. J. WILLIAMS AB ITHEL.

In the Press.

Ricardi de Cirencestria Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ. (A.D. 447—1066.) *Edited by* J. E. B. Mayor, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge.

The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. *Edited by* B. Thorpe, Esq.

Le Livere de Reis de Brittanie. *Edited by* J. Glover, M.A., Chaplain of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. *Edited by* W. Hardy, Esq.

The Wars of the Danes in Ireland: written in the Irish language. *Edited by* the Rev. Dr. Todd, Librarian of the University of Dublin.

Eulogium (Historiarum sive Temporis), Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. II. and III. *Edited by* F. S. Haydon, Esq., B.A.

A Collection of Political Poems from the Accession of Edward III. to the Reign of Henry VIII. Vol. II. *Edited by* T. Wright, Esq., M.A.

Original Letters and Papers illustrative of the History of England during the Fifteenth Century. *Edited by* the Rev. J. Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard.

A Collection of Sagas and other Historical Documents relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* George W. Dasent, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.

A Collection of Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV. Vol. II. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford.

The Works of Giraldus Cambrensis. *Edited by* the Rev. J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London, and Reader at the Rolls.

Letters and Papers of the Reigns of Richard III. and Henry VII. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq.

Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in Archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. III. Translations from the Anglo-Norman portions of the Liber Albus; Appendix; Glossaries; and Index. *Edited by* H. T. Riley, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law.

Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the Early History of Great Britain. *Edited by* T. Duffus Hardy, Esq.

In Progress.

Historia Minor Matthæi Paris. *Edited by* Sir F. Madden, K.H., and Chief of the MS. Department of the British Museum.

Letters and Treatises of Bishop Grossetete, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* the Rev. H. R. Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Chronicon Abbatiæ Eveshamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Eveshamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford.

A Roll of the Irish Privy Council of the 16th Year of the Reign of Richard II. *Edited by* the Rev. James Graves.

Polychronicon Ranulphi Higdeni, with Trevisa's Translation. *Edited by* C. Babington, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

November 1860.